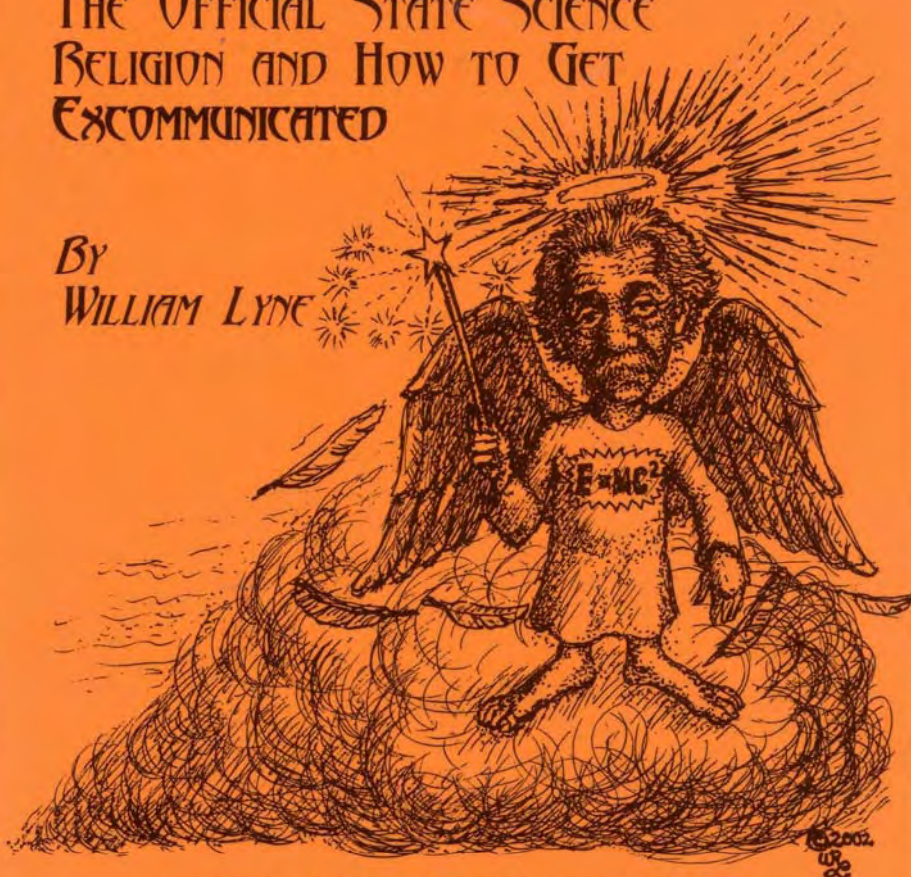


# OCCULT SCIENCE DICTATORSHIP

THE OFFICIAL STATE SCIENCE  
RELIGION AND HOW TO GET  
EXCOMMUNICATED

By  
WILLIAM LYNE



A BOOK ABOUT ALTERNATE SCIENCE  
FREE ENERGY  
UFOs and GOVERNMENT THOUGHT CONTROL

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION .....1

CHAPTER I - UFO Counterintelligence:  
    Plugging Leaks in "Official" UFO History ..... 17

CHAPTER II - Disappearing Tesla:  
    The Burial of Tesla and His discoveries ..... 24  
    Tesla's Extraction of Cosmic Energy..... 31

CHAPTER III - Concealed Energy:  
    The Second Lie of Thermodynamics .....38  
    The Universe is Winding Down .....42  
    Advent of "SMS" ..... 48  
    Isolated Systems and Irreversible Processes Forever?.. .....50  
    Disappearing Mass?..... 53  
    Lyne's Hypothesis..... 58

CHAPTER IV - Secret Science:  
    Thought-Control on the Professional Level ..... 64  
    Epistemology ..... .64  
    Thought-Control of Scientists and Professionals ..... 70

CHAPTER V - "Alien Visitors":  
    Thought-Control on The Grass Roots Level..... , ..... 76

CHAPTER VI - The Roswell Hoax:  
    A Truth Seeker Goes to Roswell ..... 91

CHAPTER VII - Fuzzy UFOlogy:  
    Keeping the Dupes Stupid ..... 107  
    The CIA's Omnipresence in UFOlogy ..... 108  
    My Mind and Thought-Control Ordeals..... 111  
    The CIA's UFOlogy Double-Whammy..... 131  
    Vascillating Vallee ..... 137  
    Vallee and the Fraud Business.....142  
    Vallee and the Secrecy Business....., ..... 146

CHAPTER VIII - La Revolution Technologist:  
    Turning Things Around  
    Through Technology ..... 155

Bibliography ..... 165

Index ..... 167

Vita ..... 174

# in matter and antimatter

# cosmic Beam Puzzles

# ns Alamos Physicist

# Keep an Eye on These Experiments

Physicists Prove a Watched Atom Never Changes the State of Its Energy

By Thomas H. Maugh II

LOS ANGELES TIMES

Government researchers have for the first time proved a scientific principle that, in the arcane and often bizarre world of quantum physics, a watched atom never changes the state of its energy.

Theoretically, by the tenets of the Zeno effect, if a nuclear bomb were watched intently enough, it could not explode.

atoms, they could readily determine which state the atoms were in.

The transition from the low to the high energy state takes a discrete amount of time, on the order of 250 milliseconds or one-quarter of a second. If the researchers turn on the radio frequency field and then check the atoms with the laser about 250 milliseconds later...

out such e." Nagle different racts with t collides tends to particles these pinto nega-atic parti- hich are sed sen- nic beam produced s, such as Alamos But the 10 times : beams :rator on

THE NEW MEXICAN Monday, September 1, 1997

In brief

**Physicists find elusive subatomic particle**  
NEW YORK — Physicists have found evidence for an unusual new kind of subatomic particle that may help them explain how the universe combine to make another subatomic particle known as a meson. They are the most basic of the Universe.

**Scientists find warp in space-time continuum**  
In the 1970s, theoretical physicist John Wheeler and Kenneth G. Wilson of the University of California, Santa Barbara, and others proposed that space and time are not separate entities, but are intertwined in a continuum. Researchers think they can prove large object distorts the geometry of space and time — like a bowling ball rolling around in a fireman's net. In the intervening decades, scientists have successfully tested aspects of relativity, a fictional starship Captain Kirk have with flair.

## 'Big Bang' Evidence Announced

CONTINUED FROM PAGE A1

It now seems clear that gravitational forces within these massive ripples in space and time were the key driving force, Smoot said, slowly drawing the thin gases into dense clumps that now form all matter.

"It's one of the major discoveries of the century," said physicist Joel Primack of the University of California, Santa Cruz. "In fact, it's one of the major discoveries of science."

The discovery is "unbelievably important," added physicist Michael Turner of the University of Chicago. "The significance of this cannot be overstated. They have found the holy grail of cosmology. ... If it is, indeed, correct, this certainly would have to be considered for a Nobel Prize."

The temperature and size of the structures discovered by Smoot and his colleagues also provide strong confirmation of the theory that as the matter in

## Scientists: Universe might end with Big Crunch

The Philadelphia Inquirer 4/26/02

PHILADELPHIA — Two astrophysicists, offering a new theory for the life and death of the universe, predict the Big Bang will be followed by a Big Crunch.

They predict that in about a trillion years, the universe will end in a fiery cataclysm that will give birth to a new universe.

And it will happen over and over again in infinite cycles, according to this new scenario, which represents the first serious alternative to the standard Big Bang theory to come along in 20 years.

The Big Bang theory holds that the universe had a definite beginning and appears fated to expand forever.

"You don't have to have a beginning," said Paul Steinhardt of Princeton University, who is proposing the new idea along with Neil Turok of Cambridge University. It is presented today in the journal Science.

The notion of a cyclical cosmos is not entirely new. Hindu philosophers centuries ago described a universe that went through cycles of birth, death and rebirth every 4.32 billion years, Steinhardt said. The time scale was a bit different than that proposed by the modern scientists, and Steinhardt and Turok are also proposing some bizarre theories involving a fifth dimension that make their sce-

## Massive Project seeks To Measure Weeks of Matter

is Birch

SUN 11/27/99

Mostly pinpricks of light, they can pass miles of rock and

Kazan, a physicist, thinks these rays neutrino foundation of as-

tissue of use that detect the particles an-style

clearer black galaxies. higher than that at have be

ang or et But, he said, "even if we see nothing, it will still tell us something."

In 1987, scientists inadvertently discovered that neutrinos

One of those instruments is the DUMAND, an array of sensitive light detectors now being installed three miles under the surface of the Pacific Ocean off the island of Hawaii.

The instrument, designed to detect neutrinos that have passed through the Earth's core, uses special tubes that spot tiny flashes of light. Those flashes are muons, short-lived particles created when neutrinos hit rock or water.

Ocean-floor drilling began on DUMAND, which stands for Deep Underwater Muon and Neutrino Detector, in July. It is expected to cost the Department of Energy \$10 million and open for business in late 1993 or 1994.

No one is sure what DUMAND will find.

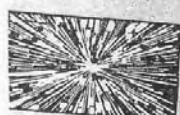
"It's a real risky project," Kazan said. "Someone has to go three miles deep in the ocean and put the detectors there. It's never been done before."

There is a chance the instrument won't be sensitive enough to detect the high-energy particles, he said. "And if these (galactic) sources don't make neutrinos, then it won't work anyway."

But, he said, "even if we see nothing, it will still tell us something."

In 1987, scientists inadvertently discovered that neutrinos

light flares in the density of Scientists say these wispy clouds later were created by the cataclysmic explosion that



d helium. Gravitational into light clumps of matter.

2. Stellar communities galaxies and stars formed from the collapse of matter particles. stars performed like nuclear reactors, changing hydrogen into helium into heavier atoms, including carbon, nitrogen and oxygen.

## Bang-I Discover Scientists Find Proof Of Universe's Origin

By Thomas H. Maugh II  
LOS ANGELES TIMES

For the first time, scientists have observed long-sought relics of the "Big Bang," the primeval explosion that created the universe 15 billion years ago, a historic discovery that provides the strongest support yet for the controversial theory. Those relics, massive wisps of gas more than 300 million

Love abc

## INTRODUCTION

This book continues where Occult Ether Physics leaves off, and explains how a scientific thought-control dictatorship has been created gradually, by combined coercive-monopolist interests, through a monolithic mass media, a compliant government, and armies of overt and covert government propagandists. These combined forces manufacture opinion and control most thought in our society, making it difficult for innovative individuals to express divergent scientific views without being virtually burned at the stake as "heretics" by quasi-religious scientific thought-control zombies, who have fallen victim to the pressure to believe the science that Big Brother wants them to.

In Occult Ether Physics (1997, 1998), Space Aliens From the Pentagon (1993, 1996), and Pentagon Aliens (1999), I expounded on and documented the most important discovery in science, Nikola Tesla's electrodynamic space propulsion. Tesla and his work were literally buried by Relativism, especially after 1919. I also exposed some paradoxes of Relativism, and have apparently had a significant influence beyond the credit afforded me, both in the UFO and the free-energy fields (which are really the same fields).

The motive for the Occult Science Dictatorship, which first began with the establishment of media-promoted Relativism, was to suppress, ridicule and conceal ether physics and free energy discoveries by the monopolist-owned media giants who obliterated Tesla's name, because he had made so many important free energy discoveries. They also purged the ether physics through which Tesla had realized his electrodynamic space propulsion method. This discovery threatened the "energy-heart" of perpetual security and control by the monopolies. Energy control was the cash cow that the monopolies relied on for continuity. He who threatened to sever the lines of energy dependency, threatened the flow of cash into the pockets of the monopolies, and had to be eliminated.

The Dictatorship promotes a type of sophisticated pseudo-science in areas where its interests are threatened. This diverts the



inquisitive nature of those who believe the lies which suppress alternative science by declaring it "impossible" or "pseudo-science".

With gasoline and fuel prices generally at an all-time high, and California in an artificially-created energy crunch, the oil giants proposed to drill in the pristine Alaskan National Wildlife Refuge. They actually had the gall to attempt to drill in the Yellowstone. Meanwhile, SUV owners are lucky if they get seven miles per gallon. The propaganda I heard on the news in July, 2001 was that it came up in Congress that SUVs "are only getting 24 miles per gallon", but "should be getting 27 miles per gallon", but "manufacturers had refused to allow it." What a laugh. I wonder how much the SUV manufacturers had to pay for that lie.

I have in my files a list of over 200 patents for vapor carburetors, granted between the 1920s and 1940. Many of these carburetors were available to the public until 1940, from such manufacturers as the Holly Carburetor Company. These companies still have them in their files, and probably still possess prototypes and production models of them. So why don't they start manufacturing them again and sell them to us?

The Pogue carburetor was tested in 1935. A V-8 Ford coupe, driven from Winnipeg, Manitoba to Vancouver, B.C. Canada, got 130 miles per gallon. The government grabbed the carburetor and put it on the Sherman Tank, as WW II began. The tanks got 70 miles per gallon. Rommel's Afrika Korps ran out of fuel. After the 8<sup>th</sup> A.F. Ploesti (Romanian) oil refinery raid, the Germans resorted to American "acetylene chemistry" to produce gasoline from coal, but the Panzer Korps eventually ran out of fuel during the war. Hence, the Pogue carburetor became a "national security secret", denied to the public by extraordinary "national security" policies. The pattern of using the government's national security measures to unconstitutionally suppress the natural technological progress of our people has never been broken, at least not yet.

In 2000 it was announced that three Japanese-made "gasoline-electric hybrid" cars would hit the open market in 2001 (they are on the road now). The oil companies made a pre-emptive strike,

fabricating an "energy crisis" in late 2000 to justify jacking up the price of international and domestic fuels. They also manipulated the markets and available energy resources to fabricate the "California energy crisis". This 'crisis' and the artificial increase in the price of Arab crude (the OPEC cartel was an invention of the international importers, not the Arabs, who only do what they are told), were used to excuse the sudden abandonment of the "conservation of our national resources"—a major issue back in 1973—incredibly, to support the continued suppression of domestic production in favor of importation of foreign crude, right in the middle of another (artificially-created) "fuel crisis"!

Domestic oil production has been suppressed since WW II in favor of the large—mostly Rockefeller-owned—international oil importers from sources in South America, the Middle East, Indonesia, etc. The oil-importers were able to get our government to limit domestic U.S. oil production, so they could buy cheap foreign oil and sell petroleum products domestically at artificially high prices at the expense of independent domestic producers, who were restricted to limited production. In Texas, in the '60s, the "five-day allowable" meant that domestic independent producers could pump crude oil only five days per month. Meanwhile, the international oil importers—which also owned plenty of domestic mineral deposits—still had their foreign oil coming in every day of every month without restrictions, so only the public, domestic independents and oil workers were harmed by the illegal and unconstitutional denial of income.

It is pertinent to note that, while we ordinary citizens are denied the fuel-saving carburetors, the oil companies ship their crude in giant, long, narrow tankers which exploit a highly efficient nautical principle, using ships with proportionally long hulls to move the crude from foreign locations to the coastal American refineries of the Rockefeller companies with the greatest efficiency. When it came to saving HIS money, John D. Rockefeller really didn't mess around, but he made certain that the U.S. government prohibited us from practicing the same kind of frugality.

In 1967, before the 1973 "fuel crisis", the government began to require special equipment on new automobiles for use in America. One of these devices was the catalytic converter. So what does a catalytic converter do? A catalytic converter contains "activated carbon"—impregnated with a catalyst, such as "platinum black" (platinum oxide) or "palladium black" (palladium oxide)—which converts hydro-carbon gases or liquids to carbon dioxide ( $\text{CO}_2$ ), on contact. Hydro-carbon gases and liquids are fuels, which can be used to run your engine.

$\text{CO}_2$  is a fire extinguisher, especially for hydrocarbon fuel fires. If you put the hydrocarbons in the vapor state, from your gas tank, into a carburetor vacuum intake, it will help to run your engine. If you put  $\text{CO}_2$  into your carburetor vacuum intake, it will partially "extinguish" the combustion in your engine, and rob you of gas mileage. So why does the U.S. government require auto manufacturers to install mandatory catalytic converters on your car, which convert usable, raw hydrocarbon vapor fuel from your gas tank, and CO (carbon monoxide) "blow-by" from your crankcase, into a "fire extinguisher", then put that fire extinguisher into your carburetor to interfere with the combustion in your engine, and rob you of gas mileage? And why did it require the manufacturers to do that in 1967? Because the oil companies wanted it to.

This book is about how powerful economic interests, which also control the government, the mass media and academic institutions, have used scientific thought-control to suppress free-energy technology. The UFO is only the most glaring and remarkable example. If you are intelligent enough to realize that man-made UFOs exist, then you know that "free energy inventions work", because a UFO is a free energy invention.

Because of the corrupt behavior of the mega-corporations, oil companies and our government, we must choose between them and the UFO and other free-energy technology, because they have left us no alternative, and because it is the rational and ethical thing to do. If there is "global warming", the chief culprits are the oil companies and our government. The ideas which I have advocated

for over 30 years will remove this corporate-created red herring when put into effect.

Since it now appears that physics took a "wrong turn" after 1900 and abandoned the path of ether physics, after it had already produced so many of the world's greatest discoveries—the electron, radio, electrodynamic space propulsion, free-energy generators, and the "nuts and bolts" of electrical science as we know it, etc.,—we must now go back and build a new physics on the foundation of an integrated view of reality which includes ether physics.

We must rake government secrecy and misinformation aside, and take a closer look at the reality of that not-so-distant past of a century ago. The activity has already begun, and exciting times are ahead once more in the field of science.

Through the use of creative intuition, logic and reason, a web of "credential-ism" is removed, to reveal a body of scientific orthodoxy, full of contradictions, misrepresentations, false logic, and mysticism. As these are cut away, a soft underbelly of pseudo-science, which has been masquerading as absolute, immutable truth for almost a century is exposed. We must replace this soft underbelly with "abs of steel".

Speaking of the soft underbelly, contrary to what the public is led to believe, Relativism was invented not by Albert Einstein, but by a Croatian Jesuit Priest named R. G. Boscovich (1711-87), the first exponent of Newtonian ideas in Italy, who attempted to account for all physical effects in terms of action at a distance between point particles.<sup>1</sup>

The concept of the luminiferous ether was soon abandoned, in spite of Huygens' development of a brilliant wave hypothesis. A "corpuscular" theory of light—based on Newton's earlier

---

<sup>1</sup>Boscovich, *Theoria Philosophiae Naturalis*, Venice, 1763.

<sup>2</sup>Traite de la lum., p. 17

hypothesis<sup>3</sup>—was adopted almost universally. So the ether theory had been abandoned before in this earlier mid- 18<sup>th</sup> century instance, in favor of a corpuscular theory of light. Ether theory was to be taken up again, then abandoned at the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, for the same reasons... Relativism and the corpuscular theory of light.

Back in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, Boscovich and his assistant Michell had taught the doctrine of the mutual interpenetration of matter, i.e., that two substances may occupy the same space at the same time, without excluding each other.<sup>4</sup>

In 1782, George Louis LeSage<sup>5</sup> published a proposal to account for gravitation by means of the ether theory of Renee Descarte, that a cloud of excessively minute particles—"ultra-mundane corpuscles" as he called them—which resembled the neutrinos of modern atomic physics, filled all space. According to Le Sage, the ether moved with great speed in all directions. When two particles or bodies of ponderable matter were near each other, they would partly screen each other from bombardment by this ether, so that less bombardment on their screened sides increased the force on their unscreened sides, pushing them together, appearing to be an attractive force between them, which Le Sage identified as Newton's force of gravity.

In 1889, Sir William Thomson<sup>6</sup> made the assumption that material atoms move through space without displacing the ether, a concept which reflected the Boscovich theory. But by 1896<sup>7</sup>, he had redacted this theory in embarrassment, when he realized how

---

<sup>3</sup>Newton's Memoir, Phil. Trans, vii (1762); Royal Society, 9 Dec. 1676 (Birch iii p. 255)

<sup>4</sup>Priestley's History, i p. 392

<sup>5</sup>Mem. de Berlin for 1782 (Berlin, 1784, p. 404)

<sup>6</sup>Baltimore Lectures, pp. 413-14, 463 and appendices A and E

<sup>7</sup>Letter, Fitzgerald to Heaviside, 8 June 1846



ridiculous it was.

Albert Einstein's wife, a Croatian scientist, was probably responsible for introducing Einstein to the Relativism of Boscovich. This is probably the origin of rumors that Einstein had "stolen" the theory of Relativity from his wife. When Tesla was asked about Relativism, he disdainfully exclaimed, "I have already heard about this from Boscovich." Tesla's well-known objections to Relativism were probably formulated while Einstein was still a boy.

Boscovich and Michell had arrived at their Relativist Theory by reflecting on Baxter's doctrine of "the immateriality of the soul", a religious doctrine appropriate to a church, but not really essential to a scientific laboratory. If the Jesuits had gained control of science more permanently, there would probably be prayer benches in physics labs today. They said 'an atom would have no definite size, but should be conceived as extending throughout all space'; and 'a molecule would consist not of atoms side by side', but of 'spheres of power mutually penetrated, and the centres even coinciding.'<sup>8</sup>

In 1846, Michael Faraday<sup>9</sup> appeared to briefly fall under the influence of Relativism, proposing to 'dismiss the aether', or to replace it by lines of force between centres', with 'the centres and lines of force together constituting the particles of material substance'. By 1851 however<sup>10</sup>, the spell was broken, when Faraday began the modern era of theory which Relativism opposes today. Faraday suggested that if the existence of a luminiferous aether were to be admitted, it might be the vehicle of magnetic force, adding, 'if there be an ether, it should have other uses than simply the conveyance of radiations'. This sentence is regarded as the origin of the electromagnetic theory of light.

The religious nature of Relativism has changed very little since 1763. In the meanwhile, ether theory has prevailed, been rejected

---

<sup>8</sup>Cornu, Comptes Rendus xcii (1881), p. 1368

<sup>9</sup> Faraday, Thoughts on Ray Vibrations, Phil. Mag. (3) xxviii (1846), p. 1045

<sup>10</sup> Cornu, Comptes Rendus, xcix (1884), p. 1045; Exp. Res., § 3075

twice, and is now in resurgence. Both the 1763 attack by Boscovich and the 1905 attack by Einstein resulted in the suppression of ether theory. The present religious dogmatism of Relativism has petrified the field of physics in universities and student laboratories, and has driven the more creative and innovative students away, causing a "brain drain", and attracting the least creative students.<sup>11</sup>

The flaky concepts of 'time travel', 'mutual inter-penetration of matter', 'atoms extending to infinity', 'matter or time dilation or compression', and 'time dragging' or 'frame-dragging', have taken a toll on the minds of the world's students and scientists for long enough, so that the time is now ripe for a change.

In Occult Ether Physics I asserted that a select few government and corporate scientists were privy to 'occult' scientific principles, based on ether physics, which Relativism is used to conceal. This is the "classified science" that the government conceals pursuant to the National Security Act.

Since the advent of government-manipulated UFOlogy, generally recognized as getting seriously under way with the 1947 Roswell Hoax, the theory of Relativity has been used more than anything else to scramble the brains of a clueless public, which has now been dumbed down by over 54 years of this theory, which has also been conspicuously used to conceal man-made UFOs with fabricated "parallel universes" (the Boscovich "mutual inter-penetration" theory), Einsteinian time-travel scenarios, "space-time warps", and all manner of contorted stories and fantasies related to Relativist theory, which have been manufactured by CIA committees of propagandists with Ph.D.s in Relativity theory.

I have watched the growth of the many false theories derived from Relativity since 1946—even before Roswell—but have never been fooled by them. I was there when the people of Roswell and surrounding areas, where the government UFOs were so often observed after WWII, were gradually coerced and intimidated into

---

<sup>11</sup> William Cantrell, Commentary on Maxwell's Equations and Special Relativity Theory, Infinite Energy Magazine, Vol. 7, Issue 38, July/Aug. 2001

shutting up about "secret German aircraft" being developed by our government at nearby bases, and finally accepting the government lies that UFOs are alien spacecraft.

A believer in man-made UFOs, who doesn't happen to share a belief in space aliens as the responsible—or even the partially responsible—parties, is made to feel uncomfortable when among those of a UFOlogy gathering, sort of like an Atheist at a fundamentalist Christian revival meeting, or a microbiologist at a witch-doctor convention.

The pressure to believe—in such things as alien visitations, bogus UFO technology, mental telepathy with aliens, remote viewing, the Relativist religion, the Big Bang, bogus conspiracies, time-travel, abductions by aliens, "other dimensions", "inter-dimensional travel", "secret alien rulers of earth", ghosts, etc.—is not the natural product of truly free or healthy minds. It is the product of controlled minds, whether by thought control—as in the case of government-controlled scientists, professionals, or the public—or by mind control—as in the case of victims of covert, abusive government mind-control programs, who have been chosen and subjected involuntarily as victims to such programs, because they are suggestible people, many of whom already had neurological disorders which rendered them vulnerable in the first place.

As for "aliens", I am not saying that it is impossible for intelligent life to exist elsewhere in the universe. What I am saying is that there is no reliable evidence that such extraterrestrial beings have ever visited earth, even though there are many covert CIA programs, researchers, front-writers and speakers, who are paid to misinterpret, mal-interpret, or re-interpret vague, ambivalent, misunderstood, mysterious, or unexplained things in archaeology, ancient history and manuscripts, languages, cultures, art forms, mythology, religion or poetry; or in the 'exact' sciences, such as meteorology, physics, astronomy or paleontology... all to create false "documentation" for such theories.

These scenarios twist ancient history and archaeology around to make it look like flying saucers/UFOs, seen by millions of rational

people, are the ships of space aliens, who have been "controlling humanity for thousands, even millions, of years", and even promote the lie that aliens have "seeded" human DNA with alien (or 'reptilian-alien') DNA.

The truth of the matter is, we don't know for certain that intelligent alien life forms exist elsewhere in the universe, having no direct knowledge to that effect, nor do we possess any object fabricated by an alien life form. While it may be probable that alien life exists elsewhere, we still do not know, and will probably never know for sure. Probability is not sufficient to base a reasonable belief that aliens are visiting and controlling earth, nor worth changing your life or opinions over.

We know that organic life forms—the only kind we do know of—are what aliens would also have to be, in order to survive in earth's environment, even with special clothing. Aliens would also have to come from a similar environment to earth. The nearest "habitable" planets are so far away, that even if traveling at the speed of light, the trip would take too long, even millions of years in the case of some of the star systems suggested. This gulf can't be traversed by "time travel" or "wormhole" scenarios buttressed by contorted Relativist mathematical equations and "explanations".

It has been estimated for example, that a ship traveling at only one-quarter the speed of light, which collided with a particle the size of a grain of sand, would be disintegrated. Extraterrestrials would have no compelling reason to come to earth, and if they had been coming here for years, they would have made their presence unmistakably known to us, but have not done so. Consequently, there is no reliable evidence or logic to back up such theories.

There is plenty of evidence and logic to back up the fact that the government created these programs to induce incredible delusions as a means of confusing intelligent, inquisitive minds, to conceal the fantastic, yet exclusively man-made electrodynamic space propulsion technology of Nikola Tesla. And these programs don't stop at the TV set. They extend into schools, textbooks, literature, movies, religion, and anywhere else the spooks consider

fertile ground to plant the seeds of these lies.

They have made extensive studies of human psychology, religion, mysticism, mythology, folk-tales, ethnology, and psychiatry, specifically to learn the best ways of making these lies palatable, and to know beforehand just what kinds of people will respond "positively" to these perverse and downright silly lies.

There are many of these allegations, fantasies, and hoaxes, which can be traced directly or indirectly to government sources. The rest appear to be entrained and induced by the continuous government thought-control propaganda, always in such a way as to give the government "plausible deniability".

Whether you are willing to admit it, we are living in a time in which scientific thought is being systematically controlled by a hidden dictatorship, brought about by thought-control over most people in society. This thought-control sometimes takes the form of reticence, rejection of rational explanations, or active promulgation by dupes. The existence of this dictatorship is not obvious to the naive and trusting masses, because it is covertly carried out and enforced through means unsuspected by them, to conceal certain ("occult") scientific knowledge of UFOs and other free-energy technology, as well as to make them more pliable to the government's other Big Lies of a more political nature.

The secret technologies acquired by the government and placed under secrecy orders—under threat of punishment by law of those within the government, even by death without trial, should they dare to reveal these scientific secrets—all belong to the American people, because they paid for them, or belong to the inventors, scientists, or other individuals from whom the government stole or confiscated them at the point of a gun.

Most government secrecy is actually protectionism, for the benefit of private corporations, executed through abuse of the government's exclusive legal right to the use of force, to protect powerful, mega-corporate interests. The government cloaks these illegal actions beneath a veil of "national security", which gives the corporate protectionism a false aura of "the rule of law", patriotism,



and legal force and effect, which equates "corporate security interests" with "national security interests".

Powerful economic interests are conservative in nature, in the sense that a large percent of corporate holdings are tied up in archaic fuels—like oil, natural gas and coal—in archaic technology-like cars, ships, planes and trains—and in other archaic and "conservative" resources. This conservatism "conserves" the resources of old, powerful families, old powerful corporations, old powerful financial institutions, old powerful political traditions, old powerful manufacturing interests, and old vested mineral interests, investments in "conventional" industry and technology, chemical cartels, and other things controlled by the few—threatened by new technology in the hands of the many—particularly that involving energy and transportation.

These conservative interests—usually portrayed as "liberals"—have resisted and fought tooth and nail to prevent free energy technology from taking hold for over a hundred years.

Of all the secrets being protected by the government on behalf of the coercive-monopolists who control it, none is more important that the flying saucer electrodynamic propulsion technology of Nikola Tesla, which is why there is still such a big hullabaloo over it, over 56 years after the U.S. government acquired it from Nazi Germany. This book explains the workings of this dictatorship, and points out why and how we should end it.

I heard one of the people who conspicuously spreads the alien line say, "I have no agenda". Anyone who says they have no agenda is a liar, because everyone has an agenda, unless they are unconscious, and he wasn't unconscious when he said it. So why did he lie? To make his "alien lies" more believable? The big question is, who has an "undisclosed" agenda?

My agenda is out in the open: To encourage people to realize that UFO technology exists; that it is free-energy technology; that it is exclusively man-made technology (not of alien origin), which humans were capable of constructing with existing technology at least ninety years ago; that it is ours because we paid for it; that we

can build our own ships, using relatively simple technology; that there are many other free-energy technologies; that we can stick together and demand the right to use this technology, since the government has no legitimate right to conceal it, or to withhold it from us, or to prevent us from using it; and that the U.S. constitution required them to disclose the technology to us long ago.

Independent American owners of domestic untapped or over-regulated mineral interests have already been the victims of the mega-corporations, and it is probably too late for them to recoup their losses, which may be permanent. These losses have been effected through government limitation of domestic mineral production, ostensibly under conservation measures, under the false premise that there is a relative scarcity of such minerals, and that humans will continue to use these same minerals until they are "all gone", and that that time would come in "only a few years".

But the "conservation" of oil and gas has had an ulterior purpose, unrelated to the "national security interests." Through this knowingly ridiculous scenario, the international mineral corporations have concealed what they have known for many years: That technologies already exist to make their mineral investments virtually worthless, and that it is only a matter of time until intelligent individuals re-discover these secrets, and carry them forth to the public, despite the most fervid and vicious resistance.

Seeing the future inevitabilities, the coercive monopolists used regulations and policies to make certain that they would sell their holdings at a hefty profit before the bottom dropped out, thus leaving independent domestic mineral owners holding the bag, with their minerals mostly still in the ground, in the currently lucrative market. Their complacency as to their rightful share of profits from their minerals was purchased with false assurances that they would realize them in the future, and should have realized that they were being hornswoggled.

It is probably too late for them to sell their minerals at the artificially elevated prices of today, or even at a decent price. The reason for the sudden recent change to "domestic production" (note

I didn't say "independent" domestic production) is because the internationals are rushing to unload their untapped domestic minerals before the other foot drops, and free-energy technology lowers the prices and value of their "archaic mineral resources".

Notice that the "first" places that the "new" president, George II and gang have begun to increase "domestic" petroleum production are areas like the North Slope of Alaska—the minerals of which are owned by "Republican" Robert O. Anderson of Roswell, former president of the Bilderberg Group, creator of ARCO and of the Diamond A Cattle Company, the largest land holding company in North America. To protect regular oil production from oil-shale production, Anderson purchased the rights to every known oil-shale deposit in North America. And, production is now increasing for "offshore" minerals which George Ist's company, Tidewater Oil Company of Houston, owns or specializes in producing. The production "incentives" for this were the artificially-created increase in the price of Arab crude, and the artificially-created California energy crunch. To show how certain the conspirators were that the election was in the bag, these "incentives" were begun even before the election of Nov. 6, 2000.

I believe that the proximate cause of the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America was the sudden "switch" to domestic production of petroleum, and that it was ordered by Saudi oligarchs and Middle Eastern oil producers, who will lose untold billions due to the switch. The assault was intended to drive the American economy backward, to prevent the switch.

Soon, free-energy and alternate energy will lower the price and demand for petroleum. The internationals hope to sell as much as they can, then get out of the business—maybe even sucker the independents into buying their interests—while smaller independent domestic mineral owners will be a "day late and a dollar short". Waiting for years, expecting their "boat to come in", it will be disappointing when it turns out to be a fly-infested banana boat, with rotten fruit on board, because it arrived "too late." They will only have themselves, the mega-corporations, and the corrupt

government to blame for this tragic eventuality.

When the automobile came into its own, the same thing probably happened to horse-breeders and wagon-makers, except they weren't international, coercive-monopolists who could control the government and educational institutions to prevent automobile technology from being known, understood, developed and used by the public, like UFO technology has been.

The independent mineral owners don't see the hand writing on the wall, because they are blinded by the Relativist baloney about "shrinking energy resources", a sham which suppresses their prosperity in the "national security interest", so the mega-corporate oil importers can take all the gravy, and consumers pay through the nose.

What a bunch of suckers. Domestic independent oil producers defrauded by international oil companies. They have quietly rejoiced in the high fuel prices in gleeful delusion, in anticipation of being the eventual beneficiaries of continually-rising prices. But this "deferred gratification" is without guarantees that they will ever be compensated for their losses.

The "hard sell" on conservation should have sent up a warning flag as to the fraud. After all, did they really think the consumers give a damn about conservation, at the cost of exorbitant prices?

I am not bringing this up to try to recruit the independent domestic producers into the free-energy revolution, although they certainly are welcome. I just want to explain how the Occult Thought-Control Dictatorship operates. It won't do the independents any good to fight us. We aren't to blame, though they would be better off supporting the revolution, which could usher them into a technical arena which might familiarize them with rational alternatives for developing their mineral interests in a profitable way in the future. There are always plastics, lubricants, hydrogen conversion, petrochemicals, and other technologies.

The people who peddled the wisdom of "conserving our domestic minerals" in the "national security interest" back in 1973, are the very same people who have sold us on drilling in the pristine

National Alaskan Wildlife Preserve. This should tell the idiots out there that groups like the "Trust For Public Lands" are temporary, tax-free land holding operations of these same people. Louder! I can't hear you! Does anyone hear them screaming about the Alaskan drilling? With all their money and influence, if they did scream, it wasn't loud enough for me to hear them, and I've been reading the papers almost every day.

The problem with holding large tracts of land—something apparently learned by the Diamond A Cattle Company—is the requirement for private owners to pay taxes on that land.

Enter the "public trust" huxters: A way to sucker the public, by bribing "lawmakers" to pass some "private conservation" laws—so that large, private land holders can enjoy their land tax-free, unlike the ordinary poor slob American—and even fool the dupes who work for them into thinking they are do-gooders, when in reality, they are duping useful idiots into helping them pull off another publically-subsidized fraud. Whenever it becomes expedient for them to cash in on their massive land holdings, they will suddenly take off their "sheep's clothing", and show themselves to be "wolves" (no insult to the wolves intended).

Anyone who says free-energy inventions will not work is either ignorant, a victim of government thought-control, or a liar with a vested interest to protect. Flying saucers/UFOs—seen by millions of people since the '30s—are graphic proof that they are wrong, and proof that some free-energy inventions work, and have been suppressed for over a century, as my research shows.

I predict that those who have held onto the Relativist Theory for so long will be sorely disappointed in the near future by the triumph of free-energy solutions, which will discredit the theory along with the associated Second Law of Thermodynamics and entropy theory.

These triumphs will be accompanied by the re-discovery or liberation of free-energy secrets which have been concealed by the corporate-monopolist state for at least sixty years. We must not let the terrorist assault of 2001 halt our revolution!



## CHAPTER I - UFO COUNTERINTELLIGENCE: Plugging Leaks in "Official" UFO History

The public's eventual apprehension of UFO electrodynamic technology and other free-energy discoveries—whenever these occur—will bring about a political, social and economic revolution in favor of greater individual sovereignty, freedom, and creativity. The electrodynamic technology (not to be confused with something shown in traditional science texts under "electrodynamics") has the potential to reduce environmental problems to a minimum, if not to eliminate them entirely.

Those seeking to create a one-world fascist globalism for almost a century, fearing the technology will destroy their sick dream, "nipped this energy revolution in the bud", as soon as its potential became apparent at the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

In retrospect, it is an odd circumstance: "Advanced" electrodynamic technology was actually discovered before "archaic" aerodynamic technology was.

Since I am a "senior citizen", one would expect me to be engrossed in the archaic concepts of jet-powered UFOs ("aerodynes") or jet aircraft, while younger men pushed the envelope, spreading the "advanced" ideas of electrodynamic technology, which has always been the means of propulsion of true UFOs. Instead, that burden has fallen on me, while mostly younger gullible dupes gleefully blabber the CIA's misinformation for them. For example, in 1999 I learned that a younger English writer seemed to be saying the same things I do, until I looked beyond his claims. He copied my ad campaign and claims, but what followed was an account of archaic, aerodynamic German technology as a lame explanation for electrodynamic UFO technology. Up to his claims, he was a "mini-me"...exactly 1/8th my size, ethically, metaphysically, and creatively, and there the scaled-down similarities ceased, for he delivers nothing except misinformation. I have generated an anachronism: a pseudo-conservative British "young fogey".

While one would expect a younger man to be digging deeper, researching Tesla's "truly advanced" technology of 1894, he was extolling the virtues of more archaic WW II German "aerodyne" technology of the 1940s, which is limited to jet-powered aircraft. Whether he was actually employed by the spooks, or was unaware of their involvement, is immaterial to the fact that the publisher's interest in his redundant book was supported by the establishment. He calls his book "UFO Disclosures" (not the real title), an oxymoronic title, since all the "FOs" ("flying objects") he refers to ceased to be "Ued" (unidentified) after they were declassified and published in Janes' Fighting Aircraft of World War Two, in the post-war 1940s. So where's the "UFOs" or the "Disclosures"? A little late, wouldn't you say?

Just as jet power is sometimes used today to conceal U.S. government UFOs, the jet and rocket-propelled aerodynes of the Third Reich were used to conceal Tesla-conceived Nazi electrodynes, in a cycle of anachronistic dualism—archaic, jet-propelled, aerodynamic technology, used to conceal older, more advanced electrodynamic technology. None of the aerodynamic technology has any relevance to true UFOs and represents an attempt to connect the remarkable performance of electrodynamic German UFOs to the "conventional, aerodynamic, German jet-propulsion" of 1945.

So, instead of calling his book "UFO Disclosures", I have renamed it "UFO Counter-Revolution", because it is counter-revolutionary propaganda designed to thwart the natural revolution which should result as the world realizes the concealed truth.

The book is an example of propaganda created by American and British intelligence agencies to stem the tide of truth presently flooding into the public's awareness, as I attempt to "de-program" the public's thought-control codes.

As an older revolutionary, I see the Brit as a "young fogey", counter-revolutionary type that the spook agencies were bound to manufacture as a "last ditch" defense against my expose of illicit British-American UFO secrecy and fraud. Their likely opinion, on seeing my book in Britain on a limited scale, was that "Those

American intelligence agencies aren't doing their job, so we'll have to do it for them." The British distribution of my books stopped, and the distributor was the least likely you would expect to fold under government pressure.

The Brit's job was to debunk all but the aerodyne technology of the Third Reich (none of which was ever used), as a "last-ditch" defense which I predicted in my 1996 second edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*. This approach sought to peddle the myth that all man-made UFOs are aerodynamic advancements based on Nazi jet designs. This admits the existence of UFOs, but says they are all aerodynes. Either the Brit never saw a UFO or he was lying, because once you've seen one perform, you'll never confuse it with a jet-powered craft. If he were that stupid, he wouldn't have been able to write a book.

Most UFOlogists appear nuts by proposing outlandish "alien technology", while the Brit appears nuts by peddling archaic technology unrelated to UFOs. Instead of promoting the "alien" party line, he imitates my ads, but supports the conservative party line of conventional German aerodynamic jet technology that the oil companies love. If those experimental aerodynamic saucers actually worked, they would get much fewer miles per gallon than conventional jet aircraft, since they can't glide, and would also create more drag and friction at supersonic speeds due to increased surface area. This is a problem that electrodynamic UFOs don't have, since the increased surface area helps the electrodynamics work better.

The Brit poses as avant garde, propagating conservative, old ideas. Instead of studying electrodynamic technology, which allows a craft to dart and zip quicker than a hummingbird, and exceed the equivalent of Mach 30 ("equivalent" because they are "inertia-free"), he extols huffing and blowing by jet engines, blasting the ships around like tired old buzzards with ragged wings. The Canadian "AVRO" aerodyne project served the same misinformational purposes in the '50s and '60s and was run by ex-Nazis, continuing the Third Reich's misinformational program for the Canadian and American governments. The disfunctional aerodynes were

declassified after the war, and the AVRO program succeeded in finally DIS-proving the several inadequate aerodyne saucer concepts.

The British don't seem to understand our radical. American ways, which tend to make their "spookery" comparatively fuddy-duddy. Nonetheless, I overestimated the public's capacity to see through corny lies in the past, and shouldn't be surprised if many are duped by them in the future. P.T. Barnum really knew his people.

The electrodyne technology was concealed by aerodyne technology, by the spooks, since they didn't want anyone tracing it to the discoveries of Nikola Tesla, whom they thought they had successfully buried forever, until I resurrected him. This suggests that those who obliterated Tesla's name and discoveries from the public consciousness in 1943 included the agents of Nazi Germany. I documented Tesla's unwitting connection to the Nazis in *Pentagon Aliens*,

I was fraudulently induced to include some misinformation in my 1993 first edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, My 1996 second edition redacted it. The alleged "ships"—actually non-flying models of Felix Schauburger—were said to be electrodynamic, when in fact they were designed to use aerodynamic principles, but never flew to my knowledge, and probably wouldn't have been able to get off the ground.

After discovering that the photos of the alleged "ships" actually depicted copper models of two of Schauburger's prospective designs, claimed to fly by means of internal fans intended to suck air in the top and to blow it out the bottom, allegedly powered by a Schauburger "water vortex" turbine, I felt the jackass ears growing on my head. Since the models resembled air conditioner vents, I dubbed them "flying air conditioner vents".

I was enraged after being burned by this misinformation, but blamed myself for not exploring the allegations and documentation more carefully. The person responsible for it has admitted to me that he created these impressions to sell books, without really understanding the technology. His books were based partially on the "declassified" false aerodyne technology released in Germany by the

CIA for obvious reasons. I give him due credit for his honesty. He said he made plenty of money from those books, so much that he doesn't care to sell any more. I vowed never to be duped like that again.

There are basically three groups who propagate the alleged German aerodyne stories: (1) The Naziphiles, motivated by a desire to establish that the technology was a German "Aryan" discovery (but these Bubbas apparently have never seen a UFO in action, and are too "untechnical" to realize that electrodynamics is involved); (2) the CIA misinformationists, who use the inept declassified aerodyne technology the same way the Nazi elite did, to conceal the real, electrodynamic Tesla technology; and (3) the dupes who believe that flying saucer technology in fact had an exclusively German origin, unaware that "real" UFOs use exclusively electrodynes invented by Tesla. (There are some who actually believe that the Schauberger "flying air conditioner vent" was a "gift" to the Nazis from "aliens", tantamount to saying that the flush toilet is a "gift of the gods.")

A fourth group, which studies WW II-era Nazi UFO technology and secret weapons of the Third Reich, had realized that the aerodyne stuff was not the correct story. This group went wherever the evidence led it, bringing them to my work. I had firm documentation of things they had never heard of. The group had all the best research available from "conventional" sources, and some from extraordinary sources, yet could not explain the electrodynes mentioned in reliable reports which originated in wartime Germany.

After the war, the CIA controlled all information available from "conventional" sources, leaked out declassified aerodyne technology for misinformational purposes, and successfully prevented the leakage of classified electrodynamic technology. The information from unusual (non-CIA) sources—mostly ex-Nazi Germans in South America—was misunderstood by them.

My evidence on the electrodynes showed they were older than the aerodynes, while existence of the electrodynes isn't even admitted in conventional research. The German research group meanwhile unearthed documentation which corroborated some of my unusual



information, and published it in their papers. The symbiosis between this group and me soon attracted the attention of the spooks.

My first edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon* was literally hacked out of raw paper and inked by me, myself and I, as a "samisdat", while I was still in the horrible throes of judicial abuse, engineered by CIA mind-control rats. My nervous system was still in upheaval, with my sweat and blood splattered all over those books, with my anger boiling over onto the pages.

I'm not impressed by another redundant blow-by-blow account of the WW II aerodynamic developments of the Third Reich, including jet-propulsion technology, used now as disinformation. It has no relevance except as misinformation. Does anyone seriously believe that the REAL electrodynamic German flying disc technology would be published in *Janes'*, at a time when they wouldn't even publish the statistics of many propeller-driven planes?

I lost interest in the aerodyne stuff in 1953 after witnessing the performance of a real, electrodynamic UFO, and realizing that the aerodyne technology was irrelevant and obsolete even before it was invented and developed.

The Nazi aerodyne projects were mostly smoke and mirrors, created as counterintelligence buffers to conceal the electrodyne technology. The CIA picked up where the Gestapo left off. Because of the inadequate explanations, Henry Stevens, of the German Research Project, Gorman, California, had begun to "look around the edges" of those buffers, and found me. That opened up a whole new set of possibilities which were supposed to remain hidden.

In 1999 the Brit launched an Internet attack on Stevens, with an oblique attack on me, intended to break the linkage between Stevens and me. Steven lives in an isolated location, with no way of knowing of, or having an opportunity to respond to, the Brit's viper-tongued attack, since he was unconnected to the Internet. He was considered an easy target in the cowardly attack by the Brit.

The Brit's attack was intended to drive a wedge between my small contingent and Stevens' potential supporting group, a point of weakness in the linkage. Stevens responsibly attempts to research and

terret out the German UFO history, while my faithful readers and I believe in a purely Tesla electrodynamic technology, which fell into German hands in the 1930s.

I learned about the Brit's attack when my name came up, only because I was E-mailed by researcher and writer Remy Chevalier, with whom I had communicated on occasion. The Brit's attack on Stevens was a "divide-and-conquer" strategy, designed to take pot-shots at me behind my back and split Stevens off, since he had cited my work in his, and had even unearthed some material corroborating my work. Since I had not cited Steven's work until 1996, I knew the Brit had my second edition, but the Brit lied to conceal that.

Once I was brought into the discussion by Chevalier, I acted as an intermediary between Stevens and the Internet discussion group, and successfully exposed the Brit's undisclosed agenda, supported by Stevens' responses that he faxed to me.

The attack walked on thin ice, since it risked giving us greater exposure. Neither Stevens nor I were expected to respond or to know of the attack. The Brit focused on the error I had redacted four years earlier, in correspondence and radio interviews, and three years earlier in my 1996 second edition, which the Brit possessed. I have found such dishonesty to be typical of misinformationists.

I have been pulled into Internet donnybrooks on several occasions, the usual tenor of the attacks being personally directed at me, rather than at my work. These discussions occur daily on the Internet without my knowledge, but this was one I knew about only because I was notified by someone who knew of me.

Nikola Tesla got lift-off even before the Wright Brothers' first flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, and had difficulty in maintaining his silence following the Wright Brothers' success.

It took terrible discipline for Tesla to hold his tongue under such circumstances. Truth is stranger than fiction, and that truth is among the strangest I know of. Under the circumstances, it can be explained and documented, including Tesla's motivations and political opinions at the time. His silence becomes clear and logical if you think about it.

## CHAPTER II - DISAPPEARING TESLA: The Burial of Tesla and Rebirth of His Discoveries

Nikola Tesla was buried, both literally and intellectually, in January, 1943. In 1993, I disinterred his most important work, the discovery of electrodynamic space propulsion, which he discovered in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and documented it more fully in 1998.

Does the name Nikola Tesla even ring a bell with you? If not, let me first say that Tesla was a pioneering inventor and technological philosopher whose science and ideas we use today more than ever before, yet only recently has his name resurfaced in alternative literature. His name was once a household word, sixty or seventy years ago. Thirty years ago, only a tiny few faithful and persistent admirers and experimenters knew of Tesla's work, yet there are those within the inner sanctums of the 'national insecurity' establishment who have never forgotten it. You've most likely heard the name being used in current alternative literature by the many johnny-come-latelys who have recently jumped on the bandwagon of nouveau "Tesla experts". That's O.K., but what took them so long? You can't really blame them for being so suddenly astounded, considering the long and thorough eradication of Tesla's name from encyclopedias and books on science, invention and technology, becoming the "invisible man" of science history.

The conspicuous vacuum created where the mention of Tesla should have been, as one who made such important contributions to science, technology, and the quality of our lives, raises ominous questions as to why his memory became virtually stricken from history almost the day after his death. What did Tesla discover which threatened the powers that be? Since we already know about the many patented inventions, my assumption has always been that the unknown, still classified works were far in advance of the published ones, and were in realization of projects which Tesla had previously announced or had already tested and developed, but had not yet "...given to the world".

The discoveries in question—the very existence of which is categorically denied by establishment and corporate scientists—were such things as.....

- electrodynamic flying saucers
- "free" or "environmental" energy discoveries
- transmutation of elements
- alternative "ether" physics and science
- Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity

We know from available documentation and reliable sources that these discoveries and developments were actualized by Tesla before his death, yet are still classified. Within his many patented inventions, numerous startling discoveries and surprises have been recently found by careful researchers and experimenters, which show in retrospect that his claims were modest.

Tesla was born in Smiljan, Lika, Austro-Hungary (now Serbia), in 1856, and died Jan. 3, 1943 in New York City. An early biography, *Prodigal Genius, the Life of Nikola Tesla*, by John J. O'Neill, was initially published three times in November, 1944. In case you are wondering, the three publishings in the same month were not due to landslide sales at the bookstores, but rather to O'Neill's having been threatened and censored by the FBI, and forced to republish several times because of their deletion and censoring of material which to this day is still classified. It was odd, given Tesla's repeatedly unsuccessful efforts to get the attention of the War Department, met with ignorance and shoddy treatment. It was not until after it came to their attention in 1942, that the Nazis were building flying saucers and other 'fantasy' weapons based on Tesla's inventions, that the U. S. Government became so concerned. So why hide something from the American public today which the Nazis stole before 1934? In the case of (flying saucer) electro-propulsion, this invention is not only classified, but the very

existence of it is categorically denied by the government, while its covert agents in the UFOlogy. community attribute it to extraterrestrial, "alien" origins. What better way to deter civilian scientific investigation into the obvious?

I first heard of Tesla in 1943, as a child of four, when his death was lamented by Elmer Schlosser, a neighborhood adult friend who first told me about him. I also once had in my collection of old books a well-preserved, beautiful old commemorative volume issued by the 1893 Chicago World's Fair---the Columbian Exposition---which featured Tesla as its honored guest. There were numerous photos of Tesla's inventions and some articles. Today, over 54 years after Tesla's death, experimenters are still conducting exciting and trail-blazing experiments with Tesla's discoveries of over 100 years ago, and continuing to find 'hidden' meanings in some of his early writings and patents.

There have been countless speculations as to what Tesla's most secret discoveries were. At the time of his death, there was the approximate equivalent of a railroad boxcar load of Tesla materials confiscated by the FBI, from around four different storage locations and Tesla's hotel storage and hotel room and safe. Of this, a total of only about 150,000 documents were released to Tesla's Yugoslavian relatives, now held by the Tesla Institute in Belgrade. These documents and old models, primarily of a historical nature and already in the public domain, comprise most of the published Tesla materials of the institute, and of the world.

The rest of the huge volume of Tesla documents and models was retained from early 1943 to late 1945 by the Custodian of Alien Properties, unclassified, in a warehouse in New York City, because the government's "experts" had declared in 1943 that none of it was worth classifying. The government "expert"—the equivalent of today's director of the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence—was a professor at M.I.T. In 1938, Tesla had written a critique of the huge Van de Graaff generator, and pointed out that one of his small Tesla coils would outperform the huge Van de Graaff, which was so large that it was housed in an aircraft hanger. That critique and

Tesla's opposition to Relativism provoked the ire of the M.I.T. professor, a proponent of the "new" Relativism. For that infraction of the "rules", Tesla's lifelong work was treated to the posthumous revenge of the MIT Relativist professor, by having his work stored in a dark warehouse until the end of WW II. Following the arrival in America of the scientists and the secret war files of Nazi Germany, acquired in 1945 under Operation Paperclip, the spooks from Wright-Patterson Air Force Base hurried up to the warehouses of the Custodian of Alien Properties, and took possession of all the Tesla materials. They removed them to Wright-Patterson, and every bit of them have been classified at the highest level ever since; the government having since declassified NONE of them. Thus, the Tesla materials, which the government's Relativist "science expert" had declared in 1943 contained "nothing worth classifying", is still classified today, 58 years later.

The government distributed false rumors that "Tesla never kept notes", which was known to be a blatant lie, since the government had the tons of notes, papers, models and related things, and knew Tesla "kept massive notes". The notes on his Colorado Springs experiments alone (1899-1900) were enough for a large-format book of 433 pages.

Considering the fact that Tesla continued to do research at his Colorado Springs laboratory for at least six more years—for which we have no notes—there is ample cause for believing that those subsequent experiments involved discoveries that are even more astounding than any nuclear weapons research. It is known from Tesla's own words that these additional experiments at Colorado Springs were 'much more far-reaching' than his disclosed experiments.

The remainder of Tesla's papers and possessions which were still classified—literally tons of notes, documents, drawings, models, and plans—have been the subject of a lot of speculation. In 1979, when I requested access to Tesla papers held at the J. Robert Oppenheimer Study Center, at LANL ("Los Alamos National Laboratory"), the government admitted possession, but denied

access for lack of the appropriate "badge" (security clearance). So I know that Tesla's papers are now held at least in part, in Los Alamos, New Mexico. On that same day, I found the hydrogen bomb plans on the public access shelves, yet was denied access to Tesla's papers. What could be more sensitive than the hydrogen bomb, which was invented by Tesla prior to 1943?

After the war, in 1946, at age 8, when our family returned to the little west Texas town of Kermit, I visited the radio shop of my old friend, Elmer Schlosser, and lugged home a pile of salvaged electronic components that he gave me, after a savvy little Tesla talk. That was the same year that I began to research the German flying discs seen over the region. Elmer, who had grown up in the Cimarron Territory, near Tesla's Colorado Springs laboratory, during the time that Tesla was experimenting there, said the discs were "Tesla discoveries".

I assembled the components that Elmer gave me, ran a ground line up a tree, placed my newly assembled device in my tree house, erected an antenna constructed of screen wire, and attempted to 'radio in' some power. Unsuccessful, I nonetheless continued my experiments with electromagnetism for eight more years, until I set them aside for twenty years. In 1975 I resumed my "Tesla project", eventually built a number of Tesla coils, and even began giving some lectures and demonstrations in the Santa Fe area to small gatherings. In late 1974, the CIA had commenced a pattern of harassment originally intended to "motivate" me to accept an executive position later offered to me by George Bush in early 1975. I rejected the offer and immersed myself deeply in intense research, and the harassment continued and intensified so much that it finally brought my research to a temporary standstill between 1986 and 1992. As soon as I had time to catch my breath, this provoked the first publication of my book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, in 1993, *Occult Ether Physics: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It* (revised second edition, 1998), concentrated on the 19th century "aether" science leading up to Tesla's discovery of electrodynamic space propulsion, and I also included a couple of

astounding, Relativity-destroying "free-energy" discoveries or re-discoveries.

Tesla's holy grail was to build his "electric flying machine", and to draw some of the "environmental energy" out of the cosmos- This plan involved a theory of radioactivity under development by Tesla in the 1890s, which entirely presaged and conflicted with currently accepted Relativism, quantum mechanics, and nuclear energy theories.

To Tesla, so-called "atomic energy" was in fact the result of "environmental energy" emanating from the cosmos, and made known to us via "radioactive" matter, which he said had the peculiar property of resonating and reacting with ubiquitous "cosmic radiation"—a term used by Tesla before 1900—which he called "Primary Solar Rays."

The "cosmic radiation" of which Tesla spoke was of much higher frequency than what we call "radioactive emanations", which to Tesla were the result of a 'step-down' process, in which certain peculiar matter reacts to and converts the ubiquitous, omnidirectional cosmic radiation—which today we call "zero point radiation" ("ZPR") —from higher frequencies, to lower, more useful and appropriate frequencies, such as gamma, x-ray, ultraviolet, visible, infrared radiation, as well as magnetism and even electrical current. These step-down frequencies are much easier to detect and measure than the ZPR. Relativists deny the Primary Solar Rays exist.

The existence of the ZPR was well known to Tesla in the 1890s, but it was not until recently that it became scientifically permissible to even suggest a wave theory, since Relativists cling to their corpuscular theory. This radiation is of such high frequency that it normally passes through space, the earth, and our bodies without harm or incident, in constant equilibrium, because its short wavelengths do not normally react or resonate with the atoms of most matter. It is so-called "radioactive matter"—according to Tesla—which has a peculiar atomic structure which reacts with this radiation to produce radioactivity. Atomic energy, to Tesla, comes



from the ZPR, not atoms. If a lump of radium, for example, could be shielded from the effects of the ZPR, said Tesla, it would no longer show radioactivity.

Most naturally radioactive elements are dense and "unstable"—that is, they are said by the Relativists to "decay" as radiation is emitted, to elements of lower atomic numbers. The Relativists—with whom Tesla vehemently disagreed—believe that naturally radioactive elements spontaneously lose mass in the process of such "decay", so that the energy released as radioactivity is equivalent to the lost mass according to Einstein's equation,  $E = MC^2$ .

This always seemed untenable to me, since such elements would have to have been, by the related cosmological myth of the "Big Bang", older than the earth, yet geological examination shows that they are found to have evolved through physical processes which have occurred within natural structures here on earth. If such elements had been part of the alleged Big Bang, they would have fully decayed before now. On the other hand, if such elements are in the process of being continually evolved by natural conditions within earth, as well as in outer space, through electrical, magnetic and other physical forces, the reasons for their presence is more reasonable. I don't think this is any surprise to the national security elite. Something else is going on, and someone else knows it.

If non-radioactive elements are converted into radioactive ones by the forces of nature, what are these processes? In 1937, in one of Tesla's famous birthday announcements<sup>1</sup>, Tesla stated that he had developed a process for the "manufacture" of radium (transmutation from other elements), which was so efficient that it could be sold for \$1.00 per pound. He also announced that he had "absolutely developed" a system for the interstellar transmission of energy. He said he had been working in "several laboratories", but refused to disclose their locations. His working model, he said, "...employs more than three dozen of my inventions. It is a complex apparatus,

---

<sup>1</sup>New York Times, July 11, 1937 (pg. 13, col. 2)

an agglomeration of parts." It could convey "...several thousand units of horsepower to other planets, regardless of the distance", traveling "...through a channel of less than one-half of one-millionth of a centimeter." Further, he said, "...it is not an experiment. I have built, demonstrated and used it. Only a little time will pass before I can give it to the world."

That time never came. In less than six years, his death occurred in the presence of two FBI agents and a German nurse<sup>2</sup>, and the Nazis had his plans under active development as early as 1934.

These facts demonstrate that even in his 80s, in 1937, Tesla was involved in secret research at several undisclosed laboratories, on technology which today remains highly classified, yet neither the general public nor anyone at the International Tesla Society seemed to have any idea as to the details, since they had been concealed from us by the "powers that be". In fact, the CIA itself had a hand in the founding of the International Tesla Society in Colorado Springs in 1986, to avoid the contingency of Tesla's electrodynamic discoveries coming to light. When this began to happen, the society was folded up.

Through some ingenious investigating, it is possible to reconstruct some of the facts. In focusing on just Tesla's publicly available technology, it is obvious that, even in it, there is the air of the fantastic, the almost incredible. Taking this a step further, it is possible to reconstruct much of the unknown Tesla discoveries from available sources, in order to see what has been carefully hidden from us by our own government and the corporate fascists who control it.

### Tesla's Extraction of Cosmic Energy

According to Tesla, the ether is not an "energy source", since it is composed of tiny independent "carriers immersed in an

---

<sup>2</sup>John J. O'Neill, *Prodigal Genius. The Life of Nikola Tesla*, John J. McKay Company, Inc. NY (Nov. 1944)

insulating fluid"<sup>3</sup>. The ether, therefore, is a "medium" through which energetic transferences and transmutations can be effected, and electric and magnetic "tubes of force" can be created and carried into a body from space, giving it momentum to propel it.

"Cosmic radiation" is not the ether, but "starlight"—what Tesla called the "Primary Solar Rays".<sup>4</sup> This extremely high-frequency light—of much tinier wavelength than visible light, U.V., X-rays, and gamma rays (also emitted by our sun and other stars)—is the ZPR. Tesla stated that the Zero Point Radiation gives rise to secondary radiations through impact with the cosmic dust of space, which are commonly called "cosmic rays" today.

In 1935<sup>5</sup> Tesla objected to the observations of the German radiologist, Dr. Werner Kolhoester, saying his observations were another confirmation of his own theory of cosmic rays originally advanced in 1896, but asserted that Kolhoester's 1935 theory was erroneous, because light is a wave motion of definite velocity (C), determined by the elastic force and density of the "medium", while cosmic rays are "...particles with velocities determined by the propelling force...", which therefore could be much slower or faster than that of light. Since the velocities of the two radiations would not (and could not) coincide, Kolhoester's observations which coincided with the light observed, would not be accurate. Here, Tesla distinguished between the "cosmic radiation" he proposed in 1896, which was particles, which were propelled by ultra-high-frequency "primary solar radiation", which I equate to the ZPR, which are light rays traveling at C. Because of their extremely high voltages levels and frequencies, they can propel "cosmic dust"

---

<sup>3</sup>T.C. Martin, The Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nikola Tesla, The Electrical Engineer, New York (1894)

<sup>4</sup> Nikola Tesla (as told to Alfred Albelli) Radio Power Will Revolutionize the World, Modern Mechanics and Invention (July, 1934)

<sup>5</sup>Nikola Tesla, German Cosmic Ray Theory Questioned, New York Herald Tribune (March 3, 1935)

particles faster than C, when of sufficiently high voltage levels and frequency.

In his "objection" letter of 1935, at a time when he was involved with the German "p2" project which I wrote about in *Pentagon Aliens*, Tesla gave a clue to his electrodynamic space propulsion system, which if one is to take Tesla's statements seriously, means that a "particle"—or a ship—in space can be propelled very fast by electromagnetic wave radiation—light waves—which in this case are the "Primary Solar Rays", the ZPR.

The Primary Solar Rays (the ZPR) are ubiquitous in the universe and in direction of approach at a given point, with frequencies so high that there is normally no reaction with atomic matter, being able to pass through "...thousands of miles of solid matter..."<sup>6</sup>, and therefore can approach an object on earth even from the direction of the ground. This makes this invisible "solar energy source" available around the clock, though it is said to slightly vary cyclically. This radiation should not be confused with so-called "photon energy", which is a Relativist fantasy involving "corpuscles" or "particles" of light. What a laugh.

In the on-going Relativist theory, Wolfgang Pauli, in 1933, invented the neutrino theory, in response to Niels Bohr's radical finding that, if experiments say so, the Law of Conservation of Energy does not hold for  $\beta$  ("beta" or electron) emission and absorption processes.<sup>7</sup> Pauli's theory sought to explain a loss of heat energy in beta decay, which the Relativist theory was unable to account for or measure in such processes as K-capture, in which a neutrino is emitted when a proton is converted into a neutron. The reverse process is the conversion of a neutron into a proton, thus emitting a beta particle (electron) and sucking a neutrino back into the atom from surrounding space. Other particles are involved, but

---

<sup>6</sup>Nikola Tesla, *Radio Power*, etc. (Supra)

<sup>7</sup>Gamow, George, *Thirty Years that Shook Physics*, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York (1956)

these are the ones of interest. It should be of interest to you that Bohr was not a Relativist, and held a sort of "free-energy" view. It is also interesting to note that Bohr attended the opening of the Tesla Museum in Belgrade. Without Bohr's work, the A-bomb would have been impossible at that time.

The acquisition of energy from the ZPR was regarded by Tesla as a "step-down" process, in which the super-high-frequency light waves were stepped down to a more familiar and usable form, such as 'normal' radioactivity, heat or electrical energy. In the K-capture process, an element is transmuted into another element, for example, iron to manganese—and in the reverse process—manganese to iron. Monoenergetic neutrinos are ejected in the first process, and sucked back into the iron in the reverse process, but what happens to the damned X-radiation emitted in the first half of the reversible process, Einstein? And how is it mysteriously "replaced" in the reversed half?

The neutrino explanation has always appeared as a loophole in the Relativist theory, since the missing momentum and heat, and misconceived "photon energy" (actually electromagnetic light wave radiation), were impossible to explain without the invented neutrino theory. Furthermore, since the neutrino is a neutral particle, it is composed of tiny positive and negative charges which do not exist according to Relativism, since Relativism holds that the electron is "indivisible", as the main foundation of quantum mechanics. With this argument, I now have some of my Relativist friends denying the existence of neutrinos.

In contradicting their own theory, admitting that the tinier positive and negative charges composing the neutrinos exist, the Relativists inadvertently acknowledged the "building blocks" of electrons and protons. As such, neutrinos appear to be the aether. Since neutrinos are so tiny, they must have the capacity to react with the ZPR, in bringing about so-called "nuclear radioactivity". In so doing, what are the nuclear characteristics of an element which produces radioactivity naturally? How can a non-radioactive element be made to mimic these qualities, in artificially-induced

radioactivity"? If neutrinos are prevalent in K-capture (transmutation), and its reversal, it seems that an element which is made to oscillate between two elements (to transmute and de-transmute), would have to react with the ZPR. Since there is excess energy involved, as the neutrinos (ether carriers) move in and out, energy is being transferred to and from the element, the ZPR, and the ether.

We know that synthetic radioactivity can be induced by exposing an element to appropriate radiation, which is only a reversal of the process which initially created the radiation, as a verification of Tesla's theory.

In K-capture in iron, when the K-shell electron passes into the nucleus, converting a proton into a neutron, not only is a monoenergetic neutrino emitted, but also an X-ray, when the vacant K-shell takes on another electron. Though the iron atom is now a manganese atom, and has emitted energy, it has the same mass number. Shouldn't the mass number reflect the loss of energy? Where is your damned " $E = MC^2$ ?" There is also the question, "Where did the incident particle beam energy which induced the K-capture go? If the neutrinos taketh away, they also giveth back, as "carriers". Of course, one can say that the electrons involved do not weigh enough to be reflected in the mass number. The Relativists admit (or assert) that the neutrinos carry energy, just as the aether carriers do. Recent Japanese experiments showed that neutrinos are plentiful in space. The greatest source of free-energy appears to be the ZPR.

If the number of neutrons in a disintegration product (the atom transmuted to) is too small compared to its number of protons, the nucleus will tend to reduce its charge by one unit by positron emission, and will always have 1 Mev less kinetic energy than if beta decay had occurred.<sup>8</sup> Since a light element (below atomic number 19) will transmute in U.V. light, radioactivity in light elements can be induced very easily. When Joliot and Curie bombarded aluminum

---

<sup>8</sup>R. E. Lapp and H. L. Andrews, Nuclear Radiation Physics, Prentiss-Hall, Inc., New York (1950).

with alpha particles, they observed that neutrons and positrons were emitted. When they removed their alpha source, the positron emission did not cease, but decreased exponentially with time, as if the aluminum were a naturally radioactive element, for a period of three minutes.<sup>9</sup> The positron will always carry 1 Mev kinetic energy, and may be used for energy production. Since this process can be effected by use of an U.V. incident particle beam on the light elements, and will produce positrons at 1 Mev of kinetic energy, it may be used in what I call "leapfrog technology", which can be used for transmutation processes which will manufacture elements in much greater quantities than could be effected by the huge accelerators at such places as U.C. Berkeley.

Based on the Tesla Primary Solar Ray theory, using the K-capture process, this is my explanation for a device I call Free Energy Surprise (© 1997, Wm. R. Lyne, ISBN 0-9637467-6-6, \$10.00, Creatopia Productions, General Delivery, Lamy, New Mexico 87540, Tel/Fax 505-466-3022), a technical report which includes a set of plans and documentary photos.

I got the idea for this device from a statement by Nikola Tesla, concerning "special" uses for iron, to capture the ZPR/Primary Solar Rays. Whether or not this is exactly what Tesla meant, I believe it verifies his statement concerning special properties of iron.

The device, composed of steel pipe and bar stock (about 10 lbs.), is stimulated with a 15 kv, center-tapped transformer. It operates in several modes, but in what I call the "hum" mode shows an input of 35 watts and a secondary activity of 42.6 kw, operating at or beyond the approximate K-capture voltage on each leg, ca. 7,110 volts (the K-capture voltage for iron), at the standard 60 cps. The low frequency current goes into the mass of the iron (not a 'skin effect'). The iron seems to be going to manganese and back to iron, 60 times per second. This idea is based on what appeared to be the appearance of a purple area near the top of the pipe which I recognized to be the color of manganese dioxide. The extra electrical

---

<sup>9</sup>Lapp and Andrews (Supra)

energy might be the product of interaction with the ZPR, the ether (neutrinos?), and the iron. Since manganese is the next element down on the periodic chart, with the same mass number as iron, it sounded like a reasonable hypothesis. The voltage is not really critical, as the effect could occur so long as the voltage passed through the K-capture voltage on its way up and down, and is only supposed to cause a somewhat more definite effect when it is right on the "absorption edge".

It appears that the electrical energy in the secondary output circuit can be converted into usable electrical energy, especially by using a resonant transformer, tuned to the same, 60 cps frequency.

Corporate-government disinformationists have already tried to debunk this device. One "debunker" inadvertently revealed the fact that he didn't actually do the experiment, when he described the device when assembled as weighing "two pounds". No reputable "scientist" could confuse "ten pounds" with "two pounds", so I knew he was lying. Naturally, his assessment was negative. He was either a lightweight, who didn't do the experiment as described, or a liar with a concealed agenda. This discovery may prove to be a new way to produce K-capture, and to transmute elements in a reversible process, by stimulation with simple, standard 60cps electric current, at or near the K-capture voltage, or at some other appropriate voltage, without the necessity to use an incident particle beam accelerator, vacuum chamber, etc.

A good free-energy process, therefore, can use an element—conveniently a light element—as a "medium" to induce another "medium"—the ether, or another element—to interact with and acquire energy from the ZPR, which is then stepped down to either a synthetic radioactive output—which can be further stepped down to manageable electrical energy or heat—or perhaps converted more directly to electrical energy by some ingenious means.

The attempted destruction and concealment of Tesla's work has now been exposed, and will soon be reversed. The factions which were responsible for this still exist through perpetuity, but will not be able to control the technology when it finally emerges.



## CHAPTER III - CONCEALED ENERGY: The Second Lie of Thermodynamics

The Second Law of Thermodynamics states that any spontaneous process occurring in the universe leads to an overall increase in the entropy of the universe. This is an example of a "negative pregnant" science belief system, designed to conceal unlimited available energy in the universe. That makes it a Pretty Big Lie. It includes the "double-think" and contradiction that are the earmarks of bogus science which unfortunately becomes "establishment science", and is an insult to the ordinary, reasonable and prudent layperson's mind.

It's as if some big shots sat down in 1919, lit up their Cubanos, and said: "This fellow, Nikola Tesla, has been talking about 'environmental energy' which is unlimited and free. This is dangerous to our interests. The papers and magazines have been giving him too much attention. From now on, our media and institutions will support and promote only the works of those scientists who can produce excuses as to why the energy available to us is NOT unlimited, OR free."

By the creation of a plethora of red herrings and negative pregnant— all of which chisel away at the citizen's awareness of the non-polluting energy available from the environment—a mass psychosis thought control system has been created in academic science, which trains young scholars to dismiss alternative views and to attack those who attempt to point these things out, as "pseudo-scientists". These young scholars then march out into the world with their minds steeled against the possibilities available in nature and in creative science, while preaching the monopoly-designed gospel of fossil fuel consumerism.

A "negative pregnant" is a denial which implies an affirmation of a substantial fact<sup>1</sup>, and hence is beneficial to an opponent,

---

<sup>1</sup> Steven H. Gifis, LAW DICTIONARY

because it is "pregnant" with an affirmation. A number of these denials, "pregnant" with affirmations of certain alternatives, are intended to convince the future scientist that all energy must be bought at a filling station or from public utility corporations, at continually inflating prices, extorted by contrived "energy crises". Coercive monopolist interests own the banks, the energy companies, producers of mineral fuels for the generation of power, as well as many other essential industries. They also own the mass media, which controls information and disseminates propaganda designed to maintain their status quo of obsolete technology and archaic resources. They are well represented in educational institutions, control endowments and grants, and essentially control the writing and publication of science texts used to train new scientists.<sup>2</sup>

The Second Law of Thermodynamics contradicts the First Law of Thermodynamics (the Law of Conservation of Energy), because it says that energy is being destroyed through "entropy". There are no contradictions in reality. The young scientist and the seeker of truth is encouraged to continue to seek answers, and to reject devious and deceitful concepts and theories designed to close off new possibilities.

The Second Law of Thermodynamics is a red herring, a negative pregnant denying any rational alternatives. The real issue is not only whether or not the "rule" is correct, but whether the facts show that energy apparently produced by some reactions actually originates externally to the reaction, and is a conversion through matter, of Zero Point Radiation into usable form, as opposed to "conventional" reactions which permit only the release of energy such as heat "stored" in matter.

A major question is whether we have electrodynamic ZPR, (Tesla's concept) or a quiescent ZPE (the Relativist fantasy). The latter can be discarded as an internal contradiction of Relativism, and may be intended to conceal Tesla's electrodynamic space

---

<sup>2</sup> G. Edward Griffin, *World Without Cancer*, American Media (1974)

propulsion discovery, since the "ZPE" would never work the same way as the wave principle, to propel "particles" (or "ships") through space. ZPR is ubiquitous electrodynamic wave force carried by the ether. Because of its ultra high frequency, it is extremely penetrating and forceful once arrested, and can operate on ultra-fine levels in minuscule atomic and molecular reactions.

We must first reject the concept espoused by the relativists, that matter is "destroyed" in the process of being used to do work (producing energy). Matter produces force, and while this force is "used" to do work, and though the force may become dissipated over a large area, this process does not represent the 'annihilation' of any matter, or of force produced by it, as asserted by the Second Law of Thermodynamics and related entropy theory. As force is used, new force is continually entering into a reaction, replenishing force dissipated by the reaction—and is still conserved in the form of momentum, IR storage, or radiant energy in ether-filled space.

This brings us to the question of the 'origin' of new force, in a ubiquitous form available to all matter being replenished by it, allowing it to react again. This is the conservation of matter and force, what I call the "Theory of the Conservation of Perpetual Motion and Force".

The replenishment of expended force in a region of space is apparently the result of an exchange of forces, weak for strong or vice-versa. A weak force can be converted into a stronger force, which will do more work in the same period of time. Whenever a weaker force, such as kinetic force (gravitational) is converted into, or exchanged for, a stronger force, such as an electromagnetic one, the force is  $10^{40}$  times stronger.<sup>3</sup> Since this force is so much stronger, it will do more work in the same period of time, in fact, zillions and zillions of times more work. Where does this increase in force originate? The source of this "new" ubiquitous force is of course the ZPR, which makes the energy density in a small region of space so high that I won't even bother to say.

---

<sup>3</sup> Gamow, Gravity

This processes repeated throughout the universe, automatically replenishing areas of space in which the force has been dissipated through a lower order of reaction, because there is a tendency toward equilibration. The sun sends out electromagnetic radiation, electric current and magnetism. The sun also receives ZPR, electric current and magnetism from elsewhere, which replenishes the force expelled, maintaining its equilibrium in perpetuity.

A good example of this circuitous process is when atmospheric oxygen combines with carbon and hydrogen in coal combustion, breaking HC bonds and producing CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O, with a release of IR radiation, in a sustained combustion-reaction. This is possible because the HC bonds are weaker than the CO and HO bonds, so the stronger bonds are formed. This is a replacement of 'looser', weaker (electrostatic) bond/force, with a 'tighter' stronger (electrostatic) bond/force, releasing heat (IR radiation entrapped in the O, H and C, which is 'squeezed out' when the new, 'tighter' bonds are formed). The CO<sub>2</sub> is then available for plants, which absorb the C and free the O in photosynthesis, driven also by solar radiation and the ZPR. The oxygen is then available again for combustion-reactions and the carbon becomes part of plant HC compounds, eventually becoming coal beds again. The H<sub>2</sub>O is also utilized in photosynthesis, releasing more oxygen. Repeat, ad infinitum.

The bonds appear to be electrostatic ones. The 'breaking' of electrostatic bonds should not account for the heat released, as a conversion product of electrostatic force. The heat is IR radiation which has been 'stored' in the atomic space between the nuclei and electron clouds, as bouncing and reflecting radiation, until the electron clouds are 'opened' during new bond formations. When the new bonds are stronger, the reaction is exothermic (heat-releasing), and when weaker, they are endothermic (heat-absorbing), because the stored IR radiation apparently stretches the bonds and weakens them.

**"THE UNIVERSE IS WINDING DOWN"**  
(To the tune of "London Bridge is Falling Down")

One of the most pronounced trends since the accelerated 'media-advent' of Relativism (around 1919), has been an emphasis on instilling the false idea in physics that the universe is "winding down", progressively "using up" the energy it possessed at its "beginning".

In 1916 Einstein had devised a static model of the universe, having uniform density but with space allegedly "curved" by the presence of matter, so that it had a finite volume. In order to justify this steady-state universe, so that gravitation did not collapse it, Einstein invented a repulsive force between masses, to equally balance the "gravitational attraction". How convenient.

In 1917 de Sitter purportedly "found" a further solution to Einstein's equation, an expanding universe concept (now called the Big Bang Theory), which would have a "vanishing density" due to the constant expansion. Einstein's career, and the income of the oil companies, really took off. This help from de Sitter was 'really what the doctor ordered' for Einstein's theory and the oil companies.

The purported discovery of the "red-shift" of the galaxies was used to further the expanding universe concept. The time elapsed since the "beginning of the expansion" is taken as the age of the universe, and is considered to be the reciprocal of Hubble's Constant<sup>4</sup>—about  $10^{10}$  years—but the theory was flawed by the fact that the astrophysically-determined age of the oldest star clusters in our galaxy is about  $16 \times 10^9$  years, about twice Hubble's Constant.

In his 1891 lecture before the A.I.E.E.<sup>5</sup>, Tesla had stated that "enormous electrostatic forces" which emanate from the earth, "rigidify" the ether within earth's electric field as it moves through space. These rapidly varying, enormously powerful electrostatic

---

<sup>4</sup>Hubble, E. P.: "The Realm of the Nebulae", Yale U. Press, New Haven, Conn., 1936.

<sup>5</sup> Nikola Tesla, Lecture Before the A.I.E.E., Columbia College (1891)

emissions (which Tesla called "microwaves"), which "rigidify" the ether, causes the ether near the earth to travel along with it.

The same thing applies to other planets in space. The "red shift" observed in light passing near bodies in space, as the alleged basis for an "expanding" universe, is apparently due to a refraction of the light by this rigidified ether, a phenomenon which does not require the presence of an atmosphere. It is similar to Faraday's "magneto-optical effect". This shoots down the Big Bang Theory. The Michelson-Morley experiments were based on an ether which was dynamic in relation to the earth. They tried to detect a "drift" in the ether as the earth moved through space. Since the ether near the earth is rigidified and carried along with it, there is no relative motion to detect, no 'drift'. But the ether is relatively dynamic farther away from the earth. This means that the Michelson-Morley experiments, based on a "dynamic ether" concept, and conducted on the surface of the earth, could not possibly have detected an "ether drift", because the ether is not 'drifting' on the earth's surface, where they did the experiments.

Meanwhile, the ether near the planets and bodies in space which showed the "red shift" is not only rigidified by the "microwaves" emitted from those bodies, and subject to "magneto-optical effects", but the bodies are also in relative motion in respect to the light passing near them, through their rigidified ether. These facts were ignored by the Relativists, naturally.

In 1892<sup>6</sup>, Tesla demonstrated before the Institution of Electrical Engineers in London, how a column of gas was rigidified by a rapidly alternating current. He also told them how, prior to that, his tests had shown that the space between two metal plates subjected to currents of "sufficiently high voltages and frequencies" had become "solid state" (i.e., would support the plates, which

---

<sup>6</sup>Nikola Tesla, Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency (a lecture delivered to the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London, 1892)

weighed several pounds each).<sup>7</sup> This was the basis for his electro dynamic space propulsion discovery. The British science journals didn't bother to print a word about these momentous discoveries, as far as I have been able to determine.

The steady-state theory of Bondi and Gold<sup>8</sup> gave the universe an infinite past and an infinite future, but unfortunately retained an expanding universe concept, in which the "loss of matter" by the expansion is exactly compensated by the "creation of new matter", so that new galaxies are created and only the average galaxy "needs" to have an age equal to "Hubble time" (how convenient). While the infinity of past and future are commendable (after all, there will only be a present, forever), the idea that a galaxy "needs" to have an age equal to Hubble time is teleological.

These are truly infantile notions, which are used by the Relativists to talk us out of apprehending energy available from the environment. They show a negativistic "dead end" cosmology, which discourages physics creativity.

Firstly, it is a begged question that the universe had a beginning, indicating not only inferior intelligence—people in science who can't conceive of a universe without a beginning and end, like childhood stories such as Little Red Riding Hood and the Big Bad Wolf—while insisting on a false philosophy in science, serving an ulterior purpose, say, that of the energy cartels.

Secondly, the "Big Bang" cosmology—the supposed beginning of the "expansion", or "winding down" of the universe (another begged question)—is linked to physics by the Second Law of Thermodynamics and entropy theory in such a way as to convince us that the universe had already began to unwind before it barely got out of the Big Bang 'womb', and that all matter is progressively getting "all tuckered out" as time goes on, so that available energy

---

<sup>7</sup>T. C. Martin, *Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nicola Tesla*, 1894, Chapter XXV - Introduction -The Scope of the Tesla Lectures

<sup>8</sup> Bondi, H.: "Cosmology", 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Cambridge U. Press, London/N.Y., 1961.

is constantly diminishing. The main objective of this cosmology seems to be to induce a quiet surrender to continually inflating fuel prices at the gas pump and at the public utilities corporations, as "inevitable consequences".

I personally do not believe in an expanding or finite universe, or that it had a "point of origin" or will ever end. It has always existed, is infinite, and will last for eternity. Energy is never destroyed, and is conserved in the constant motion of matter and radiation in space-transit, representing infinite, available energy forever.

I believe in the idea that, when force is exerted on one entity by the action of another, causing a change (i.e., "work"), that the force does not "disappear" into nothingness or become "locked up" within matter, to remain "unavailable" forever, as the Relativists would have us believe. Most working physicists don't use Relativist theory for anything anyway, the main damage being done to the public which reads the media-mogul publications continually extolling this false belief system.

If the Big Bad Wolf had eaten Little Red Riding Hood, her "energy" would not have become "unavailable" through 'entropy'. Without really explaining themselves, the Big Bangers have told us that matter gets neutralized, and can't do any more work, forever, through a mystical "entropy" principle. This is based on the fallacy that matter contains energy in the first place. Matter in motion has momentum (kinetic, mechanical energy), and can react in electric and magnetic fields to produce electromagnetic energy, but does not "contain" energy. It may also store heat energy, as previously explained, but this energy—electromagnetic heat radiation—is not an integral part of matter, and nothing is "lost" by its release.

Energy is not an entity, but only a potential, the "ability to do work", which cannot 'disappear forever', since it exists only as a quality possessed by matter to store or affect the conversion of electromagnetic force, under certain circumstances, not something which exists in a quantitative form within matter itself. An accepted 'law' of modern physics is that there are three levels of force, the



gravitational force (weakest), electromagnetic force (medium) and nuclear force (strongest). A radioactive magnet, or a radioactive chunk of lodestone, can possess all three. I believe all these to be different levels of reaction by matter with the ZPR, representing the densest electromagnetic force, because it is produced by the enormous forces within stars. Stars, in turn, like all other bodies in space, are receivers of ZPR, which react at the highest (nuclear) level.

According to the Relativists, in order for energy to become "unavailable" (i.e., "used up" forever), it is commonly believed that, in its 'last, final work', the "process" through which it reacted, somehow became "irreversible". Now let me see....what would such an "irreversible process" be? Is it the "process" which is irreversible, or is it the "state of matter" which is? I rack my brain, but fail to find an answer. I do not know of one single irreversible process! I think what these 'scientists' really mean, is that the availability is hard to follow, or a process is hard to reverse, or that they are unable to think of a convenient way to reverse it, or that they fail to understand the actual process, or that they fail to realize that matter is not destroyed or irreparably damaged by being used to produce energy, and may actually improve with use.

If a process is reversible to begin with, it should always remain reversible, and it appears to me that matter is not irreversibly changed by an energy process of any known kind, so what the Relativists appear to be trying to say, is that a different process—an 'irreversible' one— whenever it is substituted for a 'reversible' process, will fail to produce energy. To my knowledge however they have failed to identify an irreversible process. Their inability to identify such a process is a critical part of their theory. If all the atoms in the original process still exist, the Relativists have been lying to us.

Certain processes have been identified as "reversible" ones. That has to do with creativity and ingenuity, when done by a human. Other processes, which scatter the matter in such a way that it is contaminated, or is so diffuse that it can't be gathered up again,

make it practically a "non-reversible" one, but not necessarily an "irreversible one". These are the kinds of processes that the cartels prefer that we use, so they can sell us some more of the fuels or other by-products of the process, at an increasingly hefty profit, and we dirty up the environment with waste and pollution.

It all seems to come down to the relative creativity of the technique used. If there is such a thing as an irreversible process, and a person wants to generate energy using the same matter, over and over, he should make certain to avoid a non-reversible, dirty, cartel-desired process, and use a clean reversible process, which captures the ZPR and produces no waste.

There are numerous 'free energy' inventions which use this principle. Matter doesn't 'get tired', 'irreparably damaged', or 'irretrievably locked up' on being used. It may become contaminated with other matter which is inconsistent with its use in a particular reversible process, but it can be purified and reused.

A simple example of a reversible process which uses the same matter to produce energy over and over would be a hydrolysis process which produces a stoichiometric oxygen-hydrogen mixture derived from water, which is combusted and used to drive a turbine, after which the water vapor is condensed to water again, and is reused in the production of the stoichiometric gas mixture, over and over, ad infinitum. There are several ways to separate the oxygen and hydrogen which use less energy than that produced by the combustion-reaction. This is reasonable, considering the fact that the external energy which actually drives the process is the ZPR. The reaction is triggered by hydrolysis, to 'set up' the water in a state-change, for the ZPR reaction. The process can be enhanced by use of certain catalysts, metals and geometric arrangements, which take advantage of the best use of physical forces.

Contrary to the idea that energy continually becomes unavailable, there is some validity to the idea that matter being used in a reversible process to produce energy may actually become "conditioned" and improve with repeated use.

## Advent of the "SMS"

Henceforth, I will refer to what I call the "Standard Model Scientist" in singular, abbreviated archetypal form—"SMS". Since SMS is an archetype, composed of all Standard Model Scientists, who are apparently of like mind, possessing a sort of "collective consciousness" due to government thought-control, with a peculiar kind of scientific tunnel vision, all such scientists are faithfully embodied in my SMS.

SMS sees "isolated systems" within the universe, when convenient, which are unaffected by external forces or matter, yet considers the universe as a whole an "isolated system", whenever that is convenient. Isolated from what? If the universe were finite, what would there be to isolate it from? This is contradiction on the grandest scale: Isolated systems within an isolated universe which is finite. This is another negative pregnant which has become a begged question through the continual, unquestioned acceptance by SMS. The only thing apparently isolated (from reality), is the brain of SMS.

Looming very large in the mind of SMS is the Second Law of Thermodynamics—sometimes referred to as the "Law of Degradation of Energy", because of the entrained theory that "entropy", in an "isolated system", is increased by "irreversible processes" involving energy changes, and that, therefore, the sum of total "available energy" "within" the universe, tends to decrease. Hmm...now let's see...decreasing energy in the universe...equals increasing prices at the gas pump...equals more money and power for the greedy monopolists who guarantee jobs for compliant scientists. The way that SMS couches "entropy" (a negation) in such terms as "increasing", is a negative pregnant, or maybe a better term is "pregnant negation". "Doublespeak"<sup>9</sup> has certainly been enshrined in the science field.

---

<sup>9</sup> George Orwell, 1984 (1949)

There are at least eight things in particular with which I disagree, as false assumptions and begged questions, in this "negative pregnant belief system":

1. The concept that matter, per se, contains "energy";
2. The concept of "increasing entropy", as a "law of physics";
3. The concept of an "isolated system";
4. The concept of an "irreversible process";
5. The concept of the universe as an "isolated system";
6. The concept of the universe as a "finite system";
7. The concept that the universe had a "beginning" or "origin";
8. The concept that the universe will have an "end" or will "disappear".

It should be noted that SMS has boxed in "available energy" with negative pregnant and begged questions, to eradicate it, but the pregnant affirmations are still there. I believe that 1. through 8. above are all false assumptions. Without a doubt, they are all negative pregnant, there being no such thing as being "half pregnant".

Entropy, in thermodynamics, is usually given a special mathematical treatment by SMS, in which a quantity is ascribed to an "isolated system", which quantity purportedly expresses the degree to which the energy of that "isolated system" has ceased to be "available energy". Again, a denial of available energy in the universe forever. In this respect, I would like for you to notice how, because available energy has been made to appear to be unavailable—because it has somehow become irretrievably "dissipated", "locked up in matter", or "tuckered out"—that SMS begs the question that it is "unavailable" forever, simply because certain matter is no longer capable of immediate reaction in the laboratory, or of use in your car, even though we know that so-called "dissipated energy"—especially heat and other radiation—has

affected other matter in such a way as to perform work whenever that other matter is involved in energy changes or reactions.

We also know that, while such things as carbon have been oxidized to  $\text{CO}_2$  during combustion, some of it is subsequently absorbed by plants, freeing the pure oxygen back into the atmosphere, while the plant retains the carbon, by which it eventually becomes available for combustion again, along with the oxygen. This process, photosynthesis, is driven not only by ordinary solar radiation, but also by what Nikola Tesla called the "Primary Solar Rays", a ubiquitous, extremely high frequency radiation produced by the enormous forces in stars, now generally called "Zero Point Radiation." Tesla created power generators which converted it into other, usable forms. There appears to be nowhere in the universe where this energy is "unavailable", so there must be no isolated systems. SMS has a "catch-22" however, because he can say that any system which shows a reaction to the ZPR is not an "isolated" one, but this is another negative pregnant which admits that the ZPR exists.

### Isolated Systems and Irreversible Processes Forever?

SMS's special mathematical treatment considers all quantities ascribed to "isolated systems" to be aspects of a single, physical magnitude, and concludes that "...any physical system when left to itself always increases its entropy, and therefore decreases its 'available' energy."

But what system is really "left to itself forever? A coal bed? What? SMS says the universe is an "isolated system."

By applying this statement to the universe as a whole, as if it were an "isolated system", SMS naturally concludes from this completely unnatural presupposition that all energy processes in the universe are "irreversible". (Ooops! Someone forgot to wind the universe back up!) Is this really true, or might it be the result of looking at everything from an artificially negative viewpoint (because the corporate-state pays your salary)?

It can be easily seen from these presuppositions that in order for us to be convinced that energy is in short supply in the universe, we must be taught to believe that (1) the universe is finite (i.e., isolated), and (2) that matter within the isolated universe is getting all tuckered out.

In the case of absolute zero, SMS had a problem, since everything at absolute zero (except electrons, supposedly) is frozen in place, so it cannot "degenerate". In response to this apparent flaw in theory, an SMS named Nernst came to the rescue with his "heat theorem", which stated that all physical and chemical changes in a system at absolute zero take place at "constant entropy", so there is no "change in entropy" (called "isentropy"). He said this is also true of adiabatic processes, since they are "reversible processes". The problem with Nernst's theorem is that most adiabatic processes are reversed by external energy. This leads to another gross contradiction, which confirms the existence of ubiquitous ZPR (perish the thought that, in superconductivity, the magnetic field produced external to the superconductive ring, for example, is considered as "available energy", another apparent flaw in Nernst's theorem). If any energy reaction can be obtained externally to a so-called isolated system, maintained at absolute zero, with no change in "entropy", then Nernst's theorem is wrong, and the ZPR is affirmed. Otherwise, what could sustain such a reaction? After all, superconductivity does not destroy the magnetic field. If the current is alternating, the magnetic field is also, and even a steady magnetic field contains energy and will do work on moving charges.

It is apparent that the very large and very small aspects of the Second Law of Thermodynamics are interdependent, so that, if the very small aspects are untrue, then the very large aspects must also be untrue. If the universe is not an "isolated system"....because no "system" is completely isolated from universal processes...then the "law" must be untrue. The burden of proof here is not on the person who assumes that the universe is infinite, since it apparently is, but rather on the person who believes it is finite, since it apparently isn't. This is an Ockham's Razor situation, which works against a

finite universe concept. Who has seen the universe's "boundary", or proved that it has one? Science cannot be based on such speculation, especially where it is part of a "grand theory" used to conceal available energy not at the limits of the universe, but in our own immediate space.

In reality, there appears to be no "isolated system" which is immune from external effects. This is especially true where we have penetrating cosmic rays, X-rays, UV, visible radiation, radio waves, IR, neutrinos, ether, magnetism and a ubiquitous form of radiation produced by stars which interpenetrates everything. This is also true of neutrinos, whose penetrating power is measured in light years through lead. Neutrinos are reabsorbed by mass which is undergoing K-capture process reversal, so neutrinos from perhaps the other side of the universe may affect the production and availability of energy within any so-called isolated system. Of course, SMS might argue that, since the K-capture process is a reversible one, it is not an isolated system. But there are no truly isolated systems, the argument being based on a false premise, since the K-capture process refutes it by showing the emission and absorption of neutrinos across vast regions of space and through other mass.

ZPR may play a part in every single matter change, etheric, atomic or molecular. In view of this, it is difficult to imagine that any isolated system exists, except in the collective mind of SMS. It is difficult to imagine why SMS interposes such fictitious archetypal concepts as "isolated systems", in support of archetypal, collective delusions, other than his desire to keep his job as a physics prof.

Tesla's theory of radioactivity is controversial only because it has been suppressed, in favor of the Relativistic theories of SMS, yet it is more reasonable than that of SMS, as applying to all energy changes in the universe. All energy changes—except those at absolute zero, or involving reversible process—are considered "irreversible", and result in "degradation of energy" according to SMS.

Is there really such a thing as an irreversible process? SMS would argue that, "...sure, you might reverse an irreversible process,

but that would take energy from an external source." This gives cause for wonder how a process which is irreversible forever could be reversed by anything at all. Since there is nothing in the universe which is really isolated, there is always available energy to reverse any process anywhere. ZPR energy originally converted within a system has never really disappeared, but still exists somewhere, within the system or external to it. After all, this energy is not really a thing, but rather a property of matter under the circumstances, no matter how slight, capable of transforming radiant force to another form. In reversing an 'irreversible' process with 'external energy', energy 'dissipated' by other processes can be conceived as being used to 'pay back' what was previously dissipated by a so-called irreversible process. If the sum total of all universal energy (force/matter/time) remains the same, it can never degrade. It is all just a matter of time. SMS confuses states of matter with energy. It is true that, due to a matter's state, it can react with the ZPR, or can be diminished in its ability to do so, but these states are all reversible.

### Disappearing Mass?

In a nuclear reaction, such as that in which a quantity of "unstable" radium "spontaneously" emits powerful radiation into surrounding space and matter, SMS would say that the radiation is the product of "radioactive decay" as expressed by Einstein's equation,  $E = MC^2$ . According to this equation, the emission of a certain amount ("quanta") of radiation, at certain voltages (say 4.5 Mev), over a certain time period, is equal to a certain portion of the mass of the radium, multiplied times the speed of light, squared. The equation says that the mass of the radium decreases by an amount equal to the "interconverted" radiant energy emitted, based on the assumption that matter and radiation are interchangeable.

Since the uncontested 'minimum' age of the universe, according to SMS—notwithstanding the astronomically-determined ages of the oldest stars clusters in our galaxy—exceeds the purported



atomic half-lives of any radioactive materials, it is confirmed that such materials were created within the earth through natural process, and that otherwise the atomic half-lives would long since have expired. In 1936, Nikola Tesla produced radium through transmutation, quickly, in pound quantities, with a process which he said was so cheap that it could be profitably sold for less than a dollar per pound.<sup>10</sup>

As it emits its radiation and alpha particles (stripped helium atoms which have mass), the radium's mass does not shrink. Any gaseous emission—radon gas—maintains its mass, atom for atom, proton and neutron for proton and neutron, electron for electron, etc., all mass remaining constant and accounted for. Any so-called "decay product"—such as lead—has the same mass as the original radium, less any radon atoms or alpha particles emitted. The physical components merely become juxtaposed, and none of them "become" electromagnetic radiation. Where, then, has the energy come from? Tesla said it comes from the ZPR. He also said that matter and radiation are not interchangeable. He compared the difference between matter and force to the difference between the body and the mind, saying force is a "...function of matter", and that, just as a mind could not exist without a body, "...without matter, there can be no force."<sup>11</sup> One cannot become the other. The energy is force carried by electromagnetic radiation, which never takes physical form as an entity of any kind.

This process is explained by SMS as if no external energy of any kind is affecting the radium, when in fact, according to Tesla, it is interacting with its surrounding environment, matter and space, not only by emitting radiation, but by reacting to incoming ZPR. There is no missing mass—no one has proven that there is—so the

---

<sup>10</sup> Nikola Tesla, July 10, 1937 prepared statement, and July 11, 1937 interview, New York Times, p. 13, col.2.

<sup>11</sup> Nikola Tesla Papers (Apr. 15, 1932), Rare Books and Manuscripts Library, Columbia University.

Einstein theory must be wrong. Radium is apparently "stepping down" the ZPR to gamma and X-radiation frequencies, just as Tesla said. Without a shrinking mass of radium, it has to be true, especially at the particular rates and levels of emission.

The sun shines through my window and heats up a flagstone floor. The heat moves from the stone to the earth below and the air above. It 'dissipates', warming the air. The warm air rises to the ceiling, forcing colder air downward, 'doing work'. SMS considers this energy "unavailable", because it eventually dissipates, but the reality is, whether or not energy is available does not depend upon whether SMS can follow it, but on whether we have good reason to believe it will not be unavailable forever, or that matter is not irreparably damaged by use in an energy process. Even though the particular matter may not immediately bend to our will, due to the state that it is in or the place that it resides, it does not 'disappear', and may be processed for use again, or will become included with other matter, where it undergoes natural changes which eventually render it available for later reaction, whenever that may be.

If the combustion of a hydrocarbon fuel such as gasoline yields  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , with the release of useful heat force converted from the ZPR by the expansion of hot gases which run an engine, how can this matter be made to react again? If the process to reverse the process is too complicated to put in our cars, we should use other processes which are not so complicated.

I put gasoline into my tank, start my engine, and the gas and air mixture combusts in the cylinders to produce torque to drive my wheels. The exhaust emissions— $\text{CO}$ ,  $\text{CO}_2$ ,  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  vapor and heat—are only a rearrangement of the same fuel and air molecules which entered the engine. Once in the atmosphere, the chemical and heat units are sorted and concentrated or dissipated by nature. Some of the units are recombined by plants into the raw material for more gasoline refinement, and the cycle can be repeated, ad infinitum. The only thing we are talking about is the time that it takes natural processes to render the energy available to us again, or to do other work in nature, not the idea that the matter is "all

tuckered out". All motion is perpetual, all energy is conserved, and all energy is free for the taking. We take what's available now, and wait for the rest, or we use reversible processes which speed the process up and eliminate "pollution", which is really no more than the random misplacement of matter in nature in such a way that it may interfere with natural processes beneficial to life forms, including us.

SMS works for the banking, mineral or power and industrial cartels, or is a dupe, or maybe even all the above. A real scientist should know better, know the truth.

Energy is not a "thing", and there is no such thing as "pure energy" in any physical form. Energy is force, created by matter in motion, exerted on other matter over time. Mass is moved by force, and gathers and exerts force through movement and reaction with the ZPR and other radiant force. The magnitude of a particular force and the length of time it is exerted on other matter determines the amount of work done. When force is exerted to produce heat, the IR radiation is the result of conversion from another type of radiation, such as magnetism, visible light or ZPR. An example is a campfire, in which carbonaceous matter (wood) is oxidized by fire. The chemical disposition within the matter and air maintains the reaction. The heat radiated does not represent destruction of the atoms of carbon or oxygen, but rather the conversion of radiant energy by the atoms when oxidation occurs, at which time the bonds between the atoms as they existed before are broken, and are replaced by new bonds with other elements. This causes a molecular change in which the atoms release stored IR radiation, or the ZPR reacts with the atoms and molecules, "stepping down" the ZPR, like a transformer, to IR radiation. There is also a possible release of stored IR radiation in the hydrocarbon fuel atoms and molecules.

"Combusted" carbon is bonded to oxygen as  $\text{CO}_2$ . "Combusted" hydrogen is bonded to oxygen as  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , usually in a vapor state because of the liberated heat energy. This is not a 'final resolution' of the energy production potential of carbon and oxygen, since natural processes, driven by solar radiation, will eventually return

both elements to a combustible state. The carbon and hydrogen may lie in the earth for a few million years, temporarily 'locked up' in a coal deposit, while the oxygen floats in the atmosphere, completing the "water cycle" and other process for eons. The energy in the coal deposits being formed is not 'unavailable' forever, but remains ever capable of combusting or eventually transmuting ZPR into IR radiation, again and again.

SMS has no answer as to where the heat energy of combustion comes from, other than to say that it is a "release of the bonding energy" of the molecules. But if the bonding energy of oxygen, hydrogen and carbon, prior to the reaction, were weak enough to allow the reaction, then the 'tighter' bonds producing the  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  in the reaction, represents an overall absorption of energy, with the result that the reaction should produce a cooling rather than a heating effect. It seems that the force produced by the combustion reaction—IR radiation—may come from a source external to the reaction, and could represents "free energy". The only change which has occurred in the matter is its ability to combust, which has been temporarily neutralized.

SMS would have us believe that the "fuel"—oxygen, carbon and hydrogen—have decreased in available energy forever, but it simply isn't true, and the people who ultimately controlled and designed his academic curriculum knew it.

Though it is not comforting to realize that all the gasoline and diesel fuel combusted in engines is still represented in the natural environment, it is a fact that the exhaust products are forever available for use again. A better idea is to use matter which doesn't have to leave our engines, by using exclusively reversible processes to do our work.

Intuition tells us that hot water appears to "store" heat, but the fact is, heat transferred to water enters it in the form of IR radiation, and when the heat is extracted from the water, it will also be as IR radiation, in a reversible process, even when in direct surface contact with a heat conductor, in which case the atoms or molecules of the conductor become excited by contact with the

water, as the conductor transfers the stored IR radiation. Since the IR radiation excites the water, this may allow it to react with the ZPR, until the same finite amount of heat is radiated back out, in a reverse reaction to that which occurred when the IR radiation entered the water. When hot water is carefully insulated in something like a thermos bottle, with a mirrored inner surface, the combination of heat-reflection, vacuum and insulation virtually isolates it from contact with an external heat conducting material (though not the entire universe). The IR radiation remains in the water, and virtually does not exit until the insulator is removed. Otherwise, it could 'jump' the insulator like microwaves can. The insulator does not stop the ZPR, but inhibits its reaction with the water, since the lower end of the 'step-down' process cannot be continued so long as the water retains maximum heat in a liquid state.

There is no energy inherent in matter, only the inherent property possessed by matter to store radiant energy and to react when undergoing molecular and atomic state-changes, to react to radiant energy force, and to convert it to useful force to perform work, such as heating, lighting, communicating, and mechanical force. It is not matter alone which determines the availability of energy, but rather the states, and changes of states of matter, which give it the capacity to react to the universal ZPR and other matter.

### Lyne's Hypothesis

As I said in 1993<sup>12</sup>—based on my "Omni Theory" of 1963—the only way the earth could have grown like it has, is through solar/ZPR-driven photosynthesis, through which ether has been assembled into the solid mass of most of the elements found in the earth's outer layers.

Around 1961, I personally cut the samples of oil well drilling

---

<sup>12</sup>William R. Lyne, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon* (1993, rev. 2nd ed., 1996); *Occult. Ether Physics* (1997; rev. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 1998)

cuttings from ca. 20,000 feet beneath the surface of Reeves County, Texas, in a well drilled by my uncle, Roger Benton, for J. Evetts Haley, Sr. It was the first well to go beyond 20,000 feet. The samples represented cuttings from all the strata from the surface down to ca. 22,000 feet, I believe (if my memory serves me), all the strata contained the detritus of living things, essentially dependent on photosynthesis, either animal life remains, plant life remains, or minerals derived from these, through metamorphosis or natural transmutation. The universe must have a 'constant' of life-forms.

According to my theory, the elements we have at our disposal are mostly the products of photosynthesis and metamorphosis over time, derived from the action of radiation on the ether, via plant and animal life, except for a small percentage of "space dust" (formed the same way on other celestial bodies or in space) which fell into earth's atmosphere.

Since the elements we know of are found in deposits in the earth's upper layers, I assumed they were produced by photosynthesis or metamorphosis/transmutation from photosynthetic products, driven by the ZPR and other solar radiation, and that these deposits continue to the earth's center. The idea that earth has a "molten iron core" is a silly one, since the laws of thermodynamics would require that the surface would melt too.

Having seen their pet Relativist theories shaken by my obvious facts, an article appeared in the Orlando Sentinel, carried also by the Santa Fe New Mexican on 7/30/01, under the headline, "NASA probe on mission to catch some rays." The article stated that a NASA solar probe called Genesis was scheduled to blast off on the 30<sup>th</sup>, on a mission to "catch some rays"—to collect some samples of our sun's solar wind, and bring "them" home to scientists, thus allegedly marking the first time that "extraterrestrial material" has been returned from beyond the moon.

Though this incidentally confirms my theory of at least some of our minerals, etc., by admitting that the elements on earth were "assembled" here (since they are not considered "extraterrestrial materials") the truth of the matter is, there is a lot of

"extraterrestrial material" dropping into earth's atmosphere every day. For instance, I have some "black sands" which were most probably not formed on earth, because the elements in them could not have combined in the way that they did in earth's gravity field or atmosphere. In addition, there is no "mother lode" of mineral deposits that they could have weathered out of.

The mission concentrates on cosmic "particles", which are not electromagnetic radiation, but composed of atoms propelled by solar radiation, as Tesla said in the 1890s. It also misses a real concern, the ether which is assembled into earthly mass under the influence of solar electromagnetic waves, especially of the ZPR.

The \$164 million spacecraft is intended to "shed light on the makeup and evolution of our solar system." It is hypothesized that the solar wind—a stream of charged atoms—contains the "same mix" of elements found in the sun's surface layers, which in turn is believed to mirror the contents of the sun's solar nebula. Two and a half years of sampling is expected to collect material weighing "no more than several grains of salt", and "should" contain "every element found naturally in the solar system". This apparently is intended to test or disprove my theory, yet no mention is made of me or my theory, of course. This may be intended as an attempt to prove an old theory, to disprove a new theory, without stating who originated the new theory or what it said. The old theory had no basis in the first place. All they have to do to confirm the facts, is to observe things here on earth.

This seems to be a very expensive test of an hypothesis which is intended to prove that all the elements on earth were "shot" here from the sun, via the 'solar wind'. Otherwise, "Lyne's Hypothesis" presents a significant obstacle to the typical Big Bang mentality. Trying to imagine the sun building Jupiter in their way, demonstrates the improbability of such a theory.

If the samples fail to contain a mixture of all the elements on earth, my theory can be presumed true, since no one to my knowledge has more reasonably explained where all our elements "came from". I maintain that through reaction with certain basic

matter in space, earth had its beginning, building additional matter from the ether through reactions with the ZPR. This eventually gave rise to basic plant life, creating a gaseous atmosphere, and all this matter reacted with the ZPR to form other matter from the ether, composing the plants, gases absorbed and released by the plants, and matter in the earth. Eventually, animal life forms developed in a similar way. Certain other basic elements transmuted to others under the influence of cosmic radiation, and some additional elements were assembled from ether particles into atoms of different elements, until the elements were complete.

The entire series could have begun with the simplest atoms, hydrogen, gathered from space. Considering the time that such a process could have taken, our galaxy has to be much, much older than Hubble's Constant.

The final, most complex elements created represent the voltage limits of the ZPR's influence on the ether, and in a certain sense, all the processes involved in creating certain elements here on earth, duplicating conditions essential for the creation of the same elements elsewhere. The process is continuous, and even transmutes atoms in your body, especially those below atomic number 19.

The process I have described does not create mass, but only collects and assembles tiny ether particles possessing tiny mass, into atoms, through the influence of the ZPR on the ether. The ether particles may be identical to neutrinos, which possess mass and carry momentum. Since my earlier books, Japanese experimenters have confirmed that neutrinos in great numbers are ubiquitous in space, which I think are sufficient to account for an "ether theory". Since many of these neutrinos are captured on earth, new mass is added to the earth. The Japanese seemed to have confirmed my theory.

According to my theory, the sun and other stars are transmitters and receivers of ZPR, and hence 'build' their planets by supplying the radiation necessary to assemble the planetary elements from the ether, through reaction with initially small amounts of other simple basic 'seed' elements.

The big question is, how could such "energy" continue to exist



to supply power maintaining the perpetual motion of the universe, as well as for all processes of building atoms from the ether? The general opinion is that "energy gets used up" in a local region. But this energy (force) is continually replenished by the ZPR.

Since all suns basically receive as much energy as they transmit, and since all energy (force, exerted over time) and atomic matter (assembled from the ether) is conserved—in the motion of matter (or ether), or in transient radiation in all of universal space, and since there is always ubiquitous available force from the ZPR, equilibrium is maintained in all regions of space, and all matter and motion is perpetual. This is the "Lyne Theory of the Conservation of Perpetual Motion and Force".

According to Tesla<sup>13</sup>, in an 1891 lecture, rapidly varying electrostatic discharges from the earth ("microwaves") 'rigidity' the ether. This was based on reactions actually verified by Tesla before that 1891 lecture, which showed the ponderomotive behavior of mass under the various circumstances he described. In an 1892 lecture in London<sup>14</sup>, he repeated the results of this research regarding the emission of electrostatic 'brush' discharges (negative electrostatic corona) by a conductive body, as it draws in the tubes of force (aligned ether carriers) which carry momentum, showing that when these tubes of force are dissolved in the body, they impart their momentum to the body in the direction of the emissions.

According to Hannes Alfven<sup>15</sup>, a giant electric current travels through space along lines of "frozen magnetic force" from the sun to the earth, passes through the earth and back to the sun's equator, imparting "angular momentum" to the earth in its solar orbit. This was based on earlier research by Kristian Birkeland, who in 1895

---

<sup>13</sup> Nikola Tesla, Lecture Before the A.I.E.E., Columbia College, New York (1891)

<sup>14</sup> Nikola Tesla, Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency (a lecture delivered to the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London, 1892)

<sup>15</sup> Hannes Alfven, Existence of Electromagnetic Hydrodynamic Waves, *Nature*, vol. 150 (Oct. 3, 1942), pp. 405-6

explained the aurora borealis as the effect of the currents later proven by Alfven, as they enter the earth's atmosphere where earth's magnetic field is almost vertical, causing a glow similar to that of cathode rays in a laboratory.

J. J. Thomson<sup>16</sup>, in 1893, restated Tesla's earlier finding (without attribution), "...if moving tubes of force entering a conductor are dissolved in it, mechanical momentum is given to it at right angles to the tubes and to the magnetic induction", adding that this momentum is "...proportional to the vector product of electric and magnetic forces". This repeated what Tesla had said, since the momentum was proportional to the vector product of the electric and magnetic fields.

Thomson also declared that "...the aether is a storehouse of mechanical momentum", based on "his" theory, concluding that "...the aether is itself the vehicle of mechanical momentum, of amount  $(1/4 \cdot \pi C [D \cdot B])$  per unit volume." As stated by Sir Edmund Whittaker<sup>17</sup>, in a steady (electrostatic or magnetostatic) field, the resultant stresses acting on a volume of the aether is zero, so that the aether is in equilibrium. But when the electric and/or magnetic field is variable, the resultant stress on the aether is consistent with Tesla's earlier, 1891 finding, and Thomson's 1893 equation as stated above.

Tesla's experiment had verified this, using "alternate currents of high voltage and high frequency", on the assumption that a changing field was essential to creation of the necessary stress upon the "medium" (the ether). What is more important, until Tesla's demonstration, using generators he brought along, the British had no idea of how to create the necessary high frequency fields.

This, of course, was the basis for Tesla's electrodynamic space propulsion system.

---

<sup>16</sup>J. J. Thomson, *Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism* (1893) p. 13

<sup>17</sup> Sir Edmund Whittaker, *A History of the Theories of Aether and Electricity*, Revised and enlarged edition (1951), Thomas Nelson and Sons, Edinburgh

## CHAPTER IV - SECRET SCIENCE: Thought-Control on The Professional Level

### Epistemology

In order for the government to hide so many scientific and technological discoveries through its secrecy, there had to be a way to change the way people thought and what they believed. The formation of what one believes is usually limited by one's epistemology—what one's "first laws" are, what one's theory of knowledge or truth is. Is "seeing believing", or is "seeing just an illusion"? Philosophers have identified two basic theories of epistemology, which are the Platonic and the Aristotelian. We each usually choose one or the other, depending on what we are willing to accept as "the truth" or accept as "real".

The Platonic epistemology, based on subjective "first-laws" ("irreducible primaries", the beginning point for any philosophy), in this case states that there is a 'higher world of perfect forms', which we can never really see or know directly. According to this epistemology, the world around us is only an illusory "shadow" of these higher, perfect forms. Accordingly, we cannot have a direct knowledge of reality, because we can't depend on our senses as a reliable means of knowing reality.

The Platonic epistemology's name is derived from Plato's Cave Analogy, which is about a person sitting at night in a cave, between a fire and a passing caravan. As the caravan passes in front of the fire—which lights an inner wall of the cave, and casts a shadow of the caravan on the wall—the viewer sees no more than a 'shadow of reality' (the shadow of the caravan). The caravan itself represents reality—the world of 'perfect forms'—which we are unable to see directly.

This epistemology is usually typical of religious people, and of Relativists, the people who have been running 'official' physics since 1919, maybe longer, I could never figure out what was stopping the

man in the cave from leaving the cave and taking a look at the caravan directly.

The Aristotelian epistemology has objective first-laws, which state as an irreducible primary that the senses are valid tools of cognition (thought). What you see or sense, can be accepted as true on its face, because visibility, in the three-dimensional space of perceived, physical reality, is based on scientifically measurable light, shadow, distance, height, weight, color, etc. The Aristotelian epistemology interposes no mystical, spiritual or religious concepts between the observer and reality, through which our knowledge must be filtered, such as Relativism seems to require. While non-visible or non-perceptible forces and factors are recognized, if they can be measured as heat, light, sound, touch, or smell, or through the use of scientific instruments—which are technological extensions of our senses—these forces and factors are not "relative". As Ayn Rand said, "The facts of reality are what they are irrespective as to whether we are aware of them or not."<sup>1</sup>, and "Existence exists: A equals A."

The disconnection of science from the Aristotelian epistemology, and the movement of scientific thought toward the Platonist epistemology, was accelerated particularly after 1919, when Relativism was projected into the vogue. Beginning about 1910, the mega-corporate owners of the mass media had begun to control science and other educational curricula,<sup>2</sup> particularly that of the medical schools, through the use of so-called "philanthropic grants", which were actually designed to benefit the corporations which had set up the foundations through which the grants were awarded. These Rockefeller grants set the stage for the controllers. The foundations eventually appointed compliant faculty members as officers, so that the foundations, corporations, and the

---

<sup>1</sup> Ayn Rand, *Philosophy: Who Needs It?*

<sup>2</sup> G. Edward Griffin, *World Without Cancer, Part II, The Politics of Cancer Therapy, American Media* (1974)

educational institutions were thoroughly invaginated with one another. This process, which began with grants favoring medical schools which taught a curriculum which advocated the use of products manufactured by the pharmaceutical subsidiaries of the Rockefeller family, soon also included the slanting of physics curricula toward Relativism, apparently intended to more directly favor the Rockefeller petroleum industry upon which the pharmaceutical industries were based.

This use of the educational grant process completed the basic cycle of how the corporate giants began to control what scientific professionals were allowed to think and believe. Those who bucked the system just simply wouldn't be allowed to remain as part of it. In 1905 Albert Einstein re-introduced the world to the religious, 18<sup>th</sup> century Theory of Relativity. The media giants wasted no time in promoting this 'wrong turn' of physics, and by 1919, it was in full swing. Some of the beliefs advocated by Relativism border on insanity.

The things some adults believe remind me of a little child who closes his eyes and thinks he is no longer visible. We play along with the gag and say, "What happened to Bobby? He disappeared! How did he do that!" But when adult scientists do it, it is no joke.

It is hard for me to accept the fact that some adults believe in "other dimensions", but why should I be surprised, since the concept of "heaven" is one of another dimension, the existence of which people have been taught to believe for thousands of years. Heaven can be neither perceived nor ascertained objectively, and whether it exists or not depends upon the faith of the believer, rather than reason. To me, if you can prove something exists in this dimension—the only dimension I recognize—it is IN this dimension, because I think there is only one dimension, called "reality."

The fact that people have private thoughts, dreams, and ideas in their minds does not verify the existence of "other" dimensions, since we know that mental processes are held in the mind, in "our" dimension, as electromagnetic patterns, waves, currents, fields and data configurations, similar to how a computer stores information,

except the mind's computer is a dynamic electromagnetic and organic one, rather than an exclusively inorganic, dynamic electromagnetic and mechanical one.

Though some beliefs border on insanity, I don't think there is a correlation between insanity and belief, but there appears to be a correlation between induced neurosis and belief. An insane person, or a person with a neurological disorder, who sees, hears and feels things and beings which aren't there, does not do so because of his epistemology. He does so because his mind plays tricks on him, due to organic malfunctions in his nervous system and biochemistry, which cause visual, auditory and other sensory hallucinations real enough for him to believe. He does not say he "believes" these things, since he usually has no choice. In a way, such an hallucinating person, by accepting what he "sees" as "real", has an Aristotelian epistemology, except we know that he only "sees" the hallucinations in his mind. To whatever degree he recognizes them for what they are, he may still be a rational person.

The concept that insanity is a disease was rejected by the director of the New York State Hospital, Thomas Szasz, as stated in his book, "The Myth of Mental Disease". Szasz destroyed the idea that an insane person was one who had "caught" a "disease" which could be "cured" through psychotherapy.<sup>3</sup> According to Szasz, "The classification of (mis)behavior as illness provides an ideological justification for state-sponsored social control as medical treatment".<sup>4</sup>

In other words, if you mindlessly accept the misclassification by the state or the psychiatric profession, of a mental problem having a physiological, biochemical or neurological basis, as a "disease" or "illness", you may soon find yourself being treated to the "therapy of choice" of your local cops.

---

<sup>3</sup>Thomas Szasz, *The Myth of Mental Disease* (1960)

<sup>4</sup>Thomas Szasz, *Manifesto* (summary statement) (1998)

It had already been discovered about the time that Szasz wrote his book, that schizophrenia was not the result of a series of "traumas" which "split the personality", but rather of organic malfunctions in the patient's brain physiology and biochemistry. The cure might be pharmaceutical, but no amount of "mental hygiene" or "therapy" would cure it. Unbelievably futile effort has been expended on "psychoanalysis" and therapy, a la Freud, Meninger, Jung, etc., without curing a single, true schizophrenic.

While true, organic insanity—psychosis, which totally obstructs rationality—has little to do with epistemology, neurosis—which interferes with rationality, but does not totally obstruct it—is yet another thing which can be induced by an epistemology which encourages beliefs which interfere with rationality. The kind of epistemology pushed by the government's covert propagandists is the Platonist epistemology, which induces neurosis in many people, but worse than that, it is an essential part of the government's program of controlling the way many people think.

If we consider the general public as inmates in a gigantic mental asylum, the government's thought-control program is worse than mere quack psychotherapy, because the "psychotherapy" is intended to induce, rather than to alleviate neurosis. In this case, the "doctor" is fraudulently generating more "business" through abuse of his patients, by inducing them to believe things which will maintain, create or increase neurotic "dependency".

Since one's credulity, regulated by one's epistemology, limits what he or she finds believable, credulity is a sort of governor, which allows information and ideas into the mind, or excludes them, either as "credible" or "incredible", subject to certain tests which one requires of them. Ordinarily, for one with an Aristotelian epistemology, these 'tests' are in the form of rational questions, such as:

1. Can the information be objectively verified by my senses or detected scientifically?
2. Have I personally seen, heard, touched, smelled, measured or otherwise sensed it?
3. Is the information or idea from a reliable source?
4. Can the information be documented by rational people?
5. Does the information seem to violate any natural law?
6. Does the information seem to violate any scientific law?
7. Can I trust those who say it is valid?

All these credulity tests are subject to modification whenever a person has a Platonist epistemology, since Platonists don't believe in relying upon objective evidence, and don't believe we can 'know' reality, a belief which is supposed to give them a "King's X" (immunity) from reality or accountability. Therefore, in order to render the public at large more easily susceptible to government thought control, the Platonist epistemology is naturally the one which the government trains its covert propaganda agents to promote, particularly through paranormalism and spiritualism.

This technique came straight from Nazi Germany, and is what I call the Big Lie False Propaganda System, developed in conjunction with John D. Rockefeller's plan to control the world through religion, and taught to the SS by his psychologists and psychiatrists in the 1920s. In this system, a big hole is first wallowed in the public's credulity, with Big Paranormal Lies spread by people the public has been taught to respect—such as those with Ph.D.s and other authoritarian titles—so the public will accept whatever other Big Lies the government wants it to believe. As stated by Adolf Hitler:



"In the size of the lie there is always contained a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of people ...will more easily fall victim to a great lie than to a small one, since they themselves...lie sometimes in little things...Thus such an idea of an untruth will not at all enter their heads...therefore, just for this reason some part of the most impudent lie will remain and stick."

This statement revealed the mass-psychology system which was used on the German people to gain their support for events which defied the scientific reasoning for which Germans were known worldwide.

Government thought-control won't work if there are plenty of reliable, respectable, rational, genuinely independent people available in society, with access to the media, to identify and point out the devious government-corporate scheming to the public. For that reason, to avoid this contingency, corporate-controlled media excludes such people, while the government's "official" public propaganda is directed partly to the general public, and partly to society's so-called "intelligentsia".

### Government Thought-Control of Scientists and Professionals

This is a two-pronged, "divide-and-conquer" strategy carried out through two teams of covert propaganda agents, which I call the "Pseudo-Skeptics" and the "Pseudo-Paranormalists". The Pseudo-Skeptics pose as members and leaders of the intelligentsia, while the Pseudo-Paranormalists pose as members and leaders of the public's grass-roots "alternative" community. The message of the Pseudo-Skeptics also coincides with the government's "official, public" position on science, while the message of the Pseudo-Paranormalists is intended to represent irrationality, mixed with things like the worst kind of religious superstition and paranoia—to make the government's position seem more rational by comparison—and things the government wishes to discourage though ridicule heaped

upon them by the Dupe-Intelligentsia (unwitting or useful educated idiots).

A true intelligentsia, which would normally be guardians of the public regarding certain devious and dangerous government tendencies, is displaced, skillfully neutralized, isolated and misdirected toward red herrings, which the Pseudo-Skeptic leaders have duped the intelligentsia with, in order to misdirect them against the red herrings created by the Pseudo-Paranormalists, designed to neutralize the grass-roots movement. In this way the Big Lie System achieves the aims of the Dictatorship without bloodshed or overt oppression. It uses "trick psychology" on the people to carry out political, social and economic programs as part of its undisclosed agenda of control and economic and physical exploitation.

Neither the Pseudo-Skeptics nor the Pseudo-Paranormalists are genuine representatives of true public opinion, but represent a "government-designed" set of opinions intended to intermesh, to subvert public opinion and rule by consent of the governed, from top to bottom and side to side, and to obliterate the most rational assumptions in the "arena of reason". What results is a "rule by consensus", a form of fascism.<sup>5</sup>

In order to insure that "forbidden" knowledge remains secret, the system of government thought-control manufactures a false government "skepticism" among duped scientists and intellectuals, to maintain this secrecy regarding free-energy and Tesla's electro dynamic space propulsion technology, as I have already mentioned. This subject is not allowed to come up for discussion in officially sanctioned scientific gatherings.

Certain free-energy or highly efficient scientific information is "classified" as "national secrets" by the government, so that, concerning certain scientific phenomena, laws, and procedures, the public is 'dumbed down', and denied this 'occult' knowledge possessed by the government and corporations exclusively. Corporate disclosures are kept in check by the national

---

<sup>5</sup>Ayn Rand, Rule by Consensus, The New Fascism (1968).

security/non-disclosure agreements entered into under government contracts. Occult Ether Physics deals with this 'occult' knowledge as it applies to Tesla's discovery of electrodynamic UFO propulsion, in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century,

I distinguish between "mind-control" and "thought-control" as follows: Mind control is involuntary, and does not require the conscious submission of the person whose mind is being controlled, while thought-control does. Thought-control is a kind of "thought fraud", a means of controlling one's opinions and beliefs through a combination of truth-concealment and false propaganda (information control), and intimidation (a kind of psychological terrorism). These are used to create the false appearance of "conscious" acceptance by the victim of a certain set of opinions regarding certain subject matter, as if the victim had consciously accepted those views, when in fact he has been defrauded by denial of information which has been replaced by misinformation, making it impossible for him to make a fully-informed decision.

As an example of this thought-control among supposedly "rational" people today, whom I call "Dupe-Skeptics", there is a specific topic of conversation, about which independent, individual opinions are abolished, and only a certain, pre-ordained opinion is tolerated or considered to be "rational" by the government, as expressed by its official Pseudo-Skeptics, who must know the truth in order to conceal it, or pretend not to believe it. The government has the official policy of prohibiting any professional people who are respected for their positions in the community, from expressing opinions contrary to the government's dictum on this issue (just as it does on several other particular issues).

On this particular topic, who or what power is it which "pre-ordains" or "allows" only the "tolerated" opinions, and "why"? What kind of intimidation inhibits supposedly rational, professionally educated people, creating their fear of the free discussion of a certain topic, inducing them to 'consciously' yield to the preferred opinion of the controlling authority, and to limit their own expressions—and even freedom of thought? Is their behavior

only the 'rational' response to a fear of a power so strong and threatening, that the Dupe-Skeptics do not even permit their own minds to think otherwise? This system of inducing people to limit and control their own thoughts and expressions to conform to government parameters was copied from religion, and shows successful thought-control. It, like religion, employs guilt-based thought-control methods.

The segment of our society from which educated Dupe-Skeptics usually come is generally one which is more easily intimidated than that of say, auto mechanics or heavy equipment operators, who are usually more resistant to such pressures. In fact, they may slap you up-side of the head with a tire-iron, if you try that on them. Dupe-Skeptics, under government persuasion, in deference to an external, covert government-connected controlling power and media-created consensus, have banned this opinion from rational consideration, and have categorically relegated it to the realm of the lunatic fringe, even though the forbidden opinion is the most rational alternative under the circumstances.

Such a situation makes a mockery of the very concept of rational skepticism. What we are presented with as "skeptical opinion", in those magazines on the book stands—such as *The Skeptic*, *The Skeptical Inquirer*, or *Skeptical Opinion*—is more like covert government propaganda than anything remotely resembling true skepticism in the historical tradition, when it comes to the so-called "forbidden topic" of UFOs.

Why would true skeptics be afraid of a truly rational consideration of the facts, reject the most rational alternative, and cave in to pressure from the government, the cult of intelligence, or some other group, regarding any topic? They wouldn't. What the government's reign of thought-terror has done, is reduce the ranks of true skeptics to a small few, who have little or nothing to do with groups or their magazines. I can be confident that these magazines will not respond directly to my accusations, in obedience to a covert policy to never mention or cite anyone who is not a part of the "official" two-pronged thought-control loop. This avoidance is

another badge of their conscious fraud.

It is irrefutable that many alleged "intellectuals" in our society have allowed the irrational "regulation" of their thought on this topic, by the government, by intelligence agencies, and by groups sponsored by them. Most of them lack the courage to say what they really believe, and many fear for their professional reputations and licenses. Yet, these same Dupe-Skeptics, who pride themselves on being rational, have virtually fled in fear from this topic, except to parrot the sole "allowed" opinion dictated by the government and its official opinion-makers.

There is no question but that the Dupe-Skeptics have allowed their fear of the government to control their opinions, thoughts, and expressions on this topic. For example, of the many Unitarians I questioned on this topic (Unitarians pride themselves on having "independent opinions" and "free thought"), every single one of them, without exception, considered Philip Klass to be a wonderful speaker, who reflected their opinions regarding the non-existence of UFOs. Not a single one of them was bothered by the fact that Klass is a CIA man with a job to do on their minds.

Such a situation seems preposterous or incredible, even to self-proclaimed "rational" thinkers, who would be very reluctant to admit its truth. For those who, of all people, seem to have tried so conscientiously and so hard and for so long, to be intellectually courageous, logical, truthful, frank, independent, and free in the range of their minds, it is truly astounding to realize that, on this topic, they have almost all allowed their opinions to be ultimately regulated and molded by the government. Yet the actual history of Unitarianism was not always of this cowardly "tradition".

Some might comment that this conflict could only be possible in a totalitarian state. What we presently have appears to be a "covert" totalitarian state...one in which the dictat is so deceptive that the average citizen is completely unaware of it, and those of us who are aware of it are called "paranoid". The degree of this thought-control is greater than that exercised in terms of the prohibition of freedom of expression in the former Soviet Union.

Could it be that the so-called "skeptical", "rational", "free-thinker", "secular Humanist", Unitarians and other colleagues in our society—swayed by the statements of government employees, books, newspapers, and magazines (with so many CIA dupes on their boards and staffs), and other media products which inflict social and government pressures—have allowed their opinions to be determined by the government? How could those who in the past have so bravely taken controversial, rational positions on such topics as racial equality, abortion, sexual freedom, taxation, church-state separation, Atheism, cosmology, evolution, free thought, the draft, individualism and sovereignty, privacy, drugs, and the limits of legitimate government, be afraid to discuss any topic?

The importance of the topic I speak about can be gauged by the degree to which, in comparison to the topics I just listed, the government places the utmost emphasis on maintaining secrecy, far beyond its efforts on any other topic, even nuclear weapon and missile secrets.

This fear, silence, and sycophantic compliance proves that there is an unspoken, covert government rule, which prohibits a truly rational and free discussion on this topic, which is subject to the greatest priority, much like scientists were once persecuted by the church-state, which openly prohibited as heresy the free discussion of even the possibility that the scientific facts about the universe differed from those specified in holy writ.

Anyone who questioned "god" (i.e., the state) did so at their own peril. The purpose today of this covert rule, which prohibits the opinion that UFOs are exclusively man-made electrodynes, and that the government has created false "alien contact" stories about them to hide them, is analogous to questioning the medieval "god", and carries the same stigma of a "heresy" in science, to officially enforce the ignorance of an abusive authority from challenge or erosion, in addition to protecting powerful economic interests from the threat of competition from a new technology which will eventually end their illicit power over the minds of scientists, and over the intellectual, economic, social, and physical freedom of our people.

## CHAPTER V - ALIEN VISITORS: Thought-Control on the Grass-Roots Level

I first began studying flying saucers—then called "flying discs"—in the summer of 1946, seen by several people I knew, mostly oil field workers who ran oil well pumps in remote locations throughout West Texas and southern New Mexico. Many people at that time were seeing the ships in the area, and most of them correctly assumed that they were captured secret German aircraft brought to New Mexico and Ft. Bliss, Texas, after the war, from Germany. Wernher von Braun and some of his rocket and electrodyne group from Peenemunde were assigned to Ft. Bliss, to the north of El Paso, and a larger number of the Peenemunde scientists were at several other New Mexico locations such as White Sands Missile Range, Holloman AFB at Alamogordo, Sandia Base, Los Alamos, Kirtland AFB, etc. Most people in the area were aware of these activities at that time.

These assignments were determined by the specialities of the scientists, the available facilities at the time at various nearby locations, and the particular roles assigned to the bases. Generally speaking, Sandia Base is an Army weapons development center. Ft. Bliss was the U.S. Army Ordinance center, before being moved to Redstone Arsenal in 1951. Holloman Air Force Base was an advanced fighter interceptor base, which also performed early U.S. advanced flight tests for UFOs. It also engaged in R. & D. on advanced flight problems, such as the rocket sled acceleration experiments, using rhesus monkeys, then chimps. For that reason, it became the location for the Southwest Primate Research center, which Jane Goodall seemed to become aware of after my book was published, detailing the cruel and painful deaths of the monkeys on the rocket sled. These tests were preparatory for such advanced human flights as that of the X-15, and in preparation for flights to the moon and other outer space missions, using rockets, pursuant to Wernher von Braun's dreams.

Los Alamos National Laboratory, run by the University of

California, Berkeley, was considered a scientific base, which dealt with the more precise studies and problems encountered with the UFO technology as it developed, such as how to deal with corrosion of the outer metal surfaces caused by the high voltage electrical discharges, which formed nitrogen oxide, which in combination with atmospheric moisture, formed nitric acid. This necessitated special acid-resistant surfaces. The lab also did special studies on such things as "spheronics" (the electronic resonant possibilities of spherical UFO shapes), the phenomenon of the lack of sonic boom or other sounds, the ability of the ships to accelerate to such fantastic speeds so rapidly, without producing a shock wave or experiencing friction heating of the surface by atmospheric gases, and several other mysteries or problems. It also did metallurgical work on special alloys for use on the ships, structural studies, and so forth.

At Kirtland AFB, special studies were undertaken regarding the physiological aspects of UFO flight, and how the human being reacted to it. Sandia Base in the meanwhile explored the possibilities of appropriate weaponry for use on UFOs, while White Sands Missile Range, as an "impact range", was used for the testing of these weapons.

Many people in the region were veterans of the European war, and some had seen the "foo fighters" over Germany. Several of my friends were the children of Air Force veterans, some of whom were air aces, such as the father of my friend, Carter McKenzie. There were several ace fighter pilots in my model airplane club. Other friends were the children of scientists and technicians who worked in the Manhattan Project during WW II.

Some of the men who taught our model airplane club how to build and fly good planes were ace fighter pilots. I point this out to show that many who assumed that the flying discs were "secret German aircraft" were expert aviators, who had witnessed first-hand German aviation technology over the skies of Europe in the most intimate way. This assumption was a problem that the government soon set out to change.



I had seen the discs in 1946 in the night sky as squadrons of lights at high altitude, which turned in increments of 30 degrees. I also saw what appeared to be discs at a distance on several occasions, but did not see one close-up in broad daylight until late summer, 1953, not more than a few days before the start of school.

In July, 1947, the Roswell Hoax was cooked up by military intelligence personnel at Holloman AFB, New Mexico, some of whom were ex members of Reinhard Gehlen's special Nazi Gestapo outfit, the Reichsicherheitshauptamt VI ("National Security Agency Division 6"), which had been in charge of security and counterintelligence (disinformation) for the Nazi saucer project called "KT-p2", for the Third Reich. The hoax was perpetrated near Roswell, to give the Holloman spooks "plausible deniability", to prevent the Roswell personnel from knowing about the hoax, and to convince the regional public that the ships it was seeing were of extraterrestrial origin, and unknown to the government. The hoax was intended to be confined to the area covered by Army Air Force Intelligence "P.I.O" ("Public Information Officer") Walter Haut's press releases, which were only sent to newspapers and other media in that region.

Since the 1947 Roswell Hoax, I had observed the growth of this false propaganda program for 46 years, until I published my 1993 book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*. The propaganda putsch had always kept up the pressure to induce a belief in "aliens" and "extraterrestrial UFOs", as a means of concealing the discs' man-made origin, and to conceal the government's involvement in experimentation and flight training in that part of the country.

Today, 55 years later, it seems ludicrous to hear people say there is a "cover-up of alien contact" by the government, when it has been the government which has been pushing the "alien contact" scenario for the past 55 years. Why would the government want to cover up what it has been covertly inducing the public to believe for so long, especially since so many of the suckers have believed it? The relative percentage of people who believed the lies in 1947 was much smaller, because that generation did not have its

heads in the clouds, and had its feet planted on solid earth.

That earlier generation was more familiar with the realities of German science, was generally aware of what the government was doing "right next door", and was more realistic and harder for the government to fool. Today's generation is not so stolid, and is much more gullible, so the percentages have been steadily rising, as the government's thought-control dictatorship has gradually become more complete. TV, which didn't even exist in the Southwest in 1947, barely existed in the larger cities like Albuquerque, by 1953. The existence of this mass-media, together with the government's thorough development of inroads into the movie and TV industries, have brought the thought-control system into every home on a daily basis.

During the 46 years prior to my book, I didn't bother to read all the false propaganda, only enough to confirm its falsity. I had an aunt who was all caught up in the paranormal and 'alien' hype, so I could always read any of the propaganda she had, such as a whole stack of Fate magazines and several other pulps whenever I had a mind to. I kind of took a "grab-sample" every now and then, to check the progress of the propaganda, just to make certain that nothing new had popped up, but it didn't.

Everything which I have seen since 1947 was an extension of the original Roswell Hoax. In my writings, I sometimes refer to certain books, etc., only to illustrate certain points, but I have never based my research on what others have said. When it comes to other writers, I am only interested in facts they may have documented, but possibly overlooked, or which are usually misinterpreted, and sometimes misstated for obvious purposes. Whenever I find an intentional lie by one of these authors, by comparing the facts to what they have stated, to the statements of more reputable sources, or to information which I have developed, I know that there is a motive behind the lie, so I look more deeply into it to see why.

Today, after having seen so much of the propaganda, I know that I can depend on the government writers to continue to practice the same false reasoning used all along since 1947, guided by

government security parameters. This is perfectly logical, maintaining substantially the same original format and propaganda tricks used in the Roswell hoax. The government has apparently decided to make "Roswell" a perennial thing, to be played upon by their covert propaganda teams and front writers, since so much of their later false propaganda depends upon that original hoax.

In 1960 I worked alongside Jesse Marcel for two weeks—the same "Major" Jesse Marcel—who inadvertently became a main character in the original Roswell Hoax. The reason I believe that Marcel was not a "witting" participant in the hoax, is because, from my experiences with Marcel, I believe he was an honest man who really wasn't the kind to fool the public intentionally, and wouldn't have been very successful at it anyway. It's possible that they subsequently forced him to remain silent—which was required by his clearance anyway—to conceal certain facts, but his clearance didn't require him to remain silent on things learned through "innocent means", from non-government sources. I only know what Marcel told me. Marcel was a fine man, intelligent, dignified, and it was a pleasure to talk and work with him.

Marcel was a company representative for Mary Carter Paint Company, out of New Orleans, and I managed a Mary Carter store in Midland, Texas. His job was to come and work with me for two weeks, to see what I had accomplished with the paint mixing and matching system which I was employed to help the company develop. I was an expert in that area, because I had learned to use the Munsell Color System while a student at the Columbus College of Art and Design in Columbus, Ohio in 1957-60. I also had several years experience in our family paint and decorating business between the ages of eight and fifteen, in Kermit, Texas, between 1947 and 1952. At that time we had the most modern paint and interior decorating company between Phoenix, Dallas and Albuquerque. We had clients from as far away as Silver City and Albuquerque New Mexico, and Abilene and El Paso Texas.

It was because of my experience in the paint business, and expertise in mixing and matching colors, that I was hired to work in

the paint store, to teach the owner of the store and to develop a coherent set of mixing and matching formulas, to be utilized by the rather new paint corporation in its many stores.

Years before, just before the Roswell Hoax, some military people from the Alamogordo-White Sands area had come down to Kermit, wanting to know about green paint, and how to apply it just to create a "greenish tint". I showed them how to rub dry, powdered green tempera paint on a surface to create a green tint, and sold them some of our green "Prang" dry tempera pigment. Soon afterward, when the word got out in the Roswell Hoax—possibly by rumor or by news story—that "little green aliens" were found in the "crashed alien space ship", I immediately suspected that the technique which I had shown those men had been used in the hoax to create the "little green aliens". At that point, without photos, I figured they could have used midgets or dummies, possibly monkeys, dressed up in space suits. Regular paint wouldn't have been as convincing, since it was not flexible enough.

I was not aware that I was working with the same Jesse Marcel who had unwittingly played a part in the Roswell Hoax of 1947. The reason I was unaware of that, was because I hadn't paid that much attention to something I knew to be a hoax. The reason I say Marcel "unwittingly" played a part, is because I think Marcel was pulled into the hoax unawares.

In our discussions while working, in between customers, and during meals at Midland restaurants, Marcel told me about his Air Force training as a bomber pilot, at the Midland Air Park during WW II, as part of a "second team" of the 509<sup>th</sup> Bomb Group, being trained to drop A-bombs. He said they took the big bombers through Immelmann turns, in order to drop the bombs more safely, since in ordinary bombing, the bomb would detonate along a line directly beneath the plane, exposing the plane and crew to blast radiation and shock waves.

The Immelmann turn avoided this, by having the plane going in the opposite direction from the bomb. A bomber would be taken in a half-loop, releasing the bomb at the quarter-loop point, which

threw the bomb outward due to the centrifugal force and momentum. The bomb continued upward, away from the plane, until it reached its apex, then continued to arch over into vertical descent, sort of like tossing a softball underhanded in a high arch. Meanwhile, while the bomb arched toward its apex, the plane was arching back in the opposite direction to its apex, in inverted flight, at the 'half-loop' position. This gave the plane some time to distance itself from the descending bomb, as it proceeded to its final destination. The plane was then rolled over carefully to place it into regular flight in the opposite direction to that from which it had arrived. The bomb meanwhile continued on downward, and by the time it reached its detonation altitude of about 10,000 feet (the bombs were air-bursts), the plane was far enough from the blast to withstand it, and to protect the crew from its radiation.

The subject of Roswell—and the hoax—arose in our conversations, because that was where Marcel said he was stationed after the war, so that brought up the subject. After I told Marcel what my sister's mother-in-law had told me about her sister—the Army Air Corps nurse at Roswell, who later became a nun—who was present during the so-called "autopsy" (actually a dissection, performed on a rhesus monkey), he confided in me that he agreed that the whole thing was a hoax, designed to cover up the German UFOs which the both of us knew were being flown by the government and military in the region after the war. I had told Marcel about my post-war high-altitude sightings of squadrons, and the close-up 1953 sighting over our back yard.

Being an aircraft nut myself, and formerly in Air Force Intelligence like Marcel, we had some interesting conversations. Marcel was a very nice guy, originally of Cajun descent from Louisiana, just as my uncle was. He had the same tight wavy hair that my uncle's Louisiana relatives had, which can be seen on the ancient sculptures of Akkadians of Mesopotamia, c. 2300 BCE. This is because the Cajuns descended from the ancient Akkadians. After I left the Mary Carter Paint Company, in the summer of 1960, I was the artist-in-residence of the Midland Art Association,

and lived in the old Air Force buildings at the Midland Air Park, where I also did some painting and drawing, and taught classes for the Art Association. The floors were still decorated with the original blue and yellow tile, which showed the insignia of the Air Force bomb group, and most of the inner structure of the old air base was still intact. It was eerie to imagine what had transpired there in the closing days of WW II, only 15 years before.

Jesse Marcel was not a deceptive person, who would have been skillful at creating or carrying out a hoax. Originally trained as a bomber pilot in the atomic bomb program, his later training as an intelligence officer was oriented toward maintaining the usual nuclear bomb and Air Force delivery systems secrets at Roswell. He seemed to have no awareness of, capacity for or training in the intricacies of false propaganda or spooky activities. After all, he was a pilot.

It was not until the summer of 1993 that I published my first UFO book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, 244 pages, 8" x 11". There was practically no activity in the UFO field at that time, but my book—100 hand-bound copies—had barely seen the light of day, when the OSI began an accelerated and massive counterintelligence campaign. The volume of new material buried my little book.

The shelves at the bookstores, which had previously displayed only a handful of UFO/alien books, were soon filled to capacity, crowding my books off the shelves and making them as invisible as a needle in a haystack. It was difficult enough to distribute them, because the CIA keeps such a tight handle on what the large distributors catalogue in that field. It exerts considerable leverage on large publishers and book dealers, since the government buys so many books for the thousands of libraries and bookstores at military bases and other domestic and overseas installations of the U.S. government.

In 1996 I published a revised and expanded, 252-page second edition, with small-type, and in 1999 published a final, small-type, 306-page third edition, re-named *Pentagon Aliens*, in 8" x 10" format. In 1997 I had published *Occult Ether Physics: Tesla's Hidden*

Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It, followed in 1998 with a second revised edition. Each of these books is densely packed with material, since, as a self-publisher, I had to compress my material to get more 'bang for the buck'.

Since 1993, almost every single UFO/alien publication I have read has contained propaganda and arguments directed specifically against issues I raised for the first time in my books, without mentioning who had raised the issues they sought to counteract. Since I was the one raising those issues, it was clear to me that they were responses to my books. No more than a couple of these writers even mentioned my name or the names of my books.

I have also heard direct quotes on prime-time TV from others who apparently read my books, such as Robin Williams, who repeated my joke concerning a "...flea farting in a tornado", from Space Aliens From the Pentagon, verbatim, on the David Letterman Show, around 1999. I was flattered that he did so.

Many of my ideas have been perverted and used in several movies and TV shows, such as The X-Files, One of the first influences I noticed was in the movie Terminal Velocity, starring Charlie Sheen, There was a "Sam's Surplus City" in the movie, where the owner had a rocket sled. This was a combination of my cartoon, "Sam's Saucer City", "King's Surplus City" in Albuquerque (where I purchased my Peiltochterkompass), and the rocket sled I mentioned at Holloman, to which the rhesus monkeys in G-suits were strapped. The "terminal velocity" was the 120 mph velocity which I alluded to as the velocity of "weightlessness".

Since 1993, never have so many government propagandists argued so much or so vigorously to counteract the words of a writer who almost none of them ever mentioned, but were apparently aware of and were responding to. This follows the policy which I have identified, that the government propagandists are never to mention another writer on the subject, unless he is a CIA asset, because they want results to be predictable and controlled by them, and don't want to draw attention to "non-assets".

The alien putsch was multiplied and magnified several times

over in the past eight years, but with very little new added to what had already been said, except for the arguments designed to specifically counteract my books, arguments and evidence. My books have been the source of not only much plagiarized material for the counterintelligence Ph.D. parasites—who, as I said in my first edition, lacked originality or creativity—but also a source of dozens of new themes which I introduced, which have been appropriated and reworked as false propaganda in the alien putsch, in films, books and articles, without attribution, by generally uncreative writers. This devious form of plagiarism is a lowly sponging of ideas.

The reason so many of these government propagandists have gotten their ideas from my books is because they were required to read them, because they lack creativity, and because many of my ideas are appropriate for complete books, so many can be or have been written on my ideas.

I could have written many more books myself on each of my themes, but could only afford to publish one book at a time. As I slowly began to chisel away at the monolithic publicity and book distribution field so well-guarded by the CIA, to get my books distributed, I usually had to go through underground channels.

Meanwhile, the CIA's unlimited resources allowed it to finance many writers and the publishing of many books, often derived from my themes, to counteract what I was saying, as if to teach me an "object lesson".

In one case—the movie Roswell—a character in the movie appears to impersonate me, making my "monkey aliens" argument to Martin Sheen and others. The name given to the character was similar to mine, and the whole portrayal was as uncomplimentary as possible, as if a childish retort to me without mention. This was the result of my psychological warfare working on their minds.

In 1995 I wrote an article, No Aliens, Just Assholes, for Paranoia magazine. Soon after, in the movie Independence Day, as the character played by William Smith flies a nuclear-armed jet fighter into a hole in the center of the giant alien ship over



Washington, D.C., to give it the death blow, he screams, "Take this, you alien assholes!" Again, the idea is taken and completely perverted.

One of the few writers to mention me, Phil Patton, hardly got anything right about me personally, either because he is a sloppy researcher, or by intent. He said he got a copy of my second edition in North Carolina. In his book Dreamland, apparently influenced throughout by my book—particularly in his "movie reviews" and in imitation of my comparisons between Pentagon and professional Hollywood special effects—he got very little right about my book. But by copying my technique of comparing Pentagon and Hollywood special effects, Patton inadvertently supported my 1993 thesis that the government USES such special effects in its alien hoaxes. In his chapter 21, "Space Aliens from (sic) the Pentagon and Other Conspiracies", he made the following misrepresentations:

1. That I said the saucers were "faked by the Pentagon" (I said the aliens were faked by the Pentagon, but that the saucers are real, man-made electric flying machines);
2. That I said the Pentagon's purpose in creating the saucers was to "frighten the public into the arms of the NWO" (I said the Pentagon's purpose in mystifying the saucers as "alien ships" was to conceal the technology from the public, and to wallow a hole in the public's credulity with paranormalism, so that it would accept whatever Big Lies the government wants us to believe);
3. That I was alone when I saw Hitler in San Antonio in 1967 (I had a credible fellow witness, who recognized him simultaneously);
4. That I "...argued with R. Sargent Shriver over my dismissal from the Peace Corps" (a lie; I had a friendly talk with Shriver, which was BEFORE I was dismissed from Peace Corps training);
5. That I received an MFA from Sam Houston State U. (my MFA

was from U.T., Austin, just as it states on my book jacket);

6. That I said the National Security Act of 1947 was treasonous because it "...divided the services". (Another lie: I said it was treasonous because it was never passed into law, was a presidential edict, and that it violated American sovereignty and liberty by denying our right to fully-informed consent or refusal.);

7. That I had "seen photos of dead monkeys", but "they were stolen by a former girlfriend" (another lie: I possessed a photo of dead rhesus monkeys in G-suits, and a photo of a fake 'saucer' used in the Roswell Hoax, until the photos were stolen by a woman I didn't even know until later.

Patton's other statements about me and my book, taken out of context in most cases, though somewhat accurate, demonstrated an obvious intent to ridicule me, the man he got ideas from and plagiarized, a tendency I have noticed among several others of his ilk. As often said, however, "Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery."

Patton's overall approach to his book also appeared to be strongly influenced by my 1997 Internet piece, *A Truth Seeker Goes to Roswell*, which is repeated in this work for you.

At least Patton mentioned me. My influence was also apparent in other ways. On page 41 he said (speaking of the "Federation of American Scientists' Mystery Aircraft Report"), "The study pointed out the 'epistemological' problems..", "too many sightings, too much information, too many possible planes—and yet not enough evidence." This was based on my chapter, "Einstein Was a New-Ager", in which I explained how a person's epistemology—theory of knowledge, either Platonist or Aristotelian—influenced the way he either related, or failed to relate, to reality. Patton apparently didn't know what epistemology meant, since what he was referring to was not epistemology, but rather a "cognitive problem", the inability to think.

The most damning thing about Patton and his book was his failure to mention my influence on his writing, and his attempt to trivialize and misrepresent my book and what I actually said and its impact, while at the same time imitating me.

The number of sightings, amount of information and number of aircraft relates not to an "epistemological problem", since the theory of knowledge for a scientist should be assumed to be Aristotelian, based on the primacy of the senses as valid tools of cognition. A person with an "epistemological problem" shouldn't be a scientist.

Aristotelian epistemology tells one who observes a flying saucer/UFO, that it is a real flying machine. Epistemology in this case relates to what is real, and whether or not the aircraft observed actually exists or not. About that, there should be no doubt in a scientist's mind, because so many of the people who have seen them are rational, experienced, professional, expert aircraft observers, yet the government set up Operation Blue Book at Wright-Patterson to intercept these sighting reports and classify them, to prevent public disclosure.

If I saw a jet fighter and heard its engines from a distance, but its exact configuration was hazy, there is room for a difference of opinion as to whether it was an F-14 or an F-16, but not that it didn't exist at all, or wasn't an aircraft. That's the main reason that educated, supposedly rational people who don't believe UFOs exist at all are the fools, not the people who report them.

When so many expert aircraft observers—both civilian and military—have observed and reported UFOs, and just as many microbiological experts have reported germs seen through a microscope, you are a fool to believe they don't exist, even though you may never have seen a UFO or a germ. On the other hand, you are a fool to believe that a UFO is an "alien" UFO, because there is no evidence, and an enormous improbability that it is alien.

Since UFOs are apparently flying machines, and since there is absolutely no evidence in the world of even a single machine being made by any being other than man (not including some insect

constructions and rocks used by chimps and other animals, etc), it is completely rational to believe that ALL UFOs are man-made.

With the current dictatorship over what scientists are allowed to say, the national security tampering with the area of UFOs has created a vacuum of public scientific knowledge concerning areas of science which "don't make sense", yet which should be fully understood by the general student of science, especially when considering the advances of the past 100 years, which are being hidden from us today through government secrecy. Consequently, on the issue of gravity, the public is still stuck in the 17<sup>th</sup> century with Newton, and Newton's "corpuscular" theory of light is used as part of the cover-up of ether physics.

This scientific vacuum is primarily what I address in Occult Ether Physics, as the scientific discoveries concerning the nature of gravity and electrodynamic propulsion made in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century by Nikola Tesla, as the crowning achievement of a whole series of experiments and studies toward that same end, conducted by the world's greatest scientists. This period of physics, oddly enough, had been utterly "ignored", until the time I documented Tesla's electrodynamic discoveries in 1997-98, from books which were available but hard to get.

I am still amazed that all the other writers and so-called "researchers" on the UFO question, since 1947, when the German ships first became evident, had absolutely failed to discover or write about the series of international scientific experiments and researches leading up to Tesla's successful testing and proving of his concept in 1894, until I published Occult Ether Physics.

Tesla's 1894 tests were witnessed by Marguerite Merrington, a famous New York dancer, among other friends of Tesla's. Merrington was interviewed by the FBI in 1943<sup>1</sup> concerning her witnessing of this discovery, soon after Tesla's death in 1943, during a national security investigation of Tesla's "known associates", in order to determine "who knew what" about the obviously

---

<sup>1</sup> FBI Papers on Nikola Tesla, produced under the FOIA.

astounding Tesla secrets. The fact that the FBI apparently knew about the subject matter of Merrington's observation and its enormous importance to space propulsion, yet agreed with the government's "scientific experts", that 'none of Tesla's discoveries were worth classifying', suggests that there was a conspiracy between the FBI and the Nazi state.

Other than to state that Merrington had witnessed "...metallic plate suspensions..." by Tesla (using high voltage, high frequency currents), the details of the FBI's complete interview of Merrington have not been disclosed, which brings us to the question, "Why not? What more could Merrington have confirmed with her 1894 observation, that the FBI and US government don't want us to know, 106 years later?" But we know from books and publishings by or about Tesla from that time period, that each of those plates were solid zinc, 1/8" x 12" square, which if formed into a solid bar of metal, 1" square, would be 18" long, weighing several pounds.

Having finally proved the principle for his "electric flying machine" with those plates, it was merely a matter of expanding the size of the plates large enough, and curving them to enclose a ship, having its own internal electrical generator (turned as Tesla said by one of his bladeless turbines), complete with pilot and controls.

To compound the scientific ignorance of the establishment physicists, the area of free energy, which includes Tesla's electric flying machine, had not been documented or explained until my books.

In light of these ancient facts, it is ludicrous to consider the argument that "the human race is incapable of building flying saucers which perform like that". Considering all the "alien hype" which the world has been subjected to since 1947, without a stitch of hard evidence of alien visitations to earth, The Roswell Hoax stands out as a monument to corporate-state deceit and public gullibility.

## CHAPTER VI - THE ROSWELL HOAX: A Truth Seeker Goes to Roswell

In late June, 1997, I was pleased to receive an invitation from Bonnie Lange of Truth Seeker to be their guest at the 50th anniversary festival of the "Roswell Incident"....which I call "The Roswell Hoax". It was an intriguing proposition...me with my "intolerable view"...provided with an opportunity to stand toe-to-toe (yet on unequal footing) with the UFOlogy-alien theory "biggies"...whom I call OSI/CIA BIG LIARS...right in the womb of their initial hoax. What could I do, what could I say? I accepted, of course. What better opportunity to document the thought-control dictatorship?

My host had given me a hotel room at the Roswell Inn, with the provision that my room was also to serve as a video interview room by the Truth Seeker videographer, Ron Garner. I was anxious to meet Garner and the other people of the Truth Seeker contingent, especially Bonnie Lange, and was disappointed that she decided not to come. I was glad to be involved, since Truth Seeker literature stated a set of premises which were consistent with my own thinking.

I knew that, since no intellectual match is ever perfect, there might be someone in the contingent who might not exactly see eye-to-eye with me or the Truth Seeker philosophy, but didn't expect total contradiction. There are always parasitical opportunists who will attach themselves to a group to hitch a free ride for their undisclosed agenda at a host's expense. That has certainly never been my approach, as I do not enjoy being with people who don't desire my company, but I knew of one group which does that as a matter of twisted principle, if you can call it that.

I had my reservations about the probability for success of this involvement for Truth Seeker, in terms of what they hoped to accomplish, since the whole scenario, in order to be of value to them, would have to be investigative. I had the distinct experience of four years of attempting to penetrate the OSI/CIA barriers with

what my Santa Fe friend, Fred, called my "attempt to spread sanity". I could see that, as an apparently non-Secret-Government-backed group, Truth Seeker might meet strong opposition...even sabotage...by "them".

As the day approached for me to head out to Roswell, I contemplated the situation in relation to my position: While I have usually been able to step into a strange environment and spot the immediate inconsistencies, as a Disbeliever in the alien theory I am perceived by the hard core UFOlogy leaders as "the enemy". While the presence of "Alienists" among free thinkers is tolerated, Alienists do not usually extend the same degree of fairness to those with whom they disagree, much less to an archenemy like myself. From my viewpoint, a CIA-employed "skeptic" like Philip Klass is not in "my camp", because the conditions of his employment forbid him from admitting the existence of man-made electro dynamic flying saucers. I knew that, in fact, Klass is the primary protagonist of one side of a two-pronged strategy designed specifically to conceal this exclusively man-made technology. Klass never denied his CIA employment, and neither did the "fathers" of the "alien flying saucers" movement of the 1950s. Many fail to understand how this two-pronged strategy—employing the (pseudo) "Skeptics" and (pseudo) "Believers"—is used to lead the two packs of dupes and suckers, or that it was created by, and is controlled by the CIA, or to understand why I encounter equal opposition from both these government-orchestrated groups.

The dupes of Klass have attempted to misrepresent me as a member of the "Believer" class, while those of the Believer class have attempted to misrepresent me as a member of the "Klass Class". I am the only major figure who does not, and will not, work for the government, so the leaders of both groups make sure I am excluded from debates, because, if you will recall, they will only mention, cite, or address the fantasies and people they create as "controlled assets". Klass is just as much a kook for denying the existence of flying saucers as the Believers are in their insistence on the presence of aliens. The house of Klass is made of glass.

The so-called "skeptics" of CSICOP (Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal, headed by Klass) are not true skeptics, but rather a clandestinely controlled false propaganda operation of the OSI. Their operations within the continental U.S. are illegal under the U.S. constitution, but if you read the so-called "national security" laws, you'll see that Congress has betrayed 'We the People' by agreeing to the passage of legislation which permits this betrayal and allowing pretty much anything the "spooks" want to do. These laws are completely VOID, because Congress has absolutely NO JURISDICTION to pass any law which contravenes constitutional prohibitions against the violation of our INVIOABLE (human, natural) BILL OF RIGHTS, so they are all liable for prosecution by the PEOPLE for their TREASON.

This treason is misrepresented as a "service" to us. Their alleged "job" is the protection of our "national security", under the cover of which their "covert" job is to protract the clandestine domination of us by the international coercive monopolists. Their procedure is as follows: Evaluation of conditions; collection of intelligence; analysis of information; formulation of subversive policy; and, lastly, dissemination of disinformation, in a program which, in respect to electro dynamic flying machines, is designed primarily to conceal the reality of and technology behind man-made flying saucers. The UFOlogists mainly disseminate false propaganda, and as far as I've ever seen, never disseminate the essential truth,

A true "skeptic"—in the original historical sense, as elucidated by the parallel writings of Valmiki, of ancient India, and Socrates, of ancient Greece—should question everything. CSICOP supports the official government denial of the existence of man-made electrodynamic flying saucers, and is a covert creation of the government—involving the CIA, the Smithsonian Institution, the National Science Foundation, etc. The only things they are "skeptical" of are the assertions of the Alien Believers and the other paranormalists—spawned by the government's own 1947 Roswell press releases—all "designed" by the OSI's Ph.D. committees. This at best is pseudo-skepticism, at worst, a massive criminal fraud



perpetrated by the government upon the people.

True skeptics have never been the conscious catspaws of clandestine government controllers. "...In this corner we have the officially designated 'divergent thinkers'—Kevin Randall, Don Schmitt, Linda Moulton Howe, Whitley Strieber, etc.—and in this corner, we have the "skeptics"—led by the King's very own Philip Klass" ..... So what's wrong with this picture? Could we identify Valmiki or his creation, Prince Rama, in his epic novel, *The Ramayana*, with Klass, who is employed by the CIA? Never. Klass is only the Chamberlain. The Chamberlain's similar secret machinations were exposed by Valmiki's heroes. The Chamberlain was the guy who created phony crises, so he could pose as a hero when he "solved" them, a "Wag the Dog" scenario.

In the thousands of years since, nothing seems to have changed. Today, the Chamberlain's agents masquerade as self-styled "skeptics" or "paranormalists" who believe in "aliens", ghosts, and psychic phenomena, and pervert the "truth-seekers". Having read Valmiki's Indian classic, the CIA's "Chamberlains" have learned some new tricks. These things were in my mind when I was invited to Roswell, and I naively thought that, since Truth Seeker magazine sponsored me, the intent was to expose them.

On the sweltering afternoon of July 2, 1997, I loaded up my 28-year-old Chevy pickup and headed out for Roswell. I pulled into the Roswell Inn some time after 5:00 P.M., parked, and entered the lobby to check in.

The hotel was as busy as a beehive. Amidst a small crowd near the desk, I spotted Jim, a man I mention in my book as "the M.I.B." who trained "The Two" —Marshall Herff Applewhite and Bonnie Sue Nettles—in late 1972, early 1973—in a house in Santa Fe that the threesome shared for about three months. A tall man with dark hair, whom I didn't recognize, stood by Jim, who was wearing a freaky western hat which had what appeared to be a greenish, flowery-patterned chiffon scarf draped around the crown.

My presence shocked Jim, while his attire shocked me. I am one of a very few people who could establish Jim's earliest involvement

with the formation of the Heaven's Gate "suicide cult", discussed in my original 1993 first edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*,—four years before the 1997 mass deaths, and on pages 118-19 of my 1995 second edition—which some later took as a sign of clairvoyance. I also knew that Jim had a law degree from the University of Denver, was a "retired" colonel, who had been in Air Force Intelligence, like myself, except he was in the Air Force O.S.L ("Office of Special Investigations"—not to be confused with the related spook outfit, "Office of Scientific Intelligence", or the Nuremberg Tribunal's "Office of Special Investigations"). Since Jim immediately attempted to hide his face, we didn't speak. The tall, dark-headed man left the area, and I passed Jim and approached the desk, signed in, and went to my room to unpack and settle in.

Though several of my Santa Fe friends and I had known Jim for some time, none of us was permitted into the house during the mysterious training, or were told the nature of the training Jim was giving "The Two". We initially thought it was some sort of kinky sex thing. I had briefly encountered the threesome while they were out for coffee, and had momentarily entered the house with a friend only once during the training period, when only Jim was present. Ever since the CIA-designed 1997 Heaven's Gate Mass Suicide Incident, which Jim knew I knew he was inextricably connected with, he has pretended to "disappear", as reported by the Santa Fe and Albuquerque papers.

Having known Jim for over 25 years in 1997, I was well-versed on his various beliefs, including the Gurdjieff/Synergist teachings. That group had targeted me on several occasions, especially since I had exposed their undisclosed agenda, twisted philosophy, and unethical tactics. Add to this their CIA/OSI connections and misinformation agenda.

It was not until 1975 or so that I became aware, primarily through news articles, that Jim had trained The Two as tools of the OSI/CIA's phony "alien" scenario. One of their main jobs was to show up at the sites of "cattle mutilations" (medical experiments) to create the false impression that the experiments were the result

of an occult group created by Jim called "O.S.I.R.I.S." ("Outer Space International Research and Investigations Society"). That bizarre conclusion was borne out by the fact that Jim had written a couple of news articles in 1975 about how a friend of his had joined the cult, while he was careful to conceal the fact that he had intensively trained the leaders of the cult for three months in Santa Fe in 1972, on contract for the CIA, followed by their immediate commencement of the cult activity he had designed and trained them to lead.

When the nature of the false propaganda activities of the "cult" became obvious to me from articles in the papers, the kind of counterintelligence "training" given to them by Jim in 1972 became clear, and was 100% consistent with what I already knew about him, as well as the government's secret programs which was confirmed by these facts.

When I first met Jim, I was living in my geodesic dome to the south of Santa Fe, while struggling to make a living and completing construction of my geodesic dome house, which until 1974 had no running water, electricity, or phone. There were not many alternative social pathways in Santa Fe at the time, so Jim's and my paths crossed constantly. Many of the women I dated were dated by Jim, which, as was later confirmed, was his way of using some of them as unwitting spies to gather information on me. Since my 1975 rejection of George Bush's offer to become a high-paid intellectual whore for the CIA, Jim had apparently been entrusted to continue the recruitment of me through other means.

In 1977, on learning that I had been studying petroglyphs with the intention of writing a book, Jim came to my house, and to my utter astonishment, actually attempted to hire me to write books on behalf of the government saying the petroglyphs were the writings of ancient extraterrestrials. He said the publishing arrangements were already set up in Sedona, and that I would enjoy instant success through promotions and distribution, if I accepted. Even though I greatly needed the money, I not only rejected the (OSI) offer, but asserted my intent and determination to publish my flying

saucer book—a project which Jim was already aware of.

Jim then threatened to cause harm to me if I published my saucer book. I was a little shocked that Jim had the bad manners to come to my home as a supposed "friend", with a proposal to hire me to write fraudulent books for the CIA. But following that up with a violation of my hospitality, threatening me with harm if I exercised my freedom of the press and speech by publishing my book, was too much. Though dismayed by threats from such a puny guy, little did I realize that I would subsequently be subjected to the covert power he and his associates wielded.

Ever since that time, and the numerous events which followed, our "friendship"—which apparently never existed—"deteriorated" (i.e., became obvious for what it was). That was the background between Jim and I, which extended back to 1972, preceding the 1997 Roswell gathering. Over the previous twenty-five years, I had seen Jim often, but following the 1977 failed attempt by him to recruit me as a false propaganda writer, any discussion or attempt at politeness was overshadowed by the secret knowledge that we both had. It was apparent that Jim was made very uncomfortable by my presence at the Roswell gathering, especially since it was so soon after the Heaven's Gate debacle.

After checking into my room, I called Ron Garner, and we both headed for the lobby to meet. On seeing Garner, I recognized him as the man I'd just seen with Jim, which probably explained Jim's extreme discomfort. I said nothing to Garner about it, and took him to my room so he could examine it as a potential video interview room. When we returned to the lobby, I told Ron that the man I identified as a M.I.B. in my book was present in the lobby. He asked me to point him out so he could get some video footage of him, but when I pointed out Jim, Ron became disturbed. He soon took his leave, and avoided me for the rest of the conference, never contacting me again, or seeking to use my room for interviews.

Toward the end of the conference, I spoke briefly with Garner, and asked him if he got the video footage of the "M.I.B.". He pretended that he didn't know who Jim was. That was implausible,

since I had seen Ron conversing closely with Jim only a few minutes before, and because you couldn't miss Jim when I pointed him out, with such a weird hat. The hat was apparently a covert means of instant identification of Jim, by his intelligence operative peers, other dupes and phonies, from within the crowd.

On meeting some others of the Truth Seeker contingent a day or so later, I was surprised to learn that Ron had engaged them in behind-the-scenes discussions about me the morning after my arrival, regarding my views on Gurdjieff, his teachings, and the Synergy cult. Since I hadn't discussed any of this with anyone at the conference except Jim, years before, I assumed that Ron's objections were based on Jim's objections, since the two were obviously connected.

The owner of Truth Seekers, Bonny Lange, must have been aware of my attitude toward the Gurdjieff/Synergy cult, since I had made it clear in my book, which I assumed she had read, so I found it hard to believe that this was an integral part of the Truth Seeker philosophy.

Jim's behavior didn't surprised me, since he had interfered in my life on many occasions in the past, but I was taken aback by the prior connection between Jim and another Truth Seeker representative, Garner. In fact, Jim had also been connected through the Gurdjieff relationships, with the naturopath I mention in *Pentagon Aliens*, who had attempted to murder me with arsenic, and almost succeeded. The naturopath was an avid Gurdjieff/Synergy cultist. The Synergy cult is featured very strongly in my unpublished manuscript entitled *The Mystical Roots of Totalitarianism*. Unfortunately, there are apparently quite a few people who are followers of Gurdjieff's teachings, apparently without full cognizance of the social consequences which have flowed from them as a matter of logic.

At the time of the Roswell gathering, I was aware that Jim had become especially paranoid about me because I had already publicly identified him in my 1993 and 1995 editions of *Space Aliens* as a CIA/OSI connection, four years prior to the Heaven's Gate cult's

alleged "mass suicide" in 1997. This must have been particularly disturbing to Jim, given the cult's sensationalized mass deaths, which appeared to be a way for the CIA to "close out" the cult, perhaps because it had become a "liability" after my exposure of them and the OSI's 'handling' of them through Jim, and since they were becoming a geriatric group, which had failed to produce any significant counterintelligence thought-control propaganda for quite a while. Like loose cannons, these old OSI dupes were rolling around on the "national security decks", and had to be belayed for good, as their "ship" was sent to Davy Jone's Locker, instead of to a comet.

Jim was apparently in fear that I would go public, and because of his continued tampering, I did go public, in Space Aliens. In my unpublished Synergy manuscript, I go into more detail as to how the cultists believe that they are especially entitled to appropriate and use the resources of others in pursuit of a "higher purpose", defined only by them, pursuant to the "collective consciousness" teachings of Gurdjieff (which is in line with the recurring "appropriation" of my ideas).

Though Gurdjieff was apparently irresponsible when it came to contemplating the natural consequences which would follow from his teachings, he was appalled when those results included the mass murders by the S.S. "Death's Head" Schwarze Korps (the Black Order, which was the S.S. planning branch), in the concentration camps of Europe, and the murder of millions in Russia under Stalin, a former Gurdjieff student. I became a target of the cult when I blew the cover on its infiltration of an arts group I headed in 1977-78, called Free Art Forum.

The Synergy cult is especially attracted to the destruction of individualistic groups, which they see as their primary enemies and competitors, so they infiltrate them, neutralize them through the introduction of immiscible contradictions, and take over and use their resources in pursuit of their synergistic totalitarian goals. The cult typically uses a "divide-and-conquer" strategy, based on the conspiratorial equivalent to the Spartan "flying wedge".

I had attempted to block their infiltration and appropriation of my group, but the Gurdjieff cult succeeded despite my resistance, just as the grant which funded it was about to expire. After the takeover, the group degenerated and was destroyed from within by its own "synergistic", vicious in-fighting.

The State of New Mexico then offered me a grant for twice the amount of the original one—\$250,000—but I turned it down because the state and federal government had refused to give me the protection I requested from the Gurdjieff group, as I eventually burned out from the social turmoil it created. Besides, I had initially been conned into becoming a partner in the grant under the false promise that I wouldn't be dealing with the government, since I am philosophically opposed to the government's involvement in the arts, per se, or in any other private cultural activity.

True to form, Jim's book offer to me, just after he learned of my involvement in the grant, appeared to be also intended to draw me out of Free Art Forum, so the Synergy group—some of whom had already been hired by my duped partner—could take it over immediately. I battled along, continuing to control the group until the grant period expired, with tremendous wear and tear on my nerves, with the Synergists misplacing blame on me for their failure to make what was left of the group work for their "purposes".

Soon after the end of Free Art Forum, Jim had learned through contact with my then current girlfriend that I had discovered his covert contact with my father in Arizona, after which my father had come to New Mexico in an attempt to convince me to abandon my UFO publishing plans, which astounded me at the time, until I discovered Jim's involvement. Thinking my father had disobeyed him, by telling me of his threats, Jim arranged through the CIA/OSI for my parents to lose their business. The fact was, I had discovered Jim's contact with my father through an independent witness whom my parents didn't even know.

I also subsequently learned from one of my parents' fellow clothing dealers, who was angered and dismayed by the unjust loss of their hard-earned business, that one of their clients in

Tucson—Joseph ("Papa Joe") Bonnano, the Mafia chieftain, who coincidentally owned a Tucson dress shop—retaliated against the clothing manufacturers who had been induced by the CIA to terminate my parents' business, because he liked my parents, and "smelled a rat". The buyers dropped the clothing lines in protest, and the manufacturers lost millions of dollars, for following the CIA's orders. Justice can come in strange forms sometime, and that was "poetic justice ", but the CIA hasn't gotten what is coming to it yet.

As the conference progressed, I observed disappointment growing among the Truth Seeker contingent. The major portion of the crowd which showed up was not of the big-spender variety. As I saw it, the stated goals of Truth Seeker were in conflict with some of the material in their catalogue, especially where it played into the CIA-orchestrated "alien" scenario. For example, I immediately recognized the material of Zechariah Sitchin as a continuation of some of Gurdjieffs and Georg Lanz von Liebenfels stories, the same as those he had, as the Cistercian monk Joseph Lanz, earlier taught to a youthful Adolph Hitler at Lambach Abbey in 1907. They were the same "teachings" spread by the Thulegesellschaft, now promoted by the CIA and reflected in the script of the movie Stargate, and continued by the TV series, Stargate SG-1. It also pursues the OSI strategic objectives of the offer made to me by Jim in 1977.

Several questions arose in my mind: If Garner's objection to my involvement with Truth Seeker was based on his adherence to Gurdjieffs teachings, was Truth Seeker being targeted for takeover by the Synergy cult? Was I being "separated out" by the "flying wedge" of Garner, because I was threatening to undo the cult's efforts? That would certainly upset Jim, as I had observed. Did Jim know I was being hosted by Truth Seekers before my arrival, or did he learn about it from Ron? Since my appearance seemed to come as a complete and devastating surprise to Jim, was it because he knew that I, of all people, might figure out the latest scam-in-progress?

Ron's objections based on the Gurdjieff stuff indicated either



that Jim had manipulated Ron through those beliefs, or that they were of common interest to both Jim and Ron, and that Jim feared I would blow their cover. After all, hadn't Sitchin written the same kind of books that the CIA had attempted to recruit me to write in 1977, and weren't they often published in Santa Fe or Sedona? Did they really think they could convert the Truth Seeker idea to a Gurdjieff one? If so, they would have to change the name to "Big Lie Seeker". Such a conversion would make the Truth Seeker goals only a fake shell eaten out by the Synergy roaches, to be used as a facade to entrap more prey. The Truth Seeker movement was barely getting off the ground at the time, so a takeover by the Synergists would nip it in the bud. It became my intent to avert this, and to warn them, but it was apparently to no avail. The moth flies around and near the candle flame, and is eventually consumed by it. There was apparently no way to warn the moth against its basic attraction to the flame.

By my second day at the gathering, I was already effectively ostracized by the major portion of the group, except for the two writers, David Sielaff and Paul Tice, whom I had met at the UFO Enigma Museum. John Price, "head" of the museum—a local guy who was strangely jealous and afraid of losing his grip on what little notoriety he had—wouldn't sell my books, so I joined the two writers at a table in the back room. They seemed congenial and I detected no conflict with them. I made the best of the moment.

Ahh...there I was at the dusty little museum, standing not more than three feet from Linda Moulton Howe, a UFOlogy "biggie", as she discussed "aliens" with a Mr. Heik, with the same kind of familiarity as one might expect a believer in the Tooth Fairy to describe the kind of shoes he wears. Though in plain sight, the total invisibility with which Howe regarded me indicated that she not only knew who I was, but also that I knew what she was, and that her pretense was transparent to me. Unless she knew she was lying about aliens, she would never have graduated from Stanford.

At the Truth Seeker booth at the Roswell Convention Center, the available chairs were occupied by the secretary, the shipping

clerk, and astrologer Louis Turi, who used the only other chair and a table for his clients, so I milled about and made contact with some interesting people.

Ron Garner had avoided me like the plague since the first evening. After learning of his character assassination of me behind my back the next morning, the negative behavior of several others associated with the group seemed explainable, but they were only the 'spear bearer' contingent. After being snubbed by three of the group—Garner, the secretary, and the shipping clerk—and several minor associates, it seemed that my ostracism had become final by my second day there, over something I hadn't discussed with them, and which should have been anathema to Truth Seeker. Did they not know?

Had it been up to me, the secretary and shipping clerk would have remained in San Diego to hold down business. Louis Turi could have had a separate booth, since there seemed to be only a tenuous connection between "truth" and "astrology", but conceding the fact that knowledge of astrology might come in handy for understanding national leaders—and nuts like Hitler, who guided the Third Reich to Valhalla with it. Turi was more polite, and showed no signs of being in the petty conspiracy; as astrologers go, he is the best I have met.

It didn't seem appropriate that the behavior of a secretary and shipping clerk, provoked by an "outside" videographer, was controlling the fate of the operation. True to the philosophy, Synergism, like the Hitler it spawned, teaches its followers to strike at weakness, like true sociopaths. Meanwhile, I wondered if the only strong members of the group remaining—Sielaff and Tice—would eventually succumb to the Synergy garbage.

The Synergists are opposed to individuality, and will use "latitudinal" arguments and strategy to motivate their prey. That is where the CIA got the tactic. In fact, Gurdjieff had privately tutored Mao Zedong, Stalin, Alfred Rosenberg, Karl Haushoffer, Dietrich Eckhardt and many others of the totalitarian mind, and there were many Gurdjieff adepts in Reinhard Gehlen's SS Gestapo group, the

RSHA VI, which became the core of the OSI in America. These teachings had been the basis of the Communist movements of Mao and Stalin, as well as that of the Nazis. The Nazi troop management manual, authored by Ernst Rohm—also a student of Gurdjieff—had found its way into U.S. armed forces policy, when the official Nazi manual was adopted by the U.S. Congress in the 1950's, as the official U.S. troop management manual. The general policy is recognized today as the "principle of group identity", which is a direct translation of the "collective consciousness" doctrine of Gurdjieff, as espoused by Captain Ernst Rohm, "Father of the Brownshirts", the bully-boys responsible for Krystallnacht in the Nazi rise to power.

Since scapegoating is a typical tactic of the Synergists, I could expect an attempt back in San Diego to create and heighten a sense of failure of the venture, and to misplace blame for the lack of success somehow on me. This would mean that a heavy trip would be laid on me to Bonnie Lange. Whether this was another divide-and-conquer/takeover maneuver, only time would tell.

A short time after the Roswell debacle, I tried to warn Bonnie Lange about the Synergists, and she assured me everything was "under control". Soon afterward, she offered me an opportunity to write a series of articles about "Tesla's Technology in Today's World," which I have included in this book, in updated form.

I finished and submitted the first installation of my series of articles, and Bonnie accepted and praised it, with a lot of editorial cutting by her staff. She said it would be published in the magazine, and would also be published on their Internet web site. I waited patiently for news that the article had been published. In January 1998 I got on the Internet for the first time, and opened a web site of my own — "Pentagon Space Aliens" <http://members.tripod.com/~lvne4lvne/> . In browsing the Truth Seeker site, I not only failed to find my article, or the cataloguing of my book, but also noticed that the Synergy people had become a prominent "partner" in their organization. That, to me, suggested that the Synergists had either taken over Truth Seeker, or had

conned Bonnie into a partnership. This of course appeared to explain the reversal of policy, and the exclusion of my book and article without notice to me.

I hoped that my attempts to warn Bonnie and Truth Seeker would eventually start to make sense, in time to save the operation and to separate it from the Synergists. It was sad to see an old American institution which had formerly been associated with such powerful individualists as Mark Twain and Robert G. Ingersoll, being taken over by the enemy. With a lofty stated purpose which was, among other things, intended "...to elevate and emancipate the human race", and was opposed to "...everything that degrades or burdens mankind mentally or physically", it was tragic that the organization seemed to be selling out its birthright to synergistic totalitarianism, which is diametrically opposed to everything it stood for.

When they entered that door, they risked becoming the ultimate hypocrisy, selling the CIA'backed lies about "aliens", while pretending to be "seekers of truth". I knew that there was no way they could close that door behind them for good, without losing their identity as "seekers of truth", since that is in conflict with being suckers for covert government propaganda.

Among the Internet "free-thought" links of the Truth Seekers, I was saddened and appalled by the creepy Synergy group's featuring of sleazy "Japanimation" porn cartoons, clearly appealing to sick pedophiles, with illustrations of things like child sex, snuff, torture, bondage and sadism. These were only cartoons, but the mental attitude appealed to was unmistakable. This link misrepresented and effectively smeared the idea of free-thought, falsely equating it with pedophilia, sadism, child sexual abuse, torture and murder.

This clearly wasn't opposed to "everything that degrades or burdens mankind mentally or physically", but more its opposite. Since when have the secret cravings of sex criminals been elevated to the level of "...brave new thoughts"? Why didn't they feature some saucy sex scenes from the torture chambers of Treblinka or Dachau while they were at it? Oh yes...some starkly graphic

recreations of the spicy escapades of that well-known "free thinker", Jeffrey Dahmer shouldn't be left out either! (Not to exclude that Debonair Devil of Dead-Dame Debauchery, Ed Gein, whose "arts and crafts" with human body parts were simply "emancipating"!) As a Libertarian, I don't advocate censorship of any speech or thought whatsoever, but consider these bizarre public associations between Truth Seekers and the sexual exploitation of children by the Synergists, to be an attempt to give the "kiss of death" to the Truth Seeker ideology, suggesting approval of something which is not endemic to "free thought", as a kind of fraud.

It's a good thing such groups don't hold an exclusive franchise on that thing called "free thought", since, in the event of their demise, there might be no one to pick up the torch of truth and carry it forward from where they fell. I must be a little old-fashioned for continuing to believe that someone should say what they mean, and mean what they say. When someone starts out as a Truth Seeker, and ends up repeating the same OLD TIRED BIG LIES as the rest of the gang, they have lost their way, and are little more than a hypocrite. What this Truth Seeker found was a disappointment of lies and hypocrisy.

In retrospect, I thank Truth Seeker and Bonnie Lange for sponsoring my truth, which had apparently been officially banned by those who ruled the Roswell Hoax 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary gathering. I was truly an "alien" at that gathering, but the trip was priceless to me. Only the "biggie" alien liars of UFOlogy were invited to speak at the Roswell conference. Naturally, I was not considered, even in a debate, because the CIA must control both sides of it. The speakers' usual exorbitant fees were in direct proportion to the magnitude of the Big Lies in Big Brother's false propaganda. In retrospect, I should have taken up a position on the sidewalk, with a stack of my books and a sign which read:

"FREE SPEECH HERE: WHY PAY TO HEAR A ONESIDED STORY? YOU CAN GET THE OTHER SIDE HERE FOR FREE. MEANWHILE, MY BOOK IS FOR SALE, BUT I AM NOT."

## CHAPTER VII - FUZZY UFOLOGY: Keeping the Dupes Stupid

This chapter is to teach you how to analyze UFOlogy, something covered more completely in Pentagon Aliens. Here, I give a brief overview of covert intelligence agency operations in the UFO field, point out the presence of agents posing as "UFOlogists" or "Skeptics", along with the "official government spokesmen", and show how they intermesh to maintain control of the field. I also highlight the incredible, statistically-challenging complicity of many dupes, who seem to be unaware of CIA control. I also describe the CIA's "M.O.", for use as a measuring instrument to detect CIA influence, control or complicity. I also describe some of my experiences with the military, the government, political parties, the CIA and military intelligence agencies, as background information which influences my judgments. Therefore, in this chapter let us step back and take an objective look at the UFOlogy field through my eyes, as I address the following, in part:

- ▶ That American "fuzzy" UFOlogy and the "alien" scenario were created by the government and CIA, as heir to the Nazi mass-psychology program, to conceal exclusively man-made UFOs, and enlarge the credulity of the public, to facilitate its acceptance of other Big Lies.
- ▶ That early (post WW II) UFO reports, books and movies, written by CIA'directed spooks, gave the public whatever misinformation the CIA wanted it to have. (Example: Kenneth Arnold's sightings have been debunked...as a false report describing saucers as boomerang-shaped... Arnold worked for the spooks.)
- ▶ That the 1947 "Roswell Incident" was created by the government, which initiated the first "credible" "alien-visitors" premise in its initial press releases by intelligence

officer Walther Haut (a "P.I.O.", or Public Information Officer, an intelligence position). The news release was then redacted, making it look like a cover-up. CIA-directed UFOlogy picked up from there on out.

- ▶ That, in 1955, the major nations...including Russia...had a meeting in Geneva, Switzerland, and agreed to keep UFO reports secret from the public. They all had UFO technology, so they weren't hiding it from each other.
- ▶ That subsequent public "UFO reports" were filtered through the government's Project Bluebook, etc. Bluebook was a CIA/OSI project designed to 'intercept' the public's reports, to prevent the disclosure to the public of what was actually seen. "Real" reports were kept secret, and only CIA-fabricated, misinformational reports were "released".
- ▶ That UFO technology is primarily an energy and transportation secret, having the potential to end control by the world's corporate and totalitarian states and the coercive-monopolist corporate power structure. Concealment of the technology relates to maintaining the grip of coercive-monopolist status quo, not to "national security".

### The CIA's Omnipresence in UFOlogy

In the world of UFO literature, the CIA has been pervasive. Even though some of this is partly paranoid imaginings, when all the pure paranoia is swept aside, the CIA's presence is still conspicuous in regard to UFOs. This presence is incongruous, given the government's official denials of the existence of UFOs: That is, unless one accepts the thesis which I put forth in my books, which is perfectly logical. It is also perfectly consistent that the CIA created "fuzzy UFOlogy" (the CIA would in fact have been remiss in its

duties if it hadn't done so), through the covert branches of the Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI).

As an intelligence operation, invested with the duty to carry out its duties for the coercive-monopolies and the government, there were two paramount "strategic objectives" which the OSI was required to pursue, which were (1) to conceal the science of UFO electro dynamic space propulsion technology, by whatever means necessary, and (2) to enlarge the public's credulity so it would believe the "space alien" lies, and whatever other lies of a more political nature that the government wished it to.

In keeping with these two strategic objectives, I have outlined what I consider to be the OSI modus operandi in pursuit of them, covered probably more extensively in *Pentagon Aliens*. By measuring a certain UFOlogist's or Paranormalist's M.O. against that of the OSI, one can ascertain the relative probability that he or she (don't forget "Linda Molting Cow") either takes their marching orders directly from the CIA, or is so cozy with the CIA that it really doesn't matter whether or not they are on its payroll. Since they virtually do its work for it as if they were, they either wittingly help the CIA, or else are incredibly stupid dupes. Either way, all UFOlogists are 'incriminated', either by their actual witting employment by the CIA, or by their negligence in failing to realize their own complicity when under a duty to find out, as a "responsible investigator."

An admitted association with the CIA once enhanced a UFOlogist's credibility. This previously decorative veneer has eroded away over the years to reveal shabby underlying layers of cheap fabrications and lies, due to the many incidents which have made the CIA's name synonymous with dishonest and untrustworthy behavior. Today, UFOlogists whose covers as CIA operatives have been blown are usually washed up. Naturally, such UFOlogists try to maintain their covers.

Some UFOlogists with once-assumed CIA connections now deny any connections whatsoever. That, too, would seem incongruous with regard to a UFOlogist who, for example, was once



a trusted employee of a so-called "civilian" agency which had the exclusive government mission to collect and classify as secret all reports of actual or alleged UFO sightings. It would be sailing very, very close to the wind for that UFOlogist to say he had no intelligence connections. I don't think J. Allen Hynek ever made such a denial, but you can correct me if I'm wrong.

My old graduate school friend, Phil Shaw, Col., (retired), Air Force Intelligence, was in charge of two Project Bluebook offices—one in Reykjavik, Iceland, and the other in Reno, Nevada—so don't try to tell me that the project was not connected to intelligence. In *Pentagon Aliens*, I relate how embarrassing to Shaw it was, when, during a heated (yet friendly) argument between Phil and I, I took some students in one of our life drawing classes at the University of Texas out in the hall, and showed them that the lock on his locker was "CIA issue". As Phil grimaced, I exclaimed, "Sheesh, Phil! Are you so tight you have to use an agency lock?"

One of the things which once went with intelligence agency enhancement was the assumption that a UFOlogist who had access to Project Bluebook's secret reports—to which normal citizens had NO access—should be accepted as patently truthful and accurate. This is ridiculous, since that UFOlogist would be subject to prosecution under the National Security Act for disclosing classified information, and whatever is implied from the secret reports, without producing the actual classified reports, is mere hearsay.

The aura of "high credentials" is now used to enhance the "credibility" of UFOlogists, to induce acceptance of CIA- concocted lies, to convince the public that UFOs are extraterrestrial, that the government conducts secret liaisons with alien civilizations—based on alleged "leaks" from "inside" sources—or that human life on earth was "engineered" by "reptilian aliens". These are the favorite BIG lies used by the CIA's OSI to achieve their two most important strategic objectives.

The prolific use of allegedly "classified documents" from "inside sources" ignores the fact that such documents would have been retrieved at the point of a gun, and contained by the

intelligence community, with their purveyors prosecuted, while the public availability of the documents marks them as fraudulent fabrications, created and disseminated by intelligence agencies in pursuit of so-called strategic objectives.

The frequent use of credibility-enhanced, professional UFOlogists, with high academic or military titles, such as "Ph.D.", "Colonel", etc., naturally raises the question as to why those with such "high" credentials would involve themselves in attempting to derive incomes as befits their educations from the risky business of UFOlogy, unless they were already provided with substantial covert incomes from intelligence coffers. In their writings and speeches, it seems that these UFOlogists will invariably only cite the alleged "documentation" of other CIA assets. This incestuous, fraudulent process is a matter of CIA UFOlogy policy, to never cite another researcher unless they are a controlled asset, in order to maintain control of the whole field, thus avoiding unpredictable results which might threaten that control.

## My Mind and Thought-Control Ordeals

A well-known "UFOlogy lawyer"—who is himself a CIA tool—apparently alarmed that I "had his number", accused me of attempting to use my "credentials" (what credentials?) to gain credibility (his own tactic) but the only association I ever had with an intelligence agency was my short stint in Air Force Intelligence, in 1957-58, at a pay of around \$160.00 per month. I subsequently have had minimal contact with the intelligence community, in the sense that, on occasion, on a voluntary basis, as a concerned citizen, I tried to warn our government, whenever I perceived what I believed to be threats to American safety, security and well-being.

Here, I briefly describe some (but not all) of my encounters in which, as a would-be responsible citizen, I rendered considerable service to my country several times, "...above and beyond the call of duty...", and in every single case, I was punished, insulted, abused, injured and dishonored. I was never so much as given a "thank

you". Instead of being thanked or honored even in the slightest way, I was severely and cruelly punished. It came as a severe and traumatic shock to my naive and idealistic mind to think that my government would not only allow such things to be done to me, but to do them to me itself. I suffered deeply because of it, and the indelible and painful marks on my mind will never go away.

In my first experience, at the age of 18, as an Air Force basic trainee in 1956, I had uncovered a 5-man cell of KGB agents running the Air Force Career Counseling Center, at Lackland AFB in San Antonio, Texas sabotaging personnel records, mis-assigning trainees, and even routing their own agents into Air Force Counter-intelligence. This discovery created a chain reaction which eventually 'rolled over' on Col. Rudolf Abel (alias William Fisher), the Soviet Western Hemisphere Chief of KGB Espionage Operations, whose special training was in sabotage. The FBI, on its website, says Abel was arrested in New York City around June 21 st, 1957, but this may be a cover-story lie. The FBI takes credit for everything, another lie. If I hadn't discovered the cell, operating right under the noses of the "counterintelligence experts" for years, they would probably have never known who Abel was.

The Texas cell was handled by Mikhail Nikolaevich Svirin, Soviet ambassador to the U.N., Col. Abel's subordinate and intermediary to the cell. Svirin got wind of my exposure of his spies and immediately returned to Moscow, leaving no intermediary. Lucky for Eisenhower, Svirin had diplomatic immunity, so the FBI didn't have to arrest or to stop him from returning to Moscow, the Soviet government didn't have to lodge a noisy and falsely indignant protest with the American embassy or the U.N., and the Republicans didn't have to explain how this very serious national security breach occurred under their administration.

The arrest of the Russian ambassador to the U.N. for espionage would certainly have aroused public suspicion, and the FBI had strict orders to avoid public exposure of the incident. Meanwhile, the FBI still didn't know who Svirin's superior was. That was the way things remained until 1957, a year later.

Conveniently for the FBI, Finnish KGB agent Reino Hayhanen had defected in May, 1957, in Paris, and was moved in by the FBI to fill Svirin's slot in Abel's sabotage and espionage network, enabling him to identify Abel. Abel was arrested, charged with espionage, prosecuted, convicted and sentenced, and was eventually traded for U-2 pilot Gary Francis Powers in 1962.

Because I had uncovered Abel's Air Force records-sabotage operation, the Air Force, without my knowledge at the time, ostensibly re-assigned me to Air Force Intelligence immediately following the confirmation of my discovery. After what should have been the perception by the Air Force that I might be useful in the intelligence field, the Air Force then proceeded under an ulterior Republican-created political agenda to attempt to assassinate me, then to punish me, then to completely waste and ruin whatever potential or talent I may have had for intelligence work, after its attempt to murder me failed, which instead of killing me, "only" caused a permanent neurological disability.

From a consideration of the circumstances, my knowledge, and the evidence I have gathered thus far, it appears that "Republican intelligence agents" and Air Force spooks tricked me into taking a prescription of a neurotoxic drug, by having an agent give me a cup of bad coffee during a student coffee break, thus requiring me to go to sick call, where it was arranged that a doctor prescribe the poisonous drug which was then given to me by the pharmacist. It was the pure, "100% extract of belladonna", rather than the 10% "tincture" solution, a dosage which was ten times the prescribed dosage. Therefore, the dosage—"24 drops of in warm water before meals, three times per day" (72 drops per day)—was the equivalent to 720 drops of tincture of belladonna per day, and clearly a potentially lethal dosage, with little doubt remaining that the intent was to effect my death, to be explained posthumously as a "suicide" or "accidental overdose".

On Nov. 6, 1956, the presidential election was held, and Ike had won. Before I had even met Commander Thomas B. Hayward, I had already been poisoned and had survived. As a Republican

naval officer, connected to the O.N.I, Hayward's job apparently had to do with carrying out an illegal political order from the Eisenhower Re-election Committee—possibly on request from Vice-President Richard Nixon or the fanatical right wing SAC head, General LeMay—to shut me up at all costs. The first indication that the spooks were involved in my fate was when I had been chosen just prior to the poisoning, by an Airborne jumpmaster who had come to Keesler, to be the "combat controller", in Ike's contemplated U.S. military intervention in Hungary during the revolt of 1956. This was apparently a "last minute" grandstand play concocted either by Eisenhower or Nixon—more likely by Nixon—to "insure" their re-election. I'll wager that Nixon pushed it and Eisenhower stopped it.

As the Combat Controller, I would have been the first man on the ground, where I was to set up a landing operation for our entire invasion, spearheaded by airborne divisions, and to land our planes in a massive assault. It was a tall order for an 18-year-old kid. I was led to believe that I was chosen because I was in superb physical condition, knew how to shoot, and was pretty tough. They wanted a man who could survive at least long enough to carry out the job of getting our forces on the ground so they could engage the Russian troops. Like a fool, I was ready, willing and able to do it.

In retrospect, I realized that I would have probably been one of the first men killed, thus eliminating any further problem of a possible leak regarding the KGB's record-setting records-sabotage operation. There would have been a 97% chance of my being killed in the operation. Lucky for me, the plan to intervene in Hungary was abandoned by Eisenhower, so it was time for plan of elimination of Airman William Lyne #2, which was to poison me.

Here is a case where covert intelligence operatives within the military were involved in a purely partisan, attempted political assassination of a loyal American military man to cover up a politically explosive spy scandal, because it might have prevented a Republican politician's re-election. And for that reason alone, they actually coddled the Soviet agents, and helped the Soviets keep the spy scandal secret from the American and Russian people!

After I had begun to take the belladonna as prescribed—which was the equivalent of 720 drops of tincture of belladonna per day—I became so confused that I did not even realize that my disorientation was caused by the belladonna. Belladonna is a hypnotic neurotoxin, composed of several alkaloids, including scopolamine, one of the drugs of choice for Nazi SS interrogators during WW II. Because of its horrible effects, it could induce many subjects to talk rather than to be forced to endure another dose of the drug. According to one of my dictionaries, scopolamine is, "A drug used to dilate pupils of eyes, as a depressant, to produce a partial stupor known as "twilight sleep", and to induce confession in criminals."

At that point, I began to have uncontrollable sleep attacks in class, which caused the instructors to begin disciplinary measures, and to do such things as to slap a stick loudly on the table in front of me whenever I began to drop off. This caused PTSD (post traumatic stress disorder). Even when being humiliated, by being ordered to stand at attention during class in front of a large floor fan having no protective grille on it, I still fell asleep. Thanks to a quick-thinking fellow student, who blocked my fall just as I lost consciousness, and was falling into the fan blades, a serious accident was narrowly averted. I was then cruelly hauled before boards of review, in my disoriented state, where I was ordered to explain why I kept falling asleep in class. I could only answer, "I don't know, Sir, but I can't help it."

I was then ordered to appear before the commandant of the GCA school—an eccentric warrant officer, who wore Napoleonic locks (I swear I'm not making this up)—joined by a master sergeant named Ackermann. The two promised me that, if I could make it through the school, they would make me a part of their intelligence "team" on a covert mission into Port Said, Egypt. I found out that the warrant officer and the sergeant were both colonels, using assumed names and ranks. It appeared that they were unaware that I was being poisoned. Meanwhile, I was still unaware that the belladonna was even a poison, or that it was causing the problem, so I could produce no plausible excuse, or even bring up the issue. My

judgment was severely clouded, to say the least. The two officers must have been Democrats, who were unaware of the secret Republican plan to eliminate me, unless the "covert mission" was another plan of elimination.

About that time, as I was visiting the base service club in the evening, I was approached by two intelligence agents, and asked, "Are you William R. Lyne, AF 18510695?" I answered "Yes." One of the agents then said, "We're here to inform you that the KGB cell you uncovered at Lackland was caught. Your report to the adjutant turned out to be true. We are breaking security procedures by even telling you about this, because the incident is classified, so don't tell anyone we are involved. We know you are having troubles, so we will try to help you."

Belladonna in such a high dosage makes you look and act like a zombie, a virtual "living dead". I could neither sleep restfully at night, nor awaken fully during the day. At night, I began to hang out alone in the numerous dives in Biloxi, Mississippi. Due to my disorientation, my inability to explain my sudden sleep attacks, and the morbid and melancholy effects of the belladonna, together with my being washed out of the GCA school at no fault of my own, I became very distraught, even suicidal. I had been a top student, wide-awake and promising, but I was going down, and there was nothing I could do in my drugged state of mind to stop it.

While in one of the Biloxi bars, after midnight on a weekend, I was visited again by two different intelligence agents, who said they would try to help me, even though regulations prohibited them from doing so. In retrospect, years later, that all seemed so very strange to me, that they had to "violate regulations" in order to help an airman who had discovered a KGB cell, done his fellow Air Force members a great service, saved the taxpayers many millions of dollars, and was being poisoned, washed out of his school, and demoted. Again, these guys didn't seem to be part of the political assassination squad, because they didn't try to attribute blame to the KGB. As professional intelligence agents, at least they knew that the KGB couldn't have manipulated everything on the base. They probably

knew my "problems" were political ones anyway, but couldn't say more.

There being absolutely no legal representative to fight for me, even myself, while under diminished capacity, in a stupor, I signed whatever papers they put before me, just to try to make the problems go away. After I was removed from the school, demoted, fined, and placed on menial detail, I stopped taking the belladonna. The extreme melancholia subsided, but the symptoms of narcolepsy remained.

At that point, in spite of the poisoning, I had survived. In retrospect, I now realize that, before the November 6th election, I was supposed to die from a "drug overdose", undoubtedly to be explained subsequently as a "probable suicide", due to my "apparent despondency over being washed out of the school", a despondency which they had so skillfully created through the MK-Ultra, trauma-based mind control methods, by which time the bottle of uncut belladonna extract would probably have been replaced by a "10% tincture solution", to cover the conspirators' tracks.

But my survival had created another problem: To prevent me from discovering that the poisoning had caused the "discipline" problems and the narcolepsy, and from realizing that it was part of the Republican plan to eliminate me. That was when Republican Tom Hayward was chosen to visit with me.

The spooks must have asked themselves, "Who is an absolutely loyal, trustworthy Republican officer, who can be relied upon to do our dirty work, to go to Keesler, to gain Lyne's confidence, and convince him that the KGB, and not the Republican party or the Air Force is responsible for his brain injury?" The fact that Hayward was Navy and not Air Force, should have told me that the problem originated outside the Air Force, but after all, I was still taking the drug, and my judgment was clouded. The drug also enhances one's suggestibility, something discovered by Nazi interrogators. Eddie Hayward, Tom Hayward's younger brother, was my roommate and friend, in whom I sometimes confided, so that, together with Hayward's high rank—his "enhanced credibility"—could be used to



convince me that neither the Air Force nor the Republican party had anything to do with my strange, inexplicable problems.

The idea that all the circumstances—such as my medical condition—would be unknown to the intelligence agencies during the bogus "national security" covert operation, was ludicrous. In such a case, every single circumstance would be known. The Air Force knew all along why I was having uncontrollable sleep attacks, because they had ordered the poisoning, and they knew exactly what the effects of belladonna in a large dosage would be.

After I had survived, and exhibited for the first time the classic symptoms of narcolepsy, they also knew, in November, 1956, what the medical profession did not learn until the year 2000, that narcolepsy could be caused by the ingestion of neurotoxins, because they can destroy specialized protein cells in the hypothalamus which produce hypocretin (A.K.A. "orexin"), the hormone which regulates sleep and diet. Of course, hypocretin had not even been discovered in 1956, but the Air Force knew very well that I had been converted from an exceptionally sharp-witted and "wide awake" airman, to a narcoleptic after ingestion of the drug.

There was no longer any talk of making me part of a "covert intelligence team." By that time, the Air Force knew that I was permanently damaged. I could no longer consider becoming a jet pilot or an air traffic controller, because I had narcolepsy, and they knew it. In fact, one of the 'counselors' they sent me to, a disgruntled major (who was not a psychologist, but had been assigned to a detail counseling airmen, because he had a college course in psychology), told me I had narcolepsy, but then misinformed me, saying that it was a purely "psychological problem"—a "defense mechanism"—which was my "...attempt to avoid taking responsibility for my actions, by falling asleep." That of course was his "basic Freud 101" speaking, which was wrong. That was clearly a fraudulent, spook-designed "diagnosis" which was intended to make me think it was all "my fault".

They pretended not to know about the belladonna, but my medical record would be in the investigative file in such a case. It

may turn out in the future that the evidence of the belladonna prescription was obliterated from my records. After all, they had covered their tracks very well up to that point, so why not? The fact that they had gone to such extremes of bogus psychology, and of using high-ranking liars, to avoid MY discovery of THEIR responsibility for causing my narcolepsy, and all the other so-called "discipline problems" I had, despite the obvious fact that similar problems would continue so long as I remained in the Air Force, showed that they had no concern for my human rights, and were willing to go to any extremes to achieve their ends.

Commander Thomas Hayward came to Keesler and went with Eddie and me to our squadron mess hall for our Thanksgiving dinner, in 1956, which was on the early date of Nov. 15, because Nov. 1 had fallen on a Thursday. He was warm and friendly, a decorated Navy hero in WW II, who had been awarded the Navy Cross for having removed a hot shell casing from a large naval gun on a battleship, which was jammed in the breech, during a battle in the South Pacific. By removing the shell with his bare arms, burning them, in order to get the big gun back into operation, he had purportedly risked life and limb, "above and beyond the call of duty". He made a favorable impression on me, as reflected in my book, *Pentagon Aliens*, since, at the time of its writing, I had not yet become aware of his duplicity and betrayal of my trust.

Tom knew all about my discovery of the KGB cell, down to the last detail. He said he had come to "help" me. He told me that he believed that my problems were "being caused by the KGB". His younger brother, Eddie, had been with me ever since basic training and the Lackland Bugle Corps, in which I was first bugler. I had left Lackland with an "excellent" rating. There was no sign of narcolepsy there, or anywhere else before my enlistment.

In the GCA school, I had been one of about three top students who vied for the top scores. My grades were later falsified to make me look like a poor student, and to justify my removal from the school for "sleeping in class", "improper attitude", and "insufficient grades." Later, I would receive an FAA certificate by mail, which

had the proper grades I had made on the written tests for Control Tower Operator, and they were good grades, quite at odds with those shown in my records. I guess the conspirators missed that one. The label "improper attitude" was due to the fact, even when threatened and coerced while I was under the effects of the drug, that I still wouldn't "admit" that I was willfully falling asleep, because I knew that I had gotten plenty of sleep, had never had the problem before, and had exerted every bit of will-power I could muster, in effort to stay awake, to no avail.

Eddie had seen me go from a top student and airman, to a broken and dejected, stupefied wash-out, who was the victim of poisoning and drug-induced narcolepsy, which was permanent.

I appreciated what appeared to be genuine support from Tom, though I didn't quite understand his reasoning regarding the KGB being responsible for my sleep attacks, and hadn't even become aware of the permanent narcolepsy, or connected it to the belladonna, because I was still taking the drug and was in "twilight sleep" at the time. I hadn't even begun to separate the temporary effects of belladonna ingestion. Those particularly severe effects were gone after I stopped taking it, at which point I then began to distinguish them from the permanent effects of narcolepsy, which I was just learning about and trying to understand, without any technical information regarding the condition.

I unsuccessfully tried very hard to get the problem under control. Going to bed early in the evening didn't stop or alleviate the problem, or even help it very much, which was a mystery to me, since it had never happened before. I would not connect all of the symptoms of narcolepsy, which I had experienced since October 1956, until I would read an article on narcolepsy in *Psychology Today* in 1977. For the first time in 21 years, I connected all the various classic symptoms of narcolepsy which I had exhibited since October 1956, just after I had begun taking the drug.

My first "hypnagogic hallucination" was while I was napping in my dormitory room, as Eddie Hayward sat in a chair nearby, working on a letter. My friends—Eddie Hayward, Joseph di Paulo,

and William Passmore—seemed to feel sorry for me, to see such a "sharp guy" like me go down. They must have thought I had gone crazy or something, or was becoming an alcoholic.

I was deceived by Tom Hayward for 44 years. It wasn't until late 2000, when I began to look closely at my old Air Force records, that I began to put it all into focus. Tom had detailed knowledge of the "classified" incident, which I had initially thought was due to his connection to ONI, but unless he had a "need to know", he shouldn't have been given access, or even have known about the incident or been inquisitive about it enough to seek access. His access had to do with carrying out the plan to shut me up, after the Nov. 6th election.

It recently became clear to me that his purpose was political damage control, after the fact. Covert Air Force intelligence operatives involved in the Republican plan had tried to murder me, intending to make it look like a suicide or an accidental drug overdose, but I had survived, but was left with a permanent neurological disability. Investigation even of that alone could lead back to the original motive, means and persons involved. That left the problem that I might figure it out, and attempt to get an investigation and possible prosecution of the criminals who had given the orders for my elimination, or that I might somehow get the information to the press. That could implicate the Republican party and maybe even Eisenhower himself. This was "Proto-Watergate", and probably involved Vice-President Nixon, since it had the imprint of his "M.O."

I find it very hard to accept the fact that a man of such high reputation, rank and warm personality, such as Tom Hayward, could lend himself to such an evil scheme, to deceive an innocent 18-year-old boy—who had performed admirably, by uncovering a nest of KGB records-saboteurs—into believing that "the Commies" had caused all his problems. When I reconsidered all the facts, in April 2001, I realized that the orders for an "executive action" (assassination) and cover-up, required Eisenhower's authorization.

Like Eisenhower, Tom was a loyal Republican. Republicans

were very strong in the Navy elite, Tom's forte. After all, hadn't he been a close friends with "The Little Giant", Senator John Tower, a former Navy carrier pilot? Hadn't he rose to the rank of Rear Admiral promoted to Chief of Naval Operations, under the Republican administration of Ronald Reagan? Was this his reward for dutifully playing the "political dirty tricks" game since 1956?

Ike or Nixon was apparently fearful of a political backlash from my discovery that Communist agents had brazenly sabotaged the Air Force Personnel Center, on their watch, right under the noses of the CIA, Air Force Intelligence and the FBI, a spy scandal which had secretly come to light in the wake of the 1956 presidential election. An 18-year-old total amateur, airman 3rd class, had exposed their gross ineptitude. If it reached the public, this could throw the election to the Democrats. That airman 3rd class (me) wasn't covered by a national security secrecy order, so he could talk about what he knew to the press, since he had acquired his knowledge of the incident through "innocent means."

To the President, I was apparently a greater threat than the Communist agents, who were not even prosecuted. The treatment I received was much worse than that given to the Communist agents, who were merely transferred to the Army, so they could be "watched more closely." I, on the other hand, had been given a "life sentence" to the "prison of narcolepsy", without a possibility of parole.

News of the incident could have influenced the election to be held on Nov. 6th, during which time I was turned into a zombie. The brownie-point-sucking Republican naval officer, Tom Hayward, was sent to lie to me, to use his high credentials and winning personality to protect Ike's career, probably at the request of Richard Nixon and General Curtis LeMay.

It was an ironic turn of events, considered in retrospect. In 1955, Eisenhower had come to Waco, Texas, on the campaign trail. During the parade through downtown Waco, I watched the parade on T.V. with my grandmother, Nancy Lou Bertha (Richardson) Lyne, in my aunt's house, near Guthrie Drive. As the parade ended,

the phone rang, and Grandma Lyne answered. In a few minutes, she mysteriously asked me to accompany her outside. It was a chilly, cloudy and windy day. We walked out to a small hillock just outside the rear fence, about 50 yards from the intersection of Guthrie Drive and a major highway.

A long, black, open-topped Lincoln limousine eased up on the shoulder of the road. President Eisenhower stood up, faced us, and waved his arm. Grandma had a little white hanky, which she waved in the wind, as tears streaked down her cheeks. No one else was present, except Eisenhower, two men in the limousine, my grandma, and I. My boyhood friend's father, the Chief of Secret Service, Charles Warren, Sr., a Southern Cheyenne, was one of the men in the car.

Ike and Grandma stood for a moment, viewing one another wistfully across the distance, then Eisenhower slowly sat back down, and the limousine slowly pulled away, as Grandma sobbed quietly into her handkerchief, and we returned to the house.

The only possible connection I could make between Grandma and Ike was the fact that she had lived in San Antonio with my Aunt Opal, just after my grandfather's death in 1922, which was the same time that Ike was stationed at Ft. Sam Houston Army Base. My coach in Waco, "Maj" William Kiethly, had been on Ike's staff during WW II, just as my cousin's father-in-law, retired Air Force Colonel Reinhart had been. Colonel Reinhart had gone to his grave with the belief that the Air Force was incapable of corruption, the shining example of a moral force for good that he had known in WW II and afterward. Major Kiethly had a high opinion of me. Someone procured a Presidential appointment to the Air Force Academy, from Eisenhower, for me, when I entered the Air Force at age 17, but I couldn't accept it because I was a high school dropout.

In 1956, Eisenhower had apparently ordered my elimination, either that, or someone below him had done the dirty deed, but the motive was to protect the White House from the political repercussions of a spy scandal which showed military stupidity under

a general/president. That may have been considered unforgivable by enough of the American electorate to upset the election results.

It was not until late 2000 that I discovered that I had been reassigned to intelligence, while I was still in GCA school, and before I was given the poison and removed from the school.

A few days after Tom's visit in 1956,<sup>1</sup> I attended a lecture at the base theater, by Sir Arthur C. Clarke, on "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena". Clarke's lecture was based on the lie that flying saucers were not even real, and that all sightings could be explained as mirages, weather anomalies, weird clouds, etc.

After the lecture, I approached the podium, filed through a short line, and introduced myself to Clarke with a handshake, saying, "Dr. Clarke, I'm very pleased to meet you. I enjoyed your lecture, but both you and I know that you're a goddamned liar, and that flying saucers are real, man-made flying machines, powered by electricity. I saw one of them up close in 1953, so I know they are real, and you could see the electrical discharges, so you can't fool me."

Clarke smiled wryly, as he shook my hand, and said that he was glad to meet me also. I knew that Clarke knew the truth, but had been appointed by the British Intelligence Services, the CIA, and the U.S.A.F., to come to Keesler and probably many other American bases, to use his prestige and speaking skills to convince regular Air Force personnel that flying saucers did not even exist. Only the elite knew the truth, except for me. He represented the official, government, "pseudo-skeptical" position in the "two-pronged attack", his high credentials being intended to add credibility to his lies.

I wondered what it was like for Clarke to meet an 18-year-old American airman third-class, who wasn't fooled in the least. The fact that he was not angered by my accusation showed that he had a reserved appreciation for my rationality, and was not insulted by the truth. He was ordered to lie, but here was a young man who knew it!

About three days later, I was sent to a "personnel pool", where

I was "reassigned" to the intelligence field (even though my records show that I had already been reassigned to intelligence, weeks before, pursuant to a mysterious, secret, "Report # 5").

Even though they tried to make me believe that the KGB was responsible, I now reject that idea because that would have required them to have control over the guy who gave me the bad coffee (possible), the medical appointments clerk and the doctor he assigned me to, and the pharmacist (very unlikely). This caused a permanent, neurological disorder, which made me unfit for "military intelligence" (excuse the oxymoronic expression) work, because I had no treatment or medication whatsoever for the disorder at the time. I was viciously and tortuously kicked out of the GCA school I was in, was demoted, given an Article 15 as disciplinary punishment, fined, dishonored, and placed on demeaning details as further punishment. After having done that, the Air Force transferred me to Lockbourne AFB, Ohio, gave me a Top Secret Clearance in an effort to shut me up, and buried me in an obscure SAC intelligence office, as an intelligence clerk. There, still without medical treatment, the same vicious punishment was continued until the time of my discharge, all because of the uncontrollable symptoms I suffered from their poisoning of me.

The reason for all this cruel treatment was pure politics. Specifically, the 1956 Eisenhower Re-election Committee, the Republican Party, and Dwight Eisenhower feared that my discovery, if made known to the public, could throw the election to the Democrats. Maybe this came from Nixon, well-known for his underhanded tactics, I would say. I had uncovered a KGB operation which had sabotaged the nerve center of the entire Air Force. The KGB agents were responsible for the sabotage of the records of, and potential mis-assignment of everyone coming into the Air Force during their time in operation...many thousands of personnel.

Many KGB agents were undoubtedly routed into critical jobs and even into Air Force counter intelligence, and an unknown number of personnel were routed into fields in which they were bound to be incompetent, due to the scrambling of or tampering



with their tests and aptitude scores. At the very minimum, I had saved the Air Force many millions—possibly billions—of dollars, and probably many lives and aircraft, and for all that, I was cruelly and viciously punished. In retrospect, If I had known beforehand what would happen to me, I would have walked right on by and let the KGB go on its merry, mischievous way. My health will suffer to the end of my life for what the Air Force did to me, and I'm lucky to be alive. Apparently, no one was thankful for what I did. In fact, they were terrified of the truth and what it might do to their future. Imagine the Republicans—Vice-President Nixon, President Eisenhower, and right-wing General LeMay—reacting to that. They wanted no public prosecution or press releases on it, even though it was bigger than the Rudolf Abel arrest, the Aldrich Ames arrest, or the Richard Hanssen arrest, because the damage involved thousands of personnel, all under the administration of General Dwight David Eisenhower, himself a military man, whose political career was jeopardized by my discovery. The political implications of public knowledge would have been devastating. How could Eisenhower have let that happen? The best way to describe the incident is "POLITICAL EMBARRASSMENT". And I was the unfortunate messenger...who was shot.

Instead of prosecuting the members of the KGB cell, which would have attracted public attention, they were transferred to the Army, and the incident was classified (to keep the press from finding out), but since I had no clearance at the time of my discovery, I was not bound by a national security agreement, so they in effect persecuted me into oblivion instead. I was transferred to a SAC base in Ohio—Lockborne AFB—which was directly under the authority of the trusted right-wing head of the Strategic Air Command, General Curtis LeMay, where I could be oppressed and controlled. There was no interest in doing what was right or just, but rather to pursue partisan political expediency, through a criminal conspiracy, in service to continued political control by the current Republican administration in Washington.

This was clearly a case of treason, since the Republican Party

gave "aid and comfort to the enemies of the United States", for purely partisan political purposes.

The indelible imprint the incident had made upon me, has been inescapably driven home to me, each and every day and night since then, by the symptoms of narcolepsy which I have struggled with ever since. Through the first few years, I never came to grips with the problem as a disability, because I was in denial. So long as I could be involved in dynamic physical activity, in my youth, I was able to continue to perform on an acceptable level, by exercising extraordinary concentration. Whenever I had to sit in a class for a long time, which was somewhat boring, or when I had not had a lot of sleep the night before, the problem persisted. For 16 years—between 1962 and 1978—before I began getting regular medication, I drove vehicles which had beds in the back, so I could take a nap whenever the narcolepsy hit me while driving. In late 1977, I first began getting regular medication.

Back in early March, 1962, I entered training for the U.S. Peace Corps, and was sent to Puerto Rico for training. This was the site of the second incident involving the CIA and the spooks, in which I was booted out of Peace Corps training for what I later discovered—over four years later—was the false allegation made by the CIA itself, to President John F. Kennedy, that I was one of its agents. Again, I as the messenger, was 'shot'. The lie to Kennedy appeared to have been related to an incident involving my discovery, around April, 1962, that the Russians were installing ICBM silos and missiles in Cuba. I had discovered this while in Peace Corps training, near Arecibo, Puerto Rico, when I was approached at a rural cantina by an old Puerto Rican man. The man explained that he had been going back and forth to Cuba in his boat, running a small black-marketeering and smuggling operation between Puerto Rico and Cuba. He emerged from a nearby pier, approached me, and excitedly told me what he had seen in Cuba, as he had crawled up in the grass, near an installation near Havana. He described the presence of Russian troops, and the large-scale construction of what were apparently ICBM silos, complete with missiles, and batteries

of anti-aircraft surface-to-air ("SAM") missiles, to protect against air attacks or U-2 surveillance. The man had then urgently made the 1200-mile trip in his boat back to Arecibo as fast as he could, in order to report this important information.

I immediately relayed this information to four men and a woman whom I knew to be CIA agents, who were in my Peace Corps training group, so it could be checked out. I expected a U-2 flight to be conducted as soon as possible, to get positive photo-confirmation of this strategic information. History shows this to be true, although the version told to the public contains several lies.

Two of the CIA agents leaked the misinformation that I was a CIA agent to Fidel Castro's agents, when they visited the Peace Corps training base, followed by Castro's radio broadcasts accusing the U.S. of planting its CIA agents in the Peace Corps. This was done because the CIA and the Republican party wanted to make a shambles out of Kennedy's Peace Corps, which they had already infiltrated. After Kennedy had taken the bait, he signed an executive edict which stated that no person who had been in the CIA could be in the Peace Corps. The CIA, through Kennedy's gullibility, scapegoated me and several other innocent parties—none of whom were CIA agents—by kicking us out for being "CIA agents", yet failing to tell any of us why we were being kicked out.

Meanwhile, none of the four real agents was kicked out, and the CIA illegally maintained its presence in the Peace Corps in defiance to Kennedy's edict. Their hatred of Kennedy was apparently greater than their respect for the rule of law and the constitution under which our republic is supposed to operate.

Just before my departure from the Peace Corps training facility at Barranquitas, Puerto Rico—I was seen off by a sizeable contingency of my Puerto Rican friends—who carried placards protesting my being thrown out—and with a tearful Hispanic girl from Laredo, Texas, in the background, afraid to come forward to kiss me goodbye. Meanwhile, the CIA agents had given me a bunch of muck on the Peace Corps, which they apparently expected me to give to the press on my return to West Texas, where they had

already arranged for interviews and a TV appearance.

As later documented, and faithfully reflected in the recent movie, "Thirteen Days", the information on the Russian ICBMs did not reach the President for at least six more months, and the President was also falsely led to believe that the ICBMs—which the old man had described to me in April—were not being installed in Cuba until late October, 1962. Neither President Kennedy nor the movie writers apparently ever knew of this lie. The possible reasons the CIA withheld this information from Kennedy for so long are all bad:

(1) The CIA, in its incompetence, may have ignored the information I gave them, dismissing it as a rumor, until it became so painfully apparent that they couldn't ignore it; or,

(2) the CIA may have wanted to "cut Kennedy short"....to make it a "big surprise", so they could evoke the most extreme reaction from Kennedy, possibly even to create a nuclear war.

In view of the previous discovery I had made in 1956, the CIA should have realized that the information I gave them was valid, and I'm relatively certain they acted upon it and had U-2 confirmation on it for six months before they told Kennedy about it, and General LeMay made certain Kennedy didn't know about it.

The other lie—that I was a CIA agent—was not disclosed to me until a 1966 meeting with a CIA recruiter at the University of Texas at Austin.

Incredibly, after trying to murder me and causing my narcolepsy in 1956, and scapegoating me in 1962, the CIA attempted to recruit me in 1966, 1974, 1975, 1977 and 1989, in various capacities. Though I have never worked for them, in 1962 they told President Kennedy that I did. It just goes to show that even the President can be lied to with impunity by the CIA.

It was a turning point...an "epiphany" if you will...for me, when I read in October, 1962, that the President had just "discovered" the Russian plot to install ICBMs in Cuba, which I had discovered and reported to the CIA six months earlier. Meanwhile, though I was still in the dark at that time as to why I was kicked out

of the Peace Corps, I knew that the military and the CIA were concealing strategic information from the President, their boss, Commander-in-Chief of U.S. armed forces. If the President was being denied such critical, national security information, I asked myself, how was he supposed to insure our protection? Wasn't that treason? Did the generals and spooks care so little for us that they were willing to risk our suffering the possible consequences of a nuclear holocaust, by denying intelligence to the President until it was almost too late to avoid a nuclear war?

In a Feb. 11, 2001 press interview on the arrest of FBI agent/alleged Russian mole Richard Hanssen, President George W. Bush said, "I just want everyone out there to know that, if you've been false to a trust...if you've betrayed a trust...we're gonna come after you." I asked myself, what if the government is false to a trust?

The government had been false to its trust to me so many times...in 1956, by giving me a potentially lethal dose of a neurotoxic drug which caused permanent damage, and in 1962 by falsely scapegoating me as a "CIA agent", while lying to President Kennedy, and by shooting at my wife in 1983 and causing the miscarriage of our first child, a girl, and almost causing my wife to die. After all that, I view what it says mostly as lies.

As I see it, the "cloak and dagger" intrigues provide too many opportunities for illegal political manipulation, as the tools of the evil conspirators who create them. Instead of protecting our national security, they endanger it even more. In addition, a climate of hatred toward Americans has been created, so that we cannot travel abroad without being suspected of working for the spooks.

After the terrorist attack of September 11, 2001, it became obvious that the CIA and FBI are incompetent, that the White House gave the Afghani Taliban 43 million dollars only three months before, and that the CIA trained Osama bin Laden via the Pakistani ISI (intelligence service), probably including the techniques of trauma-based mind-control to use on his suicide stooges.

## The CIA's UFOlogy Double-Whammy

I had realized much earlier in life that the CIA (through its predecessors) had created both Project Bluebook and the UFOlogy field, to conceal UFO propulsion technology from the people. My contact with intelligence agencies, aside from confirming my earlier suspicions, had done little more than tell me what they were supposed to do, and revealed what they had failed to do, when under a duty to do so. It taught me to look for the motivations behind the various CIA frauds and failures in respect to the American people, and many others in the world, who don't deserve such abuse. Since I realize that all the major governments of the world possess UFO technology, yet keep it secret, such secrecy in the name of "national security" is the biggest fraud of all, especially when the technology could liberate our citizens from energy slavery.

We know of government frauds only because of blunders by its employees, but such "blunders" can be faked. A prime example of a faked government blunder is revealed by the circumstances surrounding the Condon Report, in which a government plan to use "non-believers" to propagate false propaganda was intentionally exposed, due to a feigned "accidental" discovery of a "secret" memo, dated Aug. 9, 1966, written by Robert Low, project "coordinator". In October, 1966, the Air Force selected Dr. Edward U. Condon of the University of Colorado in Boulder to head a committee to do an allegedly "objective, scientific study" of the UFO phenomenon. Low's "secret" memo was "inadvertently" placed into the unclassified "open files folder" under the heading, AIR FORCE CONTRACT AND BACKGROUND, so it could be "discovered" by a researcher for NICAP, Maj. Donald Kehoe's UFO (CIA front) organization. The memo<sup>1</sup> stated, in pertinent part (emphasis mine), as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup>from Flying Saucer Fiasco, John G. Fuller, LOOK magazine (May 14, 1968).

"...Our study would be conducted almost exclusively by non-believers who, although they couldn't possibly prove a negative result, could and probably would add an impressive body of evidence that there is no reality to the observations. The trick would be, I think, to describe the project so that, to the public, it would appear a totally objective study but, to the scientific community, would present the image of a group of nonbelievers trying their best to be objective, but having an almost zero expectation of finding a saucer. One way to do this would be to stress investigation, not of the physical phenomena, hut rather of the people who do the observing—the psychology and sociolosy of persons and groups who report seeing UFO's. If the emphasis were put here, rather than on examination of the old question of the physical reality of the saucers, I think the scientific community would quickly get the message"... "I'm inclined to feel at this early stage that, if we set up the thing right and take pains to get the proper people involved and have success in presenting the image we want to present to the scientific community, we could carry the job off to our benefit..."

This memo, contrary to the false idea being created—that it was a "smoking gun"—was actually a cheap "throw-away", "Saturday-night special", being thrown into the scene of the crime to be later discovered by "investigators".

Dr. Condon was a "highly-credentialed" figurehead, used to add false credibility, while Low was probably the CIA point-man, since his memo was dated two months before Condon's selection. For maximum effect, it was made to appear painfully clear from the memo that the purpose of the committee was to create the false illusion of scientific objectivity, and to convince the public of the "non-existence" of UFOs.

Therefore, the rationale for the alleged study was to make it appear to be focused on the personal psychology and sociological aspects of witnesses and UFO groups, to inflame their indignation, while conspicuously avoiding the physical reality of UFOs or the technology observed by witnesses. This was similar to Project Bluebook, which was to ostensibly pose as the official depository of

the public's UFO sightings and photos, in order to "study" and "understand" the UFO "phenomenon", but having as its ulterior purpose the collection and concealment of objective reports by rational witnesses, and photographs which revealed the government's classified UFOs.

Posing as the "scientific investigators", the government hucksters of Project Bluebook were red herrings actually set up to intercept data from the uncontrolled publics' observations regarding secret UFO technology. In other words, to catch the inevitable leaks.

Meanwhile, the hucksters of the Condon Committee were conspicuously set up as red herrings, to fabricate the false appearance of a "government cover-up of government-alien contact". It skirted the issue of technology which might appear to some to prove the existence of "alien" UFOs, and changed the focus from technological to psychological and sociological. Then, by letting all this be known to the general public and UFOlogy dupes through the NICAP group...including the idea that the Condon Committee intended to cast the pall of neurosis, insanity or fraud upon all rational witnesses...who had been suckered into believing that, by filing their reports with Project Bluebook, that "our government" might be able to "figure out what UFOs are", only added to the induced paranoia of the UFOlogy dupes.

The fact that they designed this program to misinterpret sightings and witnesses, shows that they already knew everything about UFOs, especially since Project Bluebook was shut down in 1969. Shortly before that time, UFOs were sighted taking off from a military airport in the Ukraine, by American scientists, as they rode by in a train while on their way to a scientific conference in Kazakhstan. That no longer left any doubt that the Soviets also had the technology.

Consequently, four of the first five members selected for the Condon Committee were psychologists, while coordinator Robert Low had an M.B.A., with a B.S. in electrical engineering.

On Oct. 8, 1966, Condon was quoted by the New York Times as saying, "...It is improbable they (UFOs) exist..." "...The view



that UFOs are hallucinatory will be a subject of our investigation, to discover what it is that makes people imagine they see things." This statement, true to Low's memo of two months earlier, was intended to play into NICAP's agenda, and was published in the New York Times so it would reach the most people.

The Condon Committee and Maj. Donald Kehoe's NICAP organization represented two government "prongs" which are discussed later in more detail. Meanwhile, by its exclusive, official control over the gathering and concealment of rational UFO reports, Project Bluebook, headed by J. Allen Hynek, served both of these "prongs", by denial of information regarding rational reports to the public—thus supporting the government's irrational denials—while creating a vacuum of information which UFOlogy groups could fill with the begged question of an "alien presence".

NICAP and the Condon Committee's conduct was designed to create a dramatic conflict intended to polarize and divide the public between one or the other prong, leaving absolutely no "Most Rational Alternative" in the "middle"...the arena of logic and reason.

It was a nice touch to have a member of Kehoe's group 'discover' the allegedly misplaced "secret" memo, which was intended to expose the government's "official" agenda of manipulating the public. This was so the UFOlogists could scream "Censorship!" and was intended to add false credibility to the idea of a "...cover-up of a government-alien liaison." "Major" Donald Kehoe's military credentials added enhanced credibility to he and his group of counter-hucksters: The Quixotic "fighting marine", leading his platoon in a battle against insurmountable government secrecy concealing "alien" visits.

Kehoe was associated with J. Allen Hynek through something called "Project Lure"<sup>2</sup>, which was allegedly created to "lure" aliens into approaching certain sites prepared by them, to establish human contact with the "aliens", but the real object of this scam was to

---

<sup>2</sup>Major Donald E. Kehoe, *Aliens from Space...The Real Story of Unidentified Flying Objects* (1973).

sucker that segment of the interested public which did not agree with the government's pseudo-skeptical denials, into believing that aliens were actually visiting earth. This also showed that Hynek and Air Force Intelligence were definitely involved in spreading the begged question of alien visitations.

The closure of Project Bluebook in 1969 represented a shift in government strategy, probably resulting from the fact that Bluebook would no longer deter the intelligence interests of Russia, which clearly had the technology by that time. From that point on, the only remaining "enemy" was the public.

It is revealing to compare the prior agenda of Air Force contractors as stated in the leaked Low memo--to deflect the gist of the investigation from physical reality to psychological causes or aberrations--to statements by French UFOlogist, Jacques Vallee, in *Passport to Magonia* (1969), in which he built upon the Swiss psychologist C.G. Jung's "collective unconscious"/"archetypal images"/Tarot card hypothesis, to depict UFOs as a "sociological phenomenon".... "...manifestations of the collective unconscious" (an theory on which Jung himself had already reversed his position in respect to UFOs, as disclosed by a newspaper interview given by him while visiting Alamogordo, New Mexico).

We can see that the agenda of the CIA/OSI UFOlogists had been boosted by Robert Low's "secret" memo—which had so conspicuously fallen into the public's hands through NICAP (as if the government couldn't have retrieved it)—which laid out the "official prong" parameters under which the Air Force and CIA required the Condon Committee to operate. Meanwhile, it can be seen that Vallee's work coincided with the "unofficial prong" parameters represented by UFOlogy and NICAP, except a little more toward the middle. Whether by coincidence or intent, the effect was the same as if he were operating under the OSI agenda.

Since my 1993 first edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon* was published, there have even been a few in the UFO community who have accused me of being a "CIA agent". I can only laugh at this, and my own mild irritation, since, according to my own analysis

of the UFO situation—extending for over 50 years—I should therefore be trying to convince you that UFOs are extraterrestrial in origin, or natural or paranormal phenomena, as covert CIA UFOlogists do, or espousing the "alien lizard-people" "party line". Instead, I'm exposing technology that our government conceals on behalf of the powers that be, to protect its cozy partnership with the powerful economic interests. As Hitler said, "One hand washes the other."

My lifelong research shows that UFOs are exclusively man-made electric flying machines, invented by Nikola Tesla before 1900. I don't expect anyone who has their head screwed on straight to believe that I am a CIA agent, even though President Kennedy was finally convinced it was true. This was after he questioned the CIA's veracity, by sending his brother-in-law, R. Sargent Shriver, to spend a few days hanging around with me in Puerto Rico, to try to determine whether or not the CIA was lying to him about me. Hindsight now shows that he should have heeded those suspicions, and rejected the CIA lies.

I do not think that I can sue for libel, slander or defamation for being called a CIA agent, and it is doubtful that the government's judges would consider such an accusation damaging or defamatory. Anyone foolish enough to believe I am a CIA agent, after reading my books, is tragically pathetic, laughable and stupid.

Even if a person is not a "card-carrying" member of the CIA, if that person does the CIA's covert work for it, by spreading what I call the "pseudo-skeptic" or "pseudo-paranormalist" party line, they are just as much an agent as if they are on the payroll. You could think of them as the "CIA Auxiliary". By "covert work", I mean someone who surreptitiously does the CIA's work, but conceals or denies employment by, or association with, the CIA. This does not apply to me, since, as a concerned citizen, I only reported what I knew to be strategic information, which had inadvertently fallen into my lap. Nothing I ever did in this respect was "for the government", only "for the people", and I was never paid a red cent for it.

On the other hand, if a CIA employee were to sabotage the work of the CIA, they could be subject to prosecution for sabotaging their "mission". As such, if I were a CIA employee, I could be accused of sabotaging the CIA's UFOlogy M.O., by publishing my books, but as a civilian, I am not subject to prosecution, only harassment and suppression, sometimes through lawsuits or threats of lawsuits, as well as interference with the distribution of my books, with my speaking engagements, and my radio interviews.

For example, on Feb. 19, 2001, I received a call from Art Bell, requesting a telephone interview, which he scheduled for Feb. 20, at 3:00 P.M. On Feb. 20, at 3:00 P.M., the phone service for the entire village of Lamy, New Mexico (where I live) was turned off at the main switchboard in Santa Fe. The service remained off until Feb. 21, 1:00 A.M., after Bell's night-time broadcast had begun, too late for me to call. The outage was reported on Feb. 20, but no work crew was dispatched, because the phone company knew that nothing was broken and that the government had turned off the service.

A phone company representative called the following morning, and acknowledged that the service had been interrupted at the main switchboard. When I asserted that I thought the FBI had done it, he stated, "I am prohibited from expressing an opinion on that matter." That, in effect, confirmed my allegation, since it showed that a secrecy order was in effect, which the phone company employee was required to obey, probably under the delusion that he was some sort of "patriot".

Vacillating Vallee

In the 1995 second edition of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, I stated that my two "Roswell" photos--one of which showed rhesus monkeys in G-Suits--were "...among the other things taken by a woman who (allegedly) associated..." "... and who had also lived with the French 'UFOlogist', Jacques Vallee, for two years." Vallee has disputed this woman's statements, so I have retracted them, and now apologize for them, since it is her word against Vallee's. Vallee (if the woman was speaking of the same Jacques Vallee, as there is

more than one), did not deserve the possible inferences which a reader might derive from reading *Pentagon Aliens*. I did not mean to imply that Vallee was an employee of the CIA or that he had a hand in stealing my photos. What Vallee deserves is a more in-depth analysis and critique, in the light of my "CIA M.O." criteria. None of Vallee's personal life is any of my business, but I continue to assert that everything I have said about his work, which is subject to fair criticism, is true to the best of my knowledge.

Sometimes Vallee talks like he wants to be a skeptic, à la Philip Klass, and sometimes he talks like he believes in aliens or strange beings or forces, and sometimes he even mentions "advanced secret government aircraft", but in my books, if someone parrots the paranormal party line, I object, and it doesn't matter whatever else they may pay lip service to.

In reviewing some of Jacques Vallee's UFOlogy statements through the years, it is obvious that he appears to vacillate between the two sides of what I call the CIA's "two-pronged attack" (pseudo-skeptical government denial, and UFOlogical paranormalism, respectively). These two "prongs" were designed to trap and crush reason—what I call the third, "Most Rational Alternative" ("MRA")—in the middle, the assertion that UFOs are exclusively man-made, and that there are no aliens present on earth. My additional assertion—supported by objective evidence and my own personal experiences—is that the CIA initially created and presently controls both sides of the debate—the two "prongs"—as well as the entire field of UFOlogy. The CIA seeks to control the "middle", anticipating the problems represented by my argument when it designed the program—in fact, the "why" for its creation of the program. Its total control of the field through its covert, paranormal-UFOlogists, and the conspicuous absence of my argument, prove this.

Vallee apparently tries to "occupy" the middle also, but doesn't belong there, because, instead of representing it as the arena of logic and reason which it naturally should be, as I do, he apparently depicts it—by his actions and statements—as an arena of vacillation,

in which confused or indecisive individuals are led to believe that the only option is a choice between the two irrational "prongs", as if the "MRA" does not even exist. Vallee is really a part of the paranormal prong, despite his attempts (sometimes) to separate himself from that designation. Logic is logic, and it can't be dodged even by evasiveness with oneself or others.

In early 2001, just after the announcement that I was to appear as a speaker in Santa Clara, California, at a two-day event entitled "Conspiracy.Con", I received a letter from David Alexander, an attorney representing Jacques Vallee, threatening to sue me for libel and defamation, for the statements I purportedly made about Vallee in *Pentagon Aliens* (third, renamed 1999 ed. of *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*). I had mentioned the name "Vallee" twice in the same context, and once in the index, so, without admitting guilt, I deleted the name, thereby mooting any claim. I also considered that, whatever important things I have to say can be concluded by anyone who reads and understands my books, without reference to a specific name, so it really isn't essential to mention any UFOlogist in a specific context, though it is often helpful.

Since the purpose of my book is to teach my method of analysis and understanding to my readers, so they can analyze UFOlogy for themselves, why not delete a name? After all, why should I allow the threat of a lawsuit to jeopardize my book? I therefore decided to write this chapter, to make myself clearer and to pursue particular issues more succinctly and in greater depth and detail, in regard to the work of Vallee and some others of that genre. I needed a more thorough treatment, in order to do justice to the public's needs.

I instinctively consider such threats to sue as attempts by the CIA to shut me up, since that type of strategy was used on me before, in relation to my energy R & D. Since it's possible that a court might conclude that I have overstepped certain boundaries, and that I might be hard put to justify what I said, I have retracted those particular statements in regard to Vallee, and will restate my accusation that the theft of my photos (and other things) was made on behalf of the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence, because they

were a "smoking gun" on the Roswell hoax, and leave it at that.

Vallee is a "public personality" and former public servant. I have never been a "public servant" as he was, when he was employed in Project Bluebook and perhaps some other government positions. Probably more than anyone else, Vallee established the "party line" of UFOlogical paranormalism (though he calls his theories "paraphysical", they are still a minor variant of "paranormal").

It would not only be an unreasonable violation of First Amendment rights, but also quite unrealistic to expect a court to grant Vallee a "King's X", giving him "royal immunity" and prohibiting anyone from mentioning, discussing or criticizing his ideas, since he has chosen to stick himself into the spotlight of scrutiny, and to continue to put in his "two cents" as the debate rolls along. If he can't stand the heat, he will have to disappear from the kitchen, perhaps in a similar way as his witness claimed the USS Eldridge disappeared (as you will read about below). Since he has made himself rather unavoidable, I decided to devote some time and energy to this chapter, to show what kinds of reactions I had to Vallee many years ago, as well as today.

By recently demanding my attention to his activities, through his threat to sue me—and to have all my books recalled and destroyed—Vallee has induced me to focus on his past, to get a more complete idea of what his work has been all about.

It appears to me to be Vallee's self-appointed "job"—or maybe it's just his personal quirk—to play the devil's advocate, a position which tends to keep the resolution of UFO/alien issues unresolved, the way he apparently likes it... hazy, nebulous, paranormal, and irrational...occasionally venturing forth to attack and "debunk" those with rational explanations for allegedly paranormal incidents, which leaves standing what I consider to be the irrational, CIA UFOlogical paranormalist status quo. He uses what I call "pseudo-skeptical" arguments against those who may offer realistic answers to paranormal-interpreted events, and as such, ambivalently appears to be a supporter of both the irrational official denials and of the

paranormal phenomena...and of the CIA's M.O., by default.

Vallee's conduct is consistent with the government's plan to control both sides of the debate, through its two-pronged attack, which means that the spooks and the government will promote his work, as well as some in the movie industry (i.e., Steven Spielberg's *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*). These two prongs are two sides of the same coin, since both the denial of the existence of UFOs, and the assertion of the presence of "alien" UFOs, are equally irrational and "paranormal"...a position which I consider to be dishonest...since many thousands of responsible, experienced aircraft observers with certifiable 20-20 eyesight—including myself— have seen them. Vallee appears to police the "middle", which has the effect of clearing out anyone offering rationality to the situation; get rid of the rational, leaving the irrational, so the two-pronged system will continue to work.

Whether or not this conduct by Vallee is by design or by statistically-challenging coincidence, is a matter of personal judgment, but I do think his work definitely coincides with the CIA's covert program. If Vallee has given this effect unconsciously, he has my sincere pity. If anyone thinks threats to sue will "clear me out", they have another think coming.

I have no personal animosity toward Vallee, and If I knew him personally, I would probably like him, as he appears to be a very intelligent, glib and charming person, with creativity and a writer's gift. My beef with him has to do with the ideas which he has spread in the past, which I think are damaging to the scientific understanding of UFOs, as well as to the rationality of the people who swallow his theories. Granted, those who believe what he says are already gullible, but I don't believe it is ethical to feed paranormal pulp to those who are gullible, and I will do whatever I can to convince them of what I believe to be the Most Rational Alternative.

I will argue against paranormal theories until hell freezes over, so to speak, and no one will stop me so long as I am breathing. I believe that the technology being concealed is important for the



natural progress of the human race, and that the paranormal theories serve the purpose of suppressing it, as well as in preparing the public mind for acceptance of far more dangerous mass-psychology Big Lies.

Superficially, Vallee's approach may appear to be rational to gullible people, until you look at his weird punch-lines, and tally up the numerous important things he has conspicuously seemed to avoid, ignore, or even appears to conceal. For example, the following article, with the title, Jacques Vallee Hoaxed Science & UFO Community With His "Anatomy!" UFO Sweden, sheds some light on Vallee's M.O. with respect to other paranormalists, when operating in what I call the "Pseudo-Skeptic" mode:

### Vallee and the Fraud Business

The controversy I discuss here was initially kicked up by various writers and alleged witnesses, surrounding the alleged "Philadelphia Experiment". I take no position on this alleged experiment—which I have no way of knowing actually occurred, and apparently neither does anyone else—since all information appears to be hearsay. But I do know that many frauds have been associated with the government's covert program to promulgate false stories surrounding it. I offer this information to show Vallee's involvement, according to a paper which I found on the Internet<sup>3</sup>. The Navy most certainly conducted some experiments related to German WW II submarine warfare, and in fact, also conducted some research related to German WW I submarine warfare, intended to develop and test technology to avoid German torpedoes, and for American sub-chasers to find German U-boats—such as sonar—so they could be sunk with depth charges. The idea that any so-called "invisibility" experiments were related to making American ships invisible to radar, or invisible to German magnetic torpedo sensors, seems more credible, and such technology was developed

---

<sup>3</sup>TRUE.X-FILES.NEWS, An Internet News Service/true.x-file.netw@2news.com, found by me on Jan. 11, 2001.

for our ships and submarines, but neither of these experiments or tests appears to have been competently proven insofar as the place and time they were performed, specifically linked to the alleged Philadelphia scenario.

In Jacques Vallee's *Anatomy of a Fraud* paper<sup>4</sup>, according to the article published on the Internet, he accused researchers who had asserted that the Philadelphia Experiment was one to make the U.S.S. Eldridge invisible to radar, rather than invisible to the eye—of fraud.

Vallee based this rather rash allegation on the idea that the Germans did not have radar in 1943, ignoring the probability that the Navy might have done such an experiment in anticipation of the time when the Germans would develop radar, had it not been for the documented fact—available to Vallee via Navy documents—that the Germans did have radar in 1941- This was two years prior to the alleged experiment, though there is no proof that they had outfitted their subs with it by 1943. In any case, this was not an essential element to the Navy's possible tests. Ironically, I entertained the "invisibility-to-radar" postulate in *Pentagon Aliens*, and Vallee is reported to have suggested the same possibility. Was this before or after he read my book?

The absence of German radar would have been a slim enough basis for alleging "fraud", even if true, and a rather drastic and defamatory allegation under the circumstances, yet what is at stake if a reasonable explanation for the alleged "Philadelphia Experiment" is allowed to prevail? It would discredit the obviously phony paranormal and ridiculous tale about the experiment being an attempt to make the Eldridge invisible to the eye, but which went wrong, causing the ship and its crew to get caught up in a so-called "space'time warp", resulting in its being transported to another time and place; or, the story about it becoming invisible to the eye.

By attacking the reasonable explanation—a radar/stealth experiment—Vallee's attack had the effect of supporting the

---

<sup>4</sup> Jacques Vallee, *Anatomy of a Fraud*, *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Editor-in-Chief Bernard Haisch.

irrational "disappearing ship" garbage, by default, as well as to support his own weird "paraphysical" theories<sup>5</sup>.

In his attack on the reasonable explanation, it appeared that Vallee attempted to show that the proponents of the alternate theory had concealed their presumed knowledge of appropriate Navy documents which allegedly showed that the Germans had no operational radar in 1943. By his same standard, Vallee was also presumed to be aware of the Navy documents which proved that what he and his witness said was wrong, and put most or all of what they said into question.

After Vallee's paper was published, allegedly to "debunk" the alternate theory, "Special Civilian Investigator" Marshall Barnes responded, saying that Vallee had a presumed knowledge of Navy documents which proved that the Germans in fact had radar in 1941, two years before the alleged experiment. While this did not prove that the Germans had radar on their subs, the Navy would have been very short-sighted not to assume that the Germans soon would install radar on their subs, and would most likely have been held to blame for a failure to conduct experiments which might avoid the loss of several ships and many lives, a result which, if ameliorated by productive experiments, could more than pay for experiments which might have helped to develop appropriate new technology.

In his initial paper, Vallee's alleged "eye-witness", Edward Dudgeon, said he was present at the stated time, and that the Philadelphia experiment, per se, "never occurred", but added that the ship did in fact become invisible to the eye, due to the effects of "St. Elmo's fire". After the initial version of his paper was written, Vallee edited a portion of Dudgeon's statements out, to delete his comment regarding the actual optical invisibility of the ship due to St. Elmo's fire. The apparent reason Vallee did so, is that the allegation was so irrational that it tended to impeach the credibility of his own, so-called eye-witness. Such a deletion might be

---

<sup>5</sup>Parascope, Inc. (1996)

considered to be a fraudulent concealment in a court, by the way, if it was considered to be a "material" omission, but Barnes made no issue on it except to paranormally say that Vallee's omission was due to the Navy's classifying the use of St. Elmo's fire as a secret technology to make ships invisible to the eye!

In addition to showing the German possession of radar in 1941, Naval documents also proved, when compared to statements, dates and documents purportedly produced by Dudgeon, and contained in Vallee's paper, that Dudgeon was lying, and couldn't have been there or have witnessed the events he claimed to, at the time. Or so Barnes asserted. Big deal.

After being confronted with the evidence, Barnes asserted that Vallee did not retract his article, and by his subsequent conduct continued to promulgate his "debunking" paper, by his failure to disapprove of his witness's alleged fraud. Has Vallee become so old and inflexible as to be incapable of admitting he made an error, even when faced with the undisputed accusation of fraud? Did he publish his paper with the intent of promulgating fraudulent research, as alleged by Barnes, based on presumed knowledge of the naval documents referred to by both Vallee and Barnes, or did Barnes also promulgate a fraud by continuing to allege an "anti-radar" experiment which also was not proven by the evidence?

The answer, in the final analysis, is that we should not allow ourselves to be taken in by this alleged "argument"...between two proponents of the same paranormalist ilk...which has the effect of making them appear to be on opposing sides, when in fact, they both promote the same things, while projecting each other's "careers" into the public eye, through a meaningless "argument".

These labyrinthine arguments and controversies appear to me to have been intentionally created as red herrings for the purpose of pursuing the strategic objectives desired by the Occult Scientific Thought Control Dictatorship, by creating endless mazes and eddy currents of meaningless chatter which absorb and dissipate the energies of those who seek answers to obviously more important questions, the answers to which have been classified.

## Vallee and the Secrecy Business

Vallee was a close associate of Dr. J. Allen Hynek in his work for Project Bluebook, the Air Force/OSI project created allegedly to investigate the so-called "UFO phenomenon". My documentation shows that the Nazis came into possession of Tesla's UFO technology and did initial experimentation at Los Alamos, New Mexico, in 1934-38, prior to taking the technology to Germany. The U.S. came into possession of the German projects in 1945, under Operation Paperclip.

Documentation shows that Project Bluebook was initially created on contract for the U.S. Army Air Force Counter-intelligence Corps ("C.I.C") at Wright-Patterson AFB Ohio, beginning during WW II, by Charles Hundley and Edgar Cayce. Cayce was employed there ostensibly as a "technical writer". Hundley was associated with the O.N.I., having taught Russian to American Naval Intelligence officers. The project later fell under the jurisdiction of the Air Force Office of Special Investigation ("OSI"), but was covertly organized under the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence (A.K.A. "OSI", confusion intentional).

The last time I heard from Hundley, around 1961, he was teaching maritime law at the U.S. Coast Guard Academy at Carlsbad, California. Hundley had also been associated with the Ohio State University astronomy department, and said he was also associated with Jacques Vallee, due to the Bluebook connection. In spite of his "high credentials", Hundley made many paranormal claims, such as, "...being abducted by Venusians and taken to Venus and back in a flying saucer." Since I could write a small book about all this, I won't digress further here. His reasons for making such claims should be obvious to those who read my book, especially in view of his intelligence background.

An alleged CIA source told Timothy Good (as reported in his book, *Above Top Secret*, 1988) that in 1955, the leaders of the secret services of the USSR, USA, France and Britain met at Geneva and unanimously agreed to a policy of secrecy on the "UFO problem" as

far as the public was concerned. Good also said that Vallee told him in 1986 that in 1966, he was sent to the International Congress of Mathematics in Moscow, and managed to discuss the subject of UFOs with several Soviet scientists. Good also stated that an unevaluated CIA report, dated 18 Aug. 1967 (a few months after Vallee's trip), with the subject heading , "Report on Conversations with Soviet Scientists on Subject of Unidentified Flying Objects in the USSR", had the name of the CIA (or CIA'Sponsored) scientist who conducted the interview, along with the names of the Soviet scientists, deleted, together with the date(s) of the interviews.

From this sequence of events, it is reasonable to suspect that Vallee or any other scientist accompanying him, might have been the "CIA or CIA-sponsored" scientist who conducted the 1966 interviews mentioned in the 1967 report.

The ultimate purpose of U.S. UFOlogical forays into Russia in ca. 1966 appeared to have been to monitor Russian government compliance with its agreement to keep its UFO reports secret, under the 1955 Geneva agreement. It is also interesting to note here that there has been a conspicuous absence of any claim by any government that the utterance of a paranormal claim is a security breach, so these claims can be presumed to be both unclassified and untrue.

Since it is illegal under our constitution for an American citizen to negotiate directly with or to serve a foreign government without executive authority, especially its military or its scientists, and especially when that government is considered hostile to the U.S. at the time, we should suspect that ValleVs work on the Russian trip was authorized by the national security apparatus of the U.S. government. It would probably also require Vallee to disclose to them the context of all his contacts with Soviet scientists after his return, just as Los Alamos National Laboratory required of its employee, scientist Wen Ho Lee, on his return to the U.S. from a similar mathematics conference in Communist China, as disclosed during the prosecution of Lee in 1999-2000. Good's "unevaluated" 1967 CIA report matches these criteria closely. The names of the

U.S. UFOlogist/scientist and the Soviet scientists he engaged in UFO discussions were deleted, making it an intelligence matter.

So we had Vallee, who probably had a government security clearance to authorize his access to all the secret UFO reports of Project Bluebook, and government security authorization for travel to an enemy country, going to Russia ostensibly for a "mathematics conference". Since the official policy of the U.S. government toward UFO reports is secrecy, we can assume that Vallee's discussions of UFOs with Soviet scientists was of an authorized, "government-to-government" nature. It can also be presumed that the "un-secret" ("public") reports of Project Bluebook, and of its former employee, Vallee, are all suspect, either completely concocted by the CIA/OSI, to maintain secrecy through misinformation, or carefully selected reports which favor a hazy, nondescript, "middle" paranormalist interpretation.

The ambiguous interpretations advocated by Vallee, have the effect of dumbing down the public, and of supporting the official denials of CSICOP and Phillip Klass, on the one hand, or the paranormal interpretations of Vallee on the other—or of supporting the similarly outrageous "space alien" claims of the slightly more extreme lunatic fringe—allowing them to prevail among various segments of the population. Naturally, the total effect of all these "fuzzy" effects is a sort of factual mud. Was Vallee's work promoted by the CIA through its contacts in the media and publishing, because his theories favored its two-pronged strategy? Was Vallee fed misinformation to excite a tendency toward paranormalism, or was that his own idea, after being shown the non-paranormal facts?

We know that Vallee, as a Bluebook functionary, was party to keeping UFO sighting reports secret. We also know that he had access to that secret data, so he had to have a clearance. In order to have access, he had to have a "need to know". Why would a mere civilian have a "need to know" secrets the rest of us have no access to? He also may have had discretion in deciding which reports could be made public, if any, and in fact, would have to know where to draw the line on what he himself could disclose, without violating

the national security oath he took when his clearance was granted. Vallee and his wife, Janine, compiled the first allegedly "comprehensive" database on UFO sightings, a database we can't trust, because it emphasized the paranormalist interpretation, and excluded the Most Rational Alternative, by what it included and excluded, whether true or untrue.

We mere civilians don't have access to the massive data collected by Bluebook, but Vallee does. Most of us don't know what has been concealed, but Vallee should. He cannot tell us what he is forbidden to tell us, so everything he tells us can be presumed to be of no "strategic value", and follows the security establishment guidelines designed by the OSI committees, which apply to him whether he likes it or not. Otherwise, he would have been prosecuted. Knowing what he knows, he must constantly have a "brake" on what he says, and may have to seek approval from the OSI prior to publication of anything. That means that his former boss Hynek, the Air Force, the OSI, the 'other' OSI, and the CIA, all had some say about what has been kept secret, and why.

We know that under the national security rules, NOTHING was intentionally disclosed in those Bluebook releases to the public which was of a classified, "national security" nature. Vallee cannot tell us what he may know, because the government won't let him, and we don't know that he would tell us even if he could. Ultimately, he tells us only what the government will let him tell us, unless what he wants to tell us just happens to be what they want him to tell us, but I find that to be a statistically-challenging coincidence. The CIA can't tell us what Vallee tells us, because that would be patently irrational, and it would be held accountable. Vallee's material easily passes all security tests.

We can assume that all of the Bluebook reports for public scrutiny are immaterial or false, since the "real" reports are classified, so the publicly disclosed reports were all created or chosen by the OSI to confuse the public, to conceal what it alleges to be "national security secrets". Given the mission of the national security establishment, operating under the same rules as Air Force



Intelligence, Project Bluebook was forbidden to publish a single photograph in their possession, taken by a civilian or military photographer, of any government aircraft which was of a classified nature. This basically discounts every single photograph of an alleged "UFO" made available to the public via Bluebook. They certainly never published the clear photos made by my boyhood friend, Ken.

Until and unless you personally observe something alleged to be "fantastic", you have to consider it hearsay. This is especially true where the alleged event or thing is a known government secret, and the information comes from a government source.

Everything that Vallee says in regard to alleged "aliens" or UFOs, is entirely consistent with my analysis. So what does he say?

Vallee says he thinks UFOs are the "modern manifestation of an age-old phenomenon", generally what he calls the "paraphysical theory of UFO origins" (Parascope, Inc, 1996). This theory includes the time-travel hypothesis—UFOs as time machines from our own future—and the angel/demon theory—UFOs as God's angels or Satan's demons—taken to be "visitors from space". I had to laugh when I heard the Satan's demons hypothesis; imagine, Satan having his own little air force, and God too! In *Forbidden Science*, Vallee stated that UFOs are probably "...windows to other dimensions...", "...manipulated by intelligent, often mischievous, always enigmatic beings we have yet to understand" (60 Greatest Conspiracies of All Time).

Philip Klass, CIA man and CSICOP director, whom I call the government's lead "pseudo-debunker", calls Vallee "...one of the more distinguished members of the pro-UFO community"...."one of the brighter physical scientists who believes in UFOs" (*Heretics Among Heretics*", 60 Greatest Conspiracies of All Time, interview). So here Vallee is praised by the arch pseudo-debunker himself.

Vallee believes that "...the intelligence guiding UFOs is a kind of control mechanism, an invisible hand shaping the development of human consciousness over a period of eons.." (60 GCAT). He tried to cover his rear by acknowledging that governments "..sometimes

manipulate public opinion through UFO mythology, sometimes constructing elaborate hoaxes for propagandistic purposes." This could be said of him, couldn't it? This sounds like a quote from my books. If Vallee sincerely believes this, why hasn't he written about it more?

Vallee says "...we don't know" where UFOs come from, that they are possibly a "...natural phenomenon", or "...an undiscovered form or energy in the atmosphere..", possibly "artificial", and if so, "...it could come from another form of consciousness, which may or may not be extraterrestrial."

In other words, Vallee wants it a multiplicity of ways, except as a real, man-made flying machine powered by electricity. Fuzzy, so-called "declassified" or "unclassified" photos are chosen to support this theory, because they are hazy, nebulous, and vague, nothing like the saucer I saw on a clear, end-of-summer day, from about 300 feet, in 1953, and nothing like the photos and negatives the OSI purchased from my boyhood friend.

Incidentally, photos of real saucers may appear to be hazy, because of their rapid precession during certain flight modes, as I describe in *Pentagon Aliens*. This is especially the case where the lens or film speed is too slow to catch the image in a "still" photo.

One of the first statements I make in *Pentagon Aliens*, is:

"Have neither an open nor closed mind, but rather a self-controlled mind, which weighs facts, accepts truth and knowledge, and filters out lies and trash."

This reflects my disgust with such bromides as the one I saw on a bumper sticker: "Minds are like parachutes; they only work when open." The same thing applies to a toilet, but a toilet is for the disposal of human excrement, not an input port for valuable knowledge. The mind is a delicate instrument. Downloading someone's mental excrement could turn your mind into a mental toilet, so you would be a good little consumer and unquestioningly do what Big Brother says.

Vallee is a proponent of what I consider to be a rather indiscriminate "open-mindedness", maybe as a result of too much Sartre or Camus. As a supposed computer expert, what he advocates is tantamount to a computer with no virus protections. In my opinion, if you accept and "download" his kind of ideas, it could do to your mind something similar to what a virus does to a computer. That is just my opinion, based on my own analysis, so you may apply my standard, and decide for yourself, or if you wish, you can accept everything Vallee says, and reject everything I say. In the end, it is up to you.

The exasperating thing about the term "UFO" is that it creates the opportunity for the government's "catch-22". Since the term refers to "Unidentified Flying Objects", it can always permit the plausible denial of the existence of an "unidentified" object. If the government provides a photo of an alleged "unidentified flying object", no one can say it has committed a fraud, so long as it cannot be proven what the object is, or that the government fabricated it with the prior knowledge of what the object is.

Since the government knows that there are no aliens on planet Earth...just as I say...it can always plausibly deny the existence of "alien UFOs", or a "government cover-up of alien UFOs", but cannot plausibly deny the existence of "exclusively man-made, electrodynamic flying craft...thought by the public to be alien UFOs". That is the reason that—of all the questions put to the government by so-called "UFO lawyers", in frivolous FOIA lawsuits—that this question is always excluded, and that is the way that you can know that the lawsuits are filed by the CIA. The questions are always designed by the OSI, to beg the question that UFOs are extraterrestrial—which is also a lie—so that their covert UFologists can ask them, and their official spokesmen can answer them without lying. The government has created and controlled the situation so that it can deceive the public by denying these falsities, and telling the truth in a covertly-limited and fraudulent context.

So the government has always avoided the particular question—conspicuously never asked by its covert "UFologists"—as

to whether it has knowledge of exclusively man-made, electrodynamic flying craft, which the public generally knows as UFOs, Government spokesmen could not truthfully or plausibly deny their existence, if this question were asked, because the security regulations prohibit them from "...either confirming or denying..." the existence of any classified aircraft.

Vallee seems to have foreclosed the possibility of us ever knowing the answer to the "UFO enigma" in our time. His conclusions are paranormal, seemingly intended to create a perpetual, unanswerable mystery around the UFO, which to me is just a man-made electrical machine, which, in my estimation, is man's greatest invention. Who benefits from concealment? The large corporations with vested interests, who would be decimated by public access to the technology involved. They are definitely at the head of the line of those who would be out of business if we all had the technology. That is the "motive" behind the corporate-state crime of UFO fraud.

The government's involvement in the UFO situation is also a red herring, since the real impetus for the secrecy comes not from the government, but from the corporations and power elite who control and use our government, to insure that the power structure they created prevails. All the major governments of the world are involved in suppressing this great invention, for fear that public access will destroy their inordinate coercive monopoly powers to control or profit illicitly. I realize that the facts suggest that there is a secret corporate "world-state" government of some kind, otherwise, there would be no international conspiracy between the world's major governments to conceal UFO technology.

There are plenty of people out there who absolutely know the truth, because they have been part of the elite, or part of its concealment system, all along. They have been privy to the ships themselves or the secret photos showing real ships with military markings, and FAA-compliant red and green position beacons, etc., which can mean only one thing: They are bound by illegitimate self-interests, or national security orders, but I am not.

Some UFOlogists have been "speaking with a forked tongue"—contradicting themselves at every turn—offering a multiplicity of "wild cards" or bluffs, dealing from the bottom of the deck, slipping cards out of their sleeves, or playing with "daisy decks" in the game of UFO poker, as a sort of "insurance", in case the direction of the field reverses, in which case they can point at whatever option they choose, and say, "See.. I said that back when." This strategy is a built-in CIA "contingency plan", intended for it to maintain control through opportunism, as a "last ditch" scenario. They shouldn't be accepted with open arms. I always liked that statement of Ghengis Khan, "Once a traitor, always a traitor; hang 'em". You certainly don't accept such traitors as the leaders of your army.

Don't be surprised if some of these opportunists start to come forward, trying to play their "wild" cards, saying the same things that I have been saying since I was a boy, never fooled even once by the false propaganda. They are no more than opportunists, who have built their deceitful "careers" with ease, with official government sponsorship, and now want to switch sides, with their unearned, government-bought "name-recognition", when they see that their side is losing. If successful, they would only turn things back the other way again, a complete lie.

The next time you are confronted with a higher gasoline, heating or electric bill, or contrived power blackout—not to mention an empty billfold—remember these traitors, and recognize that our government uses paranormalist propaganda to conceal technology which would alleviate or eliminate most if not all of these energy problems, as well as to stop the political control of our military being directed toward globalist objectives, and to stop the exploitation of Americans through global control and manipulation of petroleum. We Americans have much more to live for than a feudal fealty to global oil corporations. We have been weakened domestically in order to extort our support of these global objectives, by continually limiting and jeopardizing our energy resources, jacking up prices, and making us fight and pay for the oil companies' private interests.

## CHAPTER VIII - LA REVOLUCION TECNOLOGIA: Turning Things Around Through Technology

In 1997, Chapter VI of Occult Ether Physics was entitled "Free Energy Massacre: The Atomic Hydrogen Process ©1996". The rest of the book traced the discovery of electrodynamic space propulsion by Nikola Tesla, within the scientific milieu of the late 19<sup>th</sup> century. This was the world of "aether physics", just approaching the "wrong turn" which physics took after the 1905 publishing of Einstein's Theory of Relativity. The crooked road for that wrong turn had already been laid by some of the ether physicists themselves.

Beginning with my 1993 Space Aliens From the Pentagon, I dared to attack Relativist theory and concepts, up through my 1999 Pentagon Aliens, in an ever increasing number and quality of ways. One of the concepts I developed was that free-energy physics is exclusively a non-Relativistic ether concept. That is the reason Tesla was so opposed to Relativism. One cannot discuss Teslian concepts in the same breath as Relativist ones. Relativism forbids "free-energy".

Today, suddenly, masquerading as "free-energy researchers", there appears a plethora of Relativists. Relativists are like broken records, and cannot get out of the same old Relativist "groove". If you look at their websites, and read their material, all you see is the 'same old same old' contorted Relativist "theories". They theorize, and theorize, and theorize, but what do they really do? They theorize...curved space...dilated time...and ruminate through all the other aspects of the shaky 'house of cards' built by St. Albert. And out of these insane ruminations, they attempt to solve the riddle of "gravity", "anti-gravity" and "fluctuations in the quantum vacuum field", but no solutions are in sight now, just as none were in sight in 1905.

And now, when it appears that ether physics may really have something, they are invading the free-energy field, even pretending to be the discoverers of this or that—actually ideas stolen from those without "credentials"—and have found a haven in which to build a

"new" nest, lined with the feathers of contorted mathematics, Platonist epistemology and circuitous reasoning. History will eventually undo them, showing them to be intellectual thieves.

It is often said that "an idea cannot be patented". There is something wrong with that, but even if true under the law, it is still intellectually dishonest to claim the discovery of someone else's idea in a patent application, without the slightest attribution, when it is known that priority was with the victim of that theft.

Scientists like Michael Faraday and many of his colleagues wouldn't have thought of taking the ideas of others, without saying where they got them. The "rush to the patent office" to claim such unpatented discoveries made by others is not only illegal, but unethical, because such applications require the swearing of an oath declaring that the claimant knows of no priority by anyone.

Relativism does not recognize free-energy, ether, ZPR or electromagnetic radiation which travels through space. Their theory was based on "corpuscular photons", which required no luminiferous ether to transport their force through space. The concept of the "photon" implies a "light particle", not electromagnetic wave radiation, because without an ether, there would be nothing for a wave to "wave" (wave action requires a "medium" to wave, similar to a wave on a pond of water).

Relativists hang out on the Internet constantly, looking for ideas to steal and claim as their own. Why? Because Relativism does not produce any results, will sabotage your brain and cripple your creativity and reason. Those who practice this religion spend all their time praying at the Holy Shrine of Einstein, but their 'god' gives them nothing. Was it all Einstein's sick joke on them?

Relativism recognizes no "quantum vacuum field" or ether in "empty space". Einstein's theory of gravity was wrong, because he believed in no ether. So the Relativists invented a "quantum vacuum field" with "fluctuations" (i.e., oscillations), in contradiction to their religion.

The Relativist is a mathematical creature, who confuses himself with his equations, getting high on them but getting

(109 kcal/gram mole) "has" to be equal to the dissociation energy. Consequently, they never measured it directly, only extrapolated it retroactively as "equal", based on this erroneous theory.

I found a reference from a reputable source which gave the dissociation energy as 103 cal/gram mole<sup>1</sup>, rather than the 109 kcal/gram mole of the Relativists. I preferred that figure, since it was published by a major house, and had gone through five editions without challenge. It differed from the "norm", which was controlled by Relativist theory. Maybe, I thought, Van Nostrand was independent, since they had published some Tesla books in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century, after Relativism had begun to take over.

It is also said by Relativist theory that all that is required to dissociate diatomic hydrogen to monoatomic hydrogen, is heat energy, which is supposed to be equal "exactly" to the recombination energy. This dissociation/recombination energy is also supposed to be equal to the "bond energy" which has been broken by heat, which is then supposed to be stored in the monoatomic hydrogen atoms until released again in recombination, whereupon the broken bonds are "restored". This would have to mean that the bond energy of a diatomic molecule would have to be equal to the energy "stored" in the monoatomic atoms, minus the energy released by recombination.

My hypothesis was that the dissociation energy required to separate the diatomic atoms could not be greater than the energy of combustion of H<sub>2</sub> with oxygen, which produces H<sub>2</sub>O, with a bond which is supposed to be stronger, due to the electromotive difference between oxygen and hydrogen. Using the Relativists' own standard, this means that the energy of dissociation/recombination of hydrogen is 3.76 times that for hydrogen hydrolysis/combustion. This is yet another internal contradiction in Relativist theory.

According to Langmuir, atomic hydrogen is produced directly in hydrolysis using a lead amalgam cathode. Yet, since Langmuir was a Relativist, he never measured it directly, but computed the

---

<sup>1</sup>Encyclopedia of Science, Van Nostrand Reinhold Company (1976), fifth edition



dissociation energy backward on paper as the same as the recombination energy, assuming that the electrical wattage required to produce a gram mole of atomic hydrogen was equal to the recombination energy per gram mole of monoatomic hydrogen.

If the energy required to break the diatomic bonds is supposed to be equal to the 'stored' heat in dissociated atoms, and the bonds are 'restored' when the atoms recombine, the 'bonds' would still have to contain the same energy as that which had already been released during the 'restoration', according to Relativism.

Either the diatomic bond energy is "replaced" by heat on dissociation, and converted back to heat on recombination—and therefore taken away—or the heat stored "in" the mono atomic atoms only dissociates the atoms when it places enough strain on the bonds to break them. Since the bonds are restored when the heat is released, the force maintaining the bonds is neither heat nor another force converted from heat, but would still have to exist somewhere. My theory is that IR radiation ("heat") can be stored in the space between nuclei and electron clouds, as well as in intermolecular space, when dissociation occurs. The radiation remains in its original electromagnetic wave form as it bounces around inside, 'force free', reflected between the nuclei and electron clouds. Since IR radiation is of lower frequency and voltage than UV radiation, it lacks sufficient penetrating power or force to break out of this space until the recombination of the monoatomic atoms, at which time it is able to exit when the electron clouds open up, as the new diatomic electrostatic bonds re-attach.

I think the "bonds" are electrostatic ones, which can be broken by heat, by expanding or stressing the space between nuclei and electron clouds to the bonds' elastic limits, or by other radiation, or by electrostatic force. This is merely mechanical. A more efficient means of breaking the bonds should be by electrostatics. Even more effectively, they should be broken more easily by higher frequency radiation, such as UV. In addition, UV radiation transmutes hydrogen and all other elements below atomic number 19. This should yield additional energy on reversal. This appears to involve

bringing in excess charges from the ether, and holding them in the bonding spaces, as indicated by microphotos of diatomic hydrogen atoms which show extra electric charges in the inter-molecular space. This violates Relativism, representing sub-electron charges. If electrostatics can break the bonds, the proper "arc" should be an electrostatic one, rather than a conventional AC or DC arc current, usually used to dissociate atomic hydrogen. Since it is also recognized that the process by ordinary arc discharge/heat is incomplete, perhaps electrostatics can also make it more complete. The dissociation of hydrogen by heat appears to be a mechanical one, related to the kinetic energy of the heat-induced increase in vibrations of the diatomic nuclei and electrons, caused by IR radiation. That being the case, it should also be subject to the rule that the electromagnetic interaction is  $10^{40}$  times greater than the gravitational one.<sup>2</sup> This should therefore be related to the hydrogen nucleus' gravitational mass, versus the use of electrostatic force to break the bonds more efficiently, since the electromagnetic interaction should do more work on the nucleus during the same time, and should therefore improve the process.

Langmuir first noticed the atomic hydrogen reaction after hydrogen gas was passed around heated tungsten wires, believing that heat transferred to the hydrogen broke the bonds. However, tungsten may react electrostatically or catalytically to break the diatomic bonds. This 1912 experiment was originally done in Socorro, New Mexico, in a desert well-known for its high electrostatic activity. In this region it is very difficult to avoid electrostatic charges.

Neither my name nor my books are cited by some researchers who were kicked into high gear by my "cold fusion" research, my books, my thoughts and my generosity. They do not cite my work because I am not obsessed with Relativism and its orgiastic mathematics, the very things standing in their way,

I now say to them: You are welcome to use whatever I disclose

---

<sup>2</sup>George Gamow, Gravity

in my books, but at least have the common decency to say where you got it. It is bigger to say that someone influenced you, than to pretend that you had no help when you did. And by all means, please don't try to describe things in reality with Relativist terminology.

I find it ironic that those high and mighty Relativist physicists, who looked down on me because I refused to speak their erroneous "math-ese", now appropriate my energy ideas without any attribution whatsoever, yet fail to see the available energy in reactions they have observed for years, because it has been concealed by their revered Relativism. Sooner or later, the disparity between theory and practice will become so obvious that they should be exposed as the hypocrites and idea-thieves they are. We are on the verge of a radical change in physics, and it hasn't been the result of the physics establishment itself.

"We are living in a time when history is holding its breath, and the present is detaching itself from the past like an iceberg that has broken from its icy moorings to sail across the boundless sea.'

Arthur C. Clarke  
The Children of Icarus

If the forces which militate against individual human creativity are held in check, humanity will not only survive, but will flourish. The Revolution begins with you, and should make things better for all, in the building of a "Creative Utopia" .....a "CREATOPIA"™.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Alfven, Hannes - Existence of Electromagnetic Hydrodynamic Waves, *Nature*, vol. 150 (Oct. 3, 1942) pp. 405-6
- Angebert, Jean Michel - *The Occult and the Third Reich*, McGraw-Hill Book Company
- Armstrong, R.L., King, J.D. - *The Electromagnetic Interaction*, Prentiss-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
- Bondi, H. - *Cosmology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Cambridge U. Press, London/NY (1961)
- Boscovich, R.G. - *Theoria Philosophiae Naturalis*, Venice (1763)
- Bush, President George W. - Press Interview, Feb. 11, 2001 (regarding FBI Russian mole Richard Hanssen's arrest)
- Cantrell, William - Commentary on Maxwell's Equations and Special Relativity Theory, *Infinite Energy Magazine*, Vol. 7, Issue 38, July/Aug. 2001
- Clarke, Sir Arthur C. - *Unidentified Aerial Phenomena*, Lecture at Keesler AFB, Miss., ca. Dec, 1956
- Cornu, M.A. - *Comptes Rendus* xcix (1884) p. 1045; *Exp. Res.*, §3075
- Cornu, M.A. - *Comptes Rendus* xcii (1881) p. 1368
- Einstein, Albert, *Theory of Relativity* (1905)
- Einstein Reconsidered - Myths and Realities of Space, Time, and Ether, *Infinite Energy Magazine*, Eugene Mallove, Ed. (Vol. 7, Issue 38, 2001)
- Encyclopedia of Science, Van Nostrand Reinhold Company (1976), 5<sup>th</sup> ed.
- Faraday, Michael - Thoughts on Ray Vibrations, *Phil. Mag.* (3) xxviii (1846)
- FBI Documents on Nikola Tesla (232 pages released under FOIA)
- Fitzgerald, G.F. - Letter (Fitzgerald to Sir Oliver Heaviside, 8 June 1846)
- Fuller, John G. - Flying Saucer Fiasco, *LOOK Magazine* (May 14, 1968)
- Gamow, George - *Gravity*, Doubleday & Company, Inc., N.Y.
- Gamow, George - *Thirty Years That Shook Physics*, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y. (1966)
- Gifis, Steven H. - *Law Dictionary*
- Good, Timothy - *Above Top Secret* (1988)
- Griffin, G. Edward - *World Without Cancer*, American Media (1974)
- Hitler, Adolf- *Mein Kampf* Houghton-Mifflin, Boston
- Hubble, E.P. - *The Realm of the Nubulae*, Yale U. Press, New Haven, Conn. (1936)
- Huygens, C. - *Traite de la lumiere*
- Janes, *Fighting Aircraft of World War Two* (ca. 1946)
- O'Neill, John J. - *Prodigal Genius, the Life of Nikola Tesla* (1944)
- Jung, C.G. - (collective unconscious/collective conscious theories of)
- Kehoe, Maj. Donald E. - *Aliens From Space...The Real Story of Unidentified Flying Objects* (1973)
- Langmuir, *Physik. Z.*, 14, 1273 (1913)
- Lapp, R.E., Andrews, H.L. - *Nuclear Radiation Physics*, Prentiss-Hall, Inc., N.Y. (1950)
- Lerner, Eric - *The Big Bang Never Happened*, Random House (1991)
- LeSage, George Louis - *Mem de Berlin for 1782*
- Lyne, William R. - *Free Energy Surprise* (1997), Creatopia Productions
- Lyne, William R. - *No Aliens, Just Assholes* (article), *Paranoia Magazine*
- Lyne, William R. - *Occult Ether Physics*, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (1997) Creatopia Productions

Lyne, William R. - Occult Ether Physics, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (1998), Creatopia Productions  
 Lyne, William R. - Pentagon Aliens, (renamed), 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. (1999), Creatopia Productions  
 Lyne, William R. - Space Aliens From the Pentagon, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. (1993), Creatopia Productions.  
 Lyne, William R. -Space Aliens From the Pentagon, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (1996)  
 Lyne, William R. - The Mystical Roots of Totalitarianism (unpublished manuscript, ©1979)  
 Manual of Toxicology (ca. 1957, publisher unknown)  
 Mallove, Eugene, Editor - Infinite Energy Magazine  
 Martin, T.C. - The Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nikola Tesla, The Electrical Engineer, N.Y. (1894)  
 Nernst, W. - Theorem (on thermodynamics)  
 New York Times, July 11, 1937, p. 13, col. 2 - Announcement (Tesla's radium transmutation technology, interstellar energy beam development)  
 New York Times, Oct. 8, 1966 (article on Condon Committee)  
 Newton, Sir Isaac-Memoir, Phil. Trans, vii (1762); Royal Society, 9 Dec, 1676 (Birch iii)  
 Orwell, George - 1984 (1949)  
 Parascopes, Inc. (1996)  
 Patton, Phil - Dreamland (1998)  
 Pauwels, Louis and Bergier, Jacques - Morning of the Magicians, Stein & Day, Publishers, N.Y.  
 Plato - Dialogues  
 Priestley, J. - History  
 Psychology Today (ca. 1977) Narcolepsy  
 Rand, Ayn - Philosophy: Who Needs It?  
 Rand, Ayn - Rule By Consensus, The New Fascism, (lecture), ca. 1968  
 Ratzlaff, John T. - Tesla Said (a compilation of Tesla statements), Tesla Book Co., Chula Vista, Ca.  
 Santa Fe New Mexican (from AP), 7/30/2001, NASA probe on mission to catch some rays ("Genesis" probe)  
 Siegel, Dr. Jerome - Narcolepsy, Scientific American (2000)  
 Simpson, Christopher - Blowback, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, N.Y.  
 Skeptical Opinion (magazine)  
 Szasz, Thomas - Manifesto (summary statement) (1998)  
 Szasz, Thomas - The Myth of Mental Disease (1960)  
 Tesla, Nikola - Colorado Springs Notes - 1899-1900, Nolit, Beograd, Terasije 27, Yugoslavia (1978)  
 Tesla, Nikola - Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency (lecture before the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London, 1892)  
 Tesla, Nikola - German Cosmic Ray Theory Questioned, New York Herald Tribune (Mar. 3, 1935)  
 Tesla, Nikola - Lecture Before the A.I.E.E., Columbia College (1891)  
 Tesla, Nikola - Nikola Tesla Papers (Apr. 15, 1932) Rare Books and Manuscripts Library, Columbia U., N.Y.  
 Tesla, Nikola - Prepared Statement, New York Times, July 10, 1937, p. 13, col. 2  
 Tesla, Nikola - Radio Power Will Revolutionize the World (interview by Alfred Albelli), Modern Mechanics and Invention (July, 1934)  
 The Skeptical Inquirer (magazine)

The Skeptic (magazine)  
Thomson, Sir William - Baltimore Lectures  
Thomson, J. J. - Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism (1893) p. 13  
TRUE X-FILES.NEWS (an Internet news service)  
Vallee, Jacques - Anatomy of a Fraud, Journal of Scientific Exploration  
Vallee, Jacques - Forbidden Science  
Vallee, Jacques - Passport to Magonia  
Valmiki - Ramayana (pan-Indian legend, purportedly the first novel ever written)  
Wheeler, J.A. - Geometrodynamics, Academic Press (1962)  
Whittaker, Sir Edmund - A History of the Theories of Aether and Electricity, Revised and enlarged ed. (1951), Thomas Nelson and Sons, Edinburgh  
Yanigasawa, Dr. Masashi - Mouse Studies Link Feeding-Behaviour Gene with Narcolepsy, Research News, Howard Hughes Medical Institute (2000).

## VITA

William Lyne was born in Big Spring, Texas, and was raised in West Texas cattle and oilfield boom towns, with two years in the San Francisco Bay area during WWII, as a Navy brat. He enjoyed several sports, his favorites being long distance running, swimming and football. He played solo baritone horn in Waco High School Band, Texas' best high school band, in 1956, led by the immortal Lyle Skinner, in its 25<sup>th</sup> consecutive Dist. IV-A Texas Sweepstakes victory performance, and won a gold medal for his solo.

In 1956, Lyne entered the Air Force. He was removed from an Air Traffic Control School (GCA), placed in Air Force Intelligence, and granted a Top Secret Clearance, which, unknown to him at the time, was primarily to prevent his public disclosure of a Soviet spy ring he had discovered at the age of 18, while in basic training at Lackland AFB, Texas.

In 1965, Lyne acquired a B.S., with a double major (Fine Arts and Industrial Arts), Sam Houston State University, Huntsville, Texas. In 1969, he acquired an MFA in Studio Arts from the University of Texas. When he arrived in New Mexico in 1970, he was a professional artist (painting and sculpture), a profession abandoned years ago due to constant harassment orchestrated by the CIA (he refused an executive position they offered him).

Lyne has lived in New Mexico for the past thirty-one years, where he engages in energy R & D, writes, publishes, and pursues very broad interests, ranging from art to music, cinema, acting, photography, science, epigraphy and petroglyphs, archaeology, ancient history, geography, inventing, interpretation of current events and enjoying the beautiful Southwestern scenery and culture.

Lyne has three previous books presently in print: PENTAGON ALIENS (1999)(revised, expanded and renamed 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Of his 1993 book, Space Aliens From the Pentagon); OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS (1997), revised 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (1998); FREE ENERGY SURPRISE (1997), a technical report, involving a free-energy discovery. Lyne's next book is THE GALISTEA TANOAN-EGYPTIAN DJED FESTIVAL STONE: Thothmes III's Expedition to New Mexico, ca. 1625 B.C., isbn 0-9637467-3-1.

Lyne presently resides in Lamy, New Mexico, and is currently single.

# PENTAGON ALIENS

THE BOOK WHICH TELLS IT ALL: WHAT FLYING SAUCERS AND UFOS ARE, WHO INVENTED THEM, HOW THEY WORK, AND WHO IS BEHIND THE CONCEALMENT OF THIS HIGH TECHNOLOGY, CARRIED OUT THROUGH DOUBLE-TALK AND FALSE "ALIEN" PROPAGANDA, AND WHY.

HAVE A MAJORITY OF PEOPLE SWALLOWED A BIG LIE DESIGNED BY A POWERFUL ELITE TO CONCEAL THINGS WHICH ARE CRUCIAL TO FUTURE AMERICAN ECONOMY, INDEPENDENCE AND SURVIVAL AS A GREAT NATION?

WAS THIS FANTASTIC TECHNOLOGY INVENTED IN THE 19TH CENTURY BY NIKOLA TESLA, AND IS THE PRESENT TOP PHYSICS' A COVER-UP OF THE REAL ETHER PHYSICS' UPON WHICH THESE SHIPS ARE BASED?

IF YOU THINK UFOS DON'T EXIST OR ARE FROM OUTER SPACE, THINK AGAIN. THIS BOOK WILL BLOW YOUR MIND.

William Lyne was born in West Texas and raised in oil boom towns. He had a Top Secret clearance in Air Force Intelligence. In 1975, he rejected a high-paying and prestigious executive CIA position offered by director George Bush, because he believes the National Security Act of 1947 is an illegal betrayal of American sovereignty and liberty, and that the flying saucer, a man's greatest invention, should be enjoyed by all. He began research leading to this book over 50 years ago. Contains much never before published information, including photos of a celestial guidance system from a WW II vintage Nazi "Kreisel Teller" ("Gyrating Saucer").

\$25.00 - ISBN 0-9637467-7-4. To order, send \$25. plus \$3.00 shipping and handling to Wm. Lyne, Creatopia™, Cerro Circle 31-B, Lamy, New Mexico 87540. For more information, call or fax (505) 466-3022.



# OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It

Is there a "Secret Physics" with a different set of rules—hidden away from us earlier in this century, by a powerful elite who fear the technology based on it will strip away their power and wealth, and liberate us from their grip? Dynamite comes in small packages, and this little stick of scientific dynamite blows apart pseudo-scientific myths and instills the truth.

OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS © 1997, Wm. R. Lyne  
CREATOPIA PRODUCTIONS™  
ISBN 0-9637467-6-6 - \$10.00

To order this book send \$ 10. plus \$2. shipping and handling to Wm. Lyne, Creatopia™, Cerro Circle 31-B, Lamy, New Mexico 87540

# FREE ENERGY SURPRISE

What did Nikola Tesla mean when he said he had found a new (environmental, free-energy) use for iron? He stated at one point, that for every 200 pounds of iron, another horsepower was added to one of his electrical generators. Why? How? In the 1890s, he spoke of using "cosmic radiation" (which he also called "Primary Solar Rays") for the generation of energy, and said this radiation—which today we call the ZPR ("Zero Point Radiation")—interacted with the ether and matter, to produce useful electrical energy in great amounts. When Relativism was promoted in 1919, Tesla continued to assert that the theory was wrong, and challenged the proponents of the theory to find fault with his theories, and they declined to do so. Tesla claimed that the radiation produced by "radioactive elements" was actually a reaction with the ZPR. Was he right? The author of this paper, William R. Lyne, in collaboration with a reader of his books, engaged in some unusual and innovative research, and have evolved some inventions which appear to completely refute the Relativist theory of "nuclear energy" as we think we know it, showing that  $E = (\text{much more than}) MC^2$ .

FREE ENERGY SURPRISE - ©1997, Wm. R. Lyne

\$10.00 - ISBN 0-9637467-5-8

C R E A T O P I A PRODUCTIONS™

To order this technical report send \$10.00 plus \$2. shipping and handling to Wm. Lyne, Creatopia™, Cerro Circle 31 -B, Lamy, New Mexico 87540. For more information call or fax (505)466-3022.

# OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS:

TESLA'S HIDDEN SPACE  
PROPULSION SYSTEM  
AND THE CONSPIRACY  
TO CONCEAL IT

By  
William Lyne

SECOND REVISED EDITION

*The truth can flow from lies, but lies  
cannot flow from the truth.*

Arthur Schopenhauer

Dedicated to my sons Angus Lyne and Matthew Olay

Preface Nikola Tesla's Original 1875 Plan .....	1
<b>Introduction</b> .....	4
<b><u>Chapter I: The Occult Ether Theory and Electropulsion</u></b> .....	10
Characteristics of Basic Ether Particles .....	10
The Cause of the "Inverse Square" Law of Gravity .....	16
Microhelical "Tubes of Force" .....	17
The ZPR .....	18
An Old Wooden Box and a German Inertial Guidance System .....	19
Low and High Frequency Waves and Tesla's Wireless Transmission of Energy .....	24
Tesla's TELEFORCE Discoveries .....	27
<b><u>Chapter II: Exploring the Nature of the Ether</u></b> .....	29
The Early Background .....	29
J. J. Thomson's "Electromagnetic Momentum" .....	30
Tesla Shows Up .....	31
Cosmic Motion and Local Momentum .....	35
Local Momentum and Celestial Movement.....	36
<b><u>Chapter III: Observations</u></b> .....	42
Rub-a-Dub-Dub, Seven Folks in a Hot Tub.....	44
Comparison to Other Sightings.....	47
Ether and "Ponderable Matter" .....	48
Orbiting Planets and Satellites .....	53
<b><u>Chapter IV: Historical Development of the Theory</u></b> .....	54
Rotatory Motion and the "Screw Effect" .....	54
An Electrostatic Charge Carried Around .....	56
<b><u>Chapter V: Tesla and the Good Old Boy's Club</u></b> .....	62
Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity .....	67
Tesla's Secrecy .....	73
The Nature of Electricity .....	75
<b>CONCLUSION</b> .....	78
<b><u>Chapter VI: Free Energy Massacre; The Atomic Hydrogen     Process</u></b> .....	81
Smokescreens from Academia .....	88
Another Astounding Proof and More Hydrogen Methods.....	93
How Does it Work?.....	96
Appropriate Use of the Process.....	101
Atomic Hydrogen Furnace, Etc .....	102
<b>Free Energy Surprise</b> .....	104
Conclusion .....	105
References for the Atomic Hydrogen Process.....	106

There is much consternation today about the words "**cult**" and "**occult**", and what they mean. Many are worried that their own organizations, groups, or religions may fall into this category. Since the word "occult" merely refers to "secret" or "hidden", it is used by doctors to describe unknown bacteria as being "occult". As for a religion, philosophy, organization or other group activity, it is a "cult" if it utilizes "secret teachings", made known only to a select few initiates or "priests". Is it possible that an entire area of physics has been declared virtually "occult" and "off-limits" to the public or to private individuals, by a powerful group, so that all science education or data generally available to the public has been "screened" to eliminate references to it? Is it possible that the actual science involved in "electro-propulsion", has been replaced with a "bogus science", which has been promoted and promulgated to the extent that no one except the 'esoteric elite' knows the truth? And if so, has the "occult" science become the exclusive province of a very few specially selected corporate/government "priests"?

I began studying this controversy—including the science involved—when I was but a child of eight years, in 1946, after interviewing oil field pumpers who had seen silvery "flying disks" in the remote oil fields in the west Texas and southern New Mexico desert. At the age of 13, I spent a couple of days visiting with family friends and their neighbor, astrophysicist Dr. Lincoln La Paz, in Albuquerque, New Mexico. La Paz was then employed by the U.S. government to help cover up Nazi flying saucer technology brought to New Mexico after WWII. My early convictions were later corroborated when I acquired a piece of hardware from a 1943 German flying saucer at Sandia Base where La Paz worked.

Since the truth about electropulsion is based on "ether" (A.K.A. "aether") physics, which has been collected, hidden away, or declared "national security secrets", or intentionally obliterated by false propaganda which is so intense that the general public remains unaware of the facts which are right under their noses, I have dubbed the ether physics ultimately connected to electro-propulsion, "Occult Ether Physics". This book is dedicated to the rediscovery of, examination of, and the integration of these secrets into the public knowledge.

The high priests of this occult knowledge are the elite owners of the coercive monopolist corporate banking, industrial, mineral and related interests, who in turn allow the initiation of certain scientists, military and

government officials into their secret teachings only insofar as it is necessary, to execute and maintain a conspiracy of giant proportions, so that the technology can be classified as a "state secret" which can be controlled and enforced by means of unconstitutional "national security laws", military and civilian legal authority, and police. These measures are intended to protect the archaic technology and resources controlled by the elite, from the competition of a truly free market society.

Because of the last 76 or more years of progressively intensifying false propaganda and manipulation of knowledge and science, a majority of scientists ridicule the concepts of the existence of an ether and of flying saucers, as if such thinking belonged in the category of a "flat earth" theory and the "little green men" from outer space babblings, but the reverse is true. The proponents of Relativism and the *Big Bang* (the "Big Bangers") want you to believe that the universe is finite, so that, if you go "too far", you will "fall off the universe", rather than off a "flat earth". What's the difference? Flat earth...finite universe...they're both dumb theories.

And what do the "little green men" lies have to do with exclusively man-made electric flying machines, and technology based on sound and well-established electrical science and physics, but which, like the existence of the ether, has been tucked away in secret vaults, to keep you from using it, while you are being fed false and useless "theories"? These range from "curved space", "time travel", "Big Bang", and "alien abduction" stories, to "parallel universe", "interdimensional travel", and any other outrageously incredible stories, concocted by government spooks, national security personnel, and secret agents in the "UFOlogy" and "pseudo-debunker" communities ("pseudo-debunkers" in my vernacular, are official government spokesmen or scientific know-it-alls whose job it is to completely deny the existence of flying saucers, or to ridicule their other covert government counterparts, the UFOlogists, new-agers, or paranormalists).

Before you decide there is no ether, or no flying saucers, or before you believe the often-told "prime-time" lies that aliens are "here", or that time-travel is possible, you should ask yourself whether or not your thinking on these subjects has been conditioned by Big Brother's Biggest Lies. If you believe in relativism, I should point out that "time-travel" is an integral part of that, which is a very incredible impossibility which makes the so-called "science" you rely on a worthless piece of pseudo-intellectual crap concocted by someone who wanted to sabotage your mind

on behalf of the self-appointed high priests of "Occult Ether Physics".

Is your thinking a barometer of thought-control mediocrity? Are you so out of control of your own metaphysical concepts and epistemology, that you have to get your thinking from the "canned goods" section of NASA (NAZIA), courtesy of the CIA's *Office of Scientific Intelligence* ("OSI")? Is your education a TV dinner, prepared by a Secret Government, so you'll never discover the real food for thought?

For those of you who may be unfamiliar with my more complete exposition of the whys, wherefores, whos, and other facts concerning the huge volume of false propaganda designed and disseminated on behalf of the coercive monopolist corporate state, to conceal flying saucer electropulsion and other advanced and "free energy" technology, you should read my prior book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, copyright Wm. R Lyne, 1993, ISBN 0-9637467-0-7; 1995 2nd ed., ISBN 0-9637467-1-5; 1999 3rd revised ed., ISBN 0-9637467-7-4.

The flying saucer is a product of Nikola Tesla's life work, his most fundamentally important invention, for which all his other inventions were in pursuit of, though you probably have never heard this fact from anyone else. How do I know? I have documented it in many years of research, tracing Tesla's developments and his own words uttered and published during his lifetime, in scattered, sparse yet sufficient sources, as he placed a crowning achievement on top the work of the world's greatest scientific minds of the nineteenth century, who were Tesla's inspirations. It was supposedly proved, on May 29, 1919, "...that we live in a curved four-dimensional space-time". Albert Einstein said a massive body spinning in space "...would drag space and time around with it...", the origin of so-called "frame-dragging" and "space curvature". "Gravity is no longer a mysterious force acting at a distance but the result of an object trying to travel in a straight line through space curved by the presence of material bodies" (Gary Taubes, *Relativists in Orbit*, Discover, March, 1997).

Even such theories...Relativistic bromides interlaced with such phrases as "the 'fabric' of 'space-time'", "space curvature", and "frame-dragging", although off-the-wall flaky, suggest the existence of an ether, albeit an erroneous concept of the ether.

Since 1919, Nikola Tesla's electropulsive discoveries have been concealed by government suppression, theft, and ridicule, while "science" has become a pseudo-scientific mathematical shell-game which bears little new fruit, and less resemblance to reality. It is time for the truth.



## INTRODUCTION: NIKOLA TESLA'S ORIGINAL 1875 PLAN

Tesla's original vision, in his 1870's student days, of his "ideal flying machine", was of an electropulsive one, the realization of which is why he said he originally entered the field of electrical science in 1875 in the first place. This was the problem which he had assigned to himself as his main lifelong work. (Frank Parker Stockbridge, *The Tesla Turbine. The World's Work*, march, 1912, pp. 543-48.)

Originally anticipating that the electrical power needs for an electropulsive craft would be too great for an on-board power plant (since his ship was to be devoid of sustaining planes), he initially embarked on developing his "wireless transmission of power" system, so as to transmit the anticipated power needed from ground-based power generators and stations. Some of these earlier Tesla ideas turned out to be unnecessary for his flying machine, so he turned them for intended commercial purposes. Since his conception of the ether was of a relatively low-density one, and his conception of the electromagnetic force not nearly so much stronger than the gravitational one, his later discovery that his prior anticipation of greater electrical power needs than actually required, led to changes in his electropulsive craft, and produced plenty of surplus "spin-off" technology.

During the 1920's, at a time when he was in great need of money to complete his electropulsive ship, he unsuccessfully attempted to interest the U.S. government in some of this surplus "spin off" technology. In an unpublished article prepared but never published, Tesla said: "...we should push the development of flying machines and wireless transmission of energy without an instant's delay and with all the power and resources of the nation". The immediate association here is between "flying machines" (not "aeroplanes") and "wireless transmission of energy". Tesla had piles of patents which produced him no money, because the Morgans and Rockefellers had declared them off limits. No one could borrow money from the banks to put one of these systems into practice, and anyone who was foolish enough to do so on their own money could expect the wrath of the gods to come down on them like lightening bolts from Zeus.

Due to his imminent discovery that his on-board power needs would not be so great, and a failure to interest anyone in the development of his wireless energy transmission system, Tesla obtained a patent in 1913 on a remarkable turbine he had invented about 1909. This was probably in view of encouraging developments and awareness which showed that the

electromagnetic interaction is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the gravitational interaction (George Gamow, *Gravity*, Anchor Books, N.Y. [1962], p. 138). According to Hendrick Lorenz, the electrical attractive force is  $2 \times 10^{39}$  times stronger than the gravitational attractive force.

The change in Tesla's strategy seems to have occurred between his 1915 test of an electropulsive missile using wireless energy projected to it by a power beam from the ground, and his 1934 birthday announcement. These new developments were probably spurred on by the mother of invention, since without a wireless energy system, the prior conception would be rather useless. The power monopolists could fight that off forever, so Tesla was left to his own devices, unable to count on anyone else.

The earlier misconceptions were still somewhat in Tesla's mind when he developed the turbine commercially under the Tesla Propulsion Company slogan, "20 Horsepower Per Pound", with the undisclosed intention of also using the turbine to drive one of his specially designed high frequency alternators to power the ship. After having developed such a light and powerful turbine, which could turn upwards of 30,000 rpm., with a twenty pound unit producing over 200 brake horsepower on gasoline, he also designed and received a patent in 1928 for a new kind of "VTOL"-type propeller-driven airplane, to be powered by two turbines mounted in tandem, which would counteract the torque of the prop, and eliminate the need for the stabilizing props that helicopters have on their back fuselages. This aircraft, if built, would have had a superior weight-to-horsepower ratio—perhaps three-to-one—and would have been very fast in level flight, taking off vertically.

Tesla, on seeing the inefficient use of heavier aircraft engines then in use, and the requirements of more cumbersome aircraft with greater wing area, apparently wished to commercialize on the turbine by designing and patenting the new airplane, which specifically used his turbine, to raise needed capital to complete his more expensive electropulsive project. In his experiences with prior patents, he had learned that a patent would be worthless unless he could get the needed capital to carry the project out before the patent period expired, and that the disclosure in a patent would allow others to do so only 17 years after a patent might be granted to him, during which time his invention could languish for lack of funding on his part, because the monolithic financial interests were set against him.

While in the initial stages of development, Tesla seemed quite unaware of the true power of "the force", until his early field tests of 1915 proved that it was "tremendous". In the years 1893 and 1894, Tesla had "completely worked out" his *Dynamic Theory of Gravity*, that is, at least in "theory". Inherent to that theory, was his electropulsion system, yet in the formative and theoretical stages. To publish his theory however, would have been tantamount to disclosing the basic technology as well, which would have allowed his competitors with the money and resources, to complete and take credit for the most important work of Tesla's life, and the greatest invention of mankind. Tesla lacked the necessary money, and could not raise it. He could not protect himself by patent, until he completed and tested a working model of large enough scale to impress the aircraft industry and the government. Fatefully, it was during this time of greatest financial need, when he still had the physical stamina to carry the project out, that he was run ragged by bill collections and foreclosures, at the behest of J.P. Morgan and his cohorts, all with the intent of crushing Tesla because he kept coming up with new electric power systems which made his prior systems obsolete. Since the systems would have ruined Morgan and Rockefeller, and since any invention which Tesla marketed for great profit would have allowed him the resources to build his energy systems, he had to be crushed. Tesla never seemed to fully realize that Morgan's pseudo-philantropism was nothing more than a scheme to compromise Tesla's contract with himself, and a way of falsely inducing Tesla's reliance on others rather than on his own self-reliance. This treatment set Tesla back emotionally as well as financially and technically, and reduced him at one point to a heap of groveling nerves, literally begging Morgan to make good on his promises, to no avail, but like all truly tragic figures, there was a *peripides*—a reassertion of the tragic hero's excellent and untarnished Arturian powers—before he passed heroically into the oblivion of death, as his discoveries, like the sword *Excalibur*, sank beneath the waters of the lake of 'national security' lies, to the inurement of corporate greed, coercion and extortion.

The only power that Tesla seemed to have left, was that of withholding his discoveries from the world, to protect his secrets from the pilfering paws of the looters, unless he could receive the compensation and credit which he deserved, but that didn't matter, because they got it all before his corpse was cool, and never paid him so much as a dime for his trouble.

After becoming aware of the true power of "the force"—one hundred

billion thousand trillion thousand trillion times stronger than gravity—Tesla began to pursue the idea of an "on-board" power system for a manned craft to be used for transportation, with his "wireless transmission of power" to be relegated to a robotic, remote controlled, electropropulsive "missile", for use in warfare, with electric power to be transmitted to missiles from the ground. After a long period of silence following his field testing of a working model of the electrically propelled missile in 1915, Tesla began referring to the propelling force as "tremendous" in his later announcements which began in the '30's. "Tremendous" does not mean something which reacts feebly, to barely get off the ground, but to something which rises with great and astounding force, such as the way I saw a flying saucer perform in 1953...only ten years after Tesla's death. If "tremendous" meant something like an airplane or conventional rocket—as the CIA/NASA misinformationists have idiotically attempted to misconstrue—then what would be the word to describe a force which propels a flying saucer at 9,000 mph in three seconds?

The words "means of propulsion", used by Tesla in his 1940 interview with William L. Laurence of the *New York Times*, are of the utmost importance for those interested in understanding both the misinformational conspiracy, as well as the scanty documentation of Tesla's concealed discoveries. In their context, these words denoted an on-board electropropulsive means to be used on his "ideal" flying machine, either manned or unmanned, controlled "mechanically" by a pilot on board, or "remotely by wireless energy" by a controller from the ground. It did not refer to a "projectile" such as a "pellet" or "bullet", which had no "propulsion system", and was merely "repelled" by a gun of some sort, and it did not refer to any kind of "airplane"—hence "flying machine"—since his machine was to have no wings, ailerons, propellers, or outer appurtenances of any kind. "Propulsion" here means an on-board system for perpetuation of motion, by electromagnetic means, supplied with electrical power by either on-board generator, or by electrical energy and control signals transmitted by power beam from the ground. The idea of interplanetary travel appealed to Tesla, with the idea that, so long as the electrical energy for propulsion could be transmitted from the earth, a space ship would require no fuel tanks.

In a letter to his friend and financial supporter B.A. Behrend in the 1930's, Tesla referred cryptically to his electropropulsive discovery: "What I shall accomplish by that other invention I came specially to see

you about, I do not dare to tell you. This is stated in all seriousness." Tesla apparently was inferring a plan to discover "other worlds" in outer space with his electrical machines.

Tesla realized that all solid bodies contain "electrical content", and that they behave as resonant cavities, which interact electromagnetically with rapidly varying electrostatic forces and ether to determine their gravitational interactions and movements in space. These theories were tested and confirmed to some degree in his 1899 Colorado Springs experiments. The U.S. government never gave Tesla the time of day, and his great electropulsive discovery slipped into the eager hands of the Nazi elite, when Wernher von Braun acquired and began development of the "p2" project at Los Alamos, New Mexico in 1936, taking the project back to Germany in the fall of 1937, where it was developed at Peenemunde in the Baltic, until these secrets and others were traded to American corporations and the U.S. government in exchange, under *Operation Paperclip*, just after the armistice, for amnesty for many war criminals, along with an agreement for several thousand people to work for the U.S. government and American corporations. Anyone having important technical information was protected.

### The REAL Cover-up

Ever since Tesla's saucer discovery came under the control of the U.S. government in 1945, there has been in effect a false propaganda program—originally developed by the *RSHA Amt VI* (*Reichssicherheitshaupt Amt VI*—which translates to "National Security Agency Division 6"—the organization within the Gestapo which was invested with the highest secrets of the German Reich, and which controlled in Nazi Germany the equivalent to our own UFOlogy, new age, and pseudo-sceptic misinformation dissemination network). The government simply employed the whole Nazi saucer counterintelligence apparatus, and it was some of the original Nazi misinformationists, employed at Holloman A.F.B., New Mexico, who designed and implemented the 1947 "Roswell Hoax". Though shadowed with ostensible military and "national security" vestiges, this cover-up has been protracted on behalf of a coercive monopolist corporate state, even since the acquisition of the secrets by the Nazis in 1936, for if the technology had gotten even into the hands of private Germans at that time, the Nazi state's days would have been ever much more so shortly numbered.

Can you imagine the effect of this kind of transportation in private hands? It would allow the common man to go everywhere in the world, to visit all the places which he cannot presently even afford the airline fare to. Yet a small, privately-owned flying saucer would cost less than an automobile to build, would use practically no fuel, would travel thousands of miles per hour, would last a long time, and would require practically no maintenance.

Can you imagine the effect it would have on totalitarian communist, fascist, or corporate state governments and 'favored' economic interests? Can you see the bottom drop out of the candy-assed real estate market, when it suddenly became possible to live anywhere, even places where there were no roads? Can you see the problems along the borders of countries, when saucers fly across and back without checking through "customs"? The main problems, as you can see, are with the paranoid and criminal fears of power crazy authorities, who would suddenly lose a lot of the power necessary for them to keep their "jobs", protecting and maintaining the interests of the coercive elite.

These considerations are the ones which indicate the perpetrators of any "cover-up". There is much talk on TV programs, radio talk shows, newspapers, books, magazines, and videos about a "...cover-up of our government doing business with the aliens for fifty years". If you can see it on prime-time TV every night of the week, the only "cover-up" which can be presumed, is one which is opposite to the one they pretend to be telling you about. Such programs are the cover-up. The volume of these lies is so great that it is almost incredible, considering the fact that they are evidence of our own government covertly acting behind the scenes to lie to us. Whenever government is involved in broadcasting such trashy BIG LIES to every household in America, it is good cause to ask, "What else are they lying to us about?"

This book, along with my prior one, is dedicated to the objective of bringing this secret technological and socio-economic dictatorship to an end.

## CHAPTER I: THE OCCULT ETHER THEORY AND ELECTROPULSION

The theory which I espouse in this book is based on what can be corroborated throughout the words and developments of Nikola Tesla and their logically construed implications, in combination with other special information linked to that, as presented here and in my prior book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*. This theory is close to Tesla's *Dynamic Theory of Gravity*, and I like to think that it even makes some corrections that Tesla himself made or would have made, had he lived long enough.

Like most theories, this theory is incomplete, may contain errors, and will require further development, tests, corrections, and revisions, either by myself or by others in the future. I have stated here my basic thinking on the subject up to this time, which has progressed somewhat since my prior book, using my own terminology involving "Omni Matter" (A.K.A., "the Ether"). If you will notice in my title to this chapter, I have already created another new word—"Electropulsion"—to shorten the word "Electropulsion".

Since this book is for the greatly uninformed public, as well as for the researcher, I will make an effort to couch it in layman's terms—for I am myself a layman—and will provide some illustrations where helpful, to give a reasonable grasp of my concepts, rather than a "quantum mechanical" mathematical orgy, which is usually combined with pages of dull equations and numbers which proceed logically from the contradictory and unproven illogical premises which are so prized by that ilk. It is as if to say, "Hey! Look at me Ma, I can do lots of math!" "Ether Physics", by its very nature and name, is subatomic physics, which to me means "sub-protonic" and "sub-electronic". I am not so concerned with sub-atomic nuclear particles per se, but rather with what I believe are the finite building blocks of the proton and electron, which exist within the ether in simpler form. I will leave all the quarks, muons, mesons, leptons, etc., to the "Relativistic Quantum Mechanics" (hence, "R.Q.M.s"), and their "elegant equations".

### Characteristics of Basic Ether Particles

My basic ether particle is called the "Omni", which has a positive nucleus—a "protette" called an "Omnion"—and a negative sub-

electron—an "electrette" called an "Omnitron". As you may have noticed, this scheme is a scaled-down version of the basic hydrogen atom, with its proton and electron. Like most atoms, the Omni is normally neutral and in equilibrium, but is much smaller, being ultra-fine. Due to its tiny size and neutrality, it can pass easily through "solid bodies" (except the solid bodies are actually passing by and through it), yet it behaves like a solid in respect to high frequency electromagnetic radiation of specific range, from the infra-red through the visible light frequencies, which disturb its equilibrium, yet, though we can feel it, it appears to be transparent and invisible to the naked eye.

Like hydrogen gas, there is some elasticity, due to the compressibility of the magnetic fields, so it is an "elastic solid" as Faraday said. Due to the tiny Omni size, so-called "empty space" is actually packed almost solid with this very fine matter, which oscillates at such high frequencies—well beyond that of x-rays—yet the tiny size and normal neutrality allows it to penetrate "solid mass"—which is mostly "space"(which is also saturated with Omni which must be moved through by a mass to make room for more Omni).

Since interstellar 'space' is equivalent to a vacuum containing little gaseous matter—such as a Lenard tube in which charges easily move—the Omni in interstellar space is highly conductive, with charges moving freely from body to body, along magnetic lines of force.

Omni-packed space is also omnidirectionally interpenetrated by ultra-fine radiation, which is normally in equilibrium, called "Zero Point Radiation" ("ZPR"). This ZPR constantly "twangs" the electron clouds of atomic matter, creating the illusion of "electron orbits", which are in fact standing waves in the undulating layers of electronic clouds surrounding atoms and molecules. Since the matter with which these electron clouds are associated is in constant motion, the clouds are currents, since a "charge carried around is a current". The driving force behind the currents is the motion, which, so long as uniform, is "force-free". Any lost momentum is 'made up' by the ZPR.

The Omni has an almost balanced charge-to-mass ratio ("1:1"), and responds to both positive and negative impulses. Electrostatic generators provide a good example of the electrical behavior of the Omni. At sufficiently high voltages, the positive and negative dynamic sub-charges are separated by magnetic fields and condensed to form electrons and protons. There is some unknown underlying reason why these charges are of specific magnitude, which is yet to be explained, but the quantum



theory practically admits that there are subdivisions of basic electrical charges, and that electrons are not "indivisible". This the basic bone of contention, since if electrons *are* divisible, Relativism must fall. The "basic charge" which has been perceived as that of the electron, appears to be time-related, since electrical current moves at the same speed as light, therefore, the electron charge is probably the quantity of charge accumulated from a discrete number of Omni over some discrete unit of time, which reflects in turn the distance traveled through space of a proton during that time, with the charges actually circulating between the Omni and matter.

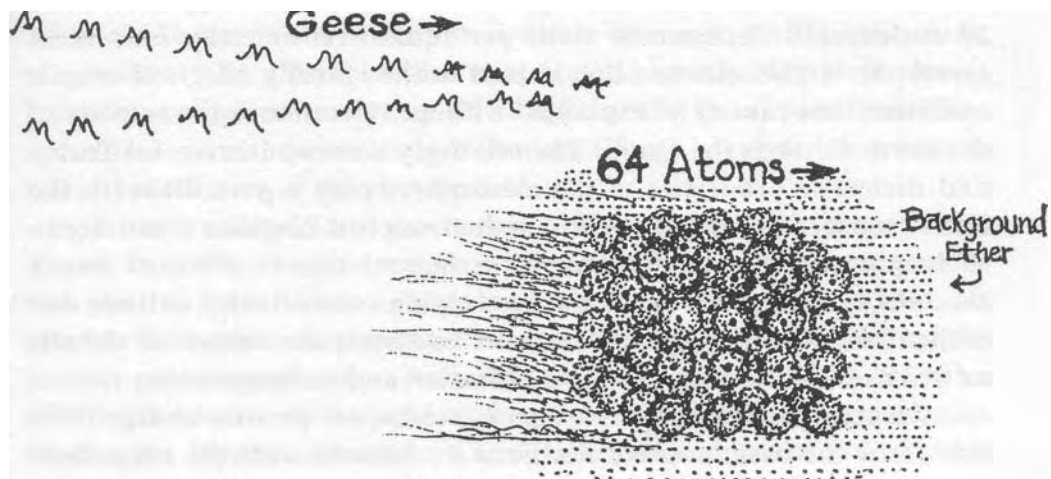
High voltage force—either in electrical discharges or in radiation—is necessary to break the Omnion-Omnitron bond. The same principle applies to electropulsion. Strong, high voltage, high frequency negative pulses are necessary to penetrate the negative Omnitronic cloud barriers, to react with the positive Omnions, to cause the "inertia resistance" of the Omni to be "asserted", so as to access its mass to be pulled against, to propel a space ship through Omni-packed space, using a microhelical "screwing" force of rotating electromagnetic tubules around irrotational, vacuous Omni cores. The tubules are the product of the rotation imparted by magnetic flux to electrical currents, which are consolidated by changes in momentum.

The great number of Omni per volume of space represents a much greater density of positive matter than normal 'solid' mass possesses, hence the Omni function as "virtually stationary anchors" which an electropulsive craft can lock onto to propel itself through space. The Omni 'anchors' are in fact dynamic relative to earth, with a relative velocity of thousands of miles per hour which represents the ultimate velocity of the earth through the ether at any given time. Since the "accessing" electropulsive force, when in effect, is transmitted at near the velocity of light however, the comparative difference in velocity between the Omni and the earth is almost insignificant. It is practically "as if the earth is stationary relative to the ether, except for the effects of so-called gravity. To an effect which travels at 186,000 miles per second, a body traveling at about 20 miles per second is *virtually* "at rest".

The difference in density between liquid hydrogen and the Omni, for example, is relative to the difference in size between the hydrogen atom and the tiny Omni, as well as to the volume of space actually occupied by the Omnion in relation to its Omnitron. It can be assumed that a tiny Omnion, being a subdivision of the proton, has a much

greater density per unit of space, due to the relative lack of space between the Omni, which assemble to form protons, much like the space between bricks which is filled with mortar. This 'mortar' is probably some of Tesla's "insulative fluid" which "wets" positive bodies and 'particles', as a "perfect fluid". Just as the magnitude of the electron charge may be time-relative, the magnitude of the proton may be likewise, being composed of a discrete number of Omnions accumulated over a discrete period of time.

While the Omni is invisible to the eye—because its period of vibration is beyond the visible frequencies—it is not imperceptible. As we move, we can feel the Omni accelerating, decelerating, or changing directions within our bodies. When running, we feel the resistance ("inertia") created within our body, to changes in momentum, as the Omni tubules are forced in different directions or in accelerating or decelerating pathways through the atoms and molecules of our body. Once we reach a constant velocity, we can feel how the microhelices—created by the constant-pitch spins of the Omnitrons—"bore" through the Omni, creating the "momentum" which tends to carry us along in level and straight lines. Once in constant velocity, we must supply only whatever energy is lost through wind or mechanical friction, or erratic movement, in order to maintain constant velocity. We can also see the effects of the Omni in the behavior of everyday objects—the way they resist changes in movement, fall, accelerate, gain momentum, tumble, roll, collide, shatter, bounce, or come to rest. I analogize a solid mass to a flock of geese, maintaining its "formation" ("shape"), as it flies through the "air" ("Omni"):



The earth and everything on it is moving through ether-filled space, at tremendous speed. In addition, the earth spins and orbits, which gradually changes the microhelical patterns relative to the polarity of an interpenetrating "etheric wind". The magnitude of the so-called "force of gravity", measured from the center of mass of a body, is greater at sea level than on top Mt. Everest, where the distance between its center and that of the earth is greater, but this statement—based on Newton's law—fails to tell us "why" gravity exists, what forces create it, or why the force varies "directly proportional to the masses, and inversely proportional to the square of the distance between (the centers of the) two bodies". Even Newton explicitly admitted that his laws failed to address causes, and only claimed to mathematically describe effects.

"Electrical content" is inherent to all solid matter. Atoms contain nuclei composed of positive protons and neutral neutrons, composed of protons and electrons. Around these nuclei are negative "electrons". All matter which contains electrostatic charges and is in motion, represent "electric charges carried around", hence currents, which create magnetic fields. Since magnetic fields impart rotation to electromagnetic fields, this creates rotatory microhelical electromagnetic tubules within bodies, around irrotational vacuous ether cores. These tubules are aligned by the relative motion of a body, along the axis of a uniform or changing movement, and create momentum by "boring through" the ether. Since at any given time the pitch and diameter of a microhelix is constant, it is not a "vortex", which involves a logarithmic spiral, either inward or outward. Each time the velocity or direction changes, the microhelical pitch and orientation resists, then adjusts to the new momentum.

The earth has a minimum negative surface charge of approximately 20 esu/cnr (20 electrostatic units per square centimeter). This is an atmospheric phenomenon due in part to the ionizing effects of cosmic radiation, but cannot be explained without reference to the velocity of the earth through the Omni. The relatively non-conductive, insulative and dielectric properties of the atmosphere play a part. Beneath the earth's surface charge, the semi-conductive crust contains a vast ocean of surplus electrons. The earth's surface charge is more or less a constant, due to earth's surface area, varying somewhat by altitude due to the changes in atmospheric pressure and moisture content of the air, as well as the incidence of cosmic radiation and its frequencies.

All atoms—including hydrogen—possess net positive charge. This is because the basic positive charge of a proton exceeds the magnitude

of the basic negative charge of an electron. Hydrogen, with its single proton and single electron, has the highest charge-to-mass ratio and the lowest gravity of all elements. As one moves up the periodic chart of elements, progressively increasing in complexity above hydrogen, elements possess progressively lower charge-to-mass ratios, since the comparative ratios of electrons match the number of only the protons in the nuclei. Since the neutrons are not negative, they add to the positive mass relative to the electron, but contribute nothing to electrical charge, and the ratio of neutrons increases up the chart. This leaves an excess positive mass of the earth, the semi-conductive surface of which is capable of receiving and maintaining a large negative charge surplus, mostly brought to earth by the thousands of lightening bolts per second, and retained due to the dielectric and insulative properties of the atmosphere.

The constant electrical discharges from the atmosphere are driven by the cosmic motion of the earth, which converts the electrostatic charges to currents. This was confirmed by H.A. Rowland's experiment. Since atmospheric gases are insulators, the mostly alkaline, semi-conductive crust of the earth is largely an electron donor material, which maintains a large reservoir of negative charges insulated by the atmosphere. Cosmic rays striking the rarified light gases of the ionosphere, maintain its positive charge. The effects of gravity also help, since helium and hydrogen, both light, electropositive gases, gravitate to the ionosphere. Between the ionosphere, c. 620 miles above, and the earth's surface, there is a gradient of c. 150 volts/meter, totaling about 176 million volts, creating a considerable electric field, but the electric field extends far beyond the ionosphere. This electric field creates electrical displacement in the Omni within its reach, which is the cause of gravity. The effects of the electric field on the Omni is almost instantaneous, since near the speed of light, as the Omni pass from "free space" into mass, where the gravitational force is exerted downward, toward the source of the electric field.

There is no significant gravitational effect of earth's field above this electric field. Since earth's magnetic field encompasses the moon, so does the electric field. When a "sub-ion" (the Omni) is placed within an electric field, the sub-negative charge (Omniatron) is attracted by the positive pole (ionosphere) and repelled by the negative pole (earth). The effect of these attractive/repulsive forces is to "displace" each Omni, and to place the dielectric atmosphere and the Omni within a strain, so that,

near the earth, the Omnitronic clouds around each Omnion are forced eccentrically upward, while the neutral zone would be over 300 miles from earth.

### The Cause of the Apparent "Inverse Square" Law of Gravity

As earth spins, the surface velocity— and atmospheric velocity with it—at any point varies according to its distance from earth's center. An object sitting at sea level moves through the Omni slower than a body on top Mt Everest. The voltage potential between the atmospheric gases at higher altitude and the ionosphere is lower, but the voltage potential between the atmosphere and the surface of Mt. Everest is higher. Accordingly, for an object at sea level, the displacement of the Omnitronic cloud is greater, due to the greater total electric field strength. The increase in velocity offsets the increase in field effects on the Omni so that the gravitational force is more or less equalized between low and high altitude for objects on the earth, but the gravitational effects decrease for airborne objects beyond the earth's surface charges above Mt. Everest.

The differences in these electrical potentials illustrates why there are differences in relative displacement of the Omnitronic clouds, within both earth's "gravity field", and within bodies moving within that field, with a degree of displacement which is directly proportional to difference in so-called "gravitational force" and the dielectric strain.

This comparison shows that a body at a higher altitude and velocity has a lower gravity because the electric field has a lower displacing influence on the Omnitronic cloudlets, and vice-versa. This is pertinent to electropulsion, because we must diminish, reverse, magnify and otherwise control this displacement in order to instantly synthesize and control inertia, momentum, and "gravity". The displacement influences the momentum because it affects the vibrating microhelical tubules and the way they "bore" through etheric space. Since the electric field is somewhat blocked out inside solid bodies, the tubules tend to drop to concentric rotation, thus transferring a downward force to the mass of which they are a part. "Gravity" is a product of the resistance to this change in displacement. The reason why a moving sphere when charged experiences an increase in its "virtual mass"—that is, an increase in the work required to move it, but not in its gravity— is because the "Faraday cage" effect of the increased charges tends to increase the

resistance to the movement of the Omni through the mass, affecting the negative charges on the Omni.

Since the electric field and its displacing influence is altered by the difference in dielectric constant within and without solid bodies, the microhelical tubules tend to drop to concentric rotation, thus transferring a downward force to the mass of which they are a part. "Gravity" is a product of the resistance to this change in displacement.

### Microhelical Tubes of Force

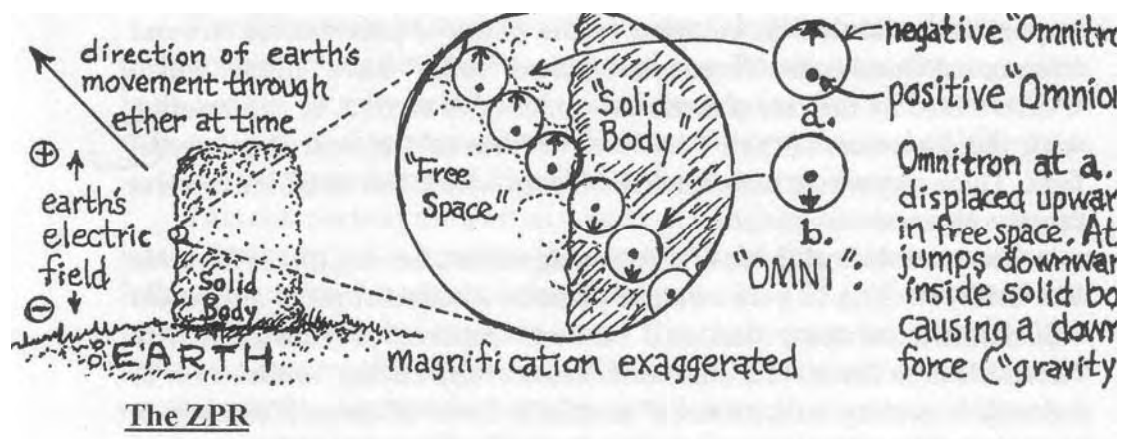
Due to the cosmic motion of earth, electrostatic, molecular charges become currents, which create magnetic fields within ponderable bodies. The currents and fields in atomic or molecular "domains" are unified by momentum or magnetic fields. As a body moves through the ether/Omni field with the earth, there is an "etheric wind" effect, which "blows through" mass constantly from a regularly changing direction. Since Omnitrons are "sub-electrons", they also resonate. As the electric content forms pathways through the Omni within the body, the resonant motions of the molecular currents form magnetic fields which impart the microhelical rotation of the plane of polarization around irrotational Omni cores. These microhelical "tubes" have "pitch" which is determined by the rate of linear movement per second, in conjunction with the diameters of their rotations (or "waves") at near the speed of light. These tiny waves have spherical fronts, which can combine to form larger spherical waves.

The microhelical tubes of electromagnetism, having pitch, function like drills, tending to bore straight paths at a constant pitch and linear velocity, around the irrotational vacuous Omni cores (consistent with Newton's laws for inertia and momentum). Any change in direction or velocity is met by a resistance ("inertia"). Since all mass is already in motion, it always has momentum. The inertia exhibited by a body at rest relative to earth, is really a product of its momentum, so this inertia is really momentum. Inertia is therefore a resistance of a body to change in its state of momentum. The two words are used in different ways, to define "relative changes" in velocity and/or orientation.

Since the Omni near the spinning earth are subjected to the stronger negative charges and the positive mass of the earth, the Omnions are attracted downward, while the Omnitrons around them are repelled upward, forming eccentric 'cloudlets'. For a body ("at rest") at

sea level, as the Omni enter its surface, the effects on the Omni of the electric field of the earth is altered by the change in dielectric constant, forcing the microhelical tubes in the mass to jump downward to a more concentric rotation, since the density and rigidity of the Omni resists such a change. Since the electromagnetic tubes are part of the mass, a downward force is created by the downward pressure of the Omitrons, which we call "gravity". The effect is similar to a water hose carrying a high pressure stream of water. The helical force of the water creates a gyroscopic stability and tends to straighten it out into a line, with a regular precession. The "straightening" action is analogical to the so-called "gravity force". This is true no matter which direction the solid body is moving through the ether, because of the relative speed of the electromagnetic interaction at virtually the speed of light, and the polarity of earth's electric field.

Gravity, therefore, is the product of a body's reaction to the Omni's resistance to a change in its momentum, transferred to a mass due to its difference in dielectric constant, and its constantly changing movement, orientation and velocity as it moves through universal etheric space.



In addition to the Omni Matter, all space is omnidirectionally interpenetrated by ubiquitous Zero Point Radiation ("ZPR"), of extremely high frequencies, power, and density. One scientist has attributed so-called "blackbody radiation" to the ZPR (T.H. Boyer, *Derivation of Blackbody Radiation Spectrum Without Quantum Assumptions*, *Phys. Rev.* 182 [5], pp. 1374-83 [1969]). Boyer also found that a nonlinear dipole can absorb energy from particular modes of the ZPR spectrum (*Random Electrodynamics: The theory of classical*

*electrodynamics with classical electromagnetic zero-point radiation*, Phys. Rev. D 11 [4], pp. 790-808 [1975]). Another scientist claimed to measure the energy density of ZPR at  $10^{94}$  gram/cm<sup>3</sup>, for individual fluctuations of random ZPR, on the scale of the Planck length ( $10^{-33}$  cm.), by means of a standard radiation detector, the frequency response of which was specially altered to extend into the super high frequency spectrum involved (J.A. Wheeler, *Geometrodynamics*, Academic Press, N.Y. [1962]). In my last chapter, I detail the extraction of ZPR energy in the atomic hydrogen process.

These particular researches of 1962 to 1975 are *ex post facto*, coming long after Tesla's great discoveries. They merely re-confirm that, in order for such intense, super high frequency radiation to pass through space, it would require a space literally packed with an even finer ether, consisting of dense, super high frequency, ultrafine bundles of positive mass, surrounded by sub-electronic negative charges. This combination, like the continuously interlinked tetrahedral silicon dioxide atoms which make up solid quartz crystals, is capable of reacting to and conducting electromagnetic radiation from the infinitely fine in frequency, to the coarsest frequencies, simultaneously in all directions ("omnidirectionally"). This dense matter behaves as a solid to lower frequency radiation between the x-ray spectrum down to the lower infrared, yet behaves as an all-pervading, interpenetrating and all-wetting "perfect fluid", in respect to (the atomic content of) moving solid bodies, the atomic structures of which contain so much room that they are mostly "space".

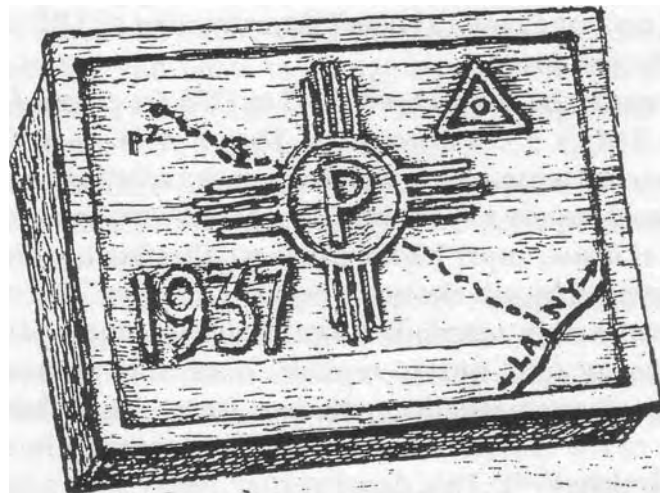
Electropulsion utilizes externally projected IR-to visible frequency radiation, of very high voltage, to cause the Omni to assert its "inertia resistance", combined with low frequency internal waves to create the (polarized) rotatory electromagnetic tubules, which instantaneously synthesize momentum, by boring through the ether-filled space, to propel a spacecraft through it.

### An Old Wooden Box and a German Inertial Guidance System

In 1979, at a Santa Fe flea market, I examined an old wooden box belonging to an elderly Pojoaque man who was employed as a workman in 1937 at a secret project called "p2", which was run by Wernher von Braun. The man had built the box to hold tools used in his job there. He had carved, in "New Mexico folk style", a "map" showing the highways,



the location and name of the project, the symbol for the project (a triangle with a dot in its center, which is a symbol for the Prussian Illuminati of which von Braun was a member), and the date of the project. Pojoaque—where the man lived—is prominently shown as a large "P" with a zia sign around it. Below is my drawing of the old box:



The following weekend, in the spring of 1979, I went to an Albuquerque salvage company—"King's Surplus City"—on east Central, where I often bought military surplus things related to my research and inventing, and was pleased to find a very unusual pile of material all stacked in a separate little pile. On top the pile was a device which I immediately recognized as a type of navigational "compass" which would be required on the early flying saucers I had witnessed during my back yard sleepouts in Kermit, Texas, between 1949-53, which turned in increments of multiples of thirty degrees. The device showed thirty-degree increments, and had 14 contacts—twelve for each of the directions, and two for the six-volt motor which rotated the compass ring—and the label showed it was manufactured in Nazi Germany by Litz on Oct. 1, 1943, in lot 127-178 (52 devices), for a project named "KT-p2" ("Kreisel Teller - p2", which meant "Gyrating Saucer - p2"). The device was called a "Peiltochterkompass" (a "polar slave compass"), which was controlled by signals from a "Meisterkreiselkompass" (a "master gyro-compass"), which means that the device was half of an inertial guidance system.

Photos of the device are shown below:



The letters "p2", which designated the 1937 Los Alamos project run by von Braun, were incorporated into the official secret name-designation for the Nazi flying saucer project in 1943 Germany.

As explicitly detailed in *Space Aliens*, I saw the original reels of gun camera films made during WWII over northern Germany, in 1957, later in the afternoon of the same day that Major Donald Kehoe carried out his hoax on national TV. Some of the films had been made by some of the same men then present, since my Air Force Intelligence group was attached to the original U.S. Army Eighth Air Force group which had conducted those particular bombings in B-17 bombers. Those films showed what were apparently manned "flying turtles"—small electropulsive craft—which flew at high speeds around the bombers, in order to draw fire and interfere with their missions.

In the spring of 1945, as the Russians closed in on Berlin, General

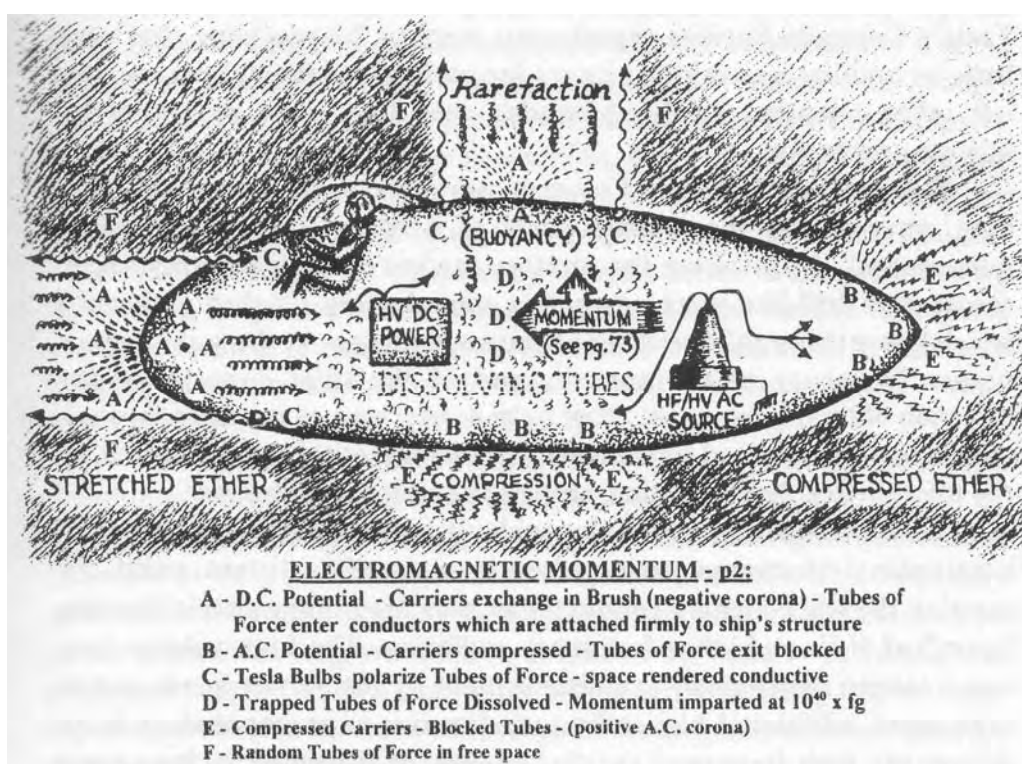
George Patton took a special armored group deep into Russian-encircled territory, to the Nazi rocket center at Peenemunde on the Baltic. Attached to this group, disguised as "tank commanders", were Army intelligence officers specially vested with the task of retrieving all flying saucer materials and/or destroying the same at the Peenemunde project, along with retrieval of any technical drawings, etc. of strategic importance at the project, before it could be captured by the Russians. On discovering 200 celestial guidance systems (A.K.A., "inertial" guidance systems) deep underground in a salt cave, General Patton was infuriated on being ordered to destroy these systems by his superiors, being unaware of the fact that the technical drawings and specifications for the systems were already in American possession.

Development of the systems was imperative for the flying saucer, since a magnetic compass would be worthless due to the "Faraday cage" effect of the electric field surrounding the saucer, which would block out the magnetic field of the earth. The master gyro was calibrated to true north prior to takeoff, and would continue to hold that position during flight, so that the "slave" compass would have that as a reference, in order to actuate the six-volt motor and turn the geared compass heading ring to reflect the correct direction of flight. This particular type of Peiltochterkompass was used on a circular ship which could turn peripherally—in 360 degrees, frontwards, sideways, backwards, etc., in increments or multiples of 30 degrees—while other devices were used on some of the latest types of German "V" ("Vergetungswaffen", or "Revenge-weapons") rockets, which carried neutron bomb warheads, and were fired from underwater from special small submarines which were towed behind the latest "Electro-U-Boats" used in the final "Stalemate" which I detailed in *Space Aliens*.

Subsequent to my purchase, security agents learned of my possession of it and knowledge of what it was, so they went to Mark King, son of the owner of King's Surplus City, and grilled him. He showed them the bill of sale from Sandia Base, pursuant to his purchase of the small pile of salvage from a Sandia Base employee who usually brought salvage from that base to sell to him. As it turned out, the man had stolen a pile of classified salvage and sold it for his own profit, using a 'double-receipt' process intended to cover his tracks, but the security people put the man under surveillance, caught him doing it again, and charged, convicted and jailed him. They could not get the device back from me, because I was an "innocent purchaser", and because it would

confirm the still-classified purpose of the device, in violation of security procedures. I had purchased an inertial guidance system from a 1943 Nazi flying saucer, which has subsequently been brought to Sandia Base in late 1945 under Operation Paperclip, along with what was later to be over 116 flying saucer scientists and over 15,000 German personnel who were brought to New Mexico, as part of a special secret "deal" which was cut pursuant to the Stalemate.

As to the question of what "p2" meant scientifically, a similar designation was used by Nikola Tesla to denote "potentials", "plates", or "primaries". The drawing which follows is derived from information contained in Tesla's 1890's lectures and excerpted on pages 70-73, and provides the best clues I have found as to how Tesla created his "p2":



Both the D.C. 'brush' electrode and the A.C. 'compression' electrode would draw the ether carriers through the mass of the ship and its contents, creating the microhelical tubes which bored away around the ether. The electrode on the left would be assisted by the special Tesla bulbs, so that, when paired with the opposite A.C. electrode, it would

increase the pitch angle of the microhelices, accelerating the ether through the mass and propelling the ship.

#### Low and High Frequency Electromagnetic Waves And Tesla's Wireless Transmission of Energy

Low frequency electromagnetic waves can pass through solid bodies, and tend to "hug the earth", while high frequency waves don't penetrate solid bodies, causing a "skin effect" on them, and don't "hug the earth", but tend rather to travel outward away from the earth in straight lines. Nikola Tesla, in his *Colorado Springs Experiments*, was the first person to investigate high voltage waves of high and low frequency, and their terrestrial, atmospheric, and solid-body effects. The scope of Tesla's Colorado Springs experiments were so far-reaching, that very little or nothing was said in science journals about them, because they left other scientists so dumbfounded that they were paralyzed by miscomprehension.

Many of Tesla's tests in Colorado were related to electropulsion. A long wave affects the internal mass of a space ship, "synthesizing momentum", by invoking the rotatory motion of electromagnetism, to create the drill-like electromagnetic microhelices ("tubes of force") which "bore through" the ether as the mass moves. At the same time, a higher frequency at the opposite end of the ship, opposite to the direction of travel, causes the ether to be accelerated as it passes through the mass of the ship and its contents, with an increased angle of pitch, so the microhelical boring action propels the ship through space.

Low frequency waves also make it possible to project forceful longitudinal electromagnetic pulses to a specific, distant point, by sending the wave along a conductor or polarized atmospheric "carrier beam" of U.V. or higher frequency radiation. The high voltage long wave, carried directionally to a distant point by the carrier beam, can in turn carry additional higher frequency waves superimposed on it, to deliver the high frequency exciting energy, at the powerful long-wave peaks. This was the basis for Tesla's "Transmission of Electrical Energy Without Wires" inventions, as well as his "energy beam" and "death ray" inventions, as the same system can be used for all three. The manipulation of these wave characteristics is inextricably involved in electropulsion, stimulated by Tesla's study of the works of 19th century "ether physicists", and his own brilliant creative intuitions of the

rotating magnetic field, in Budapest Hungary, in 1882. This rotating magnetic field discovery was involved in his electropulsion discovery, because Tesla realized that the rotatory force of magnetic fields could be used to synthesize the rotating "tubes of force", the naturally occurring phenomena in solid bodies spoken of by Faraday and Maxwell and known to Tesla, to propel a ship through space. The tubes had also been discussed in 1881, by J.J. Thomson in England, but Thomson had never related the tubes specifically to the ether until after Nikola Tesla had connected the tubes to his intended electropulsion.

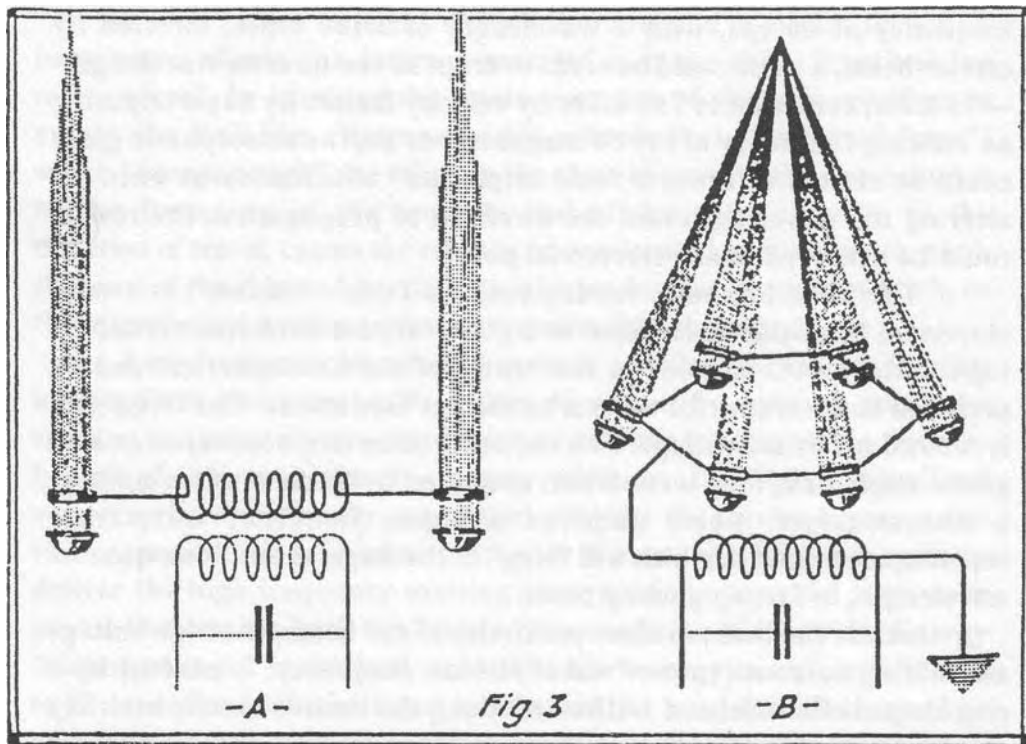
Tesla discovered that by using a low frequency beam-directed pulse, he could cause, at the quarter wavelength, the eruption of a large electromagnetic pulse which could, by carrying a much higher exciting wave, excite the atmospheric gases in a region, to explosively expand them, followed by a tremendous implosion and the absorption of a great amount of heat in the area, causing immediate freezing. This process would create an initial explosive shock wave followed by the implosive return wave, similar to nuclear detonation. For example, by using a low frequency of 60 cps, with a wavelength of 3,100 miles, directed by carrier-beam, a pulse could be made to erupt at one-quarter wavelength—775 miles, corrected to 751 miles by velocity factor. By superimposing an exciting frequency of say 50 megahertz or so, the atmospheric gases could be excited to cause a "cold implosion" which absorbs heat. By altering the wavelength and the direction of propagation, the results could be delivered to any terrestrial point.

The Tesla ion bulb, fundamental to Tesla's "beams", is a solid aluminum hemisphere, enclosed in a glass vacuum envelope, excited by high voltage D.C. applied to the center of the hemispherical end. A polarized beam is emitted normal to the flat face center. The frequency is determined by the voltage. The ion beam polarizes, concentrates, and guides a spherical, long wave front, amplified by Tesla's "extra coil", to a distant target, which amplifies a higher frequency wave front superimposed upon it, which will "ring" in-the target area at one-quarter wavelength, in fact ring many times.

Outside the bulb, in close proximity to the beam, the high voltage alternating current ("power wave") of low frequency, is emitted by a ring-shaped electrode, and is directed along the beam's atmospherically created conductive path, and is projected toward the distant target where the one-quarter wave peak delivers it at its "point" of greatest potential. This idea of Tesla's may have been stimulated by Maxwell's

concept that conductivity actually occurs in the dielectrics surrounding a conductor, with the 'conductor' serving only to "guide" the current. The June 30, 1908 Siberian explosion/implosion at Tungushka, was probably a risky test or inadvertent result of Tesla's giant Wardenclyffe oscillator, and may have been a hidden reason as to why the project was never completed. It should also be pointed out that this method involved the absorption of energy "from the environment", since heat moves from hot to cold. This was yet another great energy discovery. Tesla's method "opened up" the atmosphere to this possibility, consistent with what he said about nuclear energy coming from "the environment".

The Tungushka explosion may also have been the impetus for a "very tempting offer" made to Tesla years before by V.I. Lenin, mentioned in retrospect in a November 29, 1934 letter from Tesla to J.P. Morgan (microfilm, Library of Congress). The Lenin offer would have been between 1917 and 1934, and was mentioned unsuccessfully in attempt to tantalize Morgan). Tesla's "particle beam" weapon was hinted at in the following illustration:



This illustration, from a July 11, 1934 *New York Times* article, shows several of the special solid aluminum Tesla bulbs which, as Tesla stated in 1940 (see page 27), no longer required vacuum. The current is placed on the beams by means of the ring-shaped electrodes near each bulb, fed with currents from the coils.

## Tesla's TELEFORCE Discoveries

Tesla's Teleforce discoveries, evolved between 1900 and 1940, consisted of a "new" way to produce rays in free air without a vacuum, a "new" way to create a "very great electrical force", a "new" way of "magnifying" the force, and a "new" means of electro-propulsion (William L. Laurence, *New York Times*, Sept. 22, 1940, 11, p. 7). These four "new" discoveries—all of which could work together—were actually a juxtaposition of and different application of Tesla's devices already tested separately in the Colorado Springs experiments or later in New York or Wardencllyffe, with the exception that by 1915, he had tested the electropulsive missile powered by beam-projected electrical energy, and had tested a small, one-man electropulsive prototype in which he ventured out his hotel window at night over New York City in experimental test flights, and which served as an experimental basis for a much larger and more ambitious set of space ships which he had designed, which were repeatedly rejected by the U.S. government, probably because they thought he was nuts.

Even the Nazis were skeptical that the Tesla electro-propulsive technology might work, being unconvinced until Wernher von Braun had actually tested the concepts at Los Alamos in 1936 and 1937, and obtained the final approval of Hitler. Almost immediately after von Braun's return to Germany in late 1937, construction was begun on large "cigar-shaped" ships, using at first the iron pressure hulls of U-boats, which were already equipped with a hermetically sealable system carrying diesel generators for use in the atmosphere, and batteries for use in outer space. With the huge difference between the strength of the electromagnetic interaction and gravity, weight was apparently no object.

Since Tesla had actually received offers from the Russians prior to that time, I had considered the possibility that he had knowingly or unknowingly cooperated somehow with the Nazis in their Los Alamos experiments, through some of the unidentified laboratories he said he was working with, which is a very real possibility.

In looking for a probable Nazi spy, there was one who had wormed his way into Tesla's most intimate confidences, who was later convicted and imprisoned for his espionage activities in America, but the exact nature of his activities, other than the dissemination of Nazi propaganda, was never specified in the public records. This connection was the most



probable explanation for how Tesla's electropulsive discoveries found their way to the Nazi "p2" project, with all elements coinciding perfectly in time. The fact that von Braun's pre-war New Mexico adventures have been subsequently concealed from the public by the Secret Government, a degree of secrecy which cannot be explained except by reference to the Nazi flying saucer projects, is compelling.

The fact that I was a personal friend to an American rocket scientist named Peter van Dresser, who was angered by Dr. Robert Goddard's pre-war work with von Braun, and who was present in New Mexico since the '20's and was intimately familiar with the 1930's liaisons to von Braun's secret Los Alamos activities, left little remaining to be proven, since there is no longer any security basis for concealing such liaisons, if "rocket research" was the only thing von Braun's pre-war American presence involved. He had already been appointed as the Peenemunde project research leader, and had been promoted by Hitler and Himmler to *Übersturmbannführer* in the SS, and was given a "leave of absence" by Hitler to make the venture to America.

Dr. Robert Goddard, whose New Mexico laboratory was at Mescalero, with his launch area at Eden Valley, near Roswell, far to the south, was not involved in any known pre-WWH research at Los Alamos, and probably knew nothing of von Braun's secret project there.

One of the most telling pieces of evidence regarding the intentional misinterpretation of Tesla's discoveries—especially just after Tesla's death in Jan., 1943, at which point all Tesla's papers and apparati fell into the hands of the FBI—is the obvious meaning of the name for his system—"TELEFORCE"—which means "force at a distance", in the context of the four listed parts of the system to be used together, being clearly applicable to flying saucer propulsion, once I pointed out the fraud, and correctly interpreted the statement in 1993.

I have to hand it to the spooks, for doing such a good job of concealing the connection between the flying saucer and the only man who could have invented it—and whom the public should most readily accept as the inventor who rightfully deserved the credit for it—even though he never had a fair opportunity of giving his greatest discovery to the world, for lack of money to build a working model of sufficiently developed potential to impress us. The reason why he never had the money was because of the secret "bill of attainder" placed on his name by the greedy monopolists who were and still are afraid of technological freedom and a truly free market of ideas, goods, and services.

## CHAPTER II: EXPLORING THE NATURE OF THE ETHER

### The Early Background

In 1997, after many years of research and thought regarding the qualities of the ether, I decided to see what others had actually said, before completing this book. Some of the material available to me was second-hand information, being what someone said someone else had said. I wanted to make sure these "repeated statements" were accurate. After some difficulty, I accessed a copy of the classic, *A History of the Theories of the Aether and Electricity*, by Sir Edmund Whittaker (1951 revised and enlarged second edition, Vols. I and II). The 1910 first edition of this book was probably the most comprehensive book ever published on ether theory as it existed in 1910, but the 1951 revision merely clarified "acceptable" ether physics. The first edition was printed in Scotland, under the title *A History of the Theories of the Ether and Electricity, from the age of Descartes to the close of the nineteenth century*. The second edition incorporated "new material" related to quantum mechanics. Classical theory was in Vol. I, while Vols. II and III gave the origins of relativity and quantum theory up to 1926. Neither the 1910 first edition nor the 1951 revision mentioned Tesla, but the chronological sequence appeared to be "skewed" in the revised edition, with little or no attempt to point out what the scientists were actually aiming at in terms of electropulsion. Though information regarding Nikola Tesla was omitted, there is much valuable related information.

In his preface, Whittaker stated that where space is now considered "emptiness"—except for its property of propagating electromagnetic waves—the development of quantum electrodynamics referred to a vacuum with a new status as the location of 'zero point' oscillations of the electromagnetic fields and zero point fluctuations of electric charge and current, as well as a polarization conforming to that of a dielectric constant, which is non-unity (i.e., which contains energy). This implies awareness of the ZPR, but quantum theory inherently excludes the possibility of "zero-point" fluctuations, since all such waves are always regarded as possessing one-half "quantum".

Whittaker said that an alleged failure by ether theory proponents to observe the earth's motion relative to the ether, caused the downfall of the theory, but the facts show that the relativists, backed by corporate publishing interests, hastily dug the grave and threw the dirt over the

corpse of ether theory while it was still alive, for the wrong reasons. Much of the error was due to focusing on the weakest proponents who believed that a portion of the ether is "carried along" by the earth, and that an optical aberration would have to be observed at some point away from the earth, in order for an ether to exist. It was asserted that the failure of this observation was the "death" of "the" ether theory. By advertising ether theory's weakest and most erroneous proponents and ideas, the media made the RQM's hasty funeral of ether theory easy, and paved the way for the gullible public's acceptance of relativism.

I concluded that Whittaker's 1951 edition intentionally skewered important facts concerning electropulsion, which I have attempted to straighten out for you in this book. I now feel more comfortable with my version of Tesla's theory, than I did prior to reading Whittaker's book, but that was only because I knew what I was looking for. The facts I found are almost exactly as I said in my second edition of *Space Aliens*.

By reorganizing Whittaker's material into more proper order, I discovered much "new" ("old") documentation, that 19th century scientists were in pursuit of electropulsion, and that there were interesting similarities between the thinking of certain scientists of the era and my own, which could eliminate some erroneous concepts about what they actually said, and shows similarities to what I observed on numerous occasions in the behavior of electropulsive "flying saucers", since the "proof of the pudding" is when it flies across the dinner table. It was my intent to examine known theory leading up to Tesla, to see what he contributed to their discoveries, and to determine what happened since that time to obscure, misinterpret and ultimately conceal it. To this end, I present for you a brief history and documentation of pertinent ether physics.

#### J.J. Thomson's "Electromagnetic Momentum"

Returning to the concept of the "carry-along" ether, Max Planck, originator of quantum mechanics, conscribed to this form of ether theory in part, saying that the ether had to be irrotational, carried along at the same velocity as earth near its surface, and compressible and subject to gravity like the atmosphere, in order for the theory to be true. At best, Planck's beliefs showed a weak mechanical conceptualization, something unexpected from one purportedly so adept at "mechanics".

J.J. Thomson (1856-1942), discoverer of the electron, conscribed to

a different and more plausible ether theory. Thomson had theorized—based on Maxwell's earlier theory—that a charged spherical conductor moving in a straight line must produce displacement currents in the medium (Phil. Mag. xi [1881], p. 229). In 1893, twelve years later, he claimed to have discovered "electromagnetic momentum", saying "...in an electromagnetic field there is stored in every unit volume an amount of mechanical momentum, proportional to the vector product of the electric and magnetic vectors". (J.J. Thomson, Recent Researches in Elect. And Mag. [1893], p. 13.) Thomson also was said to have developed the theory of moving tubes of force—which harked back to Faraday's earlier work—saying in 1891 that molecular structure is closely connected with tubes of electrostatic force, with magnetism regarded as a secondary force. He stated that "...the aether itself is the vehicle of mechanical momentum, of amount  $(1/4\pi C)$  [DB] per unit volume." (Phil. Mag. xxxi [1891], p. 149; Recent Researches in Elect. and Mag. [1893], chap. 1.)

### Tesla Shows Up

It is interesting to note that these "discoveries" by Thomson however, although following his initial speculations based on Maxwell's theory, also followed Tesla's lecture before the American Institute of Electrical Engineers at Columbia College, N.Y., on May 20, 1891, in which he described experiments in which he had earlier pre-empted Thomson's work with experimental verification, together with a demonstration of techniques and machinery built by him which obtained frequencies and voltages which W. Thomson (Lord Kelvin) had said earlier in England, were "impossible to achieve". In that sense, the "good old boys" in Britain should have admitted that Tesla's work was prior, after having acquiesced in the admission without rebuttal, that "they" were unable to create the equipment to produce the required frequencies to investigate and to experimentally verify these phenomena.

J.J. Thomson's theory, which linked electromagnetism with momentum in a mathematical and unified way, on paper, somewhat repeated Tesla's earlier lecture of 1891, proven by his earlier experiments, but Tesla's theory was different from Thomson's, whose theory was incorrect. Thomson's electromagnetic momentum could be created instantaneously only with Tesla's contrivances, which existed before Thomson's "discovery", only in Tesla's laboratory, so there is no

way that Thomson could have reduced "his" theory to practice or experimentally verified it.

Though the facts show that Thomson was prior to Tesla in *attempting* to publish a valid theory, Tesla could not publish prior to perfection of his invention, which was not a factor affecting Thomson. Tesla was first to prove his theory by experimental results. Tesla remained more than a gentleman about it, deferring often to Thomson, though Thomson even attempted later to dishonestly claim Tesla's alternating current and high frequency discoveries. Thomson's earlier work (Phil. Mag. xi [1881], p. 229), concerning a charged spherical conductor, moving in a straight line, had commanded Tesla's respect and probably influenced his work, but Tesla's 1884 discovery of the rotating magnetic field had already beaten them all to the punch, and documentation shows that he had arguments with his "learned professors" in Graz, who said he must be "crazy", from his 1870's student days, to prove it.

It must have worked a horrible hardship on Tesla, to remain silent about his complete theory, which he could not publish without giving away his technology, before he could perfect a working model to get patent protection. It was like the Wardencliff tower, turning in the wind of incompleteness for lack of money, created by having been falsely induced into building an expensive system which would exhaust his energy and financial resources to the point of bankruptcy.

In respect to momentum, I would analogize it as follows: When a body is held by a spinning or arcing arm, it contains the changing tubes of force created by angular momentum. When released, it moves in a straight line vector, corresponding to the state of the tubes of force at the time of release. While held by the arm, centrifugal force was created by the tendency of the tubes to move in a straight line, or at least to continue whatever transverse or complex pattern of movement of the tubes which then existed, which created the resistance to change by the tubes at any moment. Once released, "something" (the microhelical tubes of force, as they then existed) determined its direction of movement and velocity, which in a vacuum would be force-free. These facts are consistent with Tesla's (Thomson's, Faraday's, Maxwell's) "tubes of force", which I will explain later in greater detail.

Most of Thomson's 1881 work harked back to Maxwell, and before him, Faraday, who had stated in 1831 that movement of an electrostatically charged body is equivalent to a current, which was

described as a tube of force created by movement and momentum (Faraday, Experimental Res. Sec. 1644; Maxwell, Treatise, Secs. 768-70).

In his consideration of the nature of "ponderable matter", Faraday had suggested that an atom may be nothing more than a field of force—electric, magnetic and gravitational—surrounding a point-centre, which is completely penetrable (Bence Jones' Life of Faraday, ii, p. 178). Fresnel later stated, 'Upon considering the aberration of the stars, I am disposed to believe that the luminiferous aether pervades the substance of all material bodies with little or no resistance, as freely perhaps as the wind passes through a grove of trees'. Fresnel's concept presupposed that the ether surrounding the earth was unaffected by earth's motion, and generally agrees with what is actually observed, except for his failure to consider how the earth's dynamic electric field affects the ether.

Along with his c.1831 theory of an (elastic) solid electric ether, and lines of magnetic force, Faraday considered all space as "filled".

Wm. Thomson (A.K.A. Lord Kelvin) (1824-1907), at age 17, based on Faraday's earlier announcements, introduced into mathematical science the idea of electric action at a distance by means of a continuous ether. In 1846, he analogized electric phenomena with mechanical elasticity. It was his early concept that material atoms move through the ether 'without displacing it or compressing it' (*letter, FitzGerald to Heaviside*, 4 Feb. 1889), concepts later to be adopted by Tesla in saying that the ether 'behaves as a fluid to solid bodies, and as a solid to light and heat'.

About 1853, Bernhard Riemann (1826-66) conceived an ether which resisted compression and changes of orientation (Ann. D. Phvs. cxii [1867], p. 237; Riemann's Werke, 2e Aufl., p. 288; Phil. Ma2. xxxiv [1867], p. 368).

Riemann thought the resistance to compression caused gravitational and electrostatic effects, while the resistance to changes in orientation caused optical and magnetic phenomena, but he failed to develop these concepts further. These early Riemann insights were however very influential on later thinkers. He conceived a stationary ether based on the generally accepted assumption that, as the earth moved through space, the ability of one to see a star with a steady image disproved a dynamic ether. As to the propagation of electric action through space, Riemann proposed a new equation in which voltage changes outward from charges with a velocity  $C$ , but he also failed to follow up with a proper consideration of the properties of the ether, because he died too

damned young. Riemann's insights were verified almost 50 years later, ten years longer than his entire lifetime.

Years later, Maxwell, after reading Faraday's 1831 Experimental Researches in Electricity (3 Vols.), formed a mechanical conception of the electromagnetic field, connecting Faraday's magnetic lines of force and electrical ideas with the mathematical analogies of Wm. Thomson, carrying Faraday's concepts a step further (I have always liked to say that Maxwell "put the math to Faraday", because Faraday couldn't do much math, though he is recognized as the greatest "experimental philosopher" in history, a former Irish bookbinder's journeyman who got his early education from the books he was binding, and who at age 21 happened to write a letter to chemistry professor Sir Humphrey Davy in 1812 and so impressed him that the following spring he was appointed a chair at the Royal Institution, and the rest is history). A sort of electrician's Mozart, Faraday like none other, was almost always right from the beginning, in the middle, and long after his death, with so many remarkable insights and observations which were made without resort to tiresome pages of math, lucky for Maxwell, who made his own contributions in the process.

Faraday had stated that induced magnetism in iron exists only within the iron, was zero in external free ether, and was the basis for electrical induction. Maxwell's "electric displacement in a dielectric" was analogous to the magnetic induction  $B$ , which he said may have a value different from zero even in the free ether. According to Maxwell, there is a displacement (i.e., an electric movement away from equilibrium position) wherever there is electric force, whether "material bodies" are present or not (thus carrying his electric displacement into the ether) (Maxwell, Scientific Papers i, p. 451; p. 526).

It had occurred to me that since the earth and bodies "at rest" on it are in uniform motion (or uniformly *changing* motion) in respect to a stationary ether, that there were differences in electric displacement of ether in the space within solid bodies and space within the free ether, due to the polarization of the ether by the electric field of the earth, and the differences in dielectric constant between the two. I deduced from this that the constant movement of bodies through a stationary ether-filled space, carrying their charges with them, creates the displacement currents.

Maxwell had represented Faraday's lines of magnetic force (vectors of magnetic induction) as the velocity of an incompressible fluid, based

on Faraday's suggestion years earlier that there may be a "dynamical condition" similar to electric current, and that the 'physical lines of magnetic force are currents' of this "fluid". This agrees with Faraday's "dynamical condition" of the electric field 'carried along' by the earth, equivalent to a current, producing the earth's magnetic field and gravitation, by effects on the stationary ether within earth's dynamic electric field. It also implies that magnetic lines of force are the "equal and opposite" reaction to electrical current as Faraday stated, and *vice-versa*, though magnetic fields are more the secondary effect of electric currents. The magnetic field is equally important however, in its creation of the rotatory motion imparted to electricity, which is responsible for the microhelical "tubes of force" which create the momentum which maintains the perpetual motion of celestial bodies in the universe, and guides electric currents through the ether forever. And this sounds very much like it must have been Tesla's theory as well.

### Cosmic Motion and Local Momentum

The earth orbits the sun at approximately 18.5 miles per second (66,600 mph). The solar system is orbiting the center of the Milky Way much faster, and the Milky Way orbits the Magellanic Clouds much faster, and so fourth. This hierarchy of velocity increases from the moon, to the earth, the Milky Way, etc., although these pale into insignificance relative to electromagnetic velocity, since movement of force is time-relative. In all, the earth's velocity and polarity relative to the ether continually varies according to its rotation, orbital position, and galactic cycle. When between the sun and the Milky Way's center, for example, it moves slower than when to the "outside". As the earth rotates each day, its polarity of movement through the ether rotates 15.2 degrees per hour, with a rotational surface velocity at the equator of approximately 1,041 mph. This continuous change in polarity is so gradual that it is sensually imperceptible, but probably contributes to modulating the gravity force (and may even influence our emotional states!).

According to W.B. Morton (Phil. Mag. xli [1896], p. 488), an increase in charge of a body increases its "virtual mass", which increases the work required to move it by amount  $2e^2/3ac^2$ . This was in correction of J.J. Thomson's figure. Such a case suggests a dynamo consisting of large, insulated conductive balls on the end of a shaft, which are alternately charged and discharged to alternately increase and decrease



their masses, thus rotating the shaft. But this possibility appears to be a fantasy, since the "increase in work required to move the ball" (in Thomson's theory) is related to an increase in the resistance to the penetration by the ether, caused by the presence of the extra charges, which according to Faraday created a "Faraday cage" effect which shuts out the magnetic lines of force. Without the magnetic lines of force—or with suppressed or diminished lines of force—the rotation of the tubes of force by the magnetic field are diminished or stopped, resulting in a diminution or elimination of momentum. Such propositions give ample food for thought.

If Tesla had continued to increase the earth's charge with his gadgetry, he could have thrown the earth's timing off, slowed it down, and possibly caused it to drift toward the sun. Being aware of these facts, he later addressed them and even listed them as future technical possibilities, which also corroborated his developments in the field of electropulsion, in case anybody noticed.

### Local Momentum and Celestial Movement

It's an odd thing, momentum. If a body is in motion relative to earth, its momentum is in the direction of motion, yet as a body at rest on a spot on earth, it still had momentum along the spot's ultimate motion relative to the ether. The motion is compound, but the ultimate momentum of a body is truly a vector which represents all the forces acting upon it.

The earth rotates at over 1,041 mph at the equator, so there is that momentum, but the earth's orbital speed and path around the sun means that the earth's more general path is in the direction of its orbit. As the earth's rotating surface would appear to a distant observer to be moving backwards from its direction of orbital motion over a period of a day, it is always moving toward its orbital path because its orbital speed (over 66,600 mph) is greater than its rotational speed. All the rotation does is periodically diminish and increase the speed of our "spot" on the earth's surface, and gradually rotate its orientation once every 24 hours, as it moves through space. With its compound movement and momentum—of the earth, the solar system, the Milky Way, etc.—we have a more complex pattern of movement, and since a body which is in constant, compound, gradual, ever-changing motion relative to the ether, some interesting effects are bound to be found. These effects are not, as

described by Newton's laws, due to an attractive force acting at a distance, through an empty space.

Due to the relatively gradual orbiting and rotating changes in respect to the earth's motion relative to the ether-field, a relatively small amount of "externally acting" force ("gravity") would have to be ever-present in order for Newton's laws to apply even on the purely descriptive level, except for the local ether phenomenon I will specify in further detail, which insures "force-free" perpetual motion, *despite* the gravitational effects. While I agree with that part of Einstein's theory that says gravity is not due to the direct action of one object to another, I disagree with the part that says it is due to the idea that a body "wraps" space around itself and "curves it". Without an ether, there is nothing to curve, and with it, there is no Relativity theory.

In early 1995, in exchange for a copy of *Space Aliens*, I received a copy of Eric Lerner's *The Big Bang Never Happened*, and was pleased to find there are some in the academic world of physics (or astrophysics), who share at least in part, my own views on the Big Bang Theory, although they don't go so far as I do in saying the theory was created and promoted by the coercive energy monopolists, because of its apparent intent to negate the free energy available from the ether, due to what I call the "Law of Conservation of Perpetual Motion". I also find Lerner's book refreshing, not to mention useful in charting some of my ideas on a more cosmic scale.

Lerner's unsung hero is Hannes Alfven, a Norwegian astrophysicist and cosmographer, whose earlier "academic burial" by the Relativists was somewhat reversed in 1970 by a Nobel Prize awarded to him for his development of magneto-hydrodynamics and his concept of frozen lines of magnetic force, a theory later repudiated in part by Alfven himself. Alfven had in a way replaced the word "ether" with "plasma", and strongly disagreed with the Relativist's misuse of mathematical theory, which he said 'must always be the servant of physical understanding and close observation, rather than its master'. He claimed giant currents through space, from the sun through the planets, along magnetic lines of force, actually transfer angular momentum to the planets. This discovery, together with his work on cosmic MHD events, places Alfven's work very close to Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity.

The appearance of such books as Lerner's is a positive development, which represent dissent which seems intolerable to the Relativists. The Big Bang Theory is in decline among scientists, despite all the NASA

false propaganda in the press and mass media attempting to perpetuate and support it. I recommend Lerner's book, even though he has not yet evoked an affirmative support for ether theory, but has dared to challenge Relativism and the Big Bang cosmology.

The actual course that a particular spot on earth takes through the universe is naturally more complex than that of the sun, since the earth represents a smaller cycle within the larger. Relative to the ether-field, the entire interrelated movements of the solar system and Milky Way takes our spot in a generally wavy path, along which our velocity relative to the ether periodically accelerates and decelerates.

The same principles of momentum which apply to the cosmos must also apply to the motion of immediately local bodies, except that the effects are skewed by the presence of earth's pesky electric, magnetic, and so-called "gravity" fields. What Alfven had touch upon in his long-unrecognized discovery of giant electric and magnetic currents through space, are similar to unrecognized forces operative on a local scale as well. As our planet hurls through space at 70,000 mph, and us with it, there are things happening on a super-microscopic scale of utmost importance, which play all-important parts in this giant panorama.

The big question—the one which those who invented the Big Bang cosmography sought prematurely to put to rest—is how can everything stay in perpetual motion under the Relativist theory, without violating the law of conservation of energy...and thereby also refuting the Relativist theory? The still-born theories of Tesla were still knawing at their throats, along with those of Alfven, so they wanted to obscure all truly competing theories, and enshrine themselves in the annals of science for all time. Their method was to fabricate a scenario in which one original giant explosion was the 'origin' from which all we see is but an effect which will eventually "run down", like a car which is out of gas.

The missing ideas are how universal processes are continually self-replenished. Through an interplay of natural strong and weak forces and matter, perpetual motion is conserved. Strong forces overcome weaker forces. Cosmic radiation travels through the ether, until it reacts with plasma, forming matter. When matter concentrates, its forces concentrate. In contact with other, less concentrated matter, stronger, cosmic forces within the space it occupies are unleashed, producing transmutations and eventually more cosmic radiation, which travels through space until absorbed and converted by plasma or other mass, into more mass or radiation of lower frequency, and the process

continues, ad infinitum.

The rigid thinker must have a simplistic answer as to "where matter comes from", "where it is going", "what is the purpose of life", or "what keeps everything going", etc. Sometimes we must accept reality, and discard phony theories which attempt to give us a simplistic answer for what we either must admit that we just don't know, or should consider some questions too stupid to ask. The facts concerning the existence of universal matter, forces, vast distances, massive bodies and events, and perpetual motion, are irreducible primaries or "first laws" about reality, which we must accept before we can progress with answering particular questions related to the more useful aspects of existence.

Since the orbital speed of earth around the sun is greater than the speed of earth's rotation, our spot never moves "backward" relative to the ether. Since the orbital speed of the Milky Way is greater than the orbital speed of the solar system or rotational speed of the earth, our spot continues in a generally "wavy-wavy" path in which we accelerate and decelerate over a one-day short cycle, while the entire earth moves in a wavy path over a 365-day longer cycle, and so fourth. There are still larger and larger cycles of motion over time, in which the solar system orbits the Milky Way, the Milky Way orbits the Magellanic Clouds, and so on. As can be seen from these cyclical movement, the universe is an unlimited system of interrelated systems which move in gear-like precision, rather than in an *explosive* pattern *ala* the Big Bang. Universal movement is in an orderly, cyclical pattern of circles (or ellipses), within circles, representing mechanical oscillations which are related to smaller and larger electromagnetic ones. The exceptions to this—the occasional cosmic explosion, such as that of a supernova—are the exceptions which prove rather than disprove the rule. Even the occasional comet follows a cyclical pattern, while the debris from cosmic events eventually falls into patterns. Though such explosions on our scale are gigantic, they are like minor ripples in a pond on a cosmic scale, and should not be allowed to warp our perspective.

If last week a remote controlled telescope—such as the Hubble—showed a movement which when compared to an earlier measurement of a few years ago indicated a movement away from a distant part of the universe, just remember that this is only an observation of movement which is part of a much larger pattern of oscillation over a much longer period of time, in which the movement will later appear to be going the other way, from our point of view, if we could make an observation

millions of years or longer into the future. Because of the circuitous pattern of movement which we observe in relation to earth at the present, and the larger structures in "our vicinity" of the universe, we have good reason to believe that all such movements are cyclical, and to extrapolate ourselves into the time when the appearance would be quite different. The theory that the earth and other celestial bodies are the result of the Big Bang are ludicrous. The universe has no age, as it has always existed, and always will exist. The whole theory about how planets "were created" is erroneous.

Life forms would not only have to have existed at one time on Mars, but on all other planets and stars, at some time. In fact, the planets grew from smaller bodies as a result of life forms, which convert interstellar radiation into solid mass. There is no depth to which we can drill on earth, or otherwise produce direct evidence to the contrary, where we will not find matter which was in its past part of living things. This theory of course makes the planet "too old" for the Big Bangers, as it would take a much longer time to reach its present state, and would throw their "calendar"—on which the high priests of "Big Bangery" have placed the earth's "birth date"—off.

For example, one of the components of chlorophyll is iron. This iron along with carbon deposits and other elements results from photosynthesis. If strata of the earth, thousands of feet, even miles thick, are composed of the decayed and metamorphosed remains of plant and animal life, the original biomass represents a conversion ultimately of radiation through photosynthesis, and into the many elements and minerals composing the strata, which can be easily traced to this process, such as iron, calcium, phosphorus, sulfur, nitrogen, carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and helium. Such elements accumulate through the cosmically-driven forces of life forms. There is probably a constant of universal mathematical proportionality between life forms and inorganic ones.

The ether, the medium which conducts the ZPR, can be converted into any form of matter or energy. It is possible to precipitate any element out of the ether, using proper technology. The ether contains the building blocks of what we call "solid matter", the proof of which enhances this possibility.

Nikola Tesla eventually realized the ether's use in his discovery of the "tremendous propelling force". His electropulsive technology works, and that is more important than splitting hairs...or atoms.

Only an ether which is intimately involved with momentum, could

explain such a tremendous propulsion force such as that which I observed in 1953. This propulsive force was nothing more than a force which exists in nature, which in the hands of man becomes an article of will, once the physical processes capable of synthesizing and manipulating it become known.

From the rate and manner of acceleration, in conjunction with the probable mass of the ship I observed, it was immediately apparent that the entire volume of the ship, if filled with conventional rocket or jet fuel, would have been consumed in the three seconds required for it to accelerate to c.9,000 mph and disappear at infinity, except for the existence of Tesla's technology which electromagnetically canceled inertia and synthesized a new momentum instantaneously.

What is inertia? Inertia is the momentum which a body 'at rest' already possesses because it is in a state of uniform motion, but which to us appears to be at rest. Tesla's technology uses the electromagnetic interaction, which is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than gravity, to create a "tremendous propelling force" which instantaneously reprograms the atoms and molecules of a ship with new micro helical tubes of force along a new trajectory, and destroys the "memory" of the tubes of force which created its prior inertia/momentum.

Electropulsion is a "free energy" process in which energy existing in the environment—"gravity" and momentum—are overcome by and replaced with the naturally stronger force of electromagnetism, to perform a greater amount of work during a given time, which theoretically is  $10^{40}$  times more work, using a smaller amount of "input energy" to trigger the change. If "energy" is "the ability to do work", and "work" is the "movement of mass through a distance", then a stronger force will do more work over a given time period. A change of form of energy from a weaker to a stronger force (which exists in the environment) will use "environmental energy" to do more work in a new way.

The process which makes electropulsion possible, is the dynamism of the universe, which naturally exchanges weaker and stronger forces to conserve perpetual motion, with any lost momentum being resupplied by the ZPR.

### CHAPTER III: OBSERVATIONS

With Tesla's theory and the background of older research and theories held temporarily in abeyance, let's look at what has been directly observed either by myself or by those closely associated with me.

What I began observing in 1946, and have continued ever since, are man-made electro-propulsive flying machines which can hover, turn on a dime at high speed without flying apart, and accelerate almost instantaneously to at least 9,000 mph, without readily audible sound or sonic boom. The ship I observed in 1953, in broad daylight, hovering at about 300 feet distance, about 250 feet above ground level, precessed at a high angle—about 45 degrees—and a low rate of about two precessions per second. Soon after I spotted it, it began to move away directly due west, quickly accelerating to about 800 mph, at which time it did two absolutely square turns—a right angle turn straight down and another right angle turn back to level flight—then accelerated to a point of infinity above the horizon in three seconds. The ship was constructed as if it were two 50-foot diameter stainless steel woks joined together clamshell fashion. It had concentric "striations"—grooves in its surface which appeared to be about one inch wide all over its surface—which gave its bottom half the appearance of a giant "spun-metal" wok, as it precessed with the sun's rays playing on its bright metallic surface. The sun was about ten degrees above the horizon at the time.

As it precessed, it gave off a sparkling, "rainbow-colored" electrical corona, like a metallic surface which was being electrified with high voltage Tesla currents. On the shadow side of the bottom away from the sun, as the ship precessed, there appeared a soft, 'cloudy', infra-red glow, which indicated the possible presence of microwaves, while the general "rainbow" corona was apparently of high voltage electricity. As the ship began accelerating, the rainbow corona formed a sparkling, scintillating trail behind the ship, which also showed a "texture" of lines in the trail which appeared to indicate the frequency of the pulses. Since the lines appeared to be "about" five feet apart at "about" 200 mph, the frequency could have been 60 cycles per second—a frequency which is very low, with the approx. 5-foot-spaced pulses coming at the quarter wavelength. This rough guess is based on what "200 m.p.h." looked like from our vantage point. (Note: In Tesla's time, "microwaves" were those of only a few feet or inches, such as those he measured coming from the earth during his 1899 Colorado Springs Experiments. The

"internal" frequency possibly used with this ship—the penetrating long waves, oriented along the direction of acceleration, to polarize the "tubes of force" necessary for the propulsive force to act on the ether—were apparent from the outside, as the pulsing effect graphically illustrated by five-foot spaces left in the scintillating ion trail.

Consistent with the observed behavior, the electro-propulsive system appeared to instantly synthesize in an internal atomic way, inertia and momentum, things which normally create problems in acceleration and turning, but which the system overcame as shown by the evidence of the square, right angle turns. The system appeared to have very little to do with "gravity", even though it also revealed that gravity is apparently due to the same kinds of electromagnetic mechanisms. These observations were taken at face value, as proof of certain facts concerning the nature of the ether, gravity, inertia, momentum, and "electropulsion".

I had observed whole squadrons of saucers at night, between 1947-53, during which time I slept outdoors in our back yard. The squadrons arrived over our town from the direction of New Mexico (about ten miles from the southern New Mexico border), and departed back in that direction after their night-time maneuvers. (Note: The ship involved in the 1953 sighting flew due east, toward the northern tip of Ft. Bliss, near El Paso, Texas. Ft. Bliss was the location of Headquarters, U.S. Army Ordinance, where Wernher von Braun was appointed research director in the summer of 1945. The ordinance headquarters was subsequently moved, along with von Braun's main base of operation, to Redstone Arsenal, Alabama, about 1951.)

The night squadron saucers turned in angles of 30 degrees or multiples (30, 60, 90, 120, 180, etc. degrees). That meant they had the same navigation and control system as the 1943-vintage German saucers which my Peiltochterkompass was used on.

My observations, together with all the written information on the Peiltochterkompass, and an analysis of the device itself, revealed quite a lot about the German "Kreisel Teller- p2" and its propulsion system:

1. The ships were electrically propelled;
2. The propulsion system created an electric field around the saucers which necessitated the development of an inertial guidance system and compass, since a magnetic compass would be useless due to the "Faraday cage" effect;
3. The ships were circular, discus-shaped craft, which turned in



twelve *peripheral* directions of the compass, plus "up" and "down";

4. The ships used a horizontally oriented master gyro-compass ("Meisterkreiselkompass"), calibrated prior to take-off to true north, as the frame of reference with which to navigate the ship using an electromagnetic slave compass, which was interconnected to stepping switches which also actuated the ship's bi-polar propulsion electrodes;

5. the system canceled the normal effects of gravity, inertia, and momentum, and instantly synthesized momentum in the chosen direction, without disturbing the operation of the master gyro, which continued to maintain its heading during flights, apparently because of an 'internal' inertia/momentum within the ship's outer shell;

6. the instant turns showed an incompressible ether which is integrally locked with mass in the phenomena of inertia, momentum, and gravity.

Since the 1953 daylight sighting, I have seen many other electropulsive craft, but one of the best sightings I made was on a moonlit night while soaking in a hot tub.

#### Rub-a-Dub-Dub. Seven Folks in a Hot Tub

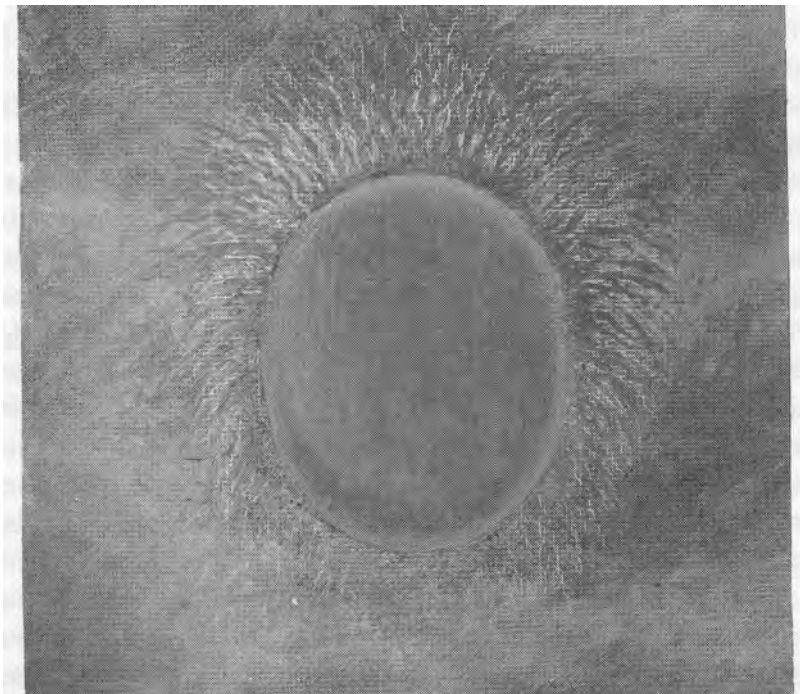
On a Wednesday evening, January 24, 1996, at approximately 7:00 PM, I sat in a hot tub with seven other people, at the *Ten Thousand Waves Japanese Bath House*, located on the western slopes of the Sangre de Christos Mountains, in the Hyde Park vicinity above Santa Fe, New Mexico. As I steamed in the tub, conversation between a couple from Denver and myself drifted from the dangers of fluoride to "What do you do?", to which I answered, "I write some". Asked what I had written, I answered "A book called Space Aliens from the Pentagon."

A beautiful woman on my right exclaimed "I have your book. I'm a friend of Alex and Rex. I love your book so much, and so do they." I thanked her and we exchanged introductions, and then I said, "I see saucers up here almost every time I'm here after dark...and as a matter of fact, there's one right there" (pointing out a flashing aircraft flying slowly easterly about 15 degrees to the lower left of the crescent moon, at a distance of about 10,000 feet from us).

A heckler across the tub said "Aww, that's a plane", to

which I responded, "There's another one...and if they're planes, why have they parked? The flashing lights mask an underlying glow. The eye recoils from a flash, and never has time to recover before another flash. When they move faster, they glow brighter, which is why they are going so slowly."

No sooner had I spoken, than the stationary ship on the left quit flashing, and turned into a dark, glowing green shape like a football field surrounded by a track. Around the "track" was a dark strip, with a purple corona outside that, produced by the Tesla coils. I could see the curvature of its bottom as it moved, flying in a large circle, as I followed it with my Outstretched arm and index finger, and my fellow hot-tubbers oggled in jaw-dropped amazement. The following is a black-and-white photo of a painting I did of the saucer, as seen from the bottom:



It returned to its starting point, skidded to a halt, and began flashing again. This took approximately ten seconds. Since the ship appeared about one-half to three-quarters of an inch at arm's length (about 2 feet), at the 10,000-foot distance, it was around 400 feet long and 250 feet wide. Since the diameter of the circle from

top to bottom was about 30 degrees, its speed was about 2,000 miles per hour (the speed didn't surprise me, since I clocked the one I saw in 1953 over our back yard at minimum of 9,000 mph when it departed). I almost missed it, because I didn't have my glasses, and because it appeared to have been "stealth-ized"—designed to be concealed by the night sky, by controlling its emissions to be a dark green and purple, so as to more closely match the light value and blend into the night sky. The main 'give-away' was the color differences.

Others in the tub—most of whom didn't need glasses—saw it more sharply than I, yet wouldn't have seen it at all if I had not pointed it out to them. I probably would not have seen it myself, had I not been observing the flashing ships beforehand, with the moon so close above, creating some back-lighting which helped to define the darker silhouette when it developed. Moreover, the real reason I saw it, was my own preconscious mental self-conditioning.

I was amazed at its large size, since, when flashing, it appeared much smaller. When I finally looked back to the other side of the tub, the heckler was gone, the on-cue saucer demo being apparently too much for him. If the saucer crew had been listening to my words, their performance couldn't have been more perfectly timed. Bravo! Do they also have some computer software that reads lips? It is my theory that the government jerks have chosen that particular location to do some "testing", because of the titillating availability of the numerous private hot tubs open to the night sky, occupied by private nude couples of all sexual persuasions, ready to be video taped by them. I can just see them trading the tapes among themselves, another good reason to "...keep the secret", to avoid prosecution.

It was the first time I had seen the green-glowing type reported years ago by astronomer Clyde Tombaugh, discoverer of the planet Pluto. It was the second most graphic demonstration of saucer technology I have witnessed. If I had not spotted it, none of us would have seen anything extraordinary, excluding the beautiful lady next to me who liked my book, and was a strong competition to the saucers. Incidentally, the female breast shape may be "nature's most nearly-perfect shape for a flying saucer design". Hmmm...maybe the "cigar-shaped" ships were dreamed up

by a woman. The "green-glowing" type was apparently the result of research designed to make the ships less visible in the night sky, since the early models—such as the "foo-fighters" ("Fliegende Schildkröte" ["Flying Turtle"] and "Kugelblitz" ["Ball Lightning"]) glowed brightly. The oblong design (as distinguished from the circular or 'peripheral' saucers) comports with what I call the "linear type" in my book. According to a friend who is an expert spectrographer, the green corona indicated atomic absorption, which I presume to be 'stealth' technology used to suppress the white light spectrum. He seemed to think sodium based coating, while I think maybe chromium, because it appeared to be a verdian ("chrome") green. The soft, 'cloudy' green also indicated positive corona, as distinguished from the 'hairy' negative (purple) corona around the outer periphery.

#### Comparison to Other Sightings

The hot tub sighting was not a clear, "daylight", "close-range" sighting, like the first good sighting which I had personally made on a bright, late summer afternoon in West Texas, in 1953, within 300 feet, right over our back yard, in Kermit, Texas, as our family and friends were having an ice cream party. I had been the last in my family and neighborhood to see a saucer in a close-up daylight sighting, since three had appeared on two consecutive days, June 1st and 2nd 1950, while I was unfortunately in the Davis Mountains about 120 miles to the west. My father has seen more of them than I, and was once held in his car for 15-30 minutes, on the night of Nov. 2, 1957, just south of Levelland, Texas, by one of the 200-foot-long, egg-shaped chingas, which had scared the livin' daylights out of him. The thing hovered within ten feet of his car top, killed his engine, and burned out all his lights, yet failed to burn out a single fuse in any of the car's circuits. The saucer's electric field was so strong that it arrested current flow, and was strong enough to cancel the magnetic fields in the generator and circuits. The white-hot tungsten filaments were the weakest points in the circuits, and the saucer's pulse currents apparently subjected them to magnetic and electric shear forces which broke them apart.

My father had to drive back to Levelland in the dark, spend the

night in a motel, then drive home to Odessa, Texas at dawn's first light. He arrived home about 7:00 AM, had a quick breakfast, and left for Sewell Ford to have his lights fixed, saying nothing about the saucer. I turned on the TV for the morning news as he left, and realized that he had been one of the several drivers held by the ship (or ships) that night. I drove to Sewell Ford, and questioned him about it as the mechanic fixed the lights. He asked how I knew about it, and I told him it was on the news. He said he didn't want to be called "crazy". This was what I call "anti-paranoia". It was reasonable to fear ridicule created by government propaganda.

Later, in 1963, I had the opportunity to discuss the matter more fully with the sheriff of Hockley County, while working in Brownfield, Texas, as a graphic artist, doing advertising art for a manufacturing and publishing operation which had contact with the soil conservation district with which the sheriff was affiliated. The ship seen by my father matched in shape, appearance, and performance, the type observed by deputy Lonnie Zamora, near Socorro, New Mexico. Zamora had at first described the crew of the ships as typical G.I.s in grey-green Air Force jump suits, but later altered his story, saying they were "...about the size of children". This was after the security spooks 'leaned' on him.

Saucers can be seen almost any night in the area where I live, and are very profuse in an even more obvious way around the Cheyenne Mountain area to the south of Colorado Springs, where the underground NORAD complex is located. With the several direct observations, or reports from those in my family or from my close friends as "proof of the pudding" kept firmly in mind, let's see what more can be found in ether theory history to reflect on them.

### The Ether and "Ponderable Matter"

In 1879, James Clerk Maxwell (1831-1879) said that the velocity of the solar system relative to the ether could be determined by observing the retardation of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites. The observed behavior—in which the light of a star can be viewed with a steady image as the earth moves through space—indicates a stationary ether relative to a moving earth, solar system, and other bodies. The ether is ultrafine, yet very dense, and composed of positive and negative electric matter, which pervades all so-called "free space", as well as the space "occupied"

by "mass"—which the old ether physicists called "ponderable matter"—because it is mostly "space". Since the ether is stationary, it is the ponderable bodies' which move through it, just as Fresnel said, rather than vice-versa.

The ether is transparent, because of its ultra fine, high frequency structure, which does not refract or reflect visible light, because its ultra-fine size is too tiny to react to such low frequency radiation. To momentarily "access" the ether in a propulsive way, high voltage pulses are required. This is in accord with J.J. Thomson's "electromagnetic momentum" theory, and was confirmed by the tests conducted by Nikola Tesla by 1891 (later detailed in his 1891 lecture before the A.I.E.E., Columbia College, N.Y.). Tesla's tests confirmed a reaction which was more than the feeble ionic reaction of light gases such as the misinformational 1950's "patents" of T. Townsend Brown later attempted to induce the gullible public to believe was the correct technology. After his tests, Tesla stated that the ether became a 'solid state' medium to "light and heat" (visible and infrared light), and could be accessed by subjecting it to "sufficiently high voltage and frequency".

The ether becomes more apparent when there is a sudden change in the *direction of motion, rate of acceleration, or velocity* of a body. The movement of a charged body, equivalent to a current, creates a new degree of electrical displacement of the ether through which it moves, and influences the resistance to changes in velocity through the affected ether by the protons and electrons composing the body itself. The increased work required to move the sphere—caused by an increased "resistance" called "inertia", must be reflected by the increase in its tendency to remain in motion which is called "momentum", which demonstrates a rearrangement of the manner of movement of or displacement of the positive and negative charges which correspond to the motion. Therefore, once in motion at a constant velocity, though a charged body requires more conventional work to set it in that motion, its momentum would be increased by the increased charges, consistent with an increase of its "virtual mass". It is clear that both inertia and momentum are caused by the same thing, which is a persistence by the configuration of reaction patterns in the atomic and electric structure of mass to maintain their present states. Just as changing magnetic fields or electric fields are required for inductance, the creation of such changing fields by changing motion are the basis for inertia and momentum.

All bodies are in motion, and within all bodies, protons and electrons are also in motion, because "elasticity" and vibratory motion occurs in "ponderable matter" and in the ether. The ether sets up certain patterns of motion in the electrons and protons (and atoms and molecules) in ponderable matter passing through it.

As the earth passes through the ether, its rapidly varying electrostatic forces reach out for some distance and polarize the negative electrical components of the ether, and affects bodies within its reach, creating what we call "gravity".

The stationary ether, appearing to move through an earth-bound body, due to the earth's motion through it, undergoes a change in electrical displacement, due to the difference in dielectric constant between the space outside the body and the space within the body. The electrical displacement in the ether outside the body prior to entry, and the electrical displacement as it enters and passes through the body, changes due to the change in dielectric constant, and affects the "electric content" (protons and electrons, electric charges and fields, and magnetic fields) within the body. These changes in turn cause the changes in electric displacement of the ether—a downward thrust on the body's atoms, away from the pre-existing "equilibrium position", which the atoms would occupy in the absence of gravity—just as Maxwell said. The "equilibrium position" for the electrical particles of ponderable matter vary according to the dielectric constant. A change in dielectric constant results in a change in the equilibrium position, through an electric displacement, which eventually may result in a new equilibrium position. The time-relative aspect of gravity is due to the inertia of a falling body at any stage of its fall, which forces the gradual increase in pitch of its micro helical tubules.

In summary, inside an earth-bound body at rest relative to the earth, there is a difference in polarization and displacement effects, from those which exist outside the body in free space. Since earth's electric field is graduated through the intermediate space, between the negative at earth's surface, and the positive at the ionosphere, the dielectric properties are subjected to graduated strains. The effects of electrical displacement and gravity vary accordingly, somewhat like Newton's "inverse square" law. It is here that a difference between the "force of gravity" and the effects of inertia and momentum become apparent.

Traditionally, inertia has always been considered (according to Newton's *First Law of Motion*) the tendency of a body "at rest" or in

"constant velocity" relative to the earth, to continue its state of rest or constant velocity, unless acted upon by an external force. Since all bodies at rest relative to the earth are already moving at the same "constant velocity" of the earth however, only *changes in movement* relative to the earth are at issue, and any such changes affect the patterns of flow within mass of the tubes of force, as it moves through the ether, at any given time. Since only a body which moves in respect to the earth has been traditionally said to have "momentum" ("the product of a body's mass and velocity"), this rule is wrong, since all bodies "at rest" relative to earth already have "momentum" as well as "inertia".

Momentum and inertia are due to the exact same "tendency", which relates ultimately to a frame of reference to the universal ether, but for convenience—since we don't have an absolute "fix" on the ether yet—we use the moving earth as a frame of reference from which to measure a body's *rate of change* relative to the ether, as the earth maintains its relatively constant velocity. There is a special case on earth, because the ether within the reach of earth's electric field has been "conditioned"—that is, its dielectric constant has been subjected to electric strain. This comports with Tesla's statements concerning the effects of "rapidly varying electrostatic forces" emanating from earth.

The earth has momentum within the sun's frame of reference, just as a moving car has momentum within the earth's frame of reference. Some physicists have mistakenly applied a "field of influence" idea, thinking this "field of gravitational influence" somehow isolates a body from references outside this field. I believe that earth's "gravitational field" is a product of its moving electric field (a "current") as it influences the ether within it, and that the so-called "gravity field" extends no further than earth's electric field.

Momentum is due to the setting up inside a body, of micro helical tubular vibrations of atomic structures, composed of electrical particles—electrons and protons—as the body passes through the ultra fine ether. The micro helical rotation of these tubules are the product of the *magnetic rotation of the plane of polarization* identified by Faraday. Any variance from earth's uniform motion results in a resistance to change in micro helical pitch, since the rotating tubes of force spin around so much of the irrotational ether cores ("Onmi") over a given period of time, and a change in motion requires them to rotate around a commensurately greater or lesser quantity of Omni, depending on whether the change is an acceleration or deceleration. The tubules



possess electromagnetic force which is locked into the discrete flow pattern between the Omni and the tubules, which are coupled to the 'ponderable matter' structure which is the recipient of the momentum. It is probable that the linkage between matter and the ether is effected by a current—perceived as "electric charge"— which passes through the matter constantly at a rate which is commensurate to the relative velocity difference.

Though the flow patterns of the microhelical tubules are always gradually changing—because of the continual reorientation of the earth as it moves in its "uniformly compound" changing ways, these changes are sensually imperceptible because they are gradual over time, with effects which are virtually constant. Though the changes are too slow to sense, the action of the tides is probably related to them.

The natural gravity force is always normally toward the earth, which is negatively charged, within earth's electric/gravity field, due to the polarity of that field, since the negative component of the ether in free space is electrically displaced upward by the repulsion of like charges, while the inertial characteristics of the more massive positive component is forced and attracted downward, and is more resistant to changes in displacement. As the ether enters a body at rest on earth, its displacement changes because of the change in dielectric constant, just as Maxwell said. As the dielectric constant of the body changes, the electric displacement of the ether within the entrained atomic structure of the body changes, creating a downward force as each of the negative electrical components of the ether move downward, creating an increased attractive force on protons above, and an increased repulsive force on electrons below.

The moving ether particles create the gravity force, similar to how an inverted aerodynamic airfoil creates a down-force on an airplane. Due to the greater velocity of the electromagnetic interaction at  $C$  however, this down-force is irrespective to the direction of earth's movement relative to the ether, since the interaction between the electrical components of matter and the ether at  $C$ , is due to the conditioning of the ether by earth's electric field, which is vertically polarized, and creates the same proximate effect on mass over time, irrespective as to earth's orientation relative to the ether. Though the velocity of earth relative to the ether is thousands of miles per hour, it is not fast enough to "outrun" the electromagnetic interaction.

## Orbiting Planets and Satellites

The concept that a satellite in orbit around earth is "held" in orbit by "earth's field of gravity", seems false. The logical implication of my analysis is that the orbital path taken by a body is because it "sees" that path as one of least resistance, *as if it were a straight and level path*. Since for a given radius above earth the ether is displaced to a certain degree, an orbiting body would experience an accelerating force which would be met by inertia, if it were to move upward, and a decelerating force which would be met by momentum, if it were to move downward, so its path in force-free constant velocity remains at a constant radius or level of etheric displacement, as the path of least resistance.

Since the determinative factor which limits a body's motion is the reactance of its internal electrical content with the ether at its particular degree of displacement by earth's electric field, at a given altitude, an orbiting body "sees" its orbital path along a path of like displacement, as a straight and level path, even though it is a straight and orbiting path. This path is rather concentric to the earth at a certain altitude. This is similar to how Einstein said that *space and time* are "wrapped" around a large spinning body as it moves through space, except Einstein believed in no ether, without which "empty space" would have nothing to "wrap".

One of the revealing facts obviated by films of astronauts floating in the so-called "gravity-free" space of an orbiting space station, is the contradictory assertion that the space station is "held" in orbit by earth's gravity. If the earth's gravity exerted sufficient force to hold the station in orbit, the internal environment would not be "gravity free", but would pull the astronauts down to the floor, instead of allowing them to float all around inside, as we've seen so many times on TV. Yet, there is sufficient elasticity within the internal masses of the astronauts' bodies, between electrical content and the ether, to allow movement in that manner. Maxwell said this elasticity resides in the magnetic fields.

## CHAPTER IV: HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE THEORY

### Rotatory Motion and the "Screw Effect"

Wm. Thomson (Lord Kelvin) first asserted that magnetism possesses a "rotatory" character related to heat or the thermal motions of a body (Proc. R.S. viii [1856], p. 150). Nikola Tesla made many references to Wm. Thomson, pointing to his work as a prelude to his own discoveries and applications which especially intensified in 1892. A review of the work of the world's major minds leading up to Tesla's breakthrough is necessary to show just what Tesla discovered and what it meant in respect to ether physics and physics in general.

Around 1870, Thomson had conducted experiments which seemed to indicate that "gravitational action" could be induced by spheroidal bodies oscillated by electrical currents or mechanical pulses (F. Guthrie Phil. Mag. xli [1871], p. 405). The surface pulsations could cause attractions or repulsions in respect to other bodies, as verified by Thomson. Tesla was aware of Thomson's work during his student days in Graz, Austria, beginning 1875, when he was 19. Thomson's work undoubtedly served as the spark of inspiration for Tesla in his early conception of an "ideal flying machine" which would be propelled by electricity acting upon the ether. This explains Tesla's continual references to Thomson, such as demonstrating during his 1892 London lecture, a 'luminous wire' sign powered by a Tesla coil, which said "WILLIAM THOMSON".

At first, Thomson found that ponderomotive forces act between two solid bodies immersed in an incompressible fluid, when one of the bodies is immobilized and made to oscillate with a force which acts along a line between its center and that of a much larger sphere which is free. The free sphere was attracted to the smaller (immobilized) sphere, if its density was greater than the fluid, while a sphere of less density than the fluid was repelled or attracted, according to the ratio of its distance to the vibrator in relation to a certain quantity (Phil. Mag. xli [1871], p. 405; Letter, Thomson to F. Guthrie, p. 427.)

Thomson's experiments were analogical ones, for which he had evoked praise from his contemporaries even when he was still a teenager, although his refusal to believe anyone's assertions unless he could build an analogical model to prove them often led to the consternation of those of his contemporaries, such as Maxwell, who relied often on

mathematical equations. The sphere experiments were designed to use mechanical and electrical wave methods to construct a model to probe the gravitational, inertial and momentive reactions of solid bodies in the ether.

The Faraday effect—the rotation of the plane of polarization of radiation in a dielectric medium (such as the atmosphere, space, and certain solid materials) in a magnetic field—stated that the angle of rotation of radiation is proportional to the magnetic field strength and the length of the path in the medium in the field. These early experimenters knew there was a connection between the rotatory motion and momentum, and sought to find it.

The rotatory (versus the linear) character of magnetic phenomena was strengthened by Thomson's experimentally verified conclusions on the magnetic rotation of light. This rotatory character not only influenced Tesla's discovery of the rotating magnetic field, but is also fundamental to inertia and momentum, as I will later explain, since movement of a charged body constitutes a current which creates a magnetic field which creates the rotatory motion which "bores" through the ether like a drill to create momentum.

Thomson's system was later investigated by C.A. Bjerknes between 1877 and 1910. Bjerknes showed that when two spheres immersed in an incompressible fluid were pulsated, they exerted a mutual attraction which obeyed Newton's inverse square law if the pulsations were in phase, while if the phases differed by a half wave, the spheres repelled. At one quarter wave difference, there was no action. Where pulses were non-instantaneous at distances greater than a quarter wavelength, attractions and repulsions were reversed (Repertorium d. Mathematik I [Leipzig, 1877], p. 268; Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc. iii [1879], p. 276; iv [1880], p. 29).

The publishings of these researches and experiments in the physical journals of Europe were available to Nikola Tesla, during his student days at the Polytechnic Institute in Graz, Austria, and at the University of Prague, in Czechoslovakia. Tesla could read and understand all these pertinent journals in their original languages.

Around 1878, George Francis FitzGerald (1851-1901) (Phil Trans. clxxi [1880], p. 691; FitzGerald's Scientific Writings, p. 45) compared magnetic force and velocity in a quasi-elastic solid, based on a model devised earlier by James MacCullagh (1809-47) (Brit. Assoc. Rep., [1835]), whose model was the only one which could propagate waves

with the properties of light—obviously analogous to the electromagnetic theory of light—as shown by MacCullagh's ether equation of motion and ether theory which made it feasible to extend ether concepts to represent optical phenomena, along with magnetic and electric interaction.

### An Electrostatic Charge Carried Around

In 1879, Edwin H. Hall (Amer. Jour. Math., ii [1879], p. 287) a student in Baltimore, repeated an experiment suggested by H. A. Rowland, his professor, whose original experiment with a gold-foil-covered ebonite disk in a magnetic field showed that electric charges on a disk were carried around with it as it was rotated (Ann. d. Phys., clviii [1876], p. 487). In Hall's experiment, a gold leaf strip in which a current was flowing, was placed into a magnetic gap. This produced an electromotive force at right angles to the magnetic field and the current, which was proportional to the product of the two. Called the "Hall Effect", it was already inherent in the three previous effects discovered much earlier by Faraday.

Faraday had discovered induction, by forcing a conductor through a magnetic field, cutting the lines of magnetic force and producing a current in the conductor. The second of Faraday's triad was production of a magnetic field in an unmagnetized iron core, by forcing a current-carrying conductor through a gap between the poles of a core. Faraday's third effect was the generation of a current. Though Hall's effect was inherent in the fact that it was the reverse of the force required by Faraday to push the conductor through a magnetic field. Hall's work completed the triad of effects, by bringing it into consciousness. This effect is the basis for MHD (Magneto-Hydrodynamic) generators, and electropropulsion, through the special means which would finally be brought into fruition by the work of Tesla.

Since the galvanometer needle in Hall's experiment was deflected only when the magnetic field arose or collapsed, the physical thrust created was a vector product which had already been expressly suggested in Maxwell's Treatise (1862), almost 15 years earlier (derived from Maxwell's analysis relative to Faraday's work of c. 1845), though Maxwell failed to follow up with experiment (because he died), the equations are still used.

Though it was said by Whittaker that the Hall effect, like the magnetic rotation of light, occurs only in ponderable bodies and not in

the "free ether", this statement was patently false, since the effect actually depends on the conductivity of a medium. This was a definite lie on Whittaker's part, probably "required" under the 1951 revision. The fact that the effect occurs in "ponderable bodies" and "conductive media" however, is all-important for electropulsion, since it shows the reaction between such bodies and media and the underlying "etheric framework" which is accessed in the process.

Since the "natural media" (the ether and the atmosphere) so often referred to by Tesla in his patents become conductive under the influence of electromagnetic radiation of sufficiently high voltage and frequency, the effects in the free ether, dependent upon proper conditions, can affect the ether within a ponderable body, so as to move the body through the free ether. The most startling proof that the Hall effect works in the free ether, was Tesla's "transmission" of electrical energy through space by high frequency oscillations, as detailed in his 1892 Lecture before the Institute of Electrical Engineers, London.

Since an electric field 'displaces' the ether—which is the basis for MHD pumping (especially when pulsed)—the effect actually showed an operable "electromotive force" ("emf"), or "electro-propulsive force", between ponderable bodies and the ether, by means of electromagnetic action. The high voltage and high frequency are required by the ether's great density and ultra-fineness. The moment Tesla had succeeded in *transmitting* electrical energy by means of high voltage, high frequency currents—"radio waves"—the ether was "accessed". Tesla's work at that point had already verified experimentally everything that Maxwell had mathematically analyzed as being the electromagnetic nature of light.

Though it was strongly implied, the literature available to me failed to explicitly state the idea that inertia and momentum are the products of an electromagnetic rotatory force which acts within bodies, upon a dense, incompressible ether which permeates all bodies and all space. Neither was it specified that a pulsating sphere or other ponderable body can be electrically propelled through the ether, without the presence of another sphere or other ponderable body to pull against—except in the statements of Nikola Tesla and his "flivver"/"model T" electropulsive "ideal electric flying machine".

In 1884, the year Tesla discovered the rotating magnetic field, J.J. Thomson attempted to determine the field produced by a moving electrified sphere, and the mathematical development of Maxwell's

theory accelerated. It was naturally easier to solve such problems from the known behaviors of simple geometric forms—planes, spheres, and cylinders (J.J. Thomson, Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. xv [1884], p. 197).

The possibility that the ether was composed of stationary positive charges carrying their own 'sub-electronic' negative charges which were elastic, and could be displaced, had apparently evaded the thinking of Thomson. Although he had assumed that displacement currents must occur in the ether, he had earlier thought this was due to the magnetic effects of moving charges, though he failed to show how the displacement currents occurred, or what their effects were in terms of inertia and momentum.

There was already a sort of battle brewing between the proponents of classical electrodynamics, and the proponents led by Maxwell of an electromagnetic theory of light. To the former, conductivity occurred in metal wires, etc., while with Maxwell, it occurred in the surrounding dielectrics and ether-filled space, with the conductors serving only to "guide" the action. Tesla appeared to fit more into the Faraday/Maxwell camp. FitzGerald had unified the two views by arguing validly that Maxwell's unification was valid because radiation could be generated by purely electrical means.

Along this line, Thomson (1884) first considered a charged sphere moving uniformly in a straight line. He assumed that the electric charges were uniformly distributed, with an electric field the same in all directions, no matter what position the sphere was in, the same as if it were at rest. This assumption proved true so long as the velocity of the sphere and the velocity of light were neglected.

In 1889, Wm. Thomson (Proc. Roy. Irish Acad. i [30 Nov. 1889], p. 340), stated, "Rotational vortex-cores must be discarded; and we must have nothing but irrotational revolution and vacuous cores." By this, Thomson meant that the vacuous "ether", inside rotating tubes of electromagnetism, did not rotate, presumably because of its density, but also because, if the cores rotated along with the rotating tubes of electromagnetic force, it would neutralize the electro-mechanical action by which momentum is created.

FitzGerald found a purported error in Thomson's work, saying that the required "circuital condition" was not satisfied unless the moving charges on the sphere were considered as current, combined with the displacement and convection currents due to the motion. In correcting Thomson's error, FitzGerald went overboard in concluding that the

magnetic force due to the displacement currents of the moving sphere, had no resultant effect. In this conclusion, FitzGerald seemed to have forgotten the "Faraday cage" and "magneto-optical" effects, since a moving charged sphere would constitute a current by his own admission, and all currents create magnetic fields, which cause the rotation of electromagnetic radiation and light in the surrounding ether as a resultant effect.

In 1888, Oliver Heaviside showed that the electrostatic and electromagnetic units "vanished" inside the sphere. This was the opposite to Faraday's experiment in which electrostatic charges placed inside a stationary, closed vessel, "appeared" on the outside. Apparently, movement of the sphere—which increases its momentum—appeared to Heaviside to force the charges back inside. Heaviside's conception of the "spherical" symmetry of charges during movement was disproved by G.C.F. Searle in 1896 (Phil. Trans., clxxxvii [1896], p. 675). Searle found that a moving "point charge" system is not a sphere, but an *oblate spheroid*, with a polar axis along its direction of motion. What Whittaker failed to point out, was the importance of this finding, a connection between inertia, momentum, current, surface charges "vanishing" and "reappearing", and an electromagnetic polarity along the direction of momentum, as well as an electro-mechanical link to the ether, since the displacement of the electric lines and polarity correspond to the movement, consistent to my thinking that the tubules create momentum inside a moving body. The "vanishing" electrostatic/electromagnetic units are 'occupied' internally by the microhelices, in perpetuating the movement of the body through the ether.

During this time, Nikola Tesla had not tarried. He had already shown that the "circuitous condition" could be met in a totally new way. In his lecture before the A.I.E.E. at Columbia College, N.Y., May 20, 1891, he demonstrated his years-old technology, and stated that he connected "one terminal" to a lamp and the other to "an insulated body of the required size. In all cases the insulated body serves to give off the energy into the surrounding space, and is *equivalent to a return wire*." In this lecture, Tesla also demonstrated "electromagnetic momentum" which J.J. Thomson was accredited with discovering in 1893 (J.J. Thomson, Recent Researches in Elect. And Mag., [1893], p. 13).

In the same year as Searle's finding (1896), W.B. Morton (Phil. Mag., xli [1896], p. 488) similarly showed that the surface density of a charged body is unaltered by motion, but the lines of force no longer



leave the surface perpendicularly. He also found that the energy of the surrounding field is greater when in motion than when at rest. Since greater work is required to create a given velocity for a charged sphere, than for an uncharged one, and since the sphere can even move in a way which lessens the work, a connection between moving charges and an ether was verified. This was considered true because the charges increased the "virtual mass" of the sphere, and the self-induction of convection currents is formed when the charges are set in motion by movement of the sphere, but neither of these explanations seemed to explicitly note that a force between a moving charged mass and the space through which it moves must have an ether framework to push or pull against, or that a current is caused to flow between matter and the ether due to the movement.

J. Larmor (Phil. Trans., clxxxvi [1895], p. 697) suggested that the inertia of ponderable matter may be ultimately proven to be of this nature, since atoms were constituted of systems of electrons. The only objection to this was an inconsistency with the alleged "indivisibility" of the electron. This "indivisibility" I believe is due to a deceptive "apparent effect", produced by measuring instruments which measure only "whole" electrons, because they use only "whole protons", rather than ether particles. An "undivided electron" is the "equal and opposite" response to a "whole" positive charge. This is similar to Werner Heisenberg's "uncertainty principle", in that exact measurement of less than a whole electron is made impossible by the instruments of measurement.

If a greater "virtual mass" effect (W.B. Morton, supra) is created electrically, which increases or decreases the ease of movement of a body through the "free ether", and increases the total energy of the moving system, then a link between ponderable bodies and the etheric framework was proven, and the means for creating the imbalance of forces necessary for electro-propulsion—the use of moving charges in a specific way to synthesize the currents of a moving system—was just a matter of time and money for Nikola Tesla.

There were implications in the works of Faraday, Maxwell, Wm. Thomson, J.J. Thomson, MacCullagh, Morton, Searle, Heaviside, Hall, and FitzGerald, of a distinct relationship between momentum and the movement of charges connected to mass, through an interpenetrating gaseous, dynamic, neutral, ultra-fine ether existing in all space and ponderable matter, upon which electromagnetic ponderomotive forces

act. Once the equilibrium of the ether and ZPR was "disturbed" by the moving system, the 'displacement' could be rectified only by an equal and opposite reaction, which was a flow of current between the moving system and the ether. Thomson had accepted the principle that the ether itself is the vehicle of mechanical momentum. The Hall effect had shown that an electromotive thrust is produced along a third axis as a result of a current and magnetic field at right angles, and though it was alleged that this thrust could not be produced "in the free ether", but only in ponderable matter, the works of Heaviside, Searle, and Morton showed that the moving charges could either increase or decrease the normal ease of movement of a body, proving the feasibility for electro-propulsion.

Since electrical processes are reversible, Tesla's method consisted of using Hall's MHD method to cause a flow of current between a 'stationary' system (relative to earth) and the ether—as if it were a "dynamic" system—since it mimicked the currents of a moving system, and created a disturbance in the ether which could only be rectified by movement of the system. Once the current commenced to flow, the magnetic fields thus created, imparted the rotatory force which created the micro helical tubes of force which 'drilled' their way around the irrotational ether cores, and synthesized the momentum which propelled the system through the ether.

Nikola Tesla's statement (Lecture before the Institute of Immigrant Welfare, May 12, 1938), that he had his *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* "all worked out" by 1893, and some 'available' documentation of Tesla's work of 1891 or earlier shows that he was already ahead of the European field led by J.J. Thomson, Searle, Morton, and Larmor, whose statements dated from the later 1890's.

As for his 1915 progress, Tesla stated in a Dec. 8, 1915 *New York Times* article that his electro-propulsive "...manless airship..." would travel "...300 miles a second..." (1.08 million mph), "...without propelling engine or wings, sent by electricity to any desired point on the globe...".

The Sept. 22, 1940 *New York Times* article by Wm. L. Laurence completed the documentation, by stating that Tesla had already tested his four-part *Teleforce* system, which included "...a new method for producing a tremendous electrical propelling force...", as used on his electrical aircraft.

## CHAPTER V: TESLA AND THE GOOD OLD BOYS' CLUB

When Tesla popped into the picture, the British "Good Old Boy's Club" had been debating ether theory for quite some time, and the upstart Tesla must have hurt the pride of their linemen, by making an end run to make a touchdown.

In 1847, W. Thomson, in discussing the motion of a magnetizable body in a non-uniform field of force, said a charged body attracts a body having a greater specific inductive capacity than that of the surrounding medium, and repels a body with a lower specific inductive capacitance, to afford the path of best conductance to the lines of force.

Thomson had also stated that an electrode immersed in a fluid insulating medium (an experimental analogy to a body in ether-filled space), at "...sufficiently high frequency", would cause a gravitation of gases all around toward the electrode, but that the general opinion (of he and his European colleagues) was that it was "out of the question" that such frequencies could be reached. This last opinion was soon to be disproved by a close follower **and** admirer of Thomson's work.

In reiteration, another Thomson—J.J. Thomson—had claimed to have mathematically developed the theory of moving tubes of force (Phil. Mag., xxxi [1891], p. 149). For his *Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism* (1893, p. 13), his hypothesis was the "the aether is a storehouse of mechanical momentum", but was this correct? Isn't it more likely that the "storehouse" of "mechanical momentum" is in "ponderable matter" which reacts with the ether?

Nikola Tesla's lecture before the A.I.E.E. at Columbia College in 1891 was based on earlier experiments. He mentioned the "tubes of force" and disclosed some of his discoveries concerning ether and momentum. His Feb., 1892 lecture before the Institute of Electrical Engineers, London, at a time when the Good Old Boys were still debating whether an electromagnetic action could occur in the free ether, Tesla explained he planned to run motors at a distance by wireless energy, with equipment he had already built, and to extract free energy from the environment.

Four years later, Wm. Thomson stated his "inclination" to "speculate" that "alterations of electrostatic force due to rapidly changing electrification" are propagated by "condensational waves in the luminiferous aether" (Bottomley, Nature liii [1896], p. 268). This seemed to indicate that Thomson was just beginning to take Tesla

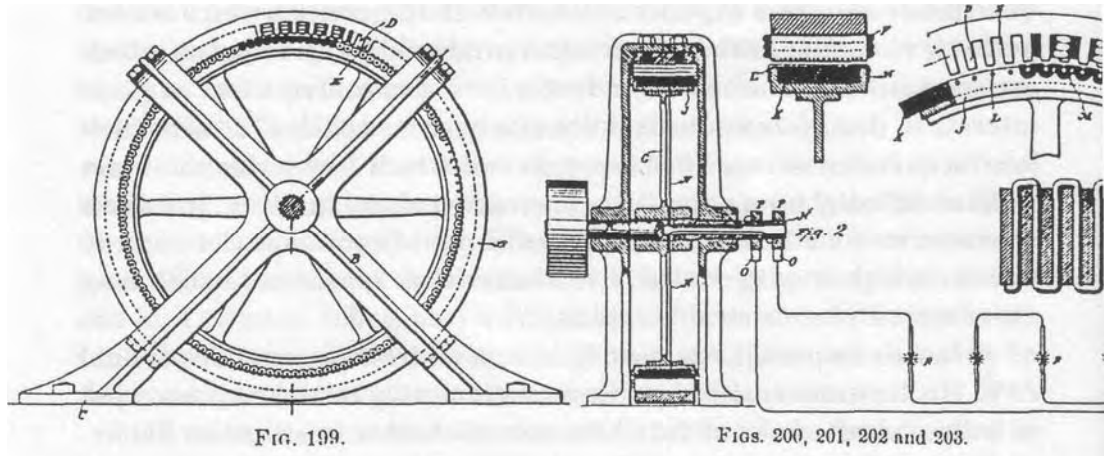
seriously.

In his 1892 London lecture for the Good Old Boys, Tesla had stated that the 'required' frequencies— which Thomson had said were "out of the question" to be produced—were "...much lower than one is apt to estimate at first", and continued (in pertinent part, emphasis mine): "We may cause the molecules of the gas to collide by the use of alternate electric impulses of high frequency, and so we may imitate the process of a flame; and from experiments with high frequencies which we are now able to obtain, I think the result is producible with impulses which are transmissible through a conductor." "...it appeared to me of great interest to demonstrate the rigidity of a gaseous column..." "with such low frequencies as, say 10,000 per second which I was able to obtain without difficulty from a specially constructed alternator." "...how must a gaseous medium behave under the influence of enormous electrostatic stresses which may be active in the interstellar space, and which may alternate with inconceivable rapidity?"

In this respect, Tesla seemed also to address the omnidirectional ZPR. His statements also show he was attempting to make up his mind as to the characteristics of the ether, such as whether it is rigid or fluidic, and under what circumstances it may change, and its static or dynamic nature, of high or low density, and so fourth: "What determines the rigidity of a body? It must be the speed and amount of moving matter. In a gas the speed may be considerable, but the density is exceedingly small, in a liquid the speed would be likely to be small, though the density may be considerable; and in both cases, the inertia resistance asserts itself. A body might move with more or less freedom through the vibrating mass, but as a whole it would be rigid."

This statement reflects Tesla's prior tests, since, prior to his 1892 lectures in London, he had performed tests between two electrified plates, stating that the "space" between became "solid state" when subjected to "sufficiently high voltages and frequencies". This addressed the issue of how "solid bodies" can pass through a dense, vibrating, interpenetrating mass of ether which, as a whole is *rigid*. This is the essence of how the "inertia resistance" of the underlying 'ether framework' can be summoned up by an electrified body which activates the ether with currents of "sufficiently high voltage and frequency". As the inertial resistance of the ether "asserts itself, the electrified body is propelled through the ether by MHD thrust, which is really the "microhelical drills" at work.

The "specially constructed alternator" of which Tesla spoke was a 32-inch diameter one, which if similar to the type used on the saucer I saw in 1953, was probably driven by one of Tesla's bladeless turbines. In the 1890's, Tesla said the alternator had produced up to 10 amps and 30 kilocycles. One of these alternators is shown below:



The saucer I saw in 1953 exhibited precessional characteristics which could have been caused by the use of such an alternator, the output and rpms of which under the circumstances could have been varied with the power level of the saucer, as if it were being turned progressively faster by a turbine as the ship used more power to accelerate. The high angle and low frequency of the precessions would be consistent with the use of a high frequency, large diameter alternator, which was turned more slowly at hovering power, and increased in rpm for more power as the ship accelerated.

Since the alternator would likely have been attached rigidly to the airframe of the saucer, it could have caused the entire saucer to precess at hovering power, while the downward acceleration due to gravity was being balanced by the upward electropulsive acceleration, as the ship hovered in place above the earth. This phenomenon showed that the precession I observed in 1953 was either due to rotating internal machinery, or to the "virtual" angular momentum created by the electropulsive effects.

The balanced forces holding the ship in mid-air would have been equivalent to holding it on "gimbals of air", so that it precessed freely

according to the speed of the rotating alternator's angular momentum and mass. This would have required very little force, because the electropulsive forces reduced the ship's inertia to almost zero. On the other hand, the rotatory force which a magnetic field imparts to electrical current, to create the microhelices, could be the cause of precession, as an "equal and opposite reaction", by collective rotatory precessive action imparted to all the atoms of the entire mass of the ship.

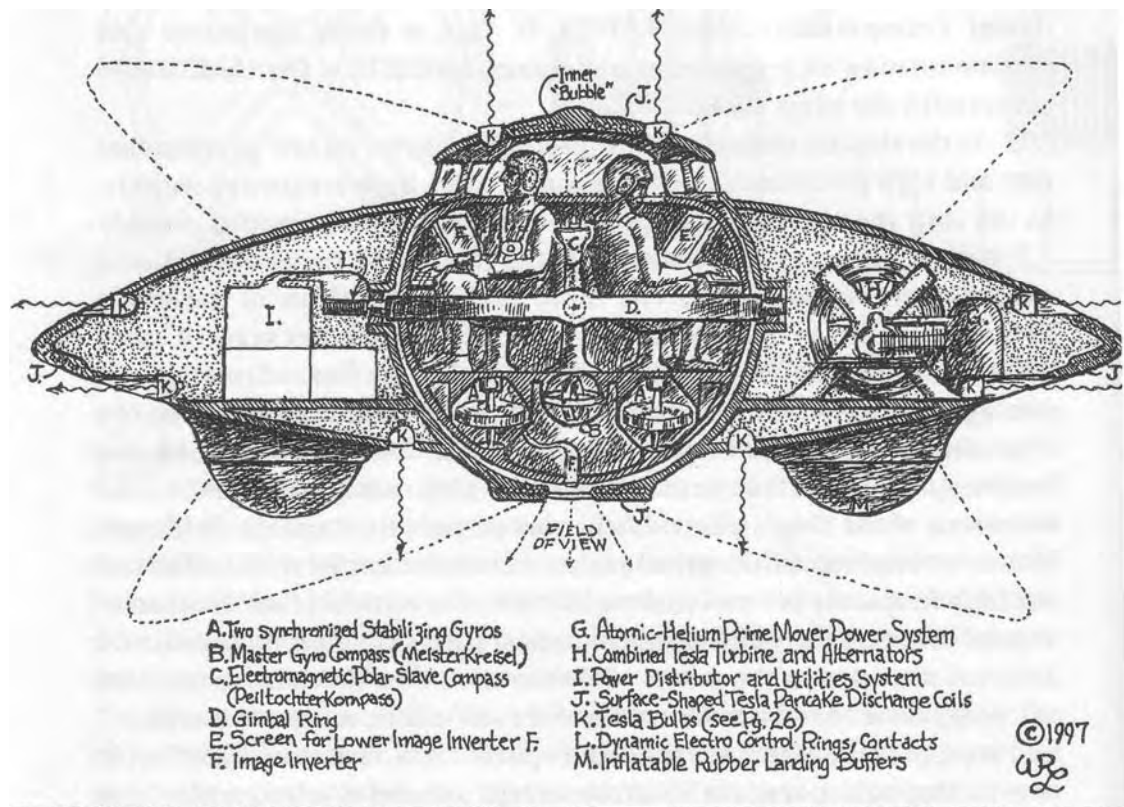
Tesla worked out the problem of how to counteract the tendency of the ship to rotate due to the torque of the alternator or turbine, by using two turbines or alternators, turned on parallel axes in the same direction or counter-rotated, as stated in his patent #1,655,114, *Apparatus for Aerial Transportation*, Jan. 3, 1928. In fact, a single alternator and turbine turning on separate, parallel axes, linked by a gear box, would accomplish the same thing.

As the ship accelerated to full speed and power, its low precessional rate and high precessional angle became a mere high-frequency wobble, as the ship shot to infinity in three seconds (which I estimated roughly 7.5 miles). This was consistent with the alternator being turned at a progressively higher speed. The rapid precessive wobble of the ship's periphery tended to blur its outline, something which has made it more difficult to obtain sharp definitions of the profiles of saucers in photographs and video. Coupled with this physical vibration may be the "Faraday effect" - the "magneto-optical effect" which tends to blur the outlines of objects subjected to intense electromagnetic fields. The extension of the ship's electric field also extends its magnetic field, and causes a rotation of the optical plane, so in addition to visual effects of the high frequency precessional oscillations, the optical plane is actually rotated to create the weird magneto-optical effects so often reported, and becomes distorted in the minds of the mystics, who think it is some sort of "time travel" or "interdimensional travel" effect, a "space-warpage" or "wrapping around" of "time and space" by a "rotating body" as it moves through space, *ala* Einstein, except saucers don't "revolve", as proven by my Peiltochterkompass, and Einstein was full of baloney.

The flying saucer may be powered by a Tesla alternator, a Tesla coil, or a combination of the two. Tesla stated that the required currents could be conveyed by conductor, which allows for the instantaneous control of a ship by means of high voltage stepping switches or relays. Since an on-board power generator is usually required anyway, the use of an alternator is more convenient than a spark gap, coil, and condenser.

combination, since the necessary high frequency alternations can be easily stepped up to higher voltages by several closely linked "extra" coils, placed about the ship.

It is possible that a ball-shaped cockpit was used on some of the German *Kreisel Tellers* ("Gyrating Saucers") of the 1940's. The ball-shaped cockpit would have been pressurized, mounted on gimbals, and gyro-stabilized with a horizontally oriented *Meisterkreiselkompass* ("Master-gyro-compass"), which would not only gyro-stabilize the cockpit while the outer saucer precessed wildly, but would provide the polar compass heading for the slave compass:



As the outer ship precessed because the alternator was bolted to the outer airframe—the inner cockpit would be gyro-stabilized, so the pilot and crew could have visibility of the outer environment. Even with a precessional angle of 45 degrees, the pilot would still be able to see where he was, and where he was going. I could not see the top of the saucer I saw in 1953, so can't say what the visibility system was.

## TESLA'S DYNAMIC THEORY OF GRAVITY

According to Tesla's lecture prepared for the Institute of Immigrant Welfare (May. 12,1938), his *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* was one of two far reaching discoveries, which he "...worked out in all details", in the years 1893 and 1894. The 1938 lecture was less than five years before his death.

More complete statements concerning these discoveries can only be gleaned from scattered and sparse sources, because the papers of Tesla are concealed in government vaults for "national security" reasons. When I specifically asked for these papers at the "National Security Research Center"—now the "Robert J. Oppenheimer Research Center"—in 1979, I was denied access because they were classified, even though on that same day I discovered the plans for the hydrogen bomb on an open shelf, and told a Harvard graduate student about it later in the day at a Santa Fe restaurant. The guy went to Los Alamos, copied the plans, and wrote an expose at Harvard.

In his 1938 lecture, Tesla said he was progressing with the work, and hoped to give the theory to the world "very soon", so it was clearly his intent to "give it to the world", as soon as he had completed his secret developments.

The "two great discoveries" to which Tesla referred, were:

1. The Dynamic Theory of Gravity - which assumed *afield of force* which accounts for the motions of bodies in space; assumption of this field of force dispenses with the concept of *space curvature* (*ala* Einstein); the ether has an indispensable function in the phenomena (of universal gravity, inertia, momentum, and movement of heavenly bodies, as well as all atomic and molecular matter); and,

2. Environmental Energy - the Discovery of a new physical Truth: there is no energy in matter other than that received from the environment.

The usual Tesla birthday announcement—on his 79th birthday (1935)—Tesla made a brief reference to the theory saying it applies to molecules and atoms as well as to the largest heavenly bodies, and to "...all matter in the universe in any phase of its existence from its very formation to its ultimate disintegration".



Those imbued with relativist theory often refer to "pure energy" in some "form", but there is no such thing, since "energy" is an abstract "ability" which is always in the future. Who's to say what "form" is "pure", and what form is not?

My favorite philosopher, Ayn Rand, said. "In reality, there are no contradictions. Things are what they are irrespective as to whether we know it or not. Check your premises." If the term "energy" is only a convenient abstraction, then it does not exist in physical form, and really describes the potential to perform work as a by-product of matter and electromagnetic radiation in perpetual motion, some of the force of which has been diverted through a path where it performs the desired work, as it goes on its merry way through the universe. Every change of form of either matter or radiation involves the "work" which induces the change, or the "work" which is induced *by* the change. Without work there is *no* change, but all work is ultimately the product of the universe in perpetual, self-sustaining motion, as a rule and not an exception.

As for Tesla's theory, we have hints, such as, that the earth is the "star of human birth". In poetic expressions, he hid scientific meanings in statements such as, that using the "thunderbolt of Jove" (the Indo-European sky god), man "annihilates time and space", an allusion to the use of electro-propulsion ("thunderbolts"), to travel so fast, that time and space are "annihilated". Where the government has stolen his papers, we must search for meaning elsewhere. In an article, *Man's Greatest Achievement* <sup>1</sup>. Tesla outlined his *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* in poetic form (as paraphrased by me):

- ▶ That the luminiferous ether fills all space
- ▶ That the ether is acted upon by the life-giving creative force
- ▶ That the ether is thrown into "infinitesimal whirls" ("micro helices") at near the speed of light, becoming ponderable matter
- ▶ That when the force subsides and motion ceases, matter reverts to the ether (a form of "atomic decay")

---

John J. O'Neill, *Prodigal Genius*, 1944, pp. 251-252

- That man can harness these processes, to:
- Precipitate matter from the ether
  - Create whatever he wants with the matter and energy derived
  - Alter the earth's size
  - Control earth's seasons (weather control)
  - Guide earth's path through the Universe, like a space ship
  - Cause the collisions of planets to produce new suns and stars, heat, and light
  - Originate and develop life in infinite forms

Tesla was referring to unlimited energy, derived from the environment. Several of his major free energy discoveries have been the exclusive stolen property of our Secret Government. The conversion of energy to a stronger force—electropulsion—used to control the much weaker gravity force, would accomplish more work in the same amount of time, and produce "over unity" results.

Some of Tesla's unusual conceptualization of the ether had been nonetheless expounded piecemeal, in his preceding 1890's lectures.<sup>2</sup> He later railed against the limited and erroneous theories of Maxwell, Hertz, Lorentz, and Einstein.

Tesla's ether was neither the "solid" ether with the "tenuity of steel" of Maxwell and Hertz, nor the half-hearted, entrained, gaseous ether of Lorentz. Tesla's ether consisted of "carriers immersed in an insulating fluid", which filled all space. Its properties varied according to relative movement, the presence of mass, and the electric and magnetic environment.

Tesla's ether was rigidified by rapidly varying electrostatic forces, and was thereby involved in gravitational effects, inertia, and momentum, especially in the space near earth, since, as explained by Tesla, the earth is "...like a charged metal ball moving through space", which creates the enormous, rapidly varying electrostatic forces which diminish in intensity with the square of the distance from earth, just like gravity. Since the direction of propagation radiates from the earth, the

---

<sup>2</sup> T. C. Martin, *Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nicola Tesla*, 1894, Chapter XXV - *Introduction - The Scope of the Tesla Lectures*.

so-called force of gravity is toward earth.

Tesla commenced to complete his *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* at the same approximate period of time that his experimental results and theories had been revealed in the three lectures, often illustrated with demonstrations using Tesla-invented equipment, as revealed in the following eight excerpts, in pertinent part (emphasis mine):

1. "The most probable medium filling the space is one consisting of *independent carriers immersed in an insulating fluid*".

2. "In his experiments he dwells first on some phenomena produced by *electrostatic force, which he considers in the light of modern theories to be the most important force in nature for us to investigate*."

3. "*He illustrates how mechanical motions are produced by a varying electrostatic force acting through a gaseous medium*."

4. "One of the *most interesting results* arrived at in pursuing these experiments, is *the demonstration of the fact that a gaseous medium upon which vibration is impressed by rapid changes of electrostatic potential, is rigid*"

5. "If through this medium enormous electrostatic stresses are assumed to act, which vary rapidly in intensity, it would allow the motion of a body through it, yet it would be rigid and elastic, although the fluid itself might be devoid of these properties".

6. "...on the assumption that the independent carriers are of any configuration such that the fluid resistance to motion in one direction is greater than in another, a stress of that nature would cause the carriers to arrange themselves in groups, since they would *turn to each other their sides of the greatest electrical density*, in which position the *fluid resistance to approach would be smaller than to receding*."

7. "If in a medium of the above characteristics a brush would be formed by a steady potential, an exchange of the carriers would go on continuously, and there would be less carriers per unit volume in the brush than in the space at some distance from the electrode, this corresponding to rarefaction".

8. "If the potentials were rapidly changing, the result would be very different; the higher the frequency of the pulses, the slower would be the exchange of carriers; finally, the motion of translation through measurable space would cease and, with a sufficiently high frequency and intensity of the stress, the carriers would be drawn towards the electrode, and compression would result."

The eight above excerpts are further reducible to the following four statements pertinent to electro-propulsion technology:

1. Mechanical motions can be produced by varying electrostatic force acting through a gaseous (ether) medium, which thereby becomes rigidified, yet allows solid bodies to pass through.

2. Under influence of stress in one direction (under the polarizing influence of light or heat), the carriers may group together, forming tubes of force, creating greater ease of movement in that direction.

3. When a (D.C.) brush is created by a steady potential, a continuous exchange of carriers is created corresponding to ether rarefaction, as the tubes of force are drawn into the conductor.

4. With a sufficiently high frequency and stress intensity in the opposite direction, carrier exchange is blocked by ether compression, forcing the tubes of force to dissolve in the conductors of the ship, imparting electromagnetic momentum. The system, using the two kinds of potentials (D.C. and A.C.), is known as "p2".

The steady potential of the brush creates the required exchange of carriers, 'ratifying' (stretching) the elastic, rigidified medium (composed of the carriers immersed in the insulating fluid) in advance of the ship, as the high frequency A.C. to the rear compresses them, blocking exchange from the rear, dissolving the tubes of force (my "microhelices"), creating instant momentum, normal to the surface (which is at right angles to the electric and magnetic fields).

In 1884, John Henry Poynting's theorem had been that the flux of energy at any place is represented by the vector product of the electric and magnetic forces, multiplied by  $C/4\pi$ .<sup>3</sup> This implied that forces in a conductor could be transformed there into other forms. In 1893, J. J. Thomson stated practically the same thing, saying "...the aether is itself the vehicle of mechanical momentum, of amount  $(1/4\pi C)(D \cdot B)$  per unit volume."<sup>4</sup>

(Using e.-s. Units for D and E  
and e.-m. Units for B and H.)

---

<sup>3</sup> *Phil Trans.* clxxv (1884), p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> *Recent Researches in Elect, and Mag.* (1893), p. 13.

E = electrical force  
D = electrical displacement  
H = magnetic force  
B = magnetic induction

Heinrich Hertz's theory <sup>5</sup> was that two systems of varying current **should** exert a ponderomotive force on each other due to the variations. Tesla's disagreement was apparently based on the fact that he proved that the "ponderomotive force" is due not to mere "varying currents", but to rarefaction and compression of the ether carriers, respectively, produced by *different kinds of currents* (D.C., A.C., rapidly varying electrostatic).

J. J. Thomson<sup>6</sup> had extensively developed the theory of the moving tubes of force, both magnetic and electric, saying that the magnetic effect was a secondary one created by the movement of electric tubes, and assumed:

- ▶ that tubes exist everywhere in space, either in closed circuits or terminating on atoms;
- ▶ that electric force becomes perceivable only when electric tubes have greater tendency to lie in one direction;
- ▶ that in a steady magnetic field, positive and negative tubes may move in opposite directions with equal velocity;
- ▶ that a beam of light is a group of electric tubes moving at C at right angles to their length (providing a good explanation for polarization of the plane of rotation).

Tesla said his "dirigible torpedo" would fly at a maximum 300 miles per second, perhaps since its forward velocity would be some maximum fraction of C. Thomson's later publishings on this subject followed Tesla's 1891 lectures before the Royal Society in London, and appear to shed light on Tesla's work, stating:

- ▶ that a ponderomotive force is exerted on a conductor carrying electric current, consisting of a transfer of mechanical momentum from the agent which exerts the force to the body which

<sup>5</sup> *Ann. d. Phys.* Xxxi (1887), p. 421; *Hertz's Electric Waves*, translated by D.E. Jones, p. 29.

<sup>6</sup> *Recent Researches in Elect. And Mag.* (1893), p. 13.

- ▶ experiences it;
- ▶ that, if moving tubes entering a conductor are dissolved in it, mechanical momentum is given to the conductor;
- ▶ that such momentum must be at right angles to the tube and to the magnetic induction;
- ▶ that momentum stored in a unit volume of the field is proportional to the vector product of electric and magnetic vectors.

"Thomson's" *Electromagnetic Momentum* hypothesis was later developed by H. Poincare<sup>7</sup> and by M. Abraham<sup>8</sup>.

By 1910, it was said<sup>9</sup> that the consequence of these pronouncements left three alternatives:

1. Modify the theory to reduce to zero the resultant force on an element of free aether (as with Maxwell, Hertz, and Einstein);
2. Assume the force sets aether in motion (as with Helmholtz);
3. Accept the principle that aether is the vehicle of mechanical momentum of amount [D-B] per unit volume (as with Poynting and J. J. Thomson).

Whittaker's greatest error was in omitting Tesla's theory entirely. After Tesla's experiments verified it, right in front of the esteemed members of the "Royal Academy", the "three (later) alternatives" were moot, and a new law existed, that of Tesla.

### Tesla's Secrecy

Due to his pacifist sympathies, Tesla originally contemplated giving his electric flying machine to the Geneva Convention or League of Nations, for use in 'policing the world' to prevent war. Later disillusioned after WWI with the collapse of the League, he said he'd "...underestimated man's combative capacity".<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> *Archives Neerl* (2) v (1900), p. 252.

<sup>8</sup> *Gott, Nach.*, 1902, p. 20.

<sup>9</sup> Sir Edmund Whittaker, *A History of the Theories of the Aether and Electricity*, 1910, Edinburgh.

<sup>10</sup> *New York Times*, July 10, 1934.

In 1919, his reason for increased secrecy emerged in an interview with Frederick M. Kerby, for *Resolution* magazine, while discussing a "three-hour" airplane between New York and London: "...we have here the appalling prospect of a war between nations at a distance of thousands of miles, with weapons so destructive and demoralizing that the world could not endure them. That is why there must be no more war" With the government's spurning of his defense suggestions, Tesla's only recourse was to withhold his secrets from the world, and to dissuade discovery in their direction.

In 1929, Tesla ridiculed Heinrich Hertz's 1887-89 experiments purportedly proving the Maxwellian "structureless" ether filling all space, "of inconceivable tenuity yet solid and possessed of rigidity incomparably greater than the hardest steel". Tesla's arguments were to the contrary, saying he had always believed in a "gaseous" ether in which he had observed waves more akin to sound waves. He recounted how he had developed a "new form of vacuum tube" in 1896 (which I call the "Tesla bulb"), "...capable of being charged to any desired potential, and operated it with effective pressures of about 4,000,000 volts." He described how purplish coronal discharges about the bulb when in use, verified the existence of "particles smaller than air", and a gas so light that an earth-sized volume would weigh only 1/20 pound. He further said sound waves moved at the velocity of light through this medium.<sup>11</sup>

Tesla mentioned using his special tube to investigate cosmic rays<sup>12</sup>, saying that when its emanations were impinged upon a target material, radioactive emissions resulted, and that radioactive bodies were simply "targets" continuously bombarded by "infinitesimal bullets projected from all parts of the universe", without which "all radioactivity would cease." His description of these "bullets" was similar to the ZPR.

On Apr. 15, 1932<sup>13</sup>, Tesla said Einstein's theory regarding changing matter into force, and force into matter, was "absurd". He compared this to the difference between body and mind, saying force is a

<sup>11</sup> *New York Herald Tribune*, Sept. 22, 1929, pp. 1, 29.

<sup>12</sup> Letter, *New York Times*, Feb. 6, 1932, p. 16, col. 8.

<sup>13</sup> *Nikola Tesla Papers*, Rare Books and Manuscript Library, Columbia University.

"...function of matter", and that, just as a mind could not exist without a body, "...without matter, there can be no force."

On Sept. 11, 1932 (*New York Herald Tribune*), Tesla derided the Maxwellian/Hertzian ether, while saying that higher frequency waves "...follow the curvature of the earth and bend around obstacles", yet in an Apr. 8, 1934 *New York Times* letter, said that short waves for "power purposes" of the 'wireless art', were inappropriate, and that power will travel in "long waves". His 1929 attack on the Maxwellian/Hertzian ether theory—39 years afterward, during the advent of Relativism—seemed relevant only to his concealed theory, not to disclose it or promote it, but to conceal it.

### THE NATURE OF ELECTRICITY

What were the old ether physicists referring to when they attempted to describe "an incompressible, perfect fluid"? What would a "perfect fluid" do? It would be able to "wet" everything it came into contact with, such as protons, and could flow everywhere without resistance. One "fluid"—the ether—could flow everywhere, and because of its density and ultra-fineness, nothing could stop it, and it felt no resistance, but only matter felt resistance, depending on the circumstances. Another fluid—electricity—could flow in certain places, and wet only certain things, but often met resistance.

In order to understand the ether, we must get to know electricity more intimately. Just like water, a proton will hold only so much electricity on its surface, but the 'surface' of the proton is probably similar to the outer area of a ball-shaped swarm of hovering mechanical bees, powered by the ZPR, with a denser agglomeration of "bees" toward the 'ball's' center. If this swarm of bees is subjected to a wave of rainy mist (the etheric 'wind'), the bees must all turn to face into the etheric wind to maintain their formation. The 'water' droplets—electric sub-charges carried by the etheric wind—tend to agglomerate around the front side. Each bee, as he flaps his wings, will get wet only so much, so that excess 'water' is thrown off and carried to the next bee, or the next swarm of bees, by the etheric wind, and so forth, so that a 'current' of droplets continues to flow through the ball of bees due to its motion through the etheric wind, and transfers momentum between masses.

The 'water' tends to come off in larger drops, which have formed from smaller droplets accumulated on each bee. As in fluid mechanics.



the 'drop' size is the result of cohesiveness of the electric 'fluid', the surface area of each 'bee', and the space between each bee, all of which influences the final size of each larger 'drop' (the "electron") which accumulates enough to form it. If one were to mathematically analyze the flow of "drops" (i.e., "quanta") per mass unit, they would have an average rate of the flow of charges/cm<sup>3</sup> of etheric wind, for the momentum, as determined by the "current" flow rate.

Much like the bees, as a body (its many electrons, atoms, and molecules, with plenty of 'space' within and between) sits at rest on the earth, it moves at fantastic speed through the universal ether field, due to the earth's revolution, orbit, and other motions.

In his 1891 A.I.E.E. lecture at Columbia College, Tesla said in pertinent part (emphasis mine): "What is electricity, and what is magnetism? "...We are now confident that electric and magnetic phenomena are attributable to the ether, and we are perhaps justified in saying that the effects of static electricity are effects of ether in motion", "...we may speak of electricity or of an electric condition, state or effect", "...we must distinguish two such effects, opposite in character neutralizing each other", "...for in a medium of the properties of the ether, we cannot possibly exert a strain, or produce a displacement or motion of any kind, without causing in the surrounding medium an equivalent and opposite effect." "...its condition determines the positive and negative character." "We know that it acts like an incompressible fluid;" "...the electro-magnetic theory of light and all facts observed teach us that electric and ether phenomena are identical." "The puzzling behavior of the ether as a solid to waves of light and heat, and as a fluid to the motion of bodies through it, is certainly explained in the most natural and satisfactory manner by assuming it to be in motion, as Sir William Thomson has suggested." "Nor can anyone prove that there are transverse ether waves emitted from an alternate current machine; to such slow disturbances, the ether, if at rest, may behave as a true fluid." In his statements, Tesla was balancing the various arguments in preparation for his decision: "...Electricity, therefore, cannot be called ether in the broad sense of the term; but nothing would seem to stand in the way of calling electricity ether associated with matter, or bound ether; or, in other words, that the so-called static charge of the molecule is ether associated in some way with the molecule."

"...It cannot differ in density, ether being incompressible: it must, therefore, be under some strain or in motion, and the latter is the most

probable." Tesla therefore believed in an ether which was in motion relative to earth, because the earth is in motion.

The thing which Tesla had realized, was that ether possesses electric charges which are deposited on atoms. In supporting the "dynamic" ether concept, he was supporting the "stationary ether" concept, since the "motion" he referred to was "apparent" motion of the ether perceived by an observer on earth, relative to a stationary ether.

The importance of cosmic motion to the electromagnetic effects of static charges was brought up by Tesla in his lecture: "About fifteen years ago, Prof. Rowland demonstrated a most interesting and important fact, namely, that a static charge carried around produces the effects of an electric current." "...and conceiving the electrostatically charged molecules in motion, this experimental fact gives us a fair idea of magnetism. We can conceive lines or tubes of force which physically exist, being formed of rows of directed moving molecules; we can see that these lines must be closed, that they must tend to shorten and expand, etc. It likewise explains in a reasonable way, the most puzzling phenomenon of all, permanent magnetism, and, in general, has all the beauties of the Ampere theory without possessing the vital defect of the same, namely, the assumption of molecular currents. Without enlarging further upon the subject, I would say, that I look upon all electrostatic, current and magnetic phenomena as being due to electrostatic molecular forces."

In these statements, Tesla showed he was aware that any "stationary" locale on earth is actually in fantastic motion ("70,000 mph"). The electrostatic charges "carried around" are currents between atoms and the ether, which produce magnetism. The phenomena of 'permanent magnetism' or 'cosmically induced' magnetism are apparently due to electrostatic charges 'carried around' by cosmic motion, in the universal ether field.

Since no one can hold an atom or molecule perfectly still—because it is in fantastic motion—all atoms and molecules carry currents producing magnetic fields. Since a magnetic field is the product of a current, no one can produce a magnetic field without electricity, moving through or along a conductor, or as electrostatic charges in local or cosmic motion.

Tesla's *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* and MHD method of Spacial Electropulsion brought a cosmic crowning achievement to the works of Faraday, Wm. Thomson, J. J. Thomson, and Edmund Hall.

## CONCLUSION

The ether is a universal medium, which fills all space. It appears to be "dynamic" relative to an earth moving thousands of miles per hour through space. The ether is normally electrically neutral, ultra-fine, and penetrates all solid matter. There is also an ultra high frequency, ubiquitous radiation, normally in equilibrium, called Zero Point Radiation ("ZPR"), which interpenetrates the ether, and represents electromagnetic radiation in its finest, densest form, which, in conjunction with the ether, conserves universal perpetual motion.

The ether in conjunction with the ZPR, is the source of all matter and force. "Energy" does not exist in physical form, but is "the ability to do work", which is equal to "force over time". The word "energy" is a convenient fiction, like "time", which is an arbitrary measurement of the rate of motion of matter through ether-filled space. All events occur in the present, and the "past" and "future" are merely metaphors.

Electromagnetic disturbances in the ether extract "energy" from the ZPR, which is explainable only by an ether theory. This "free energy", which is virtually unlimited, is universally at work, created by the perpetual motion of matter, and the perpetual exchange of stronger and weaker forces, through which the equilibrium of the universe is maintained, the sum total of all processes equaling zero.

Since all solid matter is continually hurling through space, always in motion, it is always subjected to the "etheric wind" and ZPR interactions. These effects are not perceived except during changes in the orientation of mass or its velocity. All mass and space have dielectric properties. Differences in dielectric properties cause changes in the electromagnetic displacement within mass and the etheric wind. Earth's electric field creates dielectric displacement effects within ether and mass within earth's electric field. The difference between the dielectric displacement within a mass and the dielectric displacement outside the mass in the etheric wind, creates a down-force in the direction of the negative polarity, as the etheric wind 'blows' through a mass. This is called "gravity".

Since all mass is in motion, all mass has momentum, even when apparently "at rest" relative to earth. Momentum is a body's resistance to change in its state of motion. Since inertia is also the resistance of a body to changes in its momentum, inertia and momentum are due to the same thing, the resistance of electromagnetic micro helical tubules to

changes in velocity (and relative "pitch"), direction, and lateral motions or orientation. Since all space and mass is composed only of "electric content", momentum/inertia is electromagnetic in nature, and can be electromagnetically synthesized.

All mass contains electrostatic charges, which when "carried around" in the ether/ZPR-filled space by celestial or 'local' movement, constitute currents. These currents actually flow between mass and the ether, and are integral to the mechanism by which momentum is imparted to mass in motion. The currents create magnetic fields as their equal-and-opposite counterparts, and give a rotatory motion to combined, bi-directional electric and magnetic fields and currents, around irrotational vacuous ether cores. This rotatory electromagnetic action creates momentum, as the force-free "screw-type" reaction within mass, creating its motion relative to the ether cores, from which the mechanical force is transferred to the atomic mass with which the electromagnetism is associated.

Since these phenomena are electromagnetic in nature, they are synthesized by recreation of the electromagnetic conditions which a body would exhibit due to a particular kinetic state. Just as electromagnetic waves of low frequency can penetrate a body, waves of higher frequencies—above LR. and below U.V.—can cause the ether to "assert its inertia resistance".

The technology involves high voltage D.C. 'brush' currents, high frequency currents, rapidly varying electrostatic forces, and light/heat beams. The rapidly varying electrostatic forces "rarify" (stretch) the ether carriers, as the light/heat beams polarize the medium in the desired direction, as the D.C. brush currents induce the exchange of carriers, creating a vacuum in that direction, inducing motion. At the opposite end of the ship, high frequency currents draw the carriers through the ship, and creates a compression of the ether, as it penetrates the solid mass and synthesizes the rotatory micro helical tubules, which whirl around the ether cores along the polar axis, at a pitch corresponding to a particular rate of momentum. Since the strength of the electromagnetic interaction is  $10^{40}$  time greater than the gravitational interaction, that much more work can theoretically be done in the same time, using the same "energy".

Since "seeing is believing", and I have seen, I believe. The behavior of man-made flying saucers proves the existence of these "free energy" inventions of Nikola Tesla, which show that he was right in his

opposition to Relativism, and that the prevalent theories taught in the scientific institutions of the world are patently fraudulent.

Consistent with the idea that "dynamite comes in small packages", this small book, along with my prior book, *Space Aliens From the Pentagon*, initiates the rediscovery, reconstruction and publication of Nikola Tesla's *Dynamic Theory of Gravity* and related *electropulsion* technology, the greatest invention of mankind.

The Secret Government—a fraudulently concealed, unconstitutional, corporate-state entity—has heretofore controlled electropulsion technology by concealing it and other advanced free energy technology, on behalf of international, coercive, corporate-state monopolists. Electropulsive ships are concealed through "special effects", and "stealth technology" (also based on Nikola Tesla's inventions)—as they fly and hover in the sky, and by "psycho-political" means—the dissemination of false "alien" and "extraterrestrial origin" propaganda—through "UFOlogy" groups led by covert government agents. While official government spokesmen deny the existence of flying saucers, covert government agents, posing as "skeptics", "UFOlogists", and "paranormalists", engage the public's attention in a phony debate. The "skeptics" ridicule the UFOlogists and paranormalists, lumping them together with rational witnesses, as if "...to see a flying saucer" is as ridiculous as "...to see a ghost or alien". This phony debate based on false logic fits nicely into the overall cover-up system, designed to conceal "advanced human technology", not "alien" technology.

The grip of this secret socio-economic dictatorship, depends on coercively extorted income, by forcing us to buy archaic fuel and power—which funds their control of our communications, political and monetary decisions, enforcement of unjust laws, regulations, and procedures expanding its powers, while limiting or excluding our individual human rights, and denying our access to information, materials, and technology which is ours because we paid for it with our taxes. Our access to the truth is necessary for our independence and survival as a free people.

Despite the confusion, concealment, BIG LIES, and judicial and socio-economic abuse by the corporate state, we can resurrect the TRUTH, determine the correct technology, circumvent obstructions, and use our creative ingenuity to build these ships for ourselves, to free our society from the Secret Fascist Corpocracy.

## Chapter VI: FREE ENERGY MASSACRE:

### The Atomic Hydrogen Process

©1996, WM. R LYNE

What better way to end a book on "Occult Ether Physics", than with a chapter on another concealed "free energy" process, which appears to extract energy from the ether—using similar techniques on the same substance that makes Tesla's electro-propulsion possible?

In *SPACE ALIENS*, I specified a free energy process in which helium is made to produce 460,000 calories/gram-atom, by simple spark discharge, which is based on data from numerous generally available texts and scientific encyclopedias. This is the highest energy output I know of from a noble gas, and the same gas can be used *ad infinitum*, the only input energy being that required for spark discharges. Since helium is inappropriate for the average "Joe", and since the output is probably more than you could handle, I will more appropriately show you how to perform another free energy process, using that most easily accessible gas, hydrogen. I will also give you the explanation for the heat produced in so-called "cold fusion", and a few other free energy processes, all closely related to the atomic hydrogen process and occult ether physics. Over the years, the "Relativistic Quantum Mechanics" (hence, "RQMs") concealed every process or reaction which could show the invalidity of their theories, "...in the interest of national security". Their false theories actually became one of the most important means by which, from the standpoint of the government's secret agencies, that "national secrets" were concealed, while at the same time, from the standpoint of the controlling corporate fascists, all 'dangerously efficient' technology which would destroy their iron grip on us, could be concealed. According to deceitful relativist quantum mechanics, all energy coming out of a reaction, must go into the reaction, only from a "non-ether" source recognized by them, and only in the discrete "quanta" permitted by their misapplication of Max Planck's earlier quantum theory. The basic idea of Planck's original quantum mechanical theory, was that energy levels of atoms must change in whole number integers (1,2,3, etc.), called "quanta", which are based on the basic charge of a single electron, which assumes only certain assigned energy levels in different atoms and molecules, and is used to define the magnitude of all of the smallest, intermediate, and largest possible energy changes of atoms and molecules. All atomic energy changes must

conform to the permissible whole number equivalents or multiples of these quanta. Accordingly, energy absorbed by an atom must fit this stringent criterion. Despite what I consider to be obvious attempts to conceal basic physical data conflicting with this principle—as misinterpreted by the Relativists and incorporated into their theory, as if it were exclusively their theory and not that published earlier by Planck—the process I am about to discuss with you has glaring inconsistencies in it, even as described and mis-measured by the Relativists. It is said by them that the process of dissociating diatomic hydrogen molecules into separate atoms as atomic hydrogen, requires the absorption of 109,000 cal./gram molecule ("1.9 k.cal./gram molecule"). Yet, in taking the basic hydrogen atom and considering all its discrete 'quanta'—whether in the atomic or molecular state—it appears to me that there is no state of the hydrogen atom or molecule in which such energy could be "stored", even when using the RQMs' theories, especially in view of their irrational statement that the energy is still possessed by the molecule after it has already been released! It is their contention that an independent hydrogen atom can only exist as such because it has absorbed an abnormally large amount of heat, despite the fact that by their own criteria the atom has no mechanism, identifiable by them by which it could do so. When two such hydrogen atoms come together with the presence of sufficient initiation energy, the great amount of heat said by the Relativists to be stored in the hydrogen atom is liberated. The RQMs never directly measured the amount of dissociation energy necessary to bring the hydrogen atom from the diatomic to the atomic state, because they didn't know how to do so, but because their theory said that "all reactions are reversible", they said the dissociation energy was the same as the energy released on recombination of hydrogen atoms. Then to make matters worse, they defined the atomic hydrogen (ground) state as if it were an excited state, and the molecular state as if it were the ground state.

Realistically, the atomic hydrogen reaction can only be satisfactorily explained by reference to, construction of, or re-construction of, an ether theory. While it may be arguable that the "binding energy" between the two atoms of the molecule somehow 'includes' this energy in some undefined and mysterious way, this argument actually supports an ether theory, because the binding energy must somehow be exchanged with the energy which is released when the molecule forms, consistent with the equal and opposite reaction rule. Otherwise, one is

expected to believe a kind of backwards Orwellian *doublethink* kind of thing that the RQMs have perpetrated, since "...everything is like *relative*, man." This kind of latitude is permitted only for them, while those who disagree are held to a higher standard.

The doublethink features of Relativism stem from the fact that Albert Einstein was a Kaballist-Existentialist—and an *Illuminist*—whose epistemology was a *Platonist* one. In philosophy, there are two basic epistemologies—theories of the origin, nature and limits of human knowledge—representing the two basic categories into which the epistemologies of all philosophies must fall, and which are supposed to explain how one knows something according to a particular philosophy...by *what means* they know it...if in fact, they do "know" it. Since he who asserts something has the burden of proving it, rather than one who disbelieves it, the *means* by which it is purportedly known, may come into question. No one is legally, morally, or 'spiritually' obligated to believe anything, without reason, or a *valid means* of knowing it to be "true". All epistemologies are classified as either *Platonist*, or *Aristotelian*.

The "Platonist Epistemology" is so named because of the theory illustrated by the *cave analogy*, in the ancient Greek Philosopher, Plato's book, *The Republic*. In Plato's *cave analogy*, an observer inside a cave, facing the inner wall at night, sees only the shadows cast upon the wall by such things as a passing caravan, projected by a fire burning beyond a road along which a caravan is passing. According to Plato, man cannot *know* reality, but sees only a '*shadow*' of reality, because there is a 'higher world' of 'perfect forms', which exist only 'in heaven'. It therefore becomes obvious how this epistemology follows religious thinking, and that many religions have been influenced by it as somehow adding 'scientific credence' to their religious ideas, which are based on faith rather than reason. The same reasoning has been used by scientific, philosophical, economic, political, and 'spiritual' con-artists for centuries, and every totalitarian philosophy ever known has relied upon this fallacious 'reasoning' which is identical to the Platonist epistemology. One wonders how the viewer in Plato's cave would draw the line between 'knowing' a shadow, and a "shadow of a shadow", since a shadow might also have a 'higher form', under this theory.

The "Aristotelian Epistemology" in the meanwhile—based on the ancient Greek philosopher Aristotle's theory—holds that the senses are valid, scientific tools of cognition, which we can rely upon, to detect the



facts of perceivable reality, and that we can, by relying upon the facts so perceived, know reality and determine other, perhaps unperceivable facts of reality.

As can be seen from a comparison of these two epistemologies and their implications, the philosophies and endeavors based on the Platonist Epistemology are mystical flaky, and/or totalitarian, while the philosophies and endeavors relying on the Aristotelian Epistemology are more rational and objective, especially when applied to the natural sciences. It can also be seen that the use of a Platonist Epistemology by a physicist should be considered unforgivable, while Einstein's theory, built upon this fatally flawed epistemology, has been popularized by the communication monopoly controlled by the power-elite, because it makes a potentially inquisitive and questioning society dumber and easier to control. Einstein's image is continually built up as if that of an ultimate and infallible creature who should be regarded as a 'god'. This propaganda not only protects the false theory, but also aids in concealment of valid theory and advanced technology which would end the reign of a world-wide power structure of corporate-statists, who think society already has all the technology it 'needs', else the elite's 'grip' on the world, held in place by their archaic technology which exploits mineral, industrial, and banking interests owned by them, might be torn loose.

I would have very little quarrel with a quantum theory of atomic energy levels, were it extended to include an ether theory, as it *should* have been logically construed, but I take issue with its present development, limitation, and misapplication by the RQMs. My position is that they *already have* applied it to an ether theory, that this application is well concealed, and that this book is needed to begin the reconstruction of these concealed truths, for use by the public. While Planck said his quantum theory applied to a "system", he didn't say the Relativist's "system"—which came into existence after his theory—was the only system it could be applied to. Since a rationally extended quantum mechanical theory would not exclude an ether, my "RQM" label distinguishes between the relativistic misinterpreters of quantum mechanics, and what could be called the "Integrated Reality Mechanics" ("IRMs").

The atomic hydrogen reaction first came to my attention in 1964, when I was studying industrial processes at Sam Houston State University, in Huntsville, Texas, the year after taking an introductory

course in college physics. While reviewing various welding processes in a textbook, my eyes fixed on an older process called "atomic hydrogen welding". By that time, the process was already considered "obsolete". To me, the process seemed valuable, not only because it produces such high temperatures—above 3400° F.—enough to melt tungsten—the highest temperatures producible by man—but is also "self-shielding", and can be used to weld diverse metals, often without flux, with a concentrated flame producing little heat distortion, when welding thin metal. In the process, 'normal' diatomic H<sub>2</sub> is shot through an electric arc which dissociates it into "atomic" hydrogen, H<sub>1</sub>. This atomic hydrogen recombines at the (welded) metal surface, producing the very high heat. Though the process interested me then, and always has, I have never seen an atomic hydrogen welding unit for sale, for the 31 years hence. Industry's obvious excuse for laying the valuable process aside was that it had been 'replaced' by 'better' processes, such as *Heliarc*, TIG, and MIG welding, though they rarely mention "plasma arc welding", which has also almost disappeared from the market. Since plasma arc welding is merely an extension of the atomic hydrogen process, using a specially redesigned torch, the 'mysterious' reasons are undoubtedly the same.

The process simmered in the inner recesses of my mind for a few years until 1976, when I rekindled my interest in the process for possible use in welding stainless steel and reducing and fusing platinum metal compounds, because hydrogen reduces such compounds (which must also be shielded from oxygen) to metals. The atomic hydrogen process does not rely upon the combustion of hydrogen with oxygen in the air, but upon the "atomic" energy released when atomic hydrogen recombines to form the 'normal', diatomic hydrogen. I still had some unanswered questions, since the various welding data at my disposal failed to mention sufficient specific details. If Nikola Tesla was right, then I am right, that the energy comes from the ether.

Because I knew of no source from which to purchase an atomic hydrogen torch, I decided to build one, but my information was inadequate for proper construction. In the torch I made, the hydrogen gas entered the arc concentrically, around both electrodes, instead of passing through the arc at a right angle. I also used the wrong kind of arc transformer, so it didn't work as well as it should have.

Despite the disappointment, I knew the torch would work better if I corrected the problems, so I kept the torch in my barn until better

information and sufficient time was available. I excited the curiosity of the industrial spooks, when I rented a large tank of hydrogen at a local welder's supply, and this probably contributed to the sudden acceleration of the CIA-maintained judicial harassment I endured between 1974 and 1992 (18 years). They apparently assumed I was exploring the process for its energy potential, rather than for just welding, and they were correct. My torch is shown below:



In the '70s, I had acquired an old English inorganic chemistry textbook<sup>1</sup>, purchased from Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory salvage for S.25, which contained a halftone photo of a '30s-vintage atomic hydrogen welding torch, along with some basic data. The torch shown was different from the one I constructed, in that it used a high voltage arc transformer, and had no mechanism to strike the arc electrodes together to start the arc, because the high voltage made it unnecessary. It also showed the gas passing at right angle through the arc. In this old textbook, it was stated at page 170 (emphasis mine), as follows: *"Langmuir (1912) discovered that hydrogen at low pressure in contact with a tungsten wire heated by an electric current is dissociated to some extent into atoms:".... "This absorbs a large amount of energy, about 100 kcal Per gram-molecule. ""... The atomic hydrogen formed is chemically very active. Atomic hydrogen is formed when an electric arc between tungsten electrodes is allowed to burn in hydrogen at atmospheric pressures (Fig 106)".*

The text continued:

*"Atomic-hydrogen blown out of the arc by a jet of molecular hydrogen across the arc, forms an intensely hot flame, capable of melting tungsten (m. Pt. 3400 °). This flame obtains its heat from recombination of hydrogen atoms to H<sub>2</sub>."*

*"Hydrogen being set free in a chemical reaction is often more reactive than hydrogen gas."*

*"...the activity of such nascent (newborn) hydrogen, in the act of liberation from Us compounds, is due to the hydrogen being in the atomic state."*

The following is a copy of "fig. 106":

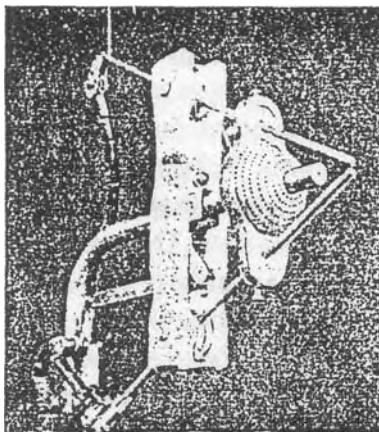


FIG. 106.—The atomic hydrogen blowpipe.

In checking this data in a more recent Van Nostrand's Encyclopedia of Science<sup>2</sup>, at page 1311 it was stated in pertinent part:

*"Hydrogen molecules dissociate to atoms endothermically at high temperatures (heat of dissociation about 103 cal/gram mole) in an electric-arc, or by irradiation." "...the hydrogen atoms recombine at the metal surface to provide heat required for welding."*

I was surprised to find this in the Van Nostrand encyclopedia, but I also found that in 1910, the D. Van Nostrand Company published a book by Haller and Cunningham, entitled *The High Frequency Coil*, (The construction of a Tesla Coil for the advanced amateur. 119 pages), so there is a record of sorts, of Van Nostrand's association with Tesla.

## SMOKESCREENS FROM ACADEMIA

It seemed odd to me that it was later suggested that the 103 calories of dissociation energy absorbed from a very brief exposure to the arc is the same heat as that "...required for welding" as described, and I believed it to be more reasonable that the excess heat had to come from "elsewhere". The dissociation energy would be analogical to a slice of bread (@4 cal. gram), and the gross output would be equivalent to 60 loaves of bread (@1814 cal. lb.), calorie-wise. There was too much disparity between the two, with plenty of suspicious omissions and confusions, in an obvious attempt to cover up the truth in between.

The older text showed the clearer construction of a device, and the newer text showed that only 103 cal./gram mole were required for dissociation, while the older text showed that 100,000 cal./gram mole were liberated on recombination. Only by jumping back and forth between the two sources was I able to put a complete documentation together, and discover the conflicts.

It was apparent from the newer text, that the writers intended for us to believe that the final 100 k.cal./gram molecule heat—later upped to 109 k.cal./gram molecule—was absorbed from the arc, but the 103 cal./gram molecule dissociation heat figure showed a net 108,897 cal./gram molecule unexplained. If there are about 65 cubic centimeters per mole of hydrogen at its critical volume, it seemed highly unlikely that sufficient energy to weld could be absorbed from the 'dissociating arc', during the time required for 65 cubic centimeters of gas to pass from the orifice and through the arc.

109,000 cal./gram mole equals 432.6 BTU/gram mole—roughly the heat energy contained in 60 loaves of bread—the "extra heat energy" which they have asked us to believe is 'stored' in an amount of atomic hydrogen which weighs 1/28th of an ounce, during its brief passage through the arc! How could the transformer produce that much energy, especially when it uses only half what it does in conventional welding processes? It seems more likely that excess heat could be stored in molecules than in 'almost naked' atomic hydrogen atoms. What ever happened to Bohr's little atom! It got bigger, and bigger, and .....

Between the older text (1921-1950, from the first and sixth editions) and the newer (1976) Norton science encyclopedia, it was obvious that science was much more straightforward in the pre-National Security Act days, and that in the newer text, there was a reflection of the fishy

attempts, brought on by the national security laws and the firmer establishment of the RQMs, to conceal certain scientific knowledge which had been discovered all the way back in 1912 by Langmuir. Aside from the discrepancies between older measurements, regarding the comparable outputs between the combustion of gasoline and the combustion of molecular hydrogen, and the output from the atomic hydrogen process, to the newer text, there was a failure, so far as I could determine, to state under appropriate references (or any others I could find), some important facts concerning atomic hydrogen, and even misrepresentations of the actual comparative outputs of gasoline and hydrogen combustion, through gobbledegook—the "badge of fraud"—of which I spoke in *Space Aliens*. Norton apparently was forced by circumstances to rely on some 'scientists' who represented the fossil fuel cartels and other conflicting interests, while the older text was relatively free of such influences.

For example, in the newer text, at page 1311, energy from the combustion of hydrogen was stated at 29,000 calories per gram ( 52,200 BTU/lb). In the older text, this value was given at 62,100 BTU per pound of hydrogen, with a comparative value for gasoline ("petroleum") at 19,800 BTU per pound (stretched to 20,825 BTU per pound in the newer encyclopedia). These figures roughly comported with those in the encyclopedia for n-Heptane ("gasoline") at 19,314 BTU/lb, and hydrogen at 51,571.4 BTU/lb, which are more or less repeated at page 1137, with n-Heptane at 10,737.2 cal./gram, and Hydrogen at 28,669.6 cal./gram, yet nowhere in the newer text was the total output from atomic hydrogen given that I could find, and nowhere in the newer or older texts was it affirmatively stated that the hydrogen was not "consumed" in the process.

The corrected figure (52,200 BTU/lb) shows, in a comparison between the combustion of "normal hydrogen" (to form  $H_2O$  or water) and gasoline (to form  $CO_2$ ), that hydrogen has a yield of roughly 2.7 times that of gasoline, by weight. Then we come to a comparison between gasoline and atomic hydrogen. Though the two can be compared BTU-for-BTU and pound-for-pound, showing atomic hydrogen's phenomenal output, the real measure of the atomic hydrogen process is gleaned only from a comparison between the "input energy"—103 cal./gram molecule~and the net output. The "input energy" would be "unity" for the process, because the process does not 'consume' the hydrogen, but only returns it to its associated state as  $H_2$ . The dissociation energy,

subtracted from the gross output, would be the net output:

109,000 cal/gram mole (gross heat output)  
Minus - 103 cal/gram mole (dissociation energy = "Unity")  
Leaves - 108,897 cal/gram mole (net output - "Over-Unity")  
because the hydrogen didn't have that  
much calorific energy in the first place,  
and was not 'consumed' in the second place)

In the atomic hydrogen process, hydrogen is not really a "fuel", but rather a "medium" used in the extraction of and conversion of energy from the ether, by transforming invisible radiation and electrical energy into infrared (heat) radiation. The energy required to pump the recombined hydrogen to a holding tank, before being recycled and shot back across the arc and into the reaction chamber once again, is not considered in this computation. This energy should be negligible, since the dissociation energy is barely more than a thousandth of the gross output, and there is probably a way to make the process work without a pump anyway.

The manipulators of information have both lied and made the direct comparison between atomic hydrogen and gasoline as difficult as possible, but I have waded through a multi-step mathematical, physical, chemical and unitary process to get to the truth. Atomic hydrogen produces over 109 k.cal./gram molecule, which is 109,000 k.cal./kilo. Minus the 103 cal./gram mole endothermic dissociation energy, and a net of 108,897 k.cal./kilo is left. A kilo equals 2.205 lbs., so a pound equals 453.51 grams. You must divide the net cal./kilo by lb./kilo to get cal./lb., then multiply this times °F/°C (1.8) to get °F/lb. This is then divided by grams/lb. to get 196,015 BTU/lb. The gross is 196,200 btu/lb. In comparison to 19,314 BTU/lb for n-Heptane, atomic hydrogen has 10.5 times the energy per pound (of H1 per gal. of H<sub>2</sub>O). There is an easier mathematical process, but this shows more clearly what I did.

No wonder the process "went out of use". With this process, a home consumer would pay nothing for fuel, because he could produce a small amount of hydrogen in his basement, any time he needed it, and could use it over and over, *ad infinitum*. He could heat his house, drive his car, and use it for "home-industrial", uses. In a motor cruiser on the ocean, one would never have to worry about where the "next gallon" of fuel was coming from, or what it would "cost", because like sunshine, the heat

from atomic hydrogen is "free", except, unlike sunshine, you could produce as much as you want, any time, day or night, summer or winter, rain or shine; the farmer would no longer be dependent upon the oil cartels for his energy, and could run his machinery and heat his barns "free". He could tell the fuel suppliers and the banks to screw themselves. People in the far Alaskan north could heat large spaces without huge expense. "Northern industry" would thrive again. The population control Nazis will hate me.

It is obvious that the reason corporations like ARCO went so heavily into producing solar energy equipment in the early '70s, was so they could control and ultimately raise the cost of (free) solar energy, to make it "competitive" with gasoline and other fossil fuels.

There are many ways used in contemporary texts to confuse facts, but the most effective way is by complete omission. Such facts could not have been concealed by "accident" or mere "oversight", because they are too phenomenal. Only by plowing through a tortuous mathematical process and confusing units and other factors was the true motive for such concealment revealed for certain, but tell me why I'm not surprised?

Conservatively speaking, the atomic hydrogen process bears a 10.5-to-1 ratio to n-Heptane. Would you care for 315 miles per gallon? How about 550,000 miles? It all depends on how many times you recycle it. The figures for n-Heptane are grossly confusing, as one might expect, since it is shown only by comparison by weight that hydrogen combustion has a 2.7-to-1 ratio to n-Heptane. This deception was effected by playing around with differing heat and weight units, pressures, and volumes, and the difference between the centigrade and Fahrenheit scales. The "109,000 cal./gram molecule" figure for atomic hydrogen was omitted from the newer text, though one might have been able to extrapolate it from some complex data stated in other areas where the inquisitive person is not expected to look. There was a total absence in the new text or other "new" data available to me, of a direct comparison of energy outputs between combustion of petroleum and hydrogen, much less the atomic hydrogen process.

I have never seen a direct comparison by any of the thousands of Ph.D.s in chemistry or physics, who should have become aware of these facts during their cursory studies. To make these figures even more ludicrous, with BTU ("British Thermal Units"), one would expect the weight to be shown in kilos under the metric system, instead of the non-



metric "pounds". These machinations clearly appear to rely upon the well-founded assumption that all scientists who know, are controlled and don't say, and those who aren't controlled, will be considered "quacks" if they try. to say. Again, its the usual case of "Those who know, can't say, and those who say, will be presumed not to know."

Another stupid trick used is to compare "system weights", under the false assumption that the user of hydrogen would have to use only the systems they present, raising the "comparable" weight of hydrogen to gasoline, using cumbersome cryogenic bottles or hydride storage tanks, etc., when the simple figures clearly show that one-third the amount by weight of hydrogen would be needed for a comparable combustion process. Whenever hydride systems are mentioned, there is an obvious omission of the *liquid* hydride system developed by Dr. Gerald Schafflander of California, the promotion for which Schafflander and associates were abusively prosecuted by the SEC, as previously stated in *Space Aliens*. Yet, the atomic hydrogen process would be more than adequate—even fantastic—with only a pound of hydrogen, and one could carry an extra 25 lbs of Dr. Schafflander's liquid hydride in the trunk. Below is a direct comparison between the BTU/lb for combustion of gasoline and molecular hydrogen, and the atomic hydrogen process, respectively:

Gasoline combustion (n-Heptane)	19,314 BTU/lb
Hydrogen combustion ( $H_2 + O$ )	52,200 BTU/lb
Atomic hydrogen ( $H_2 \rightarrow 2H$ )	196,200 BTU/lb

Note that the atomic hydrogen process does not involve a "consumption" of the hydrogen, yet even if it did, the ratio between atomic hydrogen and gasoline is still 10.5-to-one. Take into consideration also that all the best methods for obtaining over a hundred miles per gallon (even *hundreds* of miles per gallon) of gasoline in automobile engines, utilize the vaporization of gasoline and mixture of it with air prior to combustion, something which is easier to do with hydrogen, because it is in a *gaseous* state at normal temperatures and pressures. Also consider that while n-Heptane is a 'purer' gasoline, it hasn't been available for years, and most "gasoline" is a dilute mixture with water and various additives, with only about 50% n-Heptane, so I'm being as kind as I can be to "gasoline".

If a pound of gasoline could propel a car 30 miles, the consumption

would be 666.6 BTU/mile. On the same scale, a pound of atomic hydrogen would yield 315 miles. Then you could repeat it, over and over and over. A pound of hydrogen could conceivably supply all your energy needs for your whole life, and you could produce another 100 pounds of it electrolytically, right in your basement, from tap water! Is this free energy, or what?!

Though the facts of this "secret" hydrogen process are "hidden in plain sight", one must beware of the disinformation, as well as the common mistakes created by "scientists" who have been duped by the RQMs. For example, in the 1976 Norton Encyclopedia, 5th Edition, page 1311, most of the pertinent facts about hydrogen are shown. The "109,000 cal./gram molecule" for recombined hydrogen, reported in an older text, was not shown directly, though the following facts which *were* shown, are of particular note:

Heat of vaporization at 20.4° K	107 cal/gram
Energy released upon combustion	29,000 cal/gram
Heat of combustion at 25°C	63,317.4 cal/gram mole - gross
Heat of combustion at 25 °C	57,791.6 cal/gram mole - net

#### ANOTHER ASTOUNDING PROOF AND MORE HYDROGEN METHODS

The Norton encyclopedia was in its 5th edition, and the "103 cal./gram mole" dissociation energy did not appear to be a typo or misprint, and should have been corrected by that time if discovered. How many books would I have to search to find such a 'misprint', especially since I didn't expect to find the anomaly because of the obvious concealment? Yet, in *Physical Chemistry* (1965) by E. A. Moelwyn-Hughes of Cambridge (Pergamon Press, London), at page 418, appeared the following:

*"The Spectroscopic evaluation of the dissociation energy*

*The energy of dissociation,  $D_e$  of a diatomic molecule is the difference between the potential energy of the atoms when infinitely separated, and their energy when the atoms are at rest at the equilibrium separation."*

Notice that the "at rest" state of the *molecules*, is couched in language that makes you think that the "infinitely separated" atomic hydrogen *atoms* represents the "excited state" for the *element*. In layman's terms, the RQMs simply made the statement that the dissociation and recombination energies *had* to be the same, because their theories depended upon them being the same. Then they measured the dissociation energy backwards, by measuring the recombination energy, and stating the measurement as *if it were* the dissociation energy. The statements are supplanted by a lot of RQM gobbledegook, with a "spectroscopic evaluation" thrown in like some snake oil, because the spectroscope purportedly "can't lie". There is also in the same *text*, at page 417, the following obtuse statement:

*"...In kilocalories per mole,  $D_e$  is 109."*

If hydrogen atoms exothermically release energy when they combine to form molecules, the potential energy has been lost by the molecules, yet they attribute the "potential energy" to the hydrogen *molecules*—backwards—to evade their duty to draw the logical conclusion. This lie is shown by a graph ("fig. 4") purporting to show the "potential energy of the hydrogen *molecule* in the *ground electronic state*." This clearly misrepresents, by a Ph.D. in physics of the "Royal Society", that hydrogen in the "atomic state" is not in a ground state, but in an excited state. In this 1965 physical chemistry text from England, the heat energy generated on recombination of the hydrogen atom is given as 109,000 cal./gram mole, then misrepresented as the "potential energy" of the "ground state hydrogen molecules" which have just formed! But the "ground state" of hydrogen is the atomic state, with the electron at its *lowest level of energy*, so the RQMs are hoist by their own petards, since there is no way the ground state atoms could "store" the 109,000 cal./gram molecule. Where, exactly would this energy "reside"? Concurrently, this same figure is falsely equated with the heat generated exothermally when two hydrogen atoms—each in its "excited state"—come together to form a molecule. Since the heat energy is released on recombination, the molecules lack the potential energy already released. The potential energy of the separate atoms in their ground states, is greater than that of the molecules, because the heat energy is released from the entrained ether and converted ZPR—not from the hydrogen *atoms*—when they combine to form molecules.

This is hereby unmasked as Orwellian doublethink. Since when is the potential energy of the atom of an element measured from its molecular state? This is exactly like saying that a truck sitting at the bottom of a hill has more "potential energy" than one sitting at the top, because of the energy required to drive it up to the top of the hill! What a strange way to define "potential energy". It is like saying an empty gas can has the potential energy of the gas that it takes to fill it up!

The unique thing about the hydrogen atom, is that it is "born" at the top of the hill! Its astounding properties lie in its ability to perform as a "doorway" between the ether and the world of more familiar atomic matter.

The relativist statements have been unwittingly accepted as correct, because there is no ether or Zero Point Radiation possible under their theories, and the molecules have to have more energy than the atoms separately, because " $E = MC^2$ ". The RQMs have misrepresented and concealed this process in which separate atoms—with lower *MASS*—possess more "atomic" energy than the molecules! Ha! These facts on hydrogen show that  $E$  equals *MUCH MORE THAN*  $MC^2$ .

Under relativism and quantum mechanics, "solid" matter is thought erroneously to be the most "compact", "stored" form of "atomic energy", because the energy is supposed to be released by the "smashing" and destruction, or fusing together of atoms, which Tesla said was false. It is clearly shown by the atomic hydrogen reaction that Tesla was right and the relativists and Einstein were wrong, because the hydrogen atoms have more potential energy in a separate atomic state than they do in the diatomic molecular state! This can only be either because when separate, the atoms "gather" energy from the ZPR, and eject it from the ether when recombined! In either case, the energy is not stored by the atoms, and no longer possessed by the molecules after release, unless there is an even greater lie hiding in the relativist bushes.

This perverse potential energy fallacy is also a way to confuse the diatomic hydrogen *molecules* with the nascent atomic hydrogen *atoms* produced by the hydrolysis of water. The energy of hydrolysis is equated with the energy of dissociation, and the energy of combustion with the energy of recombination, yet the information presented here shows that by combining the hydrolysis of water, in which atomic hydrogen is produced directly, with the atomic hydrogen recombination process, instead of the combustion process—and perhaps throwing the oxygen away—that at least 10.5 times as much energy as the hydrolytic input

can be produced, in still a third astounding hydrogen free energy process. This is true because the atomic hydrogen process without question releases at least 3.75 times the BTUs by weight, as ordinary hydrogen does in the combustion process. Even the relativists agree that the "energy of combustion" equals at least the "energy of hydrolysis" (even though it is well known that the industrial production of hydrogen by electrolysis is generally 120% efficient). Production of atomic hydrogen directly by hydrolysis, which cuts out a separate dissociation operation, is yet another exciting possibility. It does not expend the electrical equivalent of 109,000 cal./gram molecule (to produce only 65 cubic centimeters of hydrogen gas).

### HOW DOES IT WORK?

As a "welding process", this process was 'obsolesced' by MIG and TIG welding, neither of which can compare to its welding efficiency and uses. Since the welding process was its only "public" use in the years past, the "new" processes allowed industry to toss the "obsolete" process onto the junk heap (except for their own 'secret' use of it). The "new" processes were promoted by U-Know-Who, motivating their welding suppliers and the electric power companies at their own levels. More archaic tanks, transformers, gauges, torches, electrodes, gases, fluxes, and electric power, etc., etc., to be sold at a hefty profit. If people generate their own hydrogen for welding at home, how much equipment, supplies and power will they buy?

How does the atomic hydrogen obtain its energy, if not from the "ether"? No wonder establishment science doesn't want you to know there is an ether. If we are to believe the "law of conservation of energy", as interpreted by establishment (relativistic, ether-excluding) 'science', this process is impossible, yet using data available from 'standard' texts, I have shown that the input energy of 103 cal./gram molecule is somehow either 'magnified' to 109,000 cal./gram molecule of hydrogen—a multiplication of over 1,058 times—or that, by use of hydrogen as a "medium", that the 103 calories is 'seed' energy (called the "activation energy"), triggering the atomic hydrogen's apprehension of a net 108,897 cal./gram molecule, from the "ether".

An equally phenomenal "atomic helium" process (reported in *Space Aliens*) is 4.6 times this output. It can be conducted the same way, and produces the same kind of electrical energy and radiation-to-heat energy

transformation, in which "mass" is only a "medium" used in the process. The same principles are shared by the Atomic Hydrogen Process, by Josef Papp's *Method and Means of Converting Atomic Energy into Utilizable Kinetic Energy* (Patent No. 3,670,494, of June 20, 1972), and several other discoveries mentioned here. If these processes used as much electrical energy as they produced, and electrical energy was the end product sought, what would be the use of the processes, right? At the comparable 30 mpg for n-Heptane, helium could produce 42.86 times as much, or about 1285.8 miles per pound.

According to *Van Nostrand's Scientific Encyclopedia*, 5th ed., Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. (1976), simple electron bombardment of helium gas, in a special chamber, excites the helium atom to a temporarily radioactive isotope of extremely short half-life. In this state, the helium atom unpairs its electrons, promotes one electron to the 2s state (in which state it remains for only a very short time), and afterward releases 460,000 cal/gram-atom (per gram of helium), on collapse of the excited atom back to its ground state. The heat is in the form of photons. This is similar to the process for atomic hydrogen, as illustrated by my drawing shown on page 102. It is my theory that while the electron clouds are in the excited (expanded) state, they gather and convert energy from the ZPR.

Apparently, as the hydrogen passes through the arc, the electric and magnetic fields, plus heat, provide the activation energy triggering the molecule's 'apprehension' of an additional 108,897 cal./gram molecule of endothermic dissociation energy. Just exactly could this be possible? Since each hydrogen atom is composed of a proton and an electron (each with a pair of purportedly equal and opposite charges) one would expect the binding force between the molecules to be very weak, but when the atoms are separated they purportedly expand greatly in size—because negative ions are larger than the non-metal atoms from which they are formed—encompassing a greater volume of *Omni Matter* (my term for the "ether"). On recombination, the atoms shrink in volume, as the excess 'gathered' energy is squeezed out of the ether as free (heat) energy. The "endothermic" dissociation absorbs only 103 cal/gram molecule, yet on recombination, the atoms "exothermically" yield a net 108,897 cal/gram molecule. How exactly does this occur?

As stated in *Space Aliens*, it is my theory that all space is packed solid with bumper-to-bumper "Omni Particles" (A.K.A., "the ether"). This elusive yet dense and ultra fine, absolutely transparent matter, is

meanwhile being omnidirectionally interpenetrated by something called Zero Point Radiation ("ZPR"), of such high frequency and voltage, that it is difficult to measure or comprehend. This radiation is in (non-relativistic) equilibrium, therefore referred to as "Zero Point" radiation.

The facts proven by the atomic hydrogen process, explained by the involvement of the Omni Matter and the ZPR, are forbidden by relativity and quantum mechanics, in which a simple harmonic oscillator cannot have a stationary state of zero kinetic energy, because the ground state still has one half quantum of energy and the appropriate motion, yet by relativity's 'other' rules, the principles of kinetic energy has no applicability to electromagnetic radiation (the ZPR). Since relativity also rejects the existence of an ether, there is nothing in so-called "empty space" to contain such radiant energy, and the atomic hydrogen process would have to create its energy from "nothing", therefore violating the law of conservation of energy, as misinterpreted by the relativists, who see all energy functions as part of the 'winding down' products of an "original" BIG BANG.

You can forget what the relativists said. The equilibrium of the ZPR can be upset by disturbances created in the Omni Matter—which I divide into Omnions (ultra-fine, positive "subprotonic" particles) and Omnitrons ("sub-electronic" charges carried by the Omnions—all of which the ZPR interpenetrates. Unidirectional vibrations (disturbances) in the Omni Matter cause it to accumulate transferred force from the ZPR, throwing Omni Matter out of equilibrium, and restoring equilibrium to the ZPR. The Omni Matter's excess force is then transferred through the atomic hydrogen atoms (or other temporarily excited, enlarged atoms encompassing it) into the atomic mass frequencies, during disturbance, thus restoring equilibrium to the Omni Matter. This transferred force is not "energy created from nothing", but only represents a change in the "form" of some of the infinite energy (force overtime), already existing in 'space' in other forms (such as the ZPR, or as "sub-electronic" charges).

Whenever  $H_2$  is dissociated to  $2H$  (H1), and the single electron clouds enlarge to encompass more Omni Matter (affected by a greater ZPR), there is a reaction with and transfer of force from exothermic atomic sources, through the molecules, into stripped Omnions which were entrapped to bind the atoms together. This exothermic energy is sufficient to throw the Omnions within the electron clouds, and concentrated in the space between the atoms, beyond their electronic

quantum boundaries, so that the additional energy needed to dissociate the atoms is regained from the surrounding Omni Matter and ZPR, restoring the equilibrium of the Omni Matter. With the recombination of the atomic hydrogen to form  $2H$ , the converted ZPR radiant energy, and sub-electronic charges—which I call Omnitrons—is ejected (squeezed out) from the atoms, as heat or other interconverted radiant energy- of lower frequency, as the electron clouds shrink with the addition of positive charge carried by the Omnions. The reason the electron cloud density of the hydrogen molecule is more concentrated in the area around the space between the atoms, is because of the entrained Omnions' presence there. Otherwise, the two negative charges carried by the two atoms would cause mutual repulsion. Actually, since heat is infrared-spectrum radiation, the process can be conceived as a means of converting the ZPR from an ultra-penetrating positive ('cold') spectrum radiation, to a mass-reactive infrared (heat) spectrum radiation, and that is the proximate "source" of the so-called "free energy", in the form of exothermic heat radiation. The ZPR is an analog to sunshine, except it penetrates all matter all the time and is not affected by day or night, so it can be converted to usable energy all the time with the appropriate technology, such as the atomic hydrogen process.

Incidentally, this same atomic hydrogen process, as first published here and now, is also the apparent source of the anomalous exothermic heat produced in aqueous cavitation, as well as in the so-called "cold fusion" process, which are two other free energy processes which are based on the atomic hydrogen process. In addition, it is the phenomenon which was apparently responsible for the cavitation-based, powerful fuelless pumping action produced by the "Hydro Vacuo Motor" of John Ernst Worrell Keely, in c. 1870..

The atomic hydrogen atoms have single, unpaired electrons in enlarged shells. These atoms are in Mendeleev's Group I-a, and all the atoms in that group have unpaired outer electrons, and are photo-reactive to and transmute when exposed to ultraviolet light, as do all the atoms of elements below atomic number 19. Some of these elements transmute in visible and infrared light, and all of them can be used to transmute ZPR into usable free energy. This photo-reactivity creates temporary, artificial-radioactivity-producing isotopes of short half-life, with the emission of photon energy restoring equilibrium to the atoms as they return to their ground states. The energy for these radioactive emissions comes from the ether, not from the atoms themselves. The



atoms can be analogized by certain crystals, described by the *Raman Effect*, in which light passing through the crystals is "stepped down" to lower frequencies. The infrared spectrum light produced by the atomic hydrogen process is thermically reactive with normal atomic and molecular matter, because of its longer wavelengths.

The transfer of force from the ZPR, via the Omni Matter, through the dissociated H, atoms, is apparently the kind of thing somewhat cryptically spoken of by Tesla, when he stated: "There is no energy in matter other than that received from the environment."<sup>4</sup>

In so-called "cold fusion", the electrolytic cell produces "nascent hydrogen", just like in the atomic hydrogen process, and the recombination of the monoatomic hydrogen to 2H releases heat, the product claimed. This atomic hydrogen process also proves Tesla's theory that "atomic energy" comes from the environment, not from 'smashing' atoms. It proves that "mass" does not even enter into the equation, and that Einstein's " $E = MC^2$ " is wrong. Einstein's theory says this process as I describe it could only be possible if the hydrogen were 'annihilated', converting its "mass" into heat, and otherwise, is impossible. But the hydrogen is still hydrogen, before, during, and after the process, and Einstein was wrong, wrong, wrong! It defies relativism, Heisenberg's "uncertainty" principle, misinterpreted quantum mechanics, and the BIG BANG!

Perhaps this or a similar process was also what Leland Anderson referred to in his eulogy of Tesla, when he mentioned his "plucking" thermal units "...right out of the thin air". After all, the hydrogen atoms when in the 2H molecular form are smaller, therefore "compressed". Compression of a gas releases heat radiation, usually thought to originate with the energy endothermically absorbed during decompression, but in the case of hydrogen, the change is effected by the natural, physical process of recombination to 2H. The molecular atoms can be 'decompressed' by a slight application of heat of dissociation, because the strong binding force between the atoms created by the Omnions, is more easily weakened by a small amount of exothermic energy sufficient to separate the atoms, so that the Omnions regain their Omnitronic charges from the surrounding ether and ZPR. Hydrogen atoms have the highest charge-to-mass ratio known, a ratio which almost completely neutralizes the protons. 'Decompression' of the electron clouds occur during dissociation, because there is less positive mass within the clouds to pull the clouds down toward the protons. As the

protons dissociate with application of the 103 cal/gram molecule, this allows the greatly expanded electron clouds of the atoms to encompass a larger volume or Omnions, carrying sub-electronic Omnitronic charges equal to 108,897 cal/gram molecule, from the only source available, the ZPR and Omni Matter (A.K.A., "ether"). Since there is no great cooling activity in the proximate area of dissociation, the 'heat' can only come from the Omni Matter and ZPR, and is ultimately a conversion of energy in the form of random, 'cold' ZPR, and Omnitronic charges, into a coherent, utilizable form of heat radiation. This process, though it can be thermally triggered, is not merely a thermal process, because the net energy released is not converted originally from thermal energy, but from ZPR and Omnitrons, into infrared (thermal) radiation.

Amazingly, the raw data for this process came from ordinary science books, though the oldest text was produced in England, and would be practically unavailable to the average American experimenter. The full magnitude and output comparable to petroleum was only obviated by conversion of weights, measures, units and temperature scales, into a consistent picture, to obtain the total net outputs. Most physicist or chemists would refuse to believe the results, even if they had calculated them themselves, and would insist that they had erred. This is indeed an inverted BIG LIE, which is told very small, and often. The BIG LIE consists of a denial that there is an ether, the distortion of quantum mechanics, and the exaggeration and minimalization of other incompatible measurements, to create a false overall picture. This is then backed up by a vacuum of information, in publicly available texts and other sources, created via the National Security Act, by the Fuel/Power Cartels.

#### APPROPRIATE USE OF THE PROCESS

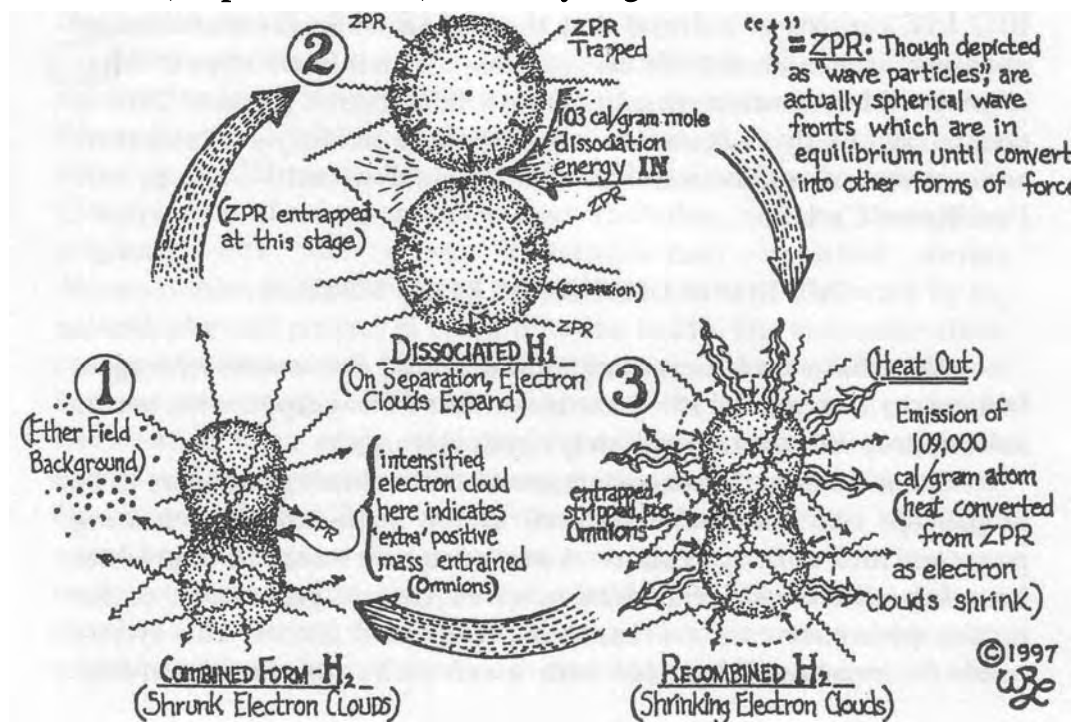
Now that we are beginning to understand our atomic-hydrogen, free energy system, and the great magnitude of its output, what are its most appropriate and immediately applicable uses?

The most direct, appropriate use of this technology appears to be to provide heat for homes, as well as for home-industrial heating purposes, such as in agriculture. A secondary use would be to produce heat for steam to drive turbine-powered electric generators, or for motive power for cars, trucks, boats, trains and planes. This system would be excellent if coupled with a refrigerant-driven, closed-loop

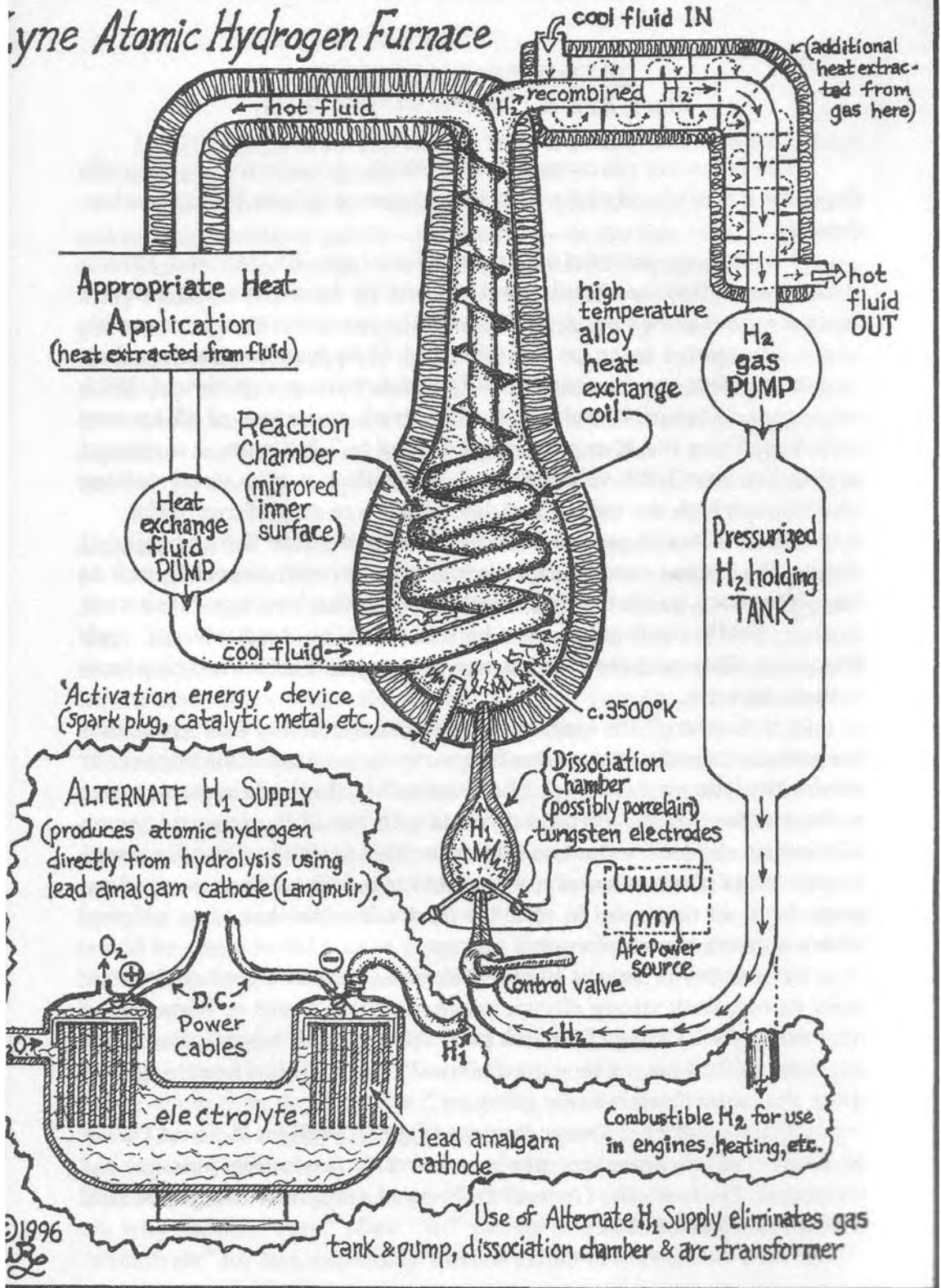
turbo-electric generator, to provide electric power for electro-propulsive flying saucers, the ultimate in private transportation.

Since the net output is heat, the first order of business is a special heat exchanger, to transfer heat to water or other media, or to produce steam for turbine power. The heat in the reaction chamber of the atomic hydrogen furnace must be quickly removed by the exchanger to prevent a buildup of heat sufficient to melt the reactor surfaces which receive and catalyze the recombining gas atoms. The simplified design shown below is merely a proposal.

Years ago, German metallurgists developed a hydrogen furnace which used a copper crucible in a closed system which created the "hydrogen environment" required for reduction of the platinum group compounds. To withstand the high temperatures required for the reductions, the copper crucible was cooled from below by water, which removed the heat fast enough to prevent melting of the copper, as platinum metals were melted in it with the torch from above. The occlusion of oxygen prevented oxidation of the crucible and the platinum metals, and insured reduction of the platinum compounds by the hydrogen. This idea, together with over 45 years familiarity and use of pyro-technology and over 34 years of welding, has influenced the design of this (simplified version) atomic hydrogen furnace:



# Lyne Atomic Hydrogen Furnace



FREE ENERGY SURPRISE  
Ether, ZPR & "Environmental" Energy

The following concerns a device which appears to unequivocally disproves Einstein's relativity theories and proves Nikola Tesla's nuclear theories.

Based on material in *Space Aliens* (pgs. vii, 185 and 187), a researcher invited me to collaborate in a 50/50 development of a device (similar to that shown on page vii), with the provision that I not use his name. I suggested using an iron pipe and 15 kv transformer, based on Tesla's use of an iron "antenna" in a Colorado Springs experiment. With an approx. .1 amp/120 volt input (12 watts), an output of 48 kw was achieved. Since the K-capture level of iron is 7,110 volts, I suggested tuning the two 7,500-volt legs to 7,110 with a variac (total voltage 14,220), at which the output jumped to 66 kw, a gain of over 38%.

With 120 v/.1 amps/60 cps/14.22 kv going into the ungrounded device, the output (on the same leads) is apparently superimposed at high frequency, so that, while maintaining the high voltage 'excitation electric field', the output can be extracted by high voltage high frequency filter and rectifier, thence reduced to usable electric power with an inverter.

In "K-capture", the innermost "K-orbit" electron of iron drops into the nucleus, converting a proton into an extra neutron. This appears to render the iron unstable (i.e., "radioactive" in the Tesla sense), so that it disturbs the equilibrium of and reacts with the ZPR, converting some of it into an electrical output, via the iron. This device has also been said to transmute zinc to mercury, when used in a different way to produce great heat. At this point in time the device is somewhat of an enigma, which appears to produce great energy.

As the device runs it hums, with no arcing, as a cool shaft of air exits its top, with strong electric/magnetic fields about it. Some ozone appears to be forming. This was probably (part of) what Tesla meant when he said "I have a new use for iron", and "...it is when things are quiet that something is really going on".

For a copy of *Free Energy Surprise* (© 1997, William R. Lyne.), a set of plans and documentary photos send \$10. (including postage) to: Creatopia Productions, General Delivery, Lamy, New Mexico 87540; Tel/Fax (505) 466-3022.

## CONCLUSION

196,200 BTUs is a lot of energy from a pound of hydrogen. I have to pinch myself. Then repeat it 10,000 times.

When this kind of "atomic energy" hit a small segment of the unknowing American public—the welders—in the late '40s, there were newspaper stories saying that the trans-Atlantic voyages of the Queen Mary could be powered by a hunk of radioactive material the size of a golf ball. They told their exaggerated stories that way when they wanted us to get hooked and pay for it, but today's "nuclear reactors" produce electricity at the same efficiency level as coal and gas-fired generators (38%), and we still have to deal with the inevitable problems of greater expense, entrenched, archaic, stagnant "nuclear" and fossil fuel technology, nuclear decay, waste, and probable devastation ala *Cernobyl*. The stumbling blocks to the use of hydrogen are actually illusions, created by the corporate-state coercive monopolists—*CommuNazis* (A.K.A., *IllumiNazis*). The atomic hydrogen process was discovered in 1912 by Langmuir, and was developed as a "welding process" in the '30s. The DOE 'scientists' at Los Alamos said the use of hydrogen involves heavy, cumbersome cryogenic tanks and equipment, until a liquid hydride system developed by Dr. Gerald Schafflander of California, was pointed out by me, in a letter to the New Mexican in 1980, totally ridiculing their phony efforts in 1979. Then Schafflander and associates were prosecuted by the SEC, because the liquid hydride stored hydrogen in something like "rock salt"—which cracked out at about 70° C. DOE scientists mention only the heavier, more cumbersome, solid metallic hydride systems. Schafflander's lighter liquid hydride system, which uses solar-voltaics to generate the hydrogen, would be a wonderful way to store and deliver hydrogen for the atomic hydrogen process. Goodbye, oil cartels, hello atomic hydrogen, it's pay-back time!

By the way, the reason my "cold fusion" process (using my weird. lead-based cathode) which I tested back in 1980, worked so well (see *Space Aliens from the Pentagon* <sup>5</sup>, pg. 198), was because Langmuir, back in 1912, said a lead amalgam cathode produced "nascent (atomic) hydrogen". Cold fusionists, throw away your palladium cathodes and get lead amalgam! Watch the price of water rise to \$1.40 per gallon. After all, why should "they" allow "us" to buy a whole gallon of pure H<sub>2</sub>O "chemicals" for less, especially when a gallon is enough for a lifetime?

References:

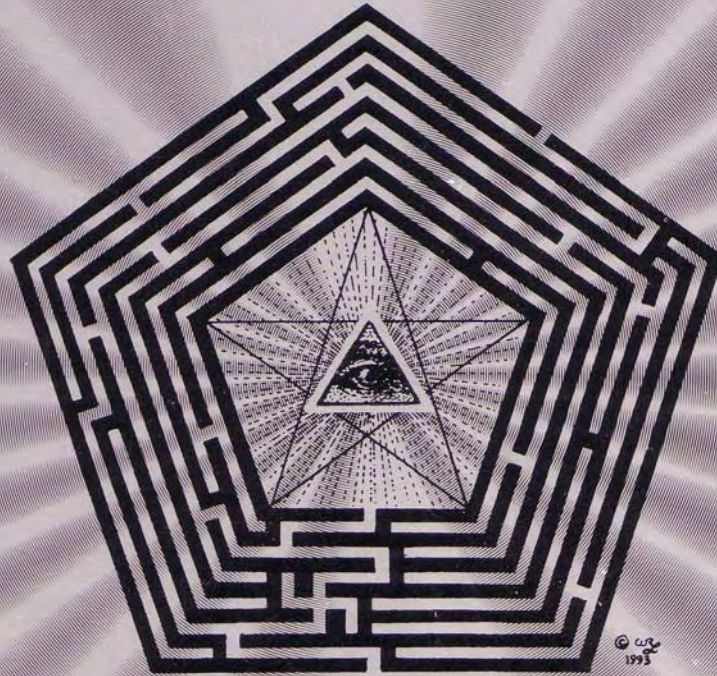
1. J. R. Partington (Emeritus Prof. Of Chem., Univ. Of London), A Text-Book of Inorganic Chemistry, (Sixth Edition, 1953), Macmillan & Co. Ltd., London
  2. Van Nostrand's Scientific Encyclopedia, Fifth Edition (Edited by Douglas M. Considine), Van Nostrand Reinhold Company (1976)
  3. E. A. Moelwyn-Hughes, Physical Chemistry (Second Revised Edition), Pergamon Press, London (1965)
  4. Nikola Tesla, Lecture Before the Institute of Immigrant Welfare, May 12, 1938
  5. William R. Lyne, Space Aliens From the Pentagon, (First Edition, 1993; Second Edition, 1995), Creatopia Productions, General Delivery, Lamy, New Mexico 87540
- 
- 

William Lyne was born in Big Spring, Texas in 1938 and raised in west Texas oil boom towns, two years in the Bay Area of northern California during WW II, and the southeast Texas Big Thicket country. He has a B.S. in Fine Arts and Industrial Arts (1965) from Sam Houston State University, Huntsville, Texas, and an M.F.A. in Studio Arts (1969) from the University of Texas at Austin. He has been living in New Mexico for the past 27 years, and resides just to the south of Santa Fe, in the little railroad town of Lamy, with his 13-year-old son Angus.

In 1993, he published *Space Aliens From the Pentagon: Flying Saucers are Man-Made Electrical Machines*. In 1995, a revised and expanded second edition of this book was issued. The result has been the illegal dissemination of a vast quantity of false government propaganda, via covert intelligence agents in the "UFOlogy" community, to overcome the effects of the book.



**WILLIAM LYNE**



# **PENTAGON ALIENS**

*(Formerly Space Aliens From the Pentagon)*

©William R. Lyne  
1993, 1995, 1999

Creatopia Productions™  
THIRD EDITION



Alt. Journal  
14/27/91

# The Roswell Incident

"UFO Crash at Roswell"

By Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt

Avon Books, \$4.95, 327 pp.

Review by Fritz Thompson

When New Mexico rancher Mac Brazel rode out to check his livestock on the morning of July 3, 1947, what he found instead was wreckage oddly strewn across a pasture and a that was designed to remain dormant

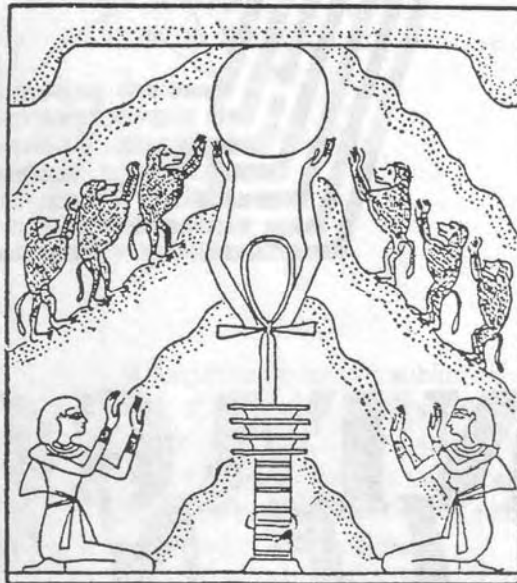
being called man's  
an alien  
it.



Drawing by Roswell mortician Glenn Dennis, based on autopsy drawings



(Part of a newspaper review of a book on the "Roswell Incident")



Baboons Saluting the Morning Sun

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE.....	v
INTRODUCTION .....	1
Verisimilitude.....	11
The Achilles's Heel of the Illuminati: "Ether Physics" and Flying Saucer Propulsion .....	14
I. The Most Rational Alternative .....	16
II. The O.S.I. Myth Factory .....	19
III. Gravity and Nikola Tesla's Work .....	20
IV. Dealing With "Equal and Opposite" Forces.....	24
V. A Comparison of Gravitational and Electrical Forces, As Applied to Flying Saucer Propulsion .....	25
VI. Momentum and Applied Force.....	26
VII. Energy and Time.....	27
VIII. Thor's Model T Coil.....	30
IX. Work and Energy.....	31
X. Forces and Fields.....	33
XI. Occult Ether Physics.....	37
A Brief History of Ether Physics .....	39
Application of the Hall Effect.....	40
The Precession Problem .....	44
SYNOPSIS OF FACTS .....	48

## PART ONE: THE TECHNOLOGY .....52

CHAPTER I: Stage I Secret Gravity Secrets .....	52
Phony Research and Scientific Alzheimers.....	53
Inertia and Electromagnetism.....	54
Momentum and Inductance .....	56
Weightlessness, "p2", and the Tubes of Force .....	57
Nikola Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity .....	61
"p2" .....	61
The Lorentz Force .....	64
The Atmosphere as a Cloud Chamber Experiment.....	64
Horizontal Flight .....	65

Chapter II: Pieces of the Puzzle Come Together .....	67
The Odyssey Begins .....	68
My First Daylight Sighting .....	71
I Meet the K.G.B. and Captain Mantell's Wingmate in the U.S. Air Force.....	78
I Meet the President's Brother-in-Law, and Arnold	
Schwarzenegger's Future Father-in-Law, in the Peace Corps.....	83
I Meet the CIA, Its Future Director, and the	
Future President of the U.S.A., While in the University .....	87
I Turn Down an Offer from the CIA to be "Once and Future King" .....	88
In 1979 I Meet a Viejo from Pojoaque at the Flea Market, and Buy a WWII	
German Flying Saucer Navigation System from an Albuquerque Salvage Dealer..	89
Flying Submarines? .....	95
The Rocket Racket: Wernher von Braun, Willy Ley, Dr. Robert Goddard,	
and the Kreisel Teller-p2, in New Mexico and Peenemunde .....	101
I Meet Torquemada and the Medellin Cartel.....	103
I Meet a Member of the Trilateral Commission's	
International Geodetic Survey Team .....	109

CHAPTER III: I meet a Government M.I.B. in Santa Fe; Hollywood on	
the Take .....	112
"Looking for Motives" .....	115
Corny Government Special Effects and Hoax Scenarios:	
The Roswell Rhesus Monkey Hoax and Other Such Outrageous Shams .....	116
Phony Expert Consultants and Government Scripts .....	123
My "Friend", the M.I.B.....	127
Golden Cups, Monkey Business, and a Lot of Bull .....	147
The Roswell Hoax 'Saucer' .....	157
The Roswell Hoax 'Aliens' .....	158

CHAPTER IV: Sightings .....	159
Vicki Landrum, Et. Al .....	160
Radiation Dangers.....	165
The U.F.O. Cleaners .....	168
"Stars" .....	169
The Mind Cleaners .....	175
"Abductions": Travis Walton vs. Vicki Landrum.....	186
Tesla's "Flivver Machine" .....	194

CHAPTER V: How to Build a Flying Saucer.....	195
Author's Disclaimer .....	195
A. General Considerations.....	195
1. Size and Shape.....	196
2. Power System.....	197
3. High Voltage, D.C. Brush Discharge .....	199
4. High Voltage, High Frequency A.C. Current .....	200
5. Vertical Ascent and Descent.....	201
6. Horizontal Travel.....	201
B. Construction of the Hull.....	202
1. Power Plant.....	202
2. Seating and Visibility .....	202
3. Flight Suit.....	203
C. Simplified Drawings and Plans .....	203
1. (Special Supplementary Notations on the WW II German Flying Saucers).204	
2. The Two Basic Types of German Saucers: .....	209
"Flying Turtle" Drawing .....	210
3. Recent Notes Regarding American UFOs.....	212
4. My Flying Saucer Drawings and Plans .....	215
Preliminary Technical Background .....	215
The "Firefly" .....	217
"Electromagnetic Momentum" .....	218

## PART TWO: THE SOCIAL MANIPULATION....219

CHAPTER VI: Cannibalistic Fascist Litigation .....	219
A. The Real Issues: The Wave of the Future .....	224
B. The Socialistic Bureaucracy: A Conspiracy Without Leaders .....	228
C. Traitor Judiciary .....	231
Game No. 1: The Ninth Amendment Quiet Game.....	232
A System in Contempt of Our Rights .....	233
Game No. 2: The Article One (Sec. 8, cl [8]) and Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments Property Game.....	235
Energy Slavery and Invention Theft .....	236
Triumvirate of Injustice.....	239
Game No. 3: The First Amendment End-Run Game (A.K.A. The Ol'Statute of Liberty Play).....	241
Credibility Roulette .....	241
D. American Dissident Trials, Murders, Tribulations, and Massacres .....	243
A Bird's Religion .....	257
The Kennedy Examples .....	258
The Historical Examples.....	262

CHAPTER VII: From the Easter Bunny to Auschwitz:  
The Religion of Einstein and the Nazi New-Agers .....268  
The "Modern Illuminati" and the Nazis .....268  
Einstein was a New-Ager .....273

CHAPTER VIII: A Taste of Other Energy Secrets ..... 278  
Tesla's 'Special' Generator. How Does it Work?..... 283

CONCLUSION ..... 287

Bibliography..... 290

Appendix A: Giving to the Public an Unlimited Right to  
Use of an Invention Heretofore Know as the Dyna-Lyne  
Universal Variable Pneumatic or Hydraulic Transmission System ..... 293

Appendix B: The Joseph Papp Patent .....297

Appendix C: Fabrication of Tesla's Single Terminal Coils ..... 300

INDEX ..... 302

# PREFACE

I began writing this book in early 1992, with such urgency that I often began my day's writing at 4:00 A.M. Chapter I reflects my mood at the time. I believe there are matters addressed for the first time in this book—in 1993—which are important to your freedom and that of your loved ones.

The truth in this case requires exposing a conspiracy. The word "conspiracy" has been made a dirty word by those involved, like dogs under the table, knawing on a few bones and scraps thrown to them by those above, and growling at anyone who threatens their precarious security. Conspiracies exist, they are sometimes real, and real conspiracies can be harmful to those who pretend they don't exist.

This book will disappoint those who expects it to be filled with tales about little 'aliens', or about how I was abducted and used as a sex slave by giant Venusian females (or weird little alien guys who have 'implanted' me, or experimented with my sex organs, etc.). This book is about the "flying saucer"—sometimes called the "UFO"—what it really is, who invented it, and why our government still conceals it after over fifty years of use by it. I also explore the political, social, economic and historical context in which Big Brother has maintained a hoax of gigantic proportions, by lying to and brain washing the public, and oppressing intelligent witnesses, to conceal the saucer secrets from us, and why.

My "space aliens" are actually people, whose philosophy and bizarre masquerade are alien to the American way of life, since they believe in government by anti-democratic hoax, to maintain the secret power of the Trilateral Commission elite, to whom our lives are very cheap.

Some who read this may thoughtfully consider it and agree wholeheartedly, because it is reasonable, knowledgeable, logical and true. Others may be disconcerted and will read no further, avoiding the cold light of reason, preferring to continue believing Big Brother's fantastic lies. It takes courage to admit being duped. Some may be subscribers to The Skeptical Inquirer magazine, misplacing confidence in what Philip J. Klass... supposedly a "fellow skeptic"....says about those 'crazy believers' in "alien flying saucers and ghosts" (all in one breath, mind you). Read further, as there is more here for you. Still others will more vehemently dislike what I say, knowing it is true, because they are among the guilty CIA and NSA, etc. A small minority of the guilty may secretly like what I say, but be unable to break the "national insecurity" bonds which hold them rigidly in place, being forced to continue to lie to their fellow humans. Still others are beyond reason or any human sentiment, being motivated blindly by money, power, and a desire to "hold onto what they have". These are the "ruling class". Their fear of the truth is very real, and commitment to continued concealment total. The wealth they were born into is rooted in banking, minerals, chemical cartels which process

these, fuel companies, the pharmaceutical industry, banking, automotive or aeronautical manufacturing or transportation...planes, ships, trucks, and trains...anything the general public pays every day for. We are their 'captive' source of money and power.

There is one technology which more certainly than any other, has the capacity to drastically alter the Vested interests which sustain the elite, with its posh lifestyle, and even threatens to destroy it; electro-propulsive "flying saucer" technology.

It is not my desire to see anyone's honestly acquired economic security or prosperity ruined. It is my desire to see the collapse of whole empires, be they built on coercive monopoly, and fascist-state power, which exists at the expense of the freedom and well-being of innocent and productive people, gained and held by secrecy, extortion, force, theft, suppression and concealment of valuable, creative technology, which would also make our planet cleaner, more beautiful, and more accessible to everyone, and allow the peoples of the world to get to know and to appreciate each other more intimately and directly than ever before. No one, be they government, corporate, or individual, has the legitimate right or power to conceal such technology, unless they invented and created it, which they did not.

The existing state of apparently monolithic interests, while presently appearing to be held firmly in place by a chain of powerful government, financial, industrial, technical, military, judicial and law enforcement entities, cannot maintain themselves forever, and it is unrealistic to think that they can.

For those who are threatened by the public advent of this long-suppressed technology, here is the handwriting on the wall: **PREPARE FOR THE LIBERATION OF ELECTRO-PROPULSIVE TECHNOLOGY FROM THE HANDS OF THE SECRET GOVERNMENT, BY THE PUBLIC AT LARGE. CONSIDER ALL THE IMPLICATIONS, AND ACT ACCORDINGLY.**

The puppets...the "professionals" of pseudo-paranormalism and pseudo-skepticism...don't have so much to lose, and much more to gain. They can probably find more productive jobs selling insurance or used cars. Though they may not like sitting in the **COLD LIGHT OF REASON**, it will only hurt for a little while. It must be an uncomfortable and weird feeling to "lie for their country", which would not be so bad if that was all they were doing. There is nothing "patriotic" about corralling the minds of your fellow citizens with a fence of lies, so they can be "broke and branded" as the dupes of the **BIG LIARS**. The suppression of this technology is not in the national security interest.

Some who spread such lies harbor no patriotic delusions, enamoring themselves shamelessly to the covert money masters, performing like puppets, thoughtless and calloused. They will only come painfully alive when they face the music, once they are publically unmasked as professional liars for Big

Brother. I can hear the comments now: "...Oh...ya' mean ol' Joe there? Why he use ta' be one of them big-shot You-fologists, 'til it all come out that it wuz just a big lie to cover up gov'ment flyin' saucer stuff. Sad, ain't it?"

It is not difficult to imagine the strange mental processes involved in searching for a new way to present the same Old Tired Big Lies which saw their American premier at Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947, giving birth to the "Twin Lies"....that "aliens have landed" and that "flying saucers don't exist". This BIG LIE SYSTEM was. originally designed by the intelligence personnel of the Gestapo, the Reichsicherheitshauptamt VI ("National Security Agency Div. 6"), and the Roswell hoax and the drama which followed has a dualistic nature which is typical of the gnosticism which was the basis for the SS religion<sup>1</sup>. Former SS intelligence agents at Alamogordo designed and initiated the Roswell hoax.

Yes, the two sides were Siamese twins, born of an SS father and CIA mother, representing two opposite sides of the same bogus wooden nickel, counterfeited in America as one of the first shams of the CIA under the fraudulently misnamed "National Security Act" of 1947, which was never submitted to Congress for its approval, because its authors—CFR bankers at Pratt House—knew it contained so many unconstitutional provisions and violations of American liberty and sovereignty, that they feared it would never be approved. (It "went into effect" like most illegitimate usurpations of rights and powers, through executive edict.)

The "Siamese Twins" born at Roswell were the two, diametrically opposite prongs of the Pentagon's concealment apparatus, UFOlogical Paranormalism and Skeptical Official Denial. A more organized skeptical initiative was later mounted, as a 'civilian' adjunct to the official deniers, as the counterpart to UFOlogy. Both these fields were planned by the CIA and grew out of the ranks of the CIA's and Air Force Intelligence's plainclothes and covert agent contingencies. This also included such people as businessmen, university professors, astronomers, astrophysicists, meteorologists, other scientists, and aeronautical experts, many of whom were already affiliated with the government's secret projects. Many new press, magazine, book, and screen writers, producers and actors were soon on the payroll, to launch the "alien" scenario through the popular media. There were similar fabrications and concealments in academic areas and textbooks.

Since I originally wrote about the movie-UFOlogy-CIA connections in 1993, there have been many others who have copied me, and to my knowledge, none of them has given me any attribution whatsoever, though to my knowledge, I was the first to do so.

---

<sup>1</sup>Jean-Michel Angebert, *The Occult and the Third Reich* (the mystical origins of Nazism and the search for the Holy Grail), McGraw-Hill Paperbacks (1975) p. 4.



Of the two counterparts, the UFOlogists seem to have it better than the "skeptics", who appear rather dull by comparison, but spice up their work only by criticizing and debunking their more interesting twin. There are more possibilities among the UFOlogy circles for exciting social, romantic, and sexual encounters, since they are a more interesting bunch of huxters, though an intelligent person soon finds himself longing for another rational being amongst them. To come up with more fascinating subject matter, the skeptics must set their hooks much deeper. Their magazines debunk some false and fraudulent shams—perhaps dangerous to one's mental or physical health, not to mention the pocketbook—only to add false credibility to their irrational denials that flying saucers exist. I can agree with most of the skeptic material, yet their CSICOP flying saucer psychopancy is inconsistent, which reminds me of Ayn Rand's statement: "There are no contradictions in reality; check your premises." The great contradictions in the skeptical arena, are based on false premises planted there by devious, manipulative, lying, CIA-employed pseudo-skeptics, which even many of the innocent true skeptics have failed to identify or to expunge, but they're easy to spot.

To allow these great contradictions to be proliferated in skeptic literature, as reasonable, logical and true, when a lie, poisons the whole arena, like a gangrene of reason, and makes fools of the 'skeptics', and a mockery of the whole movement. Did it ever occur to them that the publications and money behind it came from the CIA? As individuals who pride themselves as having truly ethical intellects, it should be an important part of the skeptic agenda to identify and drive out this "alien implant", which has been using them to carry out the CIA's campaign of lies for too long. It takes an outsider like me to tell them about it. The 21st century should be a "flying saucer economy".

The people who should appreciate this writing the most, are those who are inquisitive, truly skeptical, intelligent, reasonable, individualistic, creative, ethical, imaginative, scientific, and above all, excited and optimistic about the possibilities of opening up a new era in human history, where all mankind will enjoy the greatest invention man has ever conceived and built, the electro-propulsive flying machine generally known as the "UFO", "flying disc", or "flying saucer".

You may either consider this as fiction, fact, or a mixture of fact and fiction. That decision is always up to the individual, for, to paraphrase Aristotle, we are never lied to; we must first lie to ourselves before we can accept a lie as the truth. As for myself, I HAVE NO MYSTICAL BELIEFS, ACCEPT NOTHING ON FAITH, AND ASSERT NOTHING AS THE TRUTH UNLESS I HAVE GOOD REASON TO BELIEVE IT IS TRUE. Though I never ask you to believe me on faith, evidence is sometimes scarce. I back up what I say with documentation where possible, physical evidence, an Aristotelian epistemology, accounts of my experiences and personal

knowledge, and striking facts which are too compelling to be dismissed as mere fantasy.

If some Americans have the deluded misconception that the 'Sacharovs' of this world are only in Russia, they should consider that our Sacharovs are so thoroughly buried by deceitful socio-economic oppression...carefully conceived and carried out by the Secret Government...that the world does not even know of their existences, much less that they are "virtually" imprisoned or enslaved.

The present system of nuclear power generator technology was stone-age and intentionally chosen as archaic, inefficient, and obsolete. It was already known by Nikola Tesla—even before Enrico Fermi split the atom without realizing it, and while Einstein was still a second class patent clerk in the Swiss patent office—that all the electricity mankind needs can be easily extracted from the self-replenishing atmosphere, by using a special M.H.D. (Magneto-Hydro-Dynamic) generator discovered by Tesla. It is so simple that a college freshman in physics, with an elementary knowledge of machine tools, could build and test it in his dormitory room.

A closely related, publicly available technological source of the "acceptable" variety, is in Physical Chemistry<sup>2</sup>. The author laid out the scientific facts, leaving it to the creative to figure out the use. One gram of radium (approx. 1/31 oz.), placed in a lead box with an aperture directed into an air tube, criss-crossed by a magnetic field and electric field plates, will create and separate abundant positive and negative charges from air, in sufficient quantity to replace the entire Four Corners Regional power complex, indefinitely. This revelation is only a juxtaposition of Tesla's earlier discoveries of around 1904, and earlier patent of 1901. After Tesla discovered that J.P. Morgan had pretended to subsidize him in bad faith—even disguising his greed as philanthropy—in order to gain a controlling interest in all Tesla's patents, Tesla's only recourse was to withdraw his application on the patent. Nonetheless, we still have the unlabeled patent drawing, and with this knowledge, need only fill in the labels. (This patent drawing is shown in Chapter I. Tesla so feared for his life from the ominous power of the Morgan interests that he continued to praise Morgan's business ethic in public statements, saying "...I would stake my life on it...").

According to Tesla, all his inventions were initially conceived in furtherance of his "electric flying machine". The atmospheric generator is sometimes used as a power source on saucers, as confirmed by a renegade

---

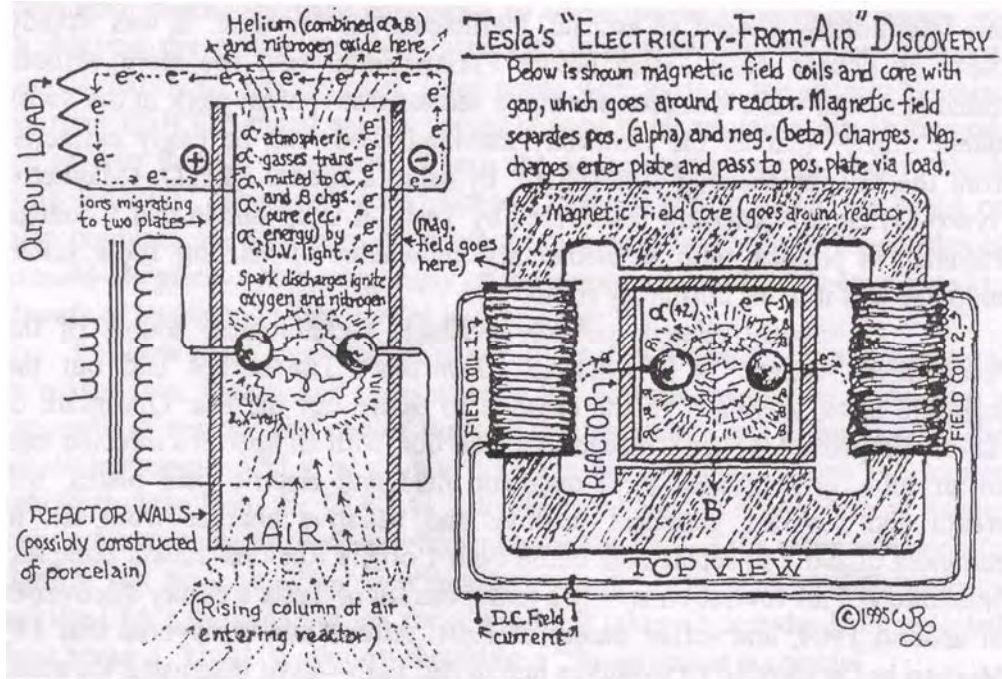
<sup>2</sup> PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY, E. A. Moelwyn-Hughes, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1965.

Page 224: Rutherford and Geiger found the number of alpha-particles ejected per second from 1 g of radium was  $3.4 \times 10^{10}$  ( $k=1.26 \times 10^{-11} \text{ sec}^{-1}$ , later determined by Madam Curie at  $1.38 \times 10^{-11}$ ). Each particle carries two units of positive electricity. This will produce 34 zillion alpha - particles per second, at 4.5 Mev. The number of charges per second, yields a huge amperage which, when stepped down to normal 120 VAC, is staggering.

Page 230: 1 atom of radium expels one alpha-particle producing 1.5 billion ions, at 4.5 Mev.

Page 231: "One alpha-particle has more than sufficient kinetic energy to bring about all the ionizations which stand to its credit", and is "...quantitatively sound".

F.B.I. agent, who wrote a book about what he knew, and was forced to flee to England. The agent lacked a clear understanding of what was fully involved, but I will fill you in more completely in this book. The same method will work with a pure gas such as helium or hydrogen, in an enclosed reactor which recycles the same gas over and over. Tesla's method for extraction of electricity from air is fairly illustrated as follows (with some minor corrections to be done in respect to angles of ejection of particles and positions of plates):



I have no doubt that, if you really read this book, it will change the way you see many things, especially the 'flying saucer phenomenon', energy, corporate power, the judiciary, and even our local cops. Just remember that, unless we all come forward and speak out, Big Brother (our government and the Trilateral Commission) will continue to spend our money to enslave us.

As for my scientific theory and flying saucer plans, I rely on the words of Leonardo Da Vinci:

"IF YOU GET IT RIGHT ON PAPER, IT WILL WORK."

This book is dedicated to my sons Angus and Matthew, to my friends, and to all the readers who showed their appreciation, encouragement and support, and to the memory of Jewel Gibson, author of Black Gold and Josh Bean and God, who, as my English teacher at Sam Houston State University in 1964, encouraged me to write.

## INTRODUCTION

The first crude edition of this book was published in July, 1993, under adverse conditions and pressure which had only recently subsided. At that time, I was attempting to 'get back on my feet' after a very intense six-year period of judicial abuse, which followed on the tail of a total of 17 years of judicial abuse. This particular abuse was instigated by the CIA in 1975, through various employees, dupes, and toadies, some of whom were New Mexico lawyers, judges, law enforcement personnel, and political party officials (Democrats and Republicans), ultimately acting under orders from the CIA, beginning George Bush's advent as CIA director.

In preparing to publish in 1993, I took considerable security precautions, although I had a pre-publishing leak through a dishonest "reviewer" (who never wrote the review), in April, 1993, who was recruited by the CIA during his teen years. This gave the CIA advance notice. A copy of my original Introduction reached a CIA ("M.I.B.") around March, 1992, through a mutual "friend" who betrayed me. My first 100 copies were printed clandestinely by copy machine. I silk screened the cover, then had a local printer overprint it with black. I did the collating, binding, and trimming. The second printing, of 1,000 copies, was printed from my negatives and plates by a local printer, then collated, bound, and trimmed by me. The CIA apparently got to the printer, so I had to stay on his back all the time to get the job out much behind schedule, with only 800 poorly printed copies.

My first meager entry as a writer-publisher in 1993, saw immediate changes in UFOlogy, after no more than 50 copies were sold. After all, even before my book had appeared in local Santa Fe bookstores, the Copyright Office had certainly furnished CIA/Langley with a copy, with counterintelligence strategies soon formulated and expedited by the intelligence community. Even the first leak of 1992 (the Introduction), probably resulted in a copy appearing on a CIA desk at Langley.

As a proximate result of my 1993 publishing, the total output of OSI ("Office of Scientific Intelligence", CIA) false propaganda has at least quintupled, in terms of new movies, TV series, books, and magazine articles. There was also some specific misinformation released in video form in Germany, based on (CIA-generated) material, released through the "Hermann Goering Branch of the Knights Templars", an OSI front group, directed specifically at counteracting my book. The CIA knew as early as Dec, 1991, of my intent to produce this book, since I had announced it quite freely among legal 'colleagues' and their spies, who had harassed me for so long.

I had known for at least forty years that CIA/OSI disinformationists control the UFOlogy network, which they themselves created, involving all mass media, especially TV and publishing. As I anticipated, they were among the first people to contact me, their general plan being to give me the 'kiss of death', consisting of quickly arranging to distribute my book—a 'holding action' intended to induce my detrimental reliance and to create a time delay—as they picked my mind, and counter-published "monkey-see, monkey-do, look-alike-type" books, videos, and magazines intended to protract the same old mis-and-disinformation, while attempting to "steal my thunder", by pretending to say something superficially similar in their books—which, unlike my *samisdat*, would be

massively distributed—to counteract it before the general public could be exposed to my long-suppressed message,

Their main strategy however, was to increase the sheer volume of material in the bookstores, to make my single book a proverbial 'needle in the haystack'. Basically, they BURY you in their B.S. At the same time, they loaded my mailbox with a barrage of their propaganda, thinking that they might 'contaminate' my stuff with their phony 'alien' stuff and other incredulous garbage. I knew long before looking at their material—and can with confidence project this to include their future material—that they now have, and will in the future have, nothing new to say, and are only repeating the same Old Tired Big Lies in a slightly more "sensationalized" and cosmetically disguised form, to 'fresh' audiences each year. In addition, they have regenerated a whole new batch of the same old fabrications in the areas I addressed, such as the facts surrounding the end of WW II, in respect to the "secret" amnesty and partnership agreement between the U.S. and Germany, and what I call "The Phony Fall of the Third Reich". They have also created a profusion of names for German flying saucers and flying saucer projects, most of which never existed, were called by other names, or were known by disguised code letters, such as "p2" and "KT-p2" (the projects I unearthed) were known by. I pretended to rely on these first contacts, using them to whatever limited extent possible to distribute and popularize my book, while pursuing several other avenues of approach to the public. Many distributors are CIA fronts, since prompt dissemination of their propaganda throughout the UFOlogy network is indispensable to their jobs in the intelligence disinformation network. Those distributors who are not witting CIA fronts, or complete dupes, have become so economically invaginated with the CIA-created mythology, that they could not afford to immediately free themselves, even if they wanted to. Economic dependency is a powerful motivating factor.

One of the propaganda thrusts spread the erroneous idea that the "Nazis" invented the flying saucer. With apologies to the ghost of general George Patton, let me suggest that this is tantamount to saying that such a thing as the A-bomb or the airplane is a "Democratic" or "Republican" invention! Firstly, a "Nazi" or "Communist", per se, never invented anything, since only individuals do that, and have usually been looted by various statist cretins throughout history. Secondly, the "totalitarian mind" is by its nature one of a collectivist looter and enslaver, not of a creator or producer. And finally, Nikola Tesla's invention of the "electric flying machine" which was later to be called the "flying saucer" or "UFO", is documentable back to the early part of this century, while his conception of it goes back to the 1870's, during his student days at the Technische Hochschule at Graz, Austria. The idea of Nazi flying saucers is as old as the hills, beginning with the 1944 "Foo-Fighter" publicity, yet even this has remained somewhat suppressed because, though incomplete or incorrect as propagated, is a version which is revealing of certain scientific facts (the corona discharges) and close enough to the truth to point a skilled independent investigator in the right direction, and eventually toward the truth, provided he is armored with sufficient scepticism to traverse the precarious minefields (mindfields) of disinformation which have been laid on all sides. I again emphasize that all the ascertainable secret German documents and important developments came into the hands of the OSS/CIA at the end of WW II, not only

ALIENS2

because of such thoroughly exercised searches, but also by the anti-virtue of the special "deal"—ala Operation Paperclip and Reinhard Gehlen's Amt VI<sup>1</sup>— between Germany and America. There are no documents from the Nazi sources or from our government or any cooperating government, which have not been either destroyed or permanently classified, or first been given the disinformation "treatment" by the CIA, before being "declassified", released or otherwise covertly disseminated through whatever outlets anyone may claim. This same rule applies to the statements of all active, former, or retired military or government personnel who were subject to a security order, for a period of at least 20 years from the date of said order or agreement, and all agreements of a higher order, relating to knowledge of flying saucers, even apply a lifetime statute of limitation. Incidentally, I possess the only known true 'leak' from the original Nazi flying saucer source, via a security lapse of Sandia Base personnel in Albuquerque, New Mexico. The FBI's statement on this matter was that I could not be prosecuted for possession or disclosure because I had "...obtained all my information through innocent means." In addition, I have not been subject to a national security agreement since 1977, 20 years after I signed an agreement while in AF Intelligence in my 18th year. Since I was never given direct access to flying saucer secrets anyway, the information I independently collected and developed on my own was never covered.

The main person attempting to spread the idea of a "German origin" for the flying saucer, is an unabashed 'Naziphile' named Ernst Zundel, who owns Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, Ontario, Canada. He began his publishings at least as early as 1976, and like me, underwent intense judicial harassment, but was misled to believe the harassment was because he is a German "holocaust revisionist" or 'denier', while the apparent reason is because his flying saucer material is "too close" to the truth. The more Zundel was harassed, the more adamant became his Naziphilia. Meanwhile, some of his best saucer books went out of print, just as his harassers desired. Zundel has remained completely unaware that it was really his saucer material which attracted the animosity of the Canadian national security establishment, pursuant to the secret orders under which he was judicially harassed, similar to how I was judicially harassed in New Mexico, under the ostensible guise of "property dealings", during the same approximate period of time.

Though novel in some respects, Zundel's idea of how German saucers worked was incorrect if not completely lacking, being unfortunately subject to prior Nazi/CIA disinformation via Paperclip, and a vague idea of jets, rockets, or some mysterious, esoteric "anti-gravity" system of Felix Schauburger, involving a "water vortex". The Canadians were most likely worried that Zundel might turn up a German-to-Canadian technology transfer dating to 1945 or soon thereafter. In 1953 I made my first close-up daylight sighting.

In 1961 I had discovered the 1941 Nazi testing of the neutron bomb on the Libyan desert. In 1963 I discovered the exact scientific basis for saucer propulsion, and in 1966 found out about the "stalemate" of 1945, involving 24 German "Electro-U-boats", towing specially designed, smaller subs, carrying (what I believe may have been V-6) rockets with celestial guidance systems and armed with neutron bomb warheads, fueled by red mercury (a mercury-antimony oxide which

---

<sup>1</sup>Christopher Simpson, BLOWBACK (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, New York, 1988).

originated with alchemists of old). In 1996, a documentation of these small missile-carrying subs, developed under the "Laffrenz Project"<sup>1</sup> was provided to me by Henry Stevens of the German Research Project, Gorman, California. The smaller, rocket-carrying subs could be tilted to the correct firing trajectory when desired. Like later American I.C.B.Ms, such as the Polaris A-1 missiles carried by our Lafayette class nuclear powered submarines, the missiles could be fired from underwater. I also learned in 1974 that Wernher von Braun had worked in New Mexico in the late 1930s, something which was common knowledge among local rocket pioneers whose work dated from that period, such as the late Peter van Dresser of Santa Fe and El Rito.

I had no source for the complete saucer electrical theories and mathematical formulae, until 1979, a year in which I made great headway. In that year, I acquired knowledge of a 1937 pre-WW II Illuminati "p2" project at Los Alamos, run by von Braun, and acquired the only known extant piece of physical evidence from a WW II 1943-vintage German flying saucer, based on the Tesla discoveries first developed in New Mexico and taken to Germany, before being returned to New Mexico around 1945. This evidence is a celestial guidance slave compass from the "KT-p2" project, in which von Braun included the original New Mexico 1937 "p2" project name, after he had removed it from Los Alamos and transported it to Germany, in 1938, with the apparent good graces of our FBI. The device was on one of the German saucers brought to post-war Sandia Base under Operation Paperclip in 1945, soon followed by a 15,000-person German scientific contingency's exodus to New Mexico<sup>2</sup>. The guidance system was an invention of Nikola Tesla, developed and tested on a 200-mile round trip radio controlled aircraft flight test in conjunction with the Sperry Gyroscope Company, in 1917<sup>3</sup>. I eventually located the source and substance of the scientific data and formulas for the saucer, rediscovered the electromagnetic method for its application, and documented the previously suppressed and intentionally confused historical background concerning the work of Nikola Tesla. In 1997, I authored OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It (ISBN 0-9637467-2-3), which I revised in 1998 (ISBN 0-9637467-6-6). It is a documentation of the 19th century scientific research leading up to Tesla's great discovery, which at its earliest, appeared to be in 1891.

Zundel had approached the saucer question with the characteristic tunnel vision of one intent on cleansing away and assuaging German guilt for the crimes of Nazi-era Germany. This is as silly as an old Stalin-worshiper trying to say that Stalin didn't kill off millions of his own people, even including ten million members of his own Communist party. When will people realize that the purpose of Illuminati-created wars is to kill off as many "excess" Germans, Jews, Russians, Americans, British, French, Gypsies, and other peoples as possible? All Hail, Kali Ma! And when are people going to realize that, since the 1770's, the ultimate blame does not properly rest on any

---

<sup>1</sup>Lusar, Rudolf, 1960, German Secret Weapons of the Second World War, Neville Spearman, London; Stevens, Henry, Rumored German Wonder Weapons, Report Number Three, Fantastic German Submarines, German Research Project, Gorman, Ca., 1996.

<sup>2</sup>Discussion between the author and Maj. Helen Nash, Wehrmacht Intelligence, FRD, between 1966-70, Univ. of Tex., Austin.

<sup>3</sup>John J. O'Neill, Prodigal Genius, The Life of Nikola Tesla (David McKay Co., Inc., New York, 1944).

single national group, per se, but with the Illuminati/CFR, rather than with all those who became the cannon fodder/suckers in this massive international conspiracy of "population control", munitions-profiteering and power-consolidation, led by a cabal of central world bankers, especially the banking houses which arose out of the late 18th century German kingdom and the House of Hesse-Kassel. It is no accident that Adolf and Eva Hitler lived out their last days in Kassel. "Oh, really!", you exclaim. Read on.

Despite Zundel's controversial view, he was almost correct about Hitler's planned last-ditch stand against America, using flying saucers and other 'wonder weapons', along with several other 'Wunderwaffen' which were not mentioned as such in Zundel's material, but which I identified for the first time, as the basis not only for one of Hitler's brilliant alternate plans—according to the judgment of the best Russian military analysts who later studied it—but for another even more brilliant plan for which the first plan-evidence of which was conveniently left for the Russians to find in the Berlin Fuehrerbunker—was a mere cover, and which was actually consummated by the coercion of a secret amnesty and partnership agreement between the U.S. and Germany, buttressed by the exodus, under Operation Paperclip, of Nazi saucer R&D, over 400 top scientists, and over 15,000 scientific and technical "slaves", to the U.S. government and the IllumiNazi corporations and banking interests. This plan is so embarrassing that they dare not fully declassify it even today. Though this revelation may startle some of you, its truth is gradually falling, piece by piece into place, from evidence continually surfacing all over the world, especially since the collapse of the Soviet State.

Some people have mistakenly attempted to trace the destination of the Nazi "technology transfer" to Antarctica or South America, and I'm sure the CIA fuels this false scenario which they created. Some of this technology and people involved may initially have gone to South America or elsewhere prior to the finalization of this agreement, until the treacherous combination of the German Amt VI ("Dept. 6") SS RSHA (the Nazi organ upon which the CIA was based), the new CIA created on the Nazi model, and British, Canadian and Australian intelligence, and even Russian intelligence, found and took care of them, where any critical part of the "Big Secret", or any key scientist was" involved. The simple truth is that the flying saucer technology and personnel came to the U.S. of A., lock, stock and barrel, right where Hitler and the rest of his gang agreed to, in order to buy their asses a new lease on life.

My original edition of this book is the most important publication of all time on flying saucers. True to my anticipations, the inevitable CIA look-alike books and other counter-publishings have not plagiarized my original theories, since their objective is not to claim my theories or to advertise them, but rather to "steal my thunder", to overshadow, cloud and suppress my actual findings and distribution of my book, and to obliterate what I have to say, with a voluminous mass of bullshit, spread primarily through the CIA's "UFOlogy network". They have not attempted to discredit, mention, or even to discuss my theories, since this would attract the public's attention, invite meaningful dialogue, and draw in true scientific scrutiny, which I welcome. They prefer to pretend my book does not exist, while using the 'placebo' effect to pacify the public's continual thirst for answers on impertinent questions, while confusing or misinforming them on the American and Nazi saucer developments, through CIA-doctored pseudo-leaks and other blind allies. In addition, they have spewed out a virtual mountain of fresh bullshit, since August, 1993.

ALIENS5



Zundel was suppressed until my book was published. Then the CIA and Canadian intelligence were apparently forced to rethink their strategy in respect to Zundel's work, 'sanitizing' it of Zundel's involvement and his anti-Semitism, through their own writers, in order to re-propagate his material as a convenient false history of the initial origin of the saucer, as well as the phony, CIA-created science involved, promoting a scheme based on either "esoteric" or "conventional" propulsion systems, but not true Tesla "ether physics". The CIA now uses Zundel's saucer material, since there is nothing harmful in it, because the information available to him had already been carefully screened by them in 1945, for all potentially valuable information, then altered before being declassified and made available to Zundel and other interested parties. All important information which could not be falsified or misinterpreted, remained classified. Besides, the Germans themselves were quite capable during the war of creating information "scrambles", and running 'aerodynamic' saucer projects, just to conceal the 'real' one, most likely at Zeppelinheim, south of Frankfurt, or at the Blohm & Voss works in Hamburg, confirmed by a knowledgeable spy friend assigned to the area of Hamburg during the war. Reinhard Gehlen's Amt VI SS RSHA was quite capable of such mis-and-dis-information, in fact invented the CIA's version and implemented it for them. After all, hadn't the O.S.S. hired Reinhard Gehlen's Nazi intelligence network under Operation Paperclip, forming the nucleus of the new CIA?

From the moment that the electro-propulsive saucer's full potential became evident in the early 1930s, forward to the present, rocket projects have been a cover for the "real thing", and ironically, this sham was first actualized in 1937, at Los Alamos, New Mexico, based on stolen Tesla technology, under the tutelage of Wernher von Braun. Hitler had appointed the Prussian Illuminist as "Herr Doktor Professor of Research" and project leader to run his Vergeltungswaffen ("revenge weapon") center at Peenemünde, before his collaboration with the American rocket pioneer, Dr. Robert Goddard, at his laboratory in Mescalero, New Mexico, and rocket test site at Eden Valley, New Mexico.<sup>1</sup> Afterward, von Braun would never allow the high priority ("p2", "KT-p2") 'space travel' project to be too far away from his watchful eye. While collaborating with Goddard at Mescalero, von Braun ran the Illuminati flying saucer project at Los Alamos called "p2", between 1936 and 1938!<sup>2</sup> He was given a leave of absence by Hitler for this espionage, and was brought to America by the Smithsonian Institution, the Guggenheim Foundation, and the American Rocket Society, who financed his work and paid for his trip!

A lot of look-alike material presently attempts to mislead the public with the idea that flying saucers were invented by "Germans", were exclusively rocket, jet, or turbine-powered, were based on aerodynamic ("boundary layer") principles rather than electro-propulsion, some vague, (CIA-pseudo-leaked) esoteric 'mercury gyro' "vimana" powerplant, the "water-mystery-power" of Viktor Schauberger's "implosion turbine"—to blow air through what was presumably no more than a glorified, frying air conditioning vent—and that the saucers we see today are based on these. There were several types of German hovering craft which used technology other than electro-propulsion, and even some which combined conventional rocket, jet, or aerodynamic lift with electro-propulsion. Despite all this, what we really call the full-blown "flying saucer", per se, in all

---

<sup>1</sup>The author's discussions with rocket pioneer and scientist, Peter van Dresser, 1973-1979.

<sup>2</sup>The author's discussion with an unnamed employee of the 1937 project in May, 1979.

its glory, is exclusively electro-propulsive, being originally based on technology discovered and developed by Nikola Tesla, before being stolen away to Nazi Germany by Wernher von Braun, in 1938. Despite the thoroughness of the FBI, O.S.S/CIA and the Gestapo, enough evidence remains to document the fact that Tesla's original saucer developments were earlier than the first successful liquid-fueled rocket shots of Goddard, Oberth, or von Braun, and the information I unearthed here in New Mexico, documents the acquisition by 1937, by German interests, of Tesla's discovery, indicating the long-standing fallacy of the rocket projects, which were gleefully paraded before us all those years by von Braun and his American Peenemunde clone, NASA. None of the material from Zundel or from other German sources even mentions the "KT-p2 Projekt" (muchless "p2") or von Braun as its real head, or mentions anything about the technology I alone uncovered. While some vague disinformation regards "Nazi experiments with electrical discharges" (said to relate only to "electronic jamming devices"), the allegations of "electrogravitics" are based on vague, esoteric and even 'ancient' pseudo-sources (which in fact are pure mythology), and the information goes no further. Other information from American sources is inconclusive and tainted by the presumption of misinformation as well, due to its prior control by the CIA.

For example, "How...", you may ask, "...could the CIA (or its affiliates) plant ancient 'Vimana' material in ancient Hindu or Sanskrit manuscripts?" It should not amaze you to know that many of the 'interpreters' of such works were often East Indians with Oxford or Cambridge degrees, who worked with British intelligence and MI-5, and the OSS in the WWII Asian Theater, and that intelligence agencies hire many such scholars and finance their work. Their interpretations are often a matter of...interpretation. What is meant in Hindu mythology, as an analogy to the Arabian 'flying carpet', suddenly becomes a "space ship". While I may know for a fact that there was advanced machine technology akin to ours today, in 1450 B.C., the Vimana stuff isn't it. Playing around with mercury (the so-called "mercury gyro") isn't easy, and many of the theories I've heard are just plum dumb. Besides, if you have any concrete idea of aeronautics, and you've ever really looked at the "Vimaana" stuff, you will see for sure that it is obviously dumb.

The true electro-propulsive principle of the Tesla-based American-German saucers cannot be found by ordinary research, because the CIA has already covered all the bases. There is a publisher who would have stolen my thunder on this issue, but was unable to discover another source, so was stuck with the options of either acknowledging and citing my prior publishing, research, and detective work, or of plagiarizing me, so he begrudgingly "...killed me with faint praise". I tend to think his reluctance reflected either CIA pressure, or his fear of the strong possibility that I will subsequently be proved correct.

Another jealous author who agonized over my discoveries, who claims to be a physicist, even made the ridiculous claim that he "discovered" that saucers are powered by gyroscopes. Gyros create only feeble gravitational 'anomalies' ("weight loss" but not "anti-gravity"). He appears to have gotten this idea from a combination of the Vimana' literature and my book, since I was the first writer to introduce the fact that the Kreisel Teller processed, which was the only solid tie between flying saucers and 'gyroscopic' action, other than vague references in recent CIA/OSI pseudo-leaks through German and Austrian sources, to a Flugkreisel ("Flying-Gyro"), in misinformation designed to tie into the pseudo-"discovery". Later CIA-produced 'German' documents contain the word "Kreisel" ("gyrating" or "gyroscopic") in misrepresented contexts. This man had no prior source other than my book. When I met him in the summer of 1994, he immediately asked me about a matter in my book, right off the top of his head, but never

mentioned me or my book in his bibliography. I suppose that since I discussed and rejected the gyro idea, he was free to claim it, but the idea wasn't mine in the first place. Since he had obviously never seen a saucer up close, if at all, it was probably my mention of the precessive effect which reinforced "gyroscopic antigravity" in his mind. Aside from my pointing out the saucer's precession, the theory of gyroscopic antigravity is as old as the hills, and no one has ever been able to lift a ship off the ground with it, because the magnetic field of the earth is far too weak. This pseudo-scientific theory has always been encouraged by the CIA, since it is wrong, and serves no better purpose than to buttress and further embed such false explanations into the UFOlogy field, and to damage the scientific credibilities of all those foolish enough to espouse or to believe it.

The alternatives presented are: (a) the "air-blower" ("boundary layer") aerodynamic propulsion systems based on the theories of Ludwig Prandtl and the unverified work of Viktor Schauberger; or (b) an ancient, obscure 'vimana' propulsion system (purportedly a "mercury vortex" drive) misinterpreted from East Indian Sanskrit religious texts such as the Bhagavad Gita; or (c) an unknown propulsion system based on "shared alien technology" which is "too complex for our comprehension"; or (d) centrifugal force gadgets which sling weights around in attempt to increase the centrifugal force in one direction and decrease it in the opposite direction (failing to take into account that the 'increase' in centrifugal force in one direction causes the device to behave as if the center of rotation were in the center of angular momentum, so that the 'gain' on one side is canceled by a loss on the other); and finally, (e) the purely electro-propulsive ether-based system which can be documented in the work of Nikola Tesla as far back as the 1870s.

As you should see, the last alternative is the only feasible one, and I have documented its discovery in Occult Ether Physics. There are several other minor systems originating with various tinkerers which just won't make the grade, some of which involve tortured mathematics and pseudo-science of the ley line, geomancy, and Stonehenge variety, etc., or some mysterious stuff called "Schumann resonance" (which was declassified by the CIA when they disseminated the documents referring to it), and finally the work of the Englishman, Searls, which is only rumored to get off the ground, but obviously lacks a control system. Some experimenters may have inadvertently stumbled across something which causes weight loss, or a feeble thrust, but without understanding the simple and correct ether concepts and physics, are unable to succeed, mostly because they are looking for something too complex, if they have not in fact been supported in their futile research by the CIA. Altogether, the alternatives other than the Tesla proposition, too conspicuously place saucer propulsion in the area of the unknown, the unobtainable, the wacko, or depict it as the obscure and indeterminate work of mystical, pseudo-scientific cranks such as Viktor Schauberger or Bruce Cathie.

When you see a real saucer performing at its high capabilities up close, you know it is not powered by any of these feeble contrivances, but requires the great force and magnitude which can only be scientifically attributed to the gravitational-to-electromagnetic conversion constant, which is  $10^{40} \times fg$ . The opportunity for a civilian to see a flying saucer up close is much rarer today than it was in 1953, on the West Texas desert to the south of Alamogordo, New Mexico, where the German prototypes were brought, tested and developed after the war.

Since none of the writers I know of producing recent works, have ever seen a flying saucer as I did in 1953, or possess the scientific perspicacity required to interpret what they saw, I can only conclude that their information is Johnny-come-lately "researcher", second-hand conjecture and speculation, abject CIA-duped falsity, or outright CIA misinformation, since almost anyone of

scientific mind, who ever actually saw a flying saucer in the glory of its full potential, would immediately laugh at such phony, CIA pseudo-science, Nazi ass-kissing books, new age charlatanism, illicit money-grubbing plagiarism, and grand-standing sensationalism.

As my acquaintance, former Air Force Colonel, Phil Shaw, of Austin, Texas said in 1967<sup>1</sup>, "There haven't been any leaks". Shaw was the former director of two of the most important regional offices of Air Force Intelligence's Operation Blue Book—Reno, Nevada, and Reykjavik, Iceland—before studying jewelry making at the University of Texas. Both before and since then, there were some leaks, and I'm the one who had his bucket set to catch them. I made no bones about it with Shaw, openly accusing him, in the presence of professors and other students, of bending to his CIA orders, in our life drawing classes at the University of Texas Department of Fine Arts. I even embarrassed him a little bit when I showed other students that the lock on his locker in the hall was CIA issue! Shaw made a weakly valiant effort to discredit me, and I thought it no accident that Iceland was a strongly suspected site for wartime German saucer bases, while Reno, Nevada is very definitely 'saucer country'. Shaw knew I was right, but could never admit it.

No gyros, rockets, jets or 'conventionally powered saucers could ever produce the results I saw in 1953, and neither could "mercury gyros", "air suction" or "boundary layer" methods. I knew that a very powerful electrical force, which could be instantly altered and changed in direction, was involved, and this book is the first and only known book to reveal a viable scientific basis for this very real force and the simple method by which it is implemented and controlled. No other researcher in this field has provided any means by which such great force, directional control, or maneuverability could be effected, mainly because they are ALL either CIA employees, whose job it is to hide it, or "second-handers"... "writers" and "researchers"... who can only follow up on CIA pseudo-leaks, snooping around for things which are just not there, or which were conveniently placed there by the "Puzzle Palace", so that these researchers "...found the pieces, and put them all together" (just as the Puzzle Palace planned), thinking they had really 'discovered' something.

I am not only a writer and researcher, but an inventor, analytical and original thinker, experimenter, sceptic, science detective, debunker, and a self-taught theoretical "ether physicist" of the first order. Of course CIA propagandists of the CSICOP ilk like Philip Klass, will only scoff at the inclusion of "debunker" and "ether physicist" in the same breath. Klass and a few others represent the CIA's invasion of the "secular humanist" field, to take it over and use it as another OSI base of operation to attack flying saucer or alternative science researchers, or writers who may threaten to uncover what I call the true, "occult" science of ether physics. This is a brilliant and effective tactic, except for the fact that the "officially accepted" Big Lie physics of today is a prima facie case of flakiness, based on the phony "elastic space and time" concepts taken by Einstein from the Lorentz Transformation, giving birth to Relativity and the "Big-Bang" cosmography, false theories for the public having their roots in the Machiavellian manipulations of Rosicrucianism and the Hermetic Mystery Traditions. In so doing, the CIA has managed to suck the humanist/sceptic element more firmly into supporting a flaky and false Relativism when, as true sceptics, they should be looking into the concealed alternatives. Why have they accepted on faith the now 'traditional' relativism/big-bang physics, which is interconnected to the

---

<sup>1</sup>Discussion of the author with Col. Phil Shaw (USAF Intelligence., Ret), U.T. Dept. of Art, Austin, Texas, 1967-70.

mixed premise Kaballah-Bible-Talmud-Koran-whopping, paranormal-pushing "traditionalism" (which in fact has also been created or supported by the Secret Government of which Klass is a representative). Are there really many intelligent people who have accepted on faith, the assertion by Klass and his psychophants, that all of the millions of people who have seen "UFOs", have only misinterpreted "natural phenomena"? How many have been led astray by these leading CIA 'spotlights', Philip Klass and the Smithsonian Institution? Klass's false and in fact mystical assumption that all flying saucer "believers" assume that saucers are of extraterrestrial origin, and simultaneously believe in ESP, ghosts, and other irrational paranormalism, is itself a "paranormal claim" being made by Klass. Those who live in glass ("Klass") houses shouldn't throw rocks. I promise as a true sceptic not to make even one 'paranormal' assertion or claim!

The fatally tragic flaw of most "alternative" scientists, is that, in attempting to understand "ether physics", they have irrationally tried to reconcile immiscible Relativism—created by the Hermeticists to conceal ether physics—with ether physics, which is based on the "Fixed Universe" theory, which is not nearly so static as the "Big Bang" theory and Relativism. True sceptics would be critical of the mystical physics being enforced upon us by the establishment media.

By comparing the gist of my book with what the OSI has conspicuously omitted or artfully confused, it is clear what they seek to hide. They have hauled out all the old time-worn OSI mis-and-disinformation, and erroneous CIA-tampered Nazi stuff, all altered before being made available to anyone. The documents of the Nazis were collected in the days when they shot first and asked questions later. A review of existing theories shows that, until this 1993 book, the truth was concealed. Isn't that rather odd? My over 40 years prior knowledge made me feel very alone, and I have never ceased to be amazed at the garbage the public has swallowed all along the way.

It should be obvious to intelligent readers as to why my simple, rational, scientifically verifiable explanation—conspicuously absent from all prior sources—has been omitted. I had known since 1953 that the propulsion system was electrical, a fact systematically omitted from the milieu of ideas and information available in prior sources. There are only three possibilities for saucer propulsion, which are (1) electricity, (2) electricity, and (3) electricity. That is because ether propulsion can only be electrically created.

The thing which makes the 'electro-propulsive' flying saucer—as well as universal gravity—possible, are some odd flukes of nature, involving the natural interplay between fundamental positive and negative electrical charges in elementary matter, the existence of a universal ether (which I call "Omni Matter"), the permeation of space by omnidirectionally interpenetrating Zero Point Radiation ("ZPR"), and the natural electromagnetic field and enormous electrostatic forces emanating from the earth, which affect the ether through which it moves. The proof of the pudding is in the eating, and intelligent and knowledgeable witnesses who have seen a saucer in action up close, know it is real, and should see that it works on electrical principals. The things which makes these truths now available to you, are the fundamental intelligent human thought processes which are essential to your survival as a creative and independent, thinking person, rather than to give your mind over to the sway of a raving and hysterical Naziphile or other mystic who is peddling irrationality and endless fantasy for the Pentagon, in hopes that he can obtain money, by supplying phony answers which always requires more scientific knowledge and understanding than anyone possesses, so the truth remains concealed just as the Pentagon planned.

The so-called "UFOlogy field" is full of CIA "organ grinders" with their dancing monkies or ventriloquist dummies, who only repeat what their controllers say. Most of the "big guns" are

professional CIA liars. In over 47 years, they have failed to bring forward a significantly new issue, and with the overflowing help of the CIA's abundant publicity machinery, have been singing the same Old Tired Tunes, based on a set of scenarios pre-generated by CIA contract writers in 1947, as one of the first projects of the newly created agency, under the so-called "National Security Act", which was no more than an executive edict which Congress was never even provided the opportunity to approve or disapprove. With all the typical themes already 'set', writers who work for the CIA have a rather hackneyed job of trying to come up with new kinks on the same old themes, always avoiding the one true theme which has been so conspicuously omitted, which to me is much more exciting than all their shabby, shopworn "alien" fantasies.

The CIA-UFOlogists have a very tell-tale fatal flaw, similar to the Illuminati, their bosses. This flaw, which will be the cause of their eventual downfall, is a lack of creativity, which gives them a need to incestuously breed, copy and repeat contrite old lies in order to steal the truth. This fatal flaw is best illustrated by an ancient analogical story about a monkey which was trapped and enslaved by its own self-negating greed, as follows:

A young man was attempting with no success, to capture a monkey in a jungle. Along came a wise old man, who kindly consoled the discouraged young man. and said, "In order to trap a monkey, you must first understand the basic nature of a monkey, and "think like a monkey". I will show you how it is done." Whereupon the old man took a glass jug, filled it half way up with nuts, and tied it firmly to a tree. The young man asked, "How do you expect to trap a monkey with that?" The old man, with a smiling, wry twist of his wrinkled old mouth, said, "Just wait, and you will see." The two men hid in nearby brush, and remained quiet for an hour or so, when finally a monkey descended toward the jug from the dense foliage above. Seeing the nuts in the jug, the monkey extended his skinny hand into the jug, grabbed a large handful of nuts, and attempted to pull them out, except the mouth of the jug was too small to allow the passage of the monkey's hand full of nuts. Nonetheless, the monkey tightly gripped the nuts, refusing to release even a single nut. He stupidly continued to tug at the nuts to no avail. The old man came from his hiding place with a rope, and simply walked up and placed it around the alarmed monkey's neck. The monkey allowed himself to be captured, rather than to release his grip on the nuts in the jug.

To the stupid monkey, stealing nuts was more important than his personal freedom, which he never missed, until he didn 't have it anymore. Then he sadly became a mere toy for the amusement of others, who kept him at the end of a leash when not in his cage, for the rest of his life. The monkey was sold to an old CIA organ grinder, and learned to dance at the end of his leash, to a collection of redundant Old Tired Tunes, monotonously ground out on the old man's whining organ, as the monkey begged for money on the streets of Washington, D.C. Just across the street from the Pentagon.

## VERISIMILITUDE

The "nuts" are hidden truths. The "monkeys" are "UFOlogists", on the CIA payroll, and the "Old Tired Tunes" are the same old CIA "alien" and other disinformation scenarios. The problem with the hidden truths, is that they are poisonous to the CIA, and therefore incompatible with the CIA Big Lies, which they will 'contaminate', compromise, and destroy.

All compromise leads to corruption, an attempted mixture of immiscible or incompatible things. Most UFOlogists are indecisive, mediocre, unoriginal, muddled thinkers without spines, the great majority of whom are "second-handers"—literary piranhas who feed in a frenzy off the ideas of others—and mix stolen ideas together until they are as clear as mud. They often make exaggerated claims to be 'first' at something, in their hasty and greedy attempts to steal the thunder of those who really were the first at some things. They are required to avoid the 'poisonous' ideas (which they seek to obliterate). They usually conceal their thefts, by combining many dissimilar things as a smokescreen—selectively adding a little more here and there—to conceal the fact that their original core of ideas are stolen. In their greed and haste, they miss the point entirely, which is the CIA's intent, since "misinformational reverse-engineering" is really what the CIA wants UFOlogists to do, to create confusion where before there might have been clarity.

The CIA-inspired books are obvious attempts to confuse and use shallow minds, to avoid the rational and clear thinking required to understand the subject at hand. Brilliant intuitions are just not the province of hackneyed CIA dupe writers. It must be very frustrating to be one of them, knowing that whatever acclaim they might be 'allowed' to achieve by their bosses, is meaningless and hollow, based on "discoveries" pre-conceived by committees of CIA Ph.D.s.

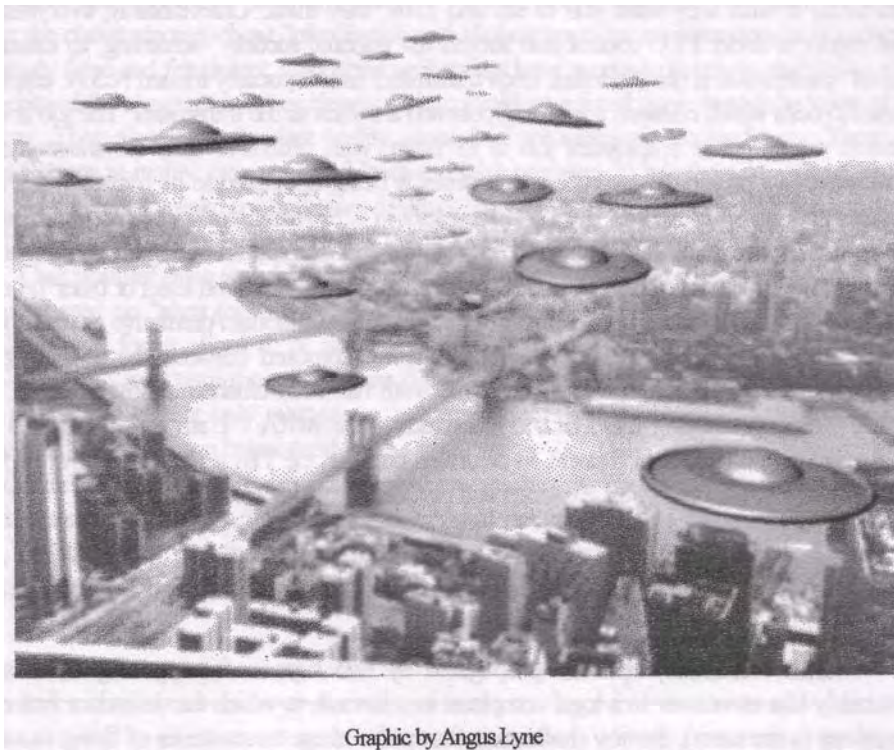
There is a lot of CIA garbage out there, often purporting to be "great revelations" about such subjects as "Nikola Tesla's work", "anti-gravity", and "free energy". I have never seen so many books, pages, and words so totally devoid of originality, perceptiveness, enlightened consciousness, or any significantly real knowledge about the subjects purportedly covered. Some of these people are literary vacuum cleaners—"brain suckers"—of the ideas of others. They lack the special knowledge to comprehend the material they are purporting to deal with, so their books are little more than bundles of dissimilar ideas packed together without coordinated or integrated editorial comment or design, propagating collected-from-others, self-neutralizing concepts, often claiming that "the author discovered" or "the book reveals" this or that, or 'exposed' something or other, which it never did anything of the sort. Not a single novel revelation or concept is placed in them by the bureaucratic committees which write them in haste. The most this trashy stuff can do for the Illuminati oil, energy, banking and transportation cartels, is to buy a little time. It makes me wonder, for example, how much time can be bought for say, \$10 million in false propaganda costs (which we ultimately pay for)?

I don't believe that the public can continue to buy into these hoaxes forever, because there are many intelligent, technologically gifted and discerning people in our society, who have remained in the background, because the CIA garbage has never significantly attracted their interest. These people have held their opinions and conclusions in abeyance, until a more reasonable explanation comes forth, such as that already provided in this book.

One of the my basic concepts is how great ideas have been lost throughout history, by having fallen into the hands of evil and cunning, fraudulent sociopaths, barbarians, destructive religious fanatics, liars, charlatans, and hucksters, or in this case, coercive monopolists. One of the greatest examples of this in ancient history, was the destruction and looting of the great Library of Alexandria, now in Turkey. Had the keepers of the library not collected so much of the ancient world's greatest knowledge in one place, it could not have been destroyed there and lost to history and humanity, in one catastrophic event. Given the extent to which documentation shows that ancient conspiracies have been connected to the concealment of illuminating knowledge, just as in our own time, it would not surprise me to learn that the fall of the Library at Alexandria was

engineered by an ancient Mystery School cult, with the fall of the city to the Turks being either preceded by the documents being carried away to...the Vatican Library...or spirited away to the Alhambra. Perhaps that is why the medieval Moors in Spain maintained much of the lost knowledge, while the Dark Ages descended on Europe. The similar accumulation of such knowledge in the secret vaults of the national security establishments of the world today, suggests the possibility of a repeat of ancient history, which could set the human race back yet another 1500 years. Though there are some who may relish this idea, a millennium of ignorance or the black plague do not sound so enticing to me.

This book is dedicated to the idea that individuals in free society should take control of their destinies, beginning with the apprehension and use of flying saucer technology right now, in order to set the human race on its natural path, onwards and upwards to a higher level, free of Illuminati exploitation. The Illuminati cannot have it both ways. They cannot steal from us and continue to hoard secret technology to use on us, without our eventual discovery of the sham, and the use of lies to suppress advanced knowledge. Ultimately, they cannot steal my thunder without revealing their dishonesty and motives. At the risk of being a deluded optimist, I still believe that We the People will eventually prevail, that you will know the truth, and that we will all eventually be free. Until that time finally comes, "I told you so".





## THE ACHILLES HEEL OF THE ILLUMINATI: "Ether Physics" and Flying Saucer Propulsion

Since so many of the Trilateral/IllumiNazi/Coercivists' ill-gotten gains are in the motor fuel and transportation fields (ships, autos, trucks, trains and planes), I believe the truth concerning flying saucer technology, and use of it by the public, is their "Achille's Heel". Why else would they have labored so diligently for over fifty years keeping such technology secret, ostensibly under the guise of "national security", except to perpetuate their coercive socio-economic, technological and political monopoly?

This conspiracy is illicitly, thoroughly, and often brilliantly enforced and propagated by the Office of Scientific Intelligence ("OSI", CIA), coordinated secret political police, the military, the local police, and the judiciary. The OSI takes a more "active" covert role than other government counterparts, in the dissemination of false propaganda, the creation and orchestration of "UFOlogy" and other front groups, and control of 'key' individuals through subterfuge.

The most obvious, stupid flaw in the propaganda, disseminated under cover of such T.V. series as The X-Files and Sightings, is the fact that, if all the paranormal stuff pushed by such programs were really so damned secret, why would prime-time T.V. programs try so hard to convince you it is true, or even tell you about it? Since when does government disclose, or allow the disclosure of, its biggest secrets, on prime-time, big-network T.V., which is all owned and controlled by the Illuminati, and policed by the OSI/CIA? In respect to "military secrets", what you see and think, is what they want you to see and think, they think. Unfortunately, everything on national media is under FCC control and subject to "national security" screening, to insure that "classified" information is not disclosed. Each transmitter has a specially trained N.S.A. employee, in a remote room which contains a listening post and a switch to the transmitter. The job is called "transmitter watch". The employee's job is to listen, with orders to turn the transmitter off whenever anything 'prohibited' by N.S.A. guidelines is being attempted to be transmitted. I had a friend years ago who prepared for the job, after a stint in U.S. Army Intelligence communications, in Southeast Asia. He really wanted the job so that he could get paid for sitting around playing his guitar, while supposedly listening to broadcasts and checking for classified leaks or other 'no-nos'.

The OSI objective is to exclude what I call the Most Rational Alternative ("MRA")—the conspicuously missing third alternative which I have interposed between the Two Big Lies ("TBLs"), in the very narrow space in which the truth has been crushed almost to death. They carry this out by promoting the TBLs and excluding the MRA. I am expanding this third alternative, creating a Wedge of Reason, to be driven between the TBLs, to expose how the MRA has been buried, confused, ignored, excluded and obliterated by the TBLs, which are:

1. That flying saucers do not exist; and,
2. That if flying saucers do exist, they are extraterrestrial.

These two (false) options—propagated by two supposedly opposing factions—are unmistakably like an answer to a legal complaint in a lawsuit, in which the defendant first denies all allegations (a demurrer), thereby challenging those who allege the existence of flying saucers, to prove their existence. Having anticipated the plaintiff's (our) traversal of this denial, the defendant

(the OSI) enters the second false option, through "UFOlogy" groups, which is equivalent to the form of pleading known as a "confession and avoidance" (or "traversal"), which conditionally confesses to that part of the allegations alleging the existence of flying saucers, admitting that (if) they are true and exist, then the diversionary defense (the "avoidance"), traverses and moves sideways, completely off track from the original issues, by introducing the false and contemptuously frivolous idea of "aliens spacecraft". If one examines the complete past liturgy on this matter, they will see that it was the government which first introduced the "alien plea" at 1947 Roswell, as a fraudulent "dilatory pleading" intended to expand the issues into irrelevant areas, to create delay, confusion, and wasted effort, and especially to evoke a response from us. This gets us involved in a dialogue over issues which are entirely impertinent, to exhaust our energy, and in summary, to completely avoid the merits of the issues, getting us absolutely nowhere for years insofar as the real truth is concerned, just as they planned. The fact that these two options clearly show the "badges of fraud" typical of a quasi-legalistic deceit, should have long since alerted rational thinkers to their design by a single control group, the CIA, on behalf of the IllumiNazis. The reason the options bear unmistakable similarity to legal pleadings, is because the CIA likes to hire lawyers, because the CIA thinks—as one official put it—that "...law school teaches a future employee how to think"<sup>1</sup>. The frivolous, impertinent, long drawn out and dilatory pleadings of the last 52 years, shows the indelible marks of "lawyers at work". And if sabotage of rational thought is your desire, by all means hire a lawyer!

The frivolous "prosecution", made on our pseudo-behalf without our consent, is joined by the ridiculous counter-allegations of the (Secret Government) "UFOlogists"—such as those regarding "advanced alien technology" and "abductions"—and the phony debate is protracted ad infinitum. Under the circumstances, these "pleadings", and all their spurious combinations and variants, are knowingly false and fraudulent, since their proponents have access to the truth, and fail to plead to the merits of the issues which they clearly seek to avoid, as a fraud upon us and the 'court of public opinion'. They also fly in the face reality, since they are inherently contradictory. There are no contradictions in reality, only confused facts and false premises. While the rules of civil procedure allow a defendant to make contradictory defenses, a knowingly false defense, entered for purposes of a sham, can be stricken by the court (of public opinion), and the defendant held in contempt.

One popular false (combination and variant of Options 1 and 2) option, posits 'terrestrial' saucers, based on "alien technology" which is so expensive and far beyond our comprehension that we should forget about it, or, since it is being shared with our government—so the story goes—we must wait until the government decides to 'share' it with us, their damned bosses. All these allegations are not only outrageous, but completely false, and people should wake up and realize that they have been hypnotized.

Options 1 and 2 are both repugnant, since any reasonable, knowledgeable person realizes that the distances to earth from the nearest habitable planets (perhaps millions of light years) is so great, that the 'alien' possibility is ruled out for frivolity, but (in the complete absence of the MRA), Option 1 is often accepted. This conclusion is fraudulently induced by the Secret

---

<sup>1</sup>From the text of a speech of M.B.Wood, 9th Reg. Dir. CIA, to my law class, U.T. School of Law, 1966.

Government's heinous mind-control lies. Water skiing on the dark side of the moon? Really! More Big Lies, ad infinitum. Should I laugh or puke?

The way the UFOlogy field is controlled is obvious, and my knowledge of this is buttressed by actual personal experiences. If you are "on the right track", the O.S.I. gang pretends to befriend you. You naturally want to promote your material and your career, so you go along with it so long as the effects are positive. They invite you to participate in one of their "expos" as a speaker, to promote and sell your books or other materials, and to give a 'workshop'. If your stuff is still out of sync with their plan, they go to work on your mind. But if you don't abandon your stuff, or adapt it to their 'party line' and help them spread their phony shit, they blacklist you from speaking, and try to obliterate your message. They 'pick you up' and 'drop you', to coerce your adoption of their party line, so you will be asked to speak again. This only works on unethical people who have nothing valuable to say, or who are so weak and stupid that the party line looks feasible.

### I: The Most Rational ALTERNATIVE

The third alternative—the "MRA"—is as follows:

3. That all saucers are real, man-made flying machines, invented and flown by human beings for over fifty years, there being no alien contacts whatsoever on earth.

This option comports with what philosophers call "Ockham's Razor" (a test which cuts between bullshit and reason). Furthermore, I reiterate that saucers are based on relatively simple, long-known electrical technology, consummated in the late 1930s, when technology was comparatively primitive. This alternative challenges the OSI/CIA to prove—through their agents and dupes—what it falsely asserts. They have failed to do so after over 52 years, and can be presumed to be liars and huxters (since "dupes" is reserved for civilians).

Since the OSI doesn't even want my MRA to exist, it will never be seriously or consistently argued by (their) proponents of the TBLs, who will not plagiarize me, or even risk addressing the issues. They have attempted to conglomerate some of my ideas with some of theirs, or to "steal my thunder", but the truth is not compliant to such a corruption of ideas. My alternative is immiscible with their lies, and even mentioning it would only create more self-contradictory ("repugnant") 'pleadings'. Like quicksand, the more they wallow, the lower they sink.

In my first version of SPACE ALIENS, I called the proponents of Option 1 the "Philip Klass Psychophants". I hereby dub the proponents of Option 2, the "Adamski Psychophants". The OSI "Alien Abductions Hoax" of Whitley Strieber, Budd Hopkins, and Dr. John Mack of "Haaavad", is not a separate saucer option, but rather a part of Option 2, which is inseparable from its counterpart, Option 1, all of which are mutually repugnant OSI BIG LIES. Proponents of Options 1 and/or 2 are either.

1. Witting Secret Government agents and liars; or,
2. dupes.

Some truly innocent dupes are not stupid, just naive. Considering this, I point out the incredibly devious route the Secret Government takes to "manufacture witnesses". A case in point is a woman I later mention, Vicki Landrum, who may still believe that a NASA employee named John Schussler is her "friend". Schussler has been transferred to the OSI, and now propagates the abductions-by-aliens scenario. Landrum thought he had been "fired" by NASA for backing her up, but this was part of a "good cop/bad cop" routine, intended to create his 'cover' as a 'sympathizer', in his new job with the OSI. Landrum is smart enough to figure it out. At the time Schussler sidled up to her, Landrum was in dire need of help. While pretending to help Vicki Landrum, Schussler was spying on and misleading her for NASA and the OSI, his new boss.

In order to understand all this, many need to do some self-assessment and careful examination of the facts, during the time they became unknowing tools. There are a few people who have just jumped on the 'UFOlogy' bandwagon, saying whatever it takes to sell books or establish themselves as "witnesses" or "abductees". Then there are those who were unwittingly used by the OSI, through the use of such drugs as scopolamine, chloral hydrate, sodium amytal, or even more exotic techniques and drugs, combined with hypnosis. The dupes are usually chosen by personality profile, epistemology (must be Platonist), religiosity (also Platonist), as well as possibly neurological abnormalities such as certain sleep disorders, any or all of which may render them especially vulnerable to the 'manufacturing' process. There is no guilt for having been conned

Dr. John Mack<sup>1</sup> sociopathically concentrates on narcoleptic patients. The "abductions" scenario came into general use around 1975 (just prior to the Travis Walton incident in Arizona), when the CIA realized their Old Big Lie program had become stagnant and needed a new, more bizarre twist. The scam incorporated new special effects, fancier props, better acting, better drugs, and more professional sets. A documentation of some of the inner workings of some of these scams was sent to me<sup>2</sup> in early 1994. In my first edition, I mentioned that a book had been stolen from me before I had an opportunity to read it, having forgotten its title and author, but in a phone call from author Walter Bowart, I was able to determine that it was a first edition of his *Operation Mind Control*, because it had a red and black cover, and was published in England. The female OSI book thief had lived with Dr. Jacques Vallee for two years, and was the same woman who stole two photographs (one showing three rhesus monkeys in G-suits, and the other showing a rather corny and poorly fabricated fake "flying saucer", in a hanger) which had been sent out to area newspapers by the Army Air Force Intelligence P.I.O., Walter Haut, in the initial Roswell Hoax. These photos, and my *Peiltochterkompass*, were sufficient physical evidence—originating with the government itself—to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that the U. S. government had Nazi flying saucers, and had executed the Roswell Hoax to conceal their terrestrial origin, followed by the Pentagon's "Weather Balloon Hoax", designed to conceal the first (bungled) hoax.

Because of the connection between Vallee and the OSI she-thief, I had realized that the theft was engineered by the Secret Government, and now realize that the thief worked under Vallee, whose main job has always been to straddle the fence, continually vacillating between the questions, "are UFOs real?", "are UFOs illusion?", "are aliens here?", or "are UFOs secret

---

<sup>1</sup>John E. Mack, *Abduction - Human Encounters with Aliens*

<sup>2</sup>Letter from Walter Bowart to Wm. Lyne, 1994.

government aircraft?" This is so they can maintain a balance between both sides of the phony debate, which does not even consider the fact that the UFOlogists and people like Vallee work for the CIA. Since my evidence could have tipped the scales completely off the balance, they had to steal it. They refer to such thefts as "retrievals".

For an intelligent person who has never seen a saucer, there is always the lingering possibility in the back of the rational mind, that they simply don't exist, like ghosts. Once a person has made a broad daylight, close range sighting, there is no longer any doubts as to their existence, and the person should be able to confidently proceed to solve the remaining questions, if not suckered into falling into one or the other side of the phony debate.

By the time I was eight years old (1946), I had already interviewed many reliable witnesses who had observed "flying discs" in the vicinity of Roswell (130 mi. N.W.) and Alamogordo (180 mi. W.N.W.), so I knew they existed, and had probably been brought under Operation Paperclip to Ft Bliss with Wernher von Braun and his 116 top scientists, in September, 1945, when von Braun was appointed Chief of Research, U.S. Army Ordnance<sup>1</sup>. In the spring of 1947, I had caddied for my father's first 36 holes at the Roswell Country Club, and caddied another 18 holes there a few weeks later, in a professional tournament in which he was "first runner-up", winning a new Remington electric razor, and a set of Samsonite luggage. While observing the sky while waiting between shots and putts, I saw a few dime-shaped disks glinting in the sun, but wasn't sure they were flying saucers until my 1953 close-up sighting, in which the saucer departed in a trajectory directly toward Ft. Bliss, at c. 9,000 mph.

If there was ever alien contact, I would probably have known it, and if anyone has proof, here I am baby! Just hit me with the evidence (and I don't mean a bunch of government documents, or pseudo-interpretations of ancient Sumerian clay tablets)! I have been waiting a long time, and I'm still waiting, but I don't expect proof this late in the game, especially since I know any "proof" would be a fabrication of the OSI "MYTH FACTORY". If this statement seems blunt, I have no apology, and my feelings won't be hurt if you continue to insist on the Ridiculous Big Lies—that there are aliens from outer space, manipulating the human race—since I know these "aliens" are really Pentagon-created delusions, and that those of you who really think you believe the alien stuff have been made jackasses of by the OSI. Feel your ears growing longer? It is impossible to "believe" a lie. Why? Because, in order to "believe" something, one must have some "means by which they know it to be true". Since a lie is untrue, the means is non-existent, and what is purported to be the means, is first a lie to oneself, an agreement with the self to believe a lie.

To the witting agents out there: How does it feel to be a traitor to your people, who conceals technology which would improve the quality of your life and that of your children, and ultimately extend human life on this earth? How does it feel to be the pawn of a warmongering gang of mass murderers?

---

<sup>1</sup>Current Biography. 1952: New York Herald Tribune, p 14 D 4 '46.

## II: The O.S.I. Myth Factory

Many have never heard of the OSI, or are confused by the fact that there are at least three OSIs. The first one was the Office of Special Investigations, supposedly set up to investigate Nazi war crimes and criminals after WWII, and was appended to the Tribunal at Nuremberg and the U.S. Department of Justice<sup>1</sup>. This O.S.I. was compromised by helping to protect or conceal many war criminals through its complicity with Operation Paper Clip. The second OSI is the Office of Special Investigations, USAF, which was set up to pretend to investigate "UFO" sightings, having as its real purpose the plugging of leaks about flying saucers connected to the Air Force. The third and most important OSI is the Office of Scientific Intelligence, a branch of the CIA's Science Directorate<sup>2</sup>, Clandestine Services, set up to gather 'strategic' scientific information, to disseminate classified 'strategic' mis-and-dis-information, and to run programs designed for such purposes, which includes fomenting domestic "UFOlogy" groups and related hoaxes. Its most important function is plugging any and all leaks regarding flying saucers, by whatever means necessary, on behalf of its IllumiNazi bosses, and to prohibit the development of such resources by private individuals. This particular OSI was and is the most secret of the three, and use of the same "OSI" tag was probably intended to maintain this secrecy by confusion. It has worked pretty well until now. Imagine a group set up to protect Nazi criminals, named the same as one set up to prosecute them. The OSS and Reinhard Gehlen's Amt VI, SS RSHA had a baby, called the CM.

I have always believed that the purpose of all three OSIs involves the Nazis and flying saucers. The first OSI not only investigated war crimes, but also insured that independent post-war investigators looking into the Nazis, did not probe into flying saucer technology, or the secret technological and political deal entered into at the war's end, between the Third Reich, the U.S. government and certain CFR/Trilateral/IllumiNazi-owned corporations, all neatly concealed under Operation Paper Clip<sup>3</sup>.

The OSI maintains numerous teams of Ph.Ds. The procedures followed by these teams in the production of appropriate propaganda, are identical to those used in movie production or political campaigns. The scenarios for their scripts are based on the old pre-generated scenarios, as they apply to 'intelligence', gathered from the public, such as what writers like myself are saying, and the public's reactions. After evaluation of current intelligence, false propaganda counter-strategies to be used in the dissemination stage, are designed by OSI clandestine operations personnel. OSI think tanks' brainstorm on plans and proposals, to generate 'new' possibilities on the old themes which are used as 'guidelines', and some of these possibilities are incorporated in proposals. The writer teams then prepare numerous scripts, based on current strategies recommended by evaluators. Final proposals, including scripts, budget breakdowns, potential producers, production schedules, etc., are then reviewed, with approved projects advancing to the production stage. "Script writers" are chosen to 'front' the scripts, and money is provided to producers.

---

<sup>1</sup>Victor Marchetti and John Marks, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence* (Dell, 1980-84).

<sup>2</sup>John Marks, *The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate"*. WW. Norton & Co., New York/London.

<sup>3</sup>1 (supra) compared to related information in Charles Higham's *Trading with the Enemy* (Dell, 1983).

Over the years, the OSI has created avenues into the Hollywood world and all other potential propaganda media. A review of previous Hollywood, or CBS/NBC/etc, productions, reveals that the OSI tends to use the same producers, 'writers', actors, and staff, to limit the possibility of leaks concerning their covert backing. A review of flying saucer propaganda history will show the method in their madness. Old scenarios are discarded, and new ones adopted. It is often in their interest to collect old propaganda, and to destroy it, so hang on to all the stuff you have, since old names, places, dates, and scenarios have a way of throwing a light on the present, to reveal the truth behind another Big lie. Besides, the future value of your old propaganda pieces as "collectibles" will only increase, as laughable examples in the future, of Big Brother's foiled attempts at mind-control of the public, through mass promotion of "parapsychology", the Platonist epistemology, and false "alien" and mystical science propaganda.

### III: Gravity and Tesla's Work

Some of the most basic scientific facts and principles are being concealed and misrepresented, beginning in kindergarten, so we must each re-examine nature, and question all theories, in order to identify and reject scientific lies and omissions, and to rediscover and propagate "true science". About 1937, "science" and space propulsion became really schizophrenic. While Wernher von Braun ostensibly developed rockets, he covertly developed secret Illuminati flying saucers; while Albert Einstein's relativism and Werner Heisenberg's "uncertainty principle" were being publicized, the 'ether physics' of Nikola Tesla and others was being ridiculed, yet was secretly being used for saucer propulsion and wonder weapons so highly classified that they were never even intended to be used in WW II.

H. A. Lorentz had said that, by simply increasing the negative "moving" charges (orbital electrons), attached to the "stationary" nuclear charges (protons and neutrons) of atoms, that the gravitational attractive force acting on the positive charges of the nuclear mass would be completely neutralized. Add to this the constant conversion formula—which says that the electrical attractive force is  $10^{39} \times 2.2$  times stronger than the gravitational attractive force  $G^1$  —by which Lorentz had suggested a scientific hypothesis for an electrical flying machine, such as that already under development by Tesla and supported by his ether propulsion discoveries.

Tesla at first conducted tests<sup>2</sup> (the high voltage experiments relating to the high frequency reactance between two parallel metal plates), to verify his hypothesis. His tests confirmed that at sufficiently high voltage and frequency, the "space" (containing the ether) between the plates, became what Tesla termed "solid state", verifying the existence of what I call the "Omni Matter" (A.K.A., "the ether") which behaves under sufficiently high voltage/frequency "Tesla currents", as if it is a 'continuous, electrically conductive fluid', possessing mass, inertia and momentum, which can be 'pumped', to suspend or propel the plates in space). Tesla then carried the hypothesis a step further, and concluded that an electric flying machine could be propelled by electric current and the reactance of high frequency, high voltage electromagnetic waves. This electricity would use the

---

<sup>1</sup>R.L. Armstrong and J.D. King, The Electromagnetic Interaction (Prentiss-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs N.J.

<sup>2</sup>T.C. Martin, The Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nikola Tesla, The Electrical Engineer, N.Y. (1894).

inertia of the 'continuous, electrically conductive fluid mass' of the Omni Matter, to be pulled and pushed against, using the Hall effect magneto hydrodynamic ("MHD") principle.

The ether physics of Tesla was quite different from the theories of others, and was based on astute observations and sound experimental science. In 1876, H. A. Rowland had published the results of his experiment in which a gold foil covered ebonite disk was rotated in a magnetic field, showing feat electric charges on the disk were carried around with it as it was rotated.<sup>1</sup> This gave rise to the catchy phrase, "An electrostatic charge carried around is a current". Rowland's student in Baltimore, Edwin H. Hall, based on his teacher's work, had done an experiment in which he had placed a gold leaf strip in which a current was flowing into a magnetic gap, producing an electromotive force at right angles to the magnetic field and the current, proportional to the product of the two.<sup>2</sup> This is called the "Hall Effect", and we know that it was influential on Tesla, because he mentioned it many times, because it is the basis for MHD (Magneto-Hydro-Dynamic) generators and pumping, and was used by Tesla in his electro-propulsion.

In his 1891 lecture, Tesla stated that the "enormous electrostatic forces" emanating from the earth, "rigidifies" the ether within earth's electric field, as it moves through space "like a charged metal ball" (due, as he would later say, to earth's movement through space at over 70,000 mph.). To Tesla, the ether was composed of "independent carriers", "immersed in an insulating fluid"; while this ether behaves as a solid to "heat" and "light", it behaves like a "fluid" to solid bodies, which are allowed to pass through it.<sup>3</sup> Furthermore, according to Tesla's analysis, a D.C. brush current could be used on the forward end of a ship, to create a "rarefaction" of, and "rapid exchange" of the carriers, which would stretch the medium and create an inducement of movement in that direction, while a high frequency alternating current would be used on the opposite, trailing end, to cause a "compression" of the carriers, which would block their passage.

According to the later researches and publishings of J. J. Thomson<sup>4</sup>, he had mathematically developed the theory of moving tubes of force. Two years later<sup>5</sup>, Thomson declared that "...the aether is a storehouse of mechanical momentum". Tesla, in his prior lecture<sup>6</sup>, had mentioned the tubes of force and disclosed some of his discoveries concerning the ether and momentum

Tesla had stated that all his inventions were created in furtherance of his "electric flying machine"<sup>7</sup>, which he had partially designed before coming to America, carefully carrying the plans under his arm when he arrived on the ship in 1883. The rest of his things were stolen on his

---

<sup>1</sup>H. A. Rowland, *Ann. d. Phys.*, clviii [1876], p. 487.

<sup>2</sup>Edwin H. Hall, *Amer. Jour. Math.*, ii [1879], p. 287.

<sup>3</sup>T.C. Martin, *Supra* (Chap. XXV, The Scope of the Tesla Lectures, p. 137).

<sup>4</sup>J. J. Thomson, *Phil Mag.* xxxi [1891], p. 149.

<sup>5</sup>J. J. Thomson, *Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism* [1893], p. 13.

<sup>6</sup>Nikola Tesla, *Lecture Before the AIEE.*, Columbia College [1891],

<sup>7</sup>Frank Parker Stockbridge, *The Tesla Turbine, The World's Work* [Mar., 1912, pp. 543-48].



departure for America. Though literally penniless at the time, his step off the boat was to be worth untold \$ billions to America, and he knew it

J. J. Thomson had stated in 1893 that if moving tubes of force entering a conductor are dissolved in it, mechanical momentum is given to the conductor, at right angles to the tubes and to the magnetic induction, and is proportional to the vector product of electric and magnetic forces.<sup>1</sup> Tesla's statement in 1891 that the use of high frequency alternating current would compress and block the passage of the tubes was apparently intended to force the tubes being drawn into the conductors of a ship by the D.C. brush at the opposite end, to dissolve in the conductors, and impart momentum to the ship to which the conductors were attached, in the direction of the brush. Tesla said he had developed his Dynamic Theory of Gravity in 1893 and 1894. He never published it, since to do so would have disclosed the secret to his electro-propulsive discoveries, which he did not want the war mongers to get. In 1942 and 1943, the FBI stole, concealed, or retrieved every known complete copy of the original theory. The theory can be pieced together only from bits and pieces, such as collateral references, in still-available sources. I will give the basic tenets of the theory in this book.

In 1915, in an unpublished statement<sup>2</sup>, Tesla related his discovery, while in technical school in Graz, Austria, of "...a flying machine quite unlike the present ones...", "...devoid of sustaining planes, ailerons, propellers and other external attachments, which will be capable of immense speeds...", "...sustained and propelled entirely by reaction...", "...which will be controlled mechanically or by wireless energy". Tesla was never involved in rocketry, so these statements clearly referred to a different sort of electric flying machine, propelled by the reactance of high frequency electromagnetic waves and electric current. In 1900<sup>3</sup>, Tesla described how movement of the control apparati could be effected, "...when they are carried by a vessel floating in the air...", by "...connection of one terminal of the receiving apparatus" to the ground, "...inductively". This pertained to how a flying saucer may be inductively ("virtually") grounded by the neutral or positive terminal of "p2". (NOTE: "p2" will be explained later in this book.)

In 1940<sup>4</sup>, Tesla announced his Teleforce, consisting of four already tested inventions, as follows:

- "(1) A means of producing rays in the free air without a vacuum;
- (2) a method of producing a very great electrical force;
- (3) a method of amplifying this electrical force; and
- (4) a new method for producing a tremendous electrical propelling force."

---

<sup>1</sup>J. S. Thomson, *Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism*, [1893], p. 13.

<sup>2</sup>John J. O'Neill, *Prodigal Genius* (supra), p. 172.

<sup>3</sup>Patent No. 649,621, *Apparatus for Transmission of Electrical Energy*, lines 65-70.

<sup>4</sup>William L. Laurence, *New York Times* [Sept. 22, 1940].

(NOTICE: Number (4) above stated "propelling" force, rather than "repelling" force such as some UFOlogy/CIA misinformants would have you believe, and also note that all four of these inventions were already tested at the time, rather than just the first two, as the CIA would also like for you to believe. In a Dec. 8, 1915 article in the New York Times, Tesla had brought up the same electrical propulsion system—except with a generator on the ground supplying electrical energy to an airborne ship via beam—which he said would travel over a million miles per hour (perhaps its potential velocity in outer space, as this seems exaggerated.)

To show you how insidious the misinformers are, and how easy it is for them to dupe sensation-addicts', there have been several recent instances where the misinformation regarding the four above listed inventions, from the original 1940 New York Times article, has been misstated in a sly and oblique way that few would suspect, right under the noses of the "Tesla experts". The four inventions were already tested at the time, and (4) was indisputably a propelling force. Anyone who ran down the original article to examine it as I did, would know that

Among the several places I have discovered this misrepresentation, was a so-called "patent" on HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program). The only purpose for such a fraudulent misrepresentation would be for the explicit purpose of misrepresenting the original Tesla material, to those studying Tesla's work, because it represented one of the few 'unretrieved' leaks of Tesla's discovery of the flying saucer propulsion system. The patent<sup>1</sup> is now held by Arco Power Technologies, Inc., under which they purportedly perform "top secret" tests for the government, from the North Slope of Alaska. The patent is allegedly one of three patents previously locked up under a Navy security order. To begin with, patents are not issued on inventions primary to secret projects. Whatever the real purpose of the HAARP project, you can bet your booties it isn't what they say it is. Secondly, the real purpose of planting the false particulars in a 'patent' which should never have been issued, is so that the misinformation would end up in publications read by 'alternative researchers', to obscure and misrepresent Tesla's discovery of the ether propulsion system used on flying saucers. And who is ARCO? ARCO (Atlantic Richfield Oil Company) was created by Trilateral Commission/Council on Foreign Relations member Robert O. Anderson, of Roswell, New Mexico, the creator of Diamond A Cattle Company, the largest holding company in North America, which owns all known oil shale deposits in North America, and almost all mineral rights in the North Slope of Alaska. Anderson was also, at the time the second edition of this book was published, the President of the Bilderburgers, about which I will have more to say later.

Early on, during the 'fuel crisis' of 1974, Arco moved to garner a monopoly on solar and alternate energy resources, apparently based on a fear that the reactionary alternate energy movement could cut seriously into future fossil fuel profits. The misinformation placed in the 'patent', was repeated<sup>2</sup> just precisely where it shouldn't have been, but just precisely where the Secret Government wanted it. Once something like this gets started, where does it stop? Those

---

<sup>1</sup>No. 4,686,605, issued to Barnard J. Eastlund, Spring, TeKas, 1983.

<sup>2</sup>NEXUS MAGAZINE, April-May 1995; EXTRAORDINARY SCIENCE, Jan-Feb-Mar, 1995 (official magazine of International Tesla Society, article by Dr. Nick Begich, New Uses of Tesla Technologies for global Control).

who should have known better, did nothing to stop it. Where the ball goes, nobody knows. We cannot allow this Trilateralist misrepresentation of Tesla's work to go unchallenged.

If we search the early inventions of Tesla (the later ones are concealed by the government) it appears that along with the Tesla coil, there were several related inventions such as generators and a marvelous turbine, intended to provide a compact and portable means for the generation of power needed on the flying machine---a "prime mover of sufficient activity"--invented to supply electrical current for the coil, as the fundamental device to increase the moving negative charges. This also explains Tesla's fascination for such a low weight-to-power in his turbine, using the motto, "20 Horsepower Per Pound", on the masthead for the "Tesla Propulsion Company". By "propulsion", Tesla included ether propulsion.

#### IV: Dealing with "Equal and Opposite" Forces

If the Tesla transmitter produced negative pulses which "preponderated" over the opposite pole of "p2", the question as to whether the "equal and opposite" forces would propel the saucer, depended on several things. Since the electrical attractive force is so much stronger than the G force, it would be conservative to conclude that a small amount of electrical power would be sufficient to propel a relatively large mass through space at an astounding speed, relying on the fact that all mass has excessive positive charge, and that the ether has sufficient positive charges and rigidity to provide something for an electric flying machine to "pull against", as it accelerated in a particular direction. This electrical attractive force is thousands of zillions of times stronger than the gravity force which pulls it toward the ground! Great care would be required in designing the shape of the flying machine's surface, since it might cause the acceleration of objects toward itself, as well as itself toward them. By use of a concave parabolic shape, for example, the electric force would be focused at the center of its radius, at a particular distance from the inwardly curved surface. On a machine of large mass, this shape could cause a smaller object to be jerked toward it with fantastic force. It could literally jerk a person's head off, were it located at the focal point of the parabola. If, on the other hand, one wanted only to "beam up Scotty", a carefully controlled, weaker force could be exerted with a small, parabolic dish of slight curve, pointed downward, in or on the bottom of the machine as it hovered, to pull an object (or person, or young bull), up into the machine.

An appropriately designed flying machine should have a reminded, gradually curved surface, to prevent the leakage of charges into the atmosphere as much as practicable, as well as to insure that the electric force would be dispersed and radiated outward over a broad area, so as to avoid focusing the force, and to diffuse it over a greater volume of space, containing greater mass (of atmospheric gasses, distant bodies, and the polarized, 'solid state', Omni Matter), so the smaller mass of the machine is, attracted forward or upward, with as little disturbance of atmospheric mass as possible. This was the reason for the many Tesla experiments with rounded conductor surfaces, his concern with atmospheric science, and his care to see that the elevated dome-shaped conductor for his Wardenclyffe Tower project was always positively charged (since a shot of negative pulses might have jerked it off its supporting foundation).

There are so many rounded surfaces in Tesla's designs, that it gave me cause to wonder why Margaret Cheney, in her Tesla biography, *Tesla: Man Out of Time*<sup>1</sup>, using a passe', post-mortem Freudian psychoanalytic technique, alleged that Tesla had a near psychotic phobia of "rounded surfaces", evidenced by his revulsion and fear of pearls, based on an underlying "fear of the female breast". This hypothesis seemed belabored and misplaced, since Tesla's dislike for pearls appeared to be the result of his well-known phobia of germs, since pearls are essentially the result of a type of 'infection' in oysters. Could this sloppily surmised "phobia of rounded surfaces" be an O.S.I.-designed ruse to lead us away from one of the fundamental ideas of Tesla's flying saucer? Did Tesla really have an irrational fear of "the female breast" and "all breast-like shapes" ("flying saucers"), as Margaret Cheney said?

Quite to the contrary, many of Tesla's inventions are a glory to the breast, and a display of his apparati looked like a veritable garden of breasts, to be sure. Howard Hughes certainly had nothing on Tesla in this respect. The final design for his (originally "titty-like") Wardenclyffe Tower electrode, multiplied the titty motif literally hundreds of times, in different sizes! It looked sort of like a giant donut covered with bras. There is an unmistakable similarity between the Wardenclyffe Tower electrode, and early German saucers, presumably reflecting Tesla's original designs, which could just as well have been called "Flying Titties". "UFOlogists might have been called "Boobologists". Is the female breast shape the most perfect flying saucer shape? I have to conclude that I think Tesla loved the female breast, and other such shapes. I won't dwell further on this lovely issue; I should have made my point, so now I'll cut to the chase.

When Tesla died in 1943, few noted that a great scientist and inventor had died. It was as if he had scarcely lived, and that his only contributions were A.C. current generators, distribution systems, and motors. Before what I call my "Tesla Revival", beginning around 1976, there was an obvious attempt to conceal Tesla's place in history, which I believe was because he invented the flying saucer. The national security establishment wanted to dispel private Tesla research or experimentation, since the most fundamental discovery associated with him—the Tesla coil—was also the fundamental discovery used to power the flying saucer. It is still against federal law to operate an unshielded spark gap and Tesla coil, or a Ford Model T coil with a spark-gap. These laws, dating from the early '40s, are still on the books, and though ostensibly enforced by the F.C.C., I think they were really intended to prohibit civilian rediscovery of Tesla's flying saucer.

Tesla was irritated by Albert Einstein and his theories, and considered himself greater than Einstein. Why? The following comparison may answer this question:

V: A Comparison of Gravitational and Electrical Force,

As Applied to Flying Saucer Propulsion

The electrical attractive force is 1039 x 2,2 times stronger than the gravitational attractive force G. This equation is a constant, for converting from the gravitation to the electrical attractive force.

---

<sup>1</sup>Margaret Cheney, *Tesla: Man Out of Time* [1981], Prentiss-Hall

Example: 1,000 ft. -lbs. of mechanical energy are required to lift a 1,000 lb. flying saucer to a height of 1 ft. above the ground. This is 1,356 joules (1 ft.lb.=1.356 joules). Divide this by the

above constant, to show that only a tiny electrical force will do more work than a 'conventional' mechanical force, such as that produced by rockets or propellers.

This is true for work is done by a constant vertical force F, and motion in a straight vertical line in the direction of the force. The work done on a body is defined as the magnitude of the force,

times the distance d through which the body moves. Inversely, the power produced by the constant

gravitational force G, acting to move a 1,000 lb. flying saucer from a point 1 ft. above ground, to the ground, would be 1,000 ft.-lbs. (= 1,356 joules, the same equivalent work required to pick the saucer up, against the constant vertical G force, to the 1 ft. height). Since the magnitude of electrical attractive force is the G force times the conversion constant, and the work performed on a body equals the force times distance, then:

$W=fd$ , or Work =  $(10^{39} \times 2.2 \times 1,356 \text{ joules}) \times 1 \text{ ft.}$ , or

$W = 40,492,781,690,140,845,070,422,535,211,091,549,295.77 \text{ miles.}$

The above calculation would be true if the G force remained constant for that distance above earth, so it would be much greater, since there would be no gravity to overcome once the saucer was outside the earth's gravitational field. The work done by conventional energy, when converted in this manner, should theoretically do  $10^{39} \times 22$  times more work, though in practice, there are inevitable losses, such as corona leakage and electrical resistance reflected as dissipated heat, etc, in the application of power (which, to be conservative, might amount to as much as 30%). In view of the vast increase in work, such losses are insignificant. This phenomenon is one of the fantastic tricks of nature which can be utilized through science, and its discovery by Tesla in the flying saucer, is definitely the greatest invention I know of. No wonder Tesla considered himself greater than Einstein! After all, the saucer is certainly more important than the atom bomb, though Einstein didn't invent the bomb, or anything else, for that matter, to my knowledge, other than Big Lie Illuminist Physics. On a positive note, what Einstein did invent, however, were many very sweet and 'profound' platitudes and anecdotes involving the archetypical "eccentric, genius, absent-minded professor."

## VI: Momentum and Applied Force

Simply put, momentum is equal to the overall force required to produce a particular increase or decrease in the velocity of a particular body. The rate of change of momentum is also equal to the applied force. Since an applied electromagnetic force is so much stronger than an 'applied' gravitational force, the rate of change of momentum is also that much greater.

The force applied from a saucer, toward the ether in space, is emanated outward from a curved, convex surface of certain area, and directed toward a much greater area of space, containing an ether which is rigidified by the enormous, rapidly varying electrostatic forces emitted

from the earth, which as Tesla said caused the ether to assert its "inertia-resistance". In addition, there are atoms and molecules of matter such as gasses and water droplets which presents more of a problem than a solution. The total reaction between the saucer and the combined rigidified

etheric fluid and carriers (Omni Matter) is apparently more considerable than one would think. This is partly brought about by the saucer's shape, which determines how the force is distributed.

Though the saucer is a compact, more solid mass than the atmospheric gases and ether, the saucer is pulled at a high rate of acceleration. The real work done on the Omni Matter is apparently the result of the propulsive force created by the D.C. brush, as it eats up the tubes of force, which are forced to dissolve in the conductors by the high frequency blocking current at the ship's opposite end. The convex surface directs the force outward along lines which are perpendicular to the curved saucer surface. As the lines of force extend outward, they grow further and further apart, to affect a greater total volume of space and Omni Matter. Considering the density of vacuum space and the magnitude of the force, the interactance by astounding propulsion of a ship by the much stronger electromagnetic force, is the "equal and opposite reaction".

The etheric fluid and carriers in front of the saucer are 'stretched', creating a low pressure (ratified ether) 'cone', as the charges also cause the atmospheric gases to become mutually repellant. According to Tesla, "...on the assumption that the independent carriers are of any configuration such that the fluid resistance to motion in one direction is greater than in another, a stress of that nature would cause the carriers to arrange themselves in groups, since they would turn to each other their sides of the greatest electrical density, in which position the fluid resistance to approach would be smaller than to receding."<sup>1</sup> Tesla has described how the elastic force of the stretched ether has made movement in that direction easier. As the saucer accelerates to perhaps 9,000 mph., the shock wave is dampened by the low pressure cone, thus eliminating a potential sonic boom, as the gasses gradually return to plenum as the corona trail dissipates. The saucer's negative ion path and ejection of mutually repulsive Omni Matter to its aft, causes the low pressure gasses also to be mutually repulsive, preventing them from 'clapping' back together so quickly, such as with the booms and cracks caused by lightning bolts and thunder.

The saucer I witnessed in 1953 went from almost overhead, to infinity, in three seconds. It was between 35 and 50 feet in diameter. A rough calculation would be 9,000 mph., with no sonic boom or other sound, based on my being able to see it at 7.5 miles distance.

## VII: Energy and Time

Neither energy nor time exist, since these are only fictions or concepts we have created, to measure, calculate or predict certain functions and reactions in and between space, matter, light, "zero-point radiation", "zero-point ultra fine matter", and cruder "atomic matter" (which may be only a concentrated assemblage of the latter). In 1963, I dubbed the ultra fine zero-point matter, "Omni Matter", saying it is the source of all atomic matter. This comports with Tesla's ether. "Electrical content" and electromagnetic force, in their most finite forms (ultra fine Omni Matter and zero-point radiation in space) are very closely related to light (both visible and invisible). It has been said that this made Einstein and other Illuminists very happy, since it appeared to bring physics and cosmology into consistency with their Kabbalistic, existentialist, Illuminist, Hermetic philosophy and religion. Time is a concept describing the rate at which events in the universe

---

<sup>1</sup>T.C. Martin, *Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nicola Tesla*, 1894, Chapter XXV - Introduction - The Scope, of the Tesla Lectures.

occur. Since one cannot "travel" in a "concept" (which describes a "rate"), it should have been obvious that "time travel" is a physical impossibility, if not an epistemological and metaphysical blunder. The shadows on a cave's walls can deceive those who are content to sit and watch shadows, rather than venture beyond the cave, to discover the true nature of reality outside that little womb of false security.

'Objective reality', in the purely physical sense, may consist primarily of electric magnetic force and ultra fine neutral particles, which in turn, compose all atomic mass. Since 'gravity' is the result of electrostatic imbalances to the equilibrium existing between 'atomic' matter and ether-filled space, rigidified by the effect of rapidly varying electrostatic disturbances, in the space within the proximity of a gravitational body's electric field, a "super-gravity" force can be synthesized by creating an electric field stress which creates an even greater, overpowering disturbance to the equilibrium, which can only be restored by movement of a body so affected, until its position satisfies the 'equal and opposite reaction' rule. The movement of the saucer satisfies the imbalance created by the gobbling up and dissolution of the unidirectional tubes of force, which imparts momentum to the saucer, along the axis of polarity of the tubes force, in satisfaction of the 'need' created

This line of thinking seems to indicate how Tesla considered so-called "nuclear reactions"...electromagnetic reactions which produce powerful, very high frequency disturbances in the zero point "natural media", which react with atomic matter. These reactions are deemed 'stronger' than normal electromagnetic ones, since their disturbances are of such high force (voltage) levels, and of such high frequencies, as to react strongly (resonantly), with other atomic matter, sometimes to the "critical mass" stage of transmutation, such as that associated with thermonuclear explosions or implosions.

Meanwhile, the "zero-point radiation" ("ZPR") and Omni Matter interact at much higher force levels, yet to be fully measured. The spaces between the nuclear parts of atomic matter are comparatively so large, and the Omni Particles so small, in relation to the average amplitude of the ZPR, that the transference of force takes place right through solid matter, carried by the Omni Particles, as if atomic mass isn't even there. The use of the term "zero-point" is generally used to describe a system which is in equilibrium According to physicist J. A. Wheeler<sup>1</sup>, the density of "zero-point energy" in vacuum-space is 1094 gram/cm<sup>3</sup>. (Note; This is purportedly the density of a cubic centimeter, and if correct, translates into humongous potential energy, right in the space at the tip of your nose.) I view "energy" purely as a potential, rather than something having an actual physical existence, as asserted by Einstein. I think Wheeler did likewise, since his measurement applied to the energy of "zero point radiation", not to the Relativist concept, "zero point energy".

Since I also am an adherent to the wave theory of light (rather than the "corpuscular" theory, or a contradictory combination of the two), I refer to the "omnidirectionally interpenetrating radiation" contained in "equilibrated" space, not as "zero-point energy" ("ZPE"), but rather "zero-point radiation" ("ZPR"). I also believe all space is saturated with ultra fine (normally) neutral matter (which also permeates all atomic matter). I refer to this as "Omni Matter"; This matter is activated by electromagnetic radiation which is not in equilibrium, transmitting its forces through Omni Matter/space until it is absorbed by some 'atomic' matter or body. Likewise, the

---

<sup>1</sup> A. Wheeler, Geometrodynamics, Academic Press [1962].

ZPR is able to interpenetrate almost all mass, because at such high frequencies, its tiny wavelength passes between atoms without resonating with or reacting with them. There is an exception. According to Tesla, so-called "radioactive" elements reacting to the ZPR (are "...targets" continuously bombarded by "infinitesimal bullets projected from all parts of the universe", without which "all radioactivity would cease"<sup>1</sup>), which is the actual source of the radiation produced by them. There's something to think about: What is the nature of the structure or status of 'radioactive' elements, which allows them to react energetically with the ZPR?

It is my belief that during a body's movement through the space surrounding our earth, the independent carriers—the Omni Matter—, possessing independent 'tubes of force', are unified, creating continuously extended tubes of electric and magnetic force, which I call "micro-helices", swirling in parallel, tubular pathways through the body. A resistance (called "inertia") is experienced by a body, against the force of movement, with a polarity of movement, as acceleration progresses. There is a buildup of momentum (due to the very same mechanism as inertia). The inertia-resistance/momentum-perpetuation is encountered only with an increase or decrease in velocity, forcing the stubborn micro-helices into a different pitch (angle of turns) and frequency (turns per distance) of swirling electromagnetism, for each different velocity. There is no friction at a constant velocity, at which the ether "gives back" what it "takes".

As proof of this concept, the process can be reversed. By placing some paraffin in a "triax box", with a magnetic field of 10,000 gauss, the atoms of the medium are magnetically aligned, or 'polarized'. A high frequency electromagnetic field at 90 degrees, tuned to the nuclear magnetic resonance ("NMR") frequency of hydrogen...42.6 MHz..., excites the medium. This permits the hydrogen to react with the ZPR, to produce a (radioactive) beam of gamma radiation, which is far above the frequency one should expect from hydrogen. One can produce an output of electromagnetic radiation, magnetism, electric current, or "electromagnetic momentum", depending on the particular arrangement used and output preferred. With a hovering saucer, the electric field is externalized, with a current passing radially from the top center, across the predominantly horizontal area, and down the sides of the ship. A magnetic field automatically appears at 90 degrees to the electric field, and mass propulsion occurs on the third (vertical) axis, as utilized in Hall effect pumps. The downwardly directed beams of radiation seen on flying saucers may be due to the production of temporary radioactive isotopes of extremely short half lives, which emit photons as they return to their ground states.

Since a permanent magnet is composed of a medium (iron, usually) which has been magnetically aligned or polarized, some of the interpenetrating ZPR is arrested and separated into electric and magnetic components, and converted into magnetic flux, which is really a kind of "radioactivity". The ZPR is the driving force behind this flux, which is strongest when aligned with the earth's magnetic field, which in turn has polarized and converted some of the ZPR near or in the earth. The force of the flux will in turn separate moving positive and negative electric charges, more or less as the reciprocal of the mechanism by which the force of the ZPR has been diverted to create the magnetic flux. A permanent magnet can also be thought of as a "magnetic flux superconductor", which like an ultra high frequency antenna, receives the ZPR and produces a magnetic flux.

---

<sup>1</sup>Nikola Tesla, Letter, New York Times [Feb. 6, 1932], p. 16, col. 8.



Use of permanent magnets by Tesla, across a spark gap discharge, was intended to use the Hall Effect to break the discharge, by separating the positive and negative charges, in order to produce a more perfect sine wave. Inadvertently, Tesla discovered that electric spark discharges in air, ignite and combust atmospheric oxygen and nitrogen, producing 12-million-volt waves. The oxygen and nitrogen, both, below atomic number 19, are thereby transmuted into alpha and beta charges (stripped helium nuclei with +2 charge ea., and electrons with -1 charges ea) by the powerful radiation produced, having a voltage potential of 12 Mev. Since this is almost three times the Mev level of gamma radiation emitted by radium, it is certainly sufficient to explain the claims of Tesla, as traditional contemporary physics cannot explain such high voltages or radiation.

In an ancient application of this same principle, there were ceremonies carried out in the underground kivas of American Indian tribes in the southwest. Small, white, hand-held, rounded quartz boulders (around 2 lbs. ea.), were held in pairs, by each of a circle of men, and struck together in the dark, to produce powerful electric spark discharges. Such rocks were called "thunder stones" by the Southwestern Indians. You may notice some similarity to the Norse myth of Thor ("Hare", meaning Osiris), with his hammer. This similarity was not coincidental, since the Indians called the Great White Hare Waban, an incarnation of the eastern dawn that brings light<sup>1</sup> (which comports with the Norse Odin and Saxon Wotam, literally meaning "east dawn "). The spark discharges produce bright light, and when many are simultaneously struck together, it is enough to light up the kiva, just as the Zuni ("Sun-of-Nu") Ahayuda' ("East-Hare (of) Light[ning]") was thought to do. The Zuni war god can only be carved from the trunk of a cottonwood tree which has been struck by lightning, and a lightning bolt is displayed on the carvings. The same thing holds true for the Assyrian ("East-Hare-People" or "Aryan") Ahuramazda ("East-Hare-of-Good-Light"), the carvings of which also display lightning bolts. During these southwestern Indian ceremonies, the unmistakable smell of ozone fills the air, and perhaps the "laughing gas" produced by the sparks, which ignite oxygen and nitrogen and form nitrogen oxide, makes one giddy, euphoric, and intoxicated..

#### VIII: Thor's Model T Coil

In my 1979 search for scientific salvage, I found a Peiltochterkompass (German, for "Polar-Slave-Compass"), in a pile of salvage from Sandia Base, in Albuquerque, which turned out to be classified salvage sold to a private dealer, who had bought the stuff without knowledge that the government employee had stolen it from a classified salvage heap at Sandia Base, then sold it for his own profit. The device was part of the celestial or inertial guidance system developed by the Germans in 1943, for navigational use on the Kreisel Teller (German for "Gyrating-Plate"), more popularly known as the "flying saucer". Also in that pile of classified salvage, was an old Ford Model T ignition coil (an invention of Tesla), along with a couple of the kind of ignition coils used in chemistry labs. In retrospect, I have decided that the Peiltochterkompass and other items may have been clues placed there intentionally, and that perhaps someone expected me to interpret their use. I have a hunch as to who that "someone" may have been—perhaps an old friend from long ago—but I won't dare to mention the name here. The ignition coils suggested ignition of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Iron Thunderhorse, The Mysterious Dawnlanders, ANCIENT AMERICAN [July/Aug., Sept/Oct, 1997], Issue #19/20

two or more chemical components—such as oxygen and nitrogen—to create a nuclear/electromagnetic reaction from elements commonly existing in the atmosphere. The Model T coil is an interesting gadget, since it contains a Tesla coil, combined with capacitor and a 'Faraday buzzer', which converts D.C. current from the battery into high voltage negative pulses. The Faraday buzzer was a substitute for a spark gap. All that is needed for operation is a battery. Tesla may have powered his prototype flying saucer with a battery powered Model T coil, and may in fact have originally developed the Model T coil for that specific purpose. Tesla would often invent a particular gadget for his saucer, then 'turn it around' and market it for ready cash when needed, in uses more adaptable to the relatively archaic technology of the contemporary market place of his day.

In 1948, when I was ten years old, I belonged to a 'ham' radio club. I built a ham transceiver and had my Morse code up to speed for the qualification test, but was disappointed to learn that, at that time, under federal law, I could not take the test or operate my transceiver until I was 16. Consequently, a more startling fact I discovered, was the federal law prohibiting use of a Model T coil with a spark gap. The law appeared to come into existence contemporaneously to flying saucer technology, and the coil produces a series of negative pulses. The conversion formula indicates that it might be adequate to propel a small, man-carrying saucer, such as the early electrical prototypes in which Tesla ventured out of his New York City hotel window at night, making nocturnal excursions over the city in a machine he called his "flivver" machine, which was described as being about the size of a "gas stove"<sup>1</sup>. This astonishing scenario must have been what scared the hell out of the oil companies. Most researchers have erroneously associated Tesla's "flivver" machine to the VTOL-type airplane which he patented in 1928.

When we observe a hovering saucer on a windless day or night, a large electrical flame is often apparent, spreading around the saucer, and growing in size the longer the saucer remains in one spot. This is because the initial high voltage 'leaders'—like electrical spider webs—begin to break away from the saucer's surface, ionizing and igniting oxygen-nitrogen combustion in the atmospheric gasses. Many observers mistakenly believe that these 'lights' must represent electrical losses from the saucer power system, but this is inaccurate, since the saucers' electric discharges are only the "matches", which ignite the gasses, which in turn burn so brightly. On windy nights, saucers hovering high in the sky flicker like candles in the wind, from the action of the wind periodically blowing the corona flames around on the hull. In a quiet and windless sky, the saucers may hover with a steadier, brighter glow, which is similar in appearance to, but distinguishable from a star, by a skilled observer. All the visible phenomena of saucers are consistent with this analysis.

#### IX: Work and Energy

The saucer propulsion system appears to operate "over unity", as a "free energy" device. The "Law of Conservation of Energy" is said to be "violated" by a device which operates "over unity", but this interpretation is false when properly analyzed, especially when considered in the light of devices which utilize fuels or forces already existing in ambient reality, to perform work. In fact, all

---

<sup>1</sup>Microfilm letter, Nikola Tesla to Westinghouse Co., July 7, 1912, Library of Congress.

energy processes are ultimately derived from "ZPR", but the great majority of ordinary processes used in the 'archaic technology' forced on us by the coercive monopolists, waste so much energy that they operate well below unity. The false interpretation of the law of conservation of energy becomes obvious, when going from weak gravitational to stronger electric and electromagnetic, or even nuclear reactions. The question seems to hinge on a definition of "fuel", its origin, and in what form does the fuel for a particular reaction enter into an event. There are several forms of 'fuel' which appear to have been intentionally obscured. Just exactly how does a permanent magnet remain "energized", without any obvious fuel or "input energy"? Formal physics plays with words, accepting certain definitions of "energy", then canceling those definitions selectively in the case of such things as magnets.

Energy is defined as "...the ability to do work", and the accepted formula is that "work equals force times distance". We know that a stronger force will do a greater amount of work on a body over a given period of time, than a weaker force will. The "law" is not violated, where one converts a weaker force into a stronger one, and does a great deal more work, even though there are usually losses in conversions, and even though no more 'conventional' energy is added to the process. A powerful rare earth magnet will do more work than a conventional iron one, especially since the electric field required to cancel such a strong field is much greater, and this will be a measure of the output.

Fools will immediately blabber that "...this is impossible, because it violates the law of conservation of energy", and that there is a 'difference' between "force" and "energy". Really? Then why do they fail to delineate just exactly what that alleged 'difference' is, and how the 'force' of a magnet is any different than any other force which does work? They are fundamentally wrong in this case. In 1963, a physics professor told me that a magnet "did no work" when it pulled a steel ball across a table top. The force moved a body (the ball) over a distance. The work performed, measurable in standard units of "energy", conformed to an accepted definition of "energy", the same one used by the physics professor in class. I rejected the tortured route of false reasoning intended to counteract my statement of the above, and the physics professor was exasperated.

A weaker force—the alleged 'gravity' force between the iron in the magnet, and the steel ball—would not have pulled the ball across the table top. The weaker G force was dominated by the stronger magnetic force. Gravity also does work (remember Niagra Falls?). There are large discrepancies in supposed applications of the "laws of physics", yet it is generally agreed that "energy can be neither created nor destroyed, but only changed in its form". This statement is completely consistent to the "free energy hypothesis". We know that ZPR exists in a volume of vacuumized space, also filled with ether, otherwise a vacuum tube would not allow discharges. This applies to the space all around us here on earth, together with around 26 atmospheric gasses. We have the gasses and atomic matter, in addition to naturally existing ZPR and Omni matter, to work with, requiring only that we use appropriate means to simply convert the weaker forces to the stronger ones, rendering them "usable". In reiteration, we only need to polarize the radiant effects and separate and extract heat, other radiation, pressure changes, electric content, or magnetism, to do work. As a "magnetic flux superconductor", a common magnet most likely collects the ZPR in something like a 'reversed' K-capture phenomenon, and converts it to magnetic flux.

The use of permanent magnets to produce electricity in 'over unity' devices, has not yet really come into its own. The (Hans) Coler "Stromerzeuger"<sup>1</sup> (a "magnetic flux device", developed 1926-45) was a step in the right direction, and might have produced enough electricity to power a saucer, since the conversion constant shows a small current should suffice. It was not taken under development by O.K.M. until Jan. 4, 1943, too late for the Kreiseleller-p2 Projekt, which appeared to use a helium reactor, and the German saucers had been flying since as early as 1936.

Atoms of iron are a 'medium' which have a peculiar capacity to capture and convert ZPR into magnetic flux, which is always a secondary product of current. This means a magnet polarizes and unifies the tubes of force associated with the independent ether carriers. In the manufacture or formation of magnets—either in industry or in nature—the atoms (or molecules) of very hot or molten iron, which are in a state of flux, are aligned by an external magnetic field or electric current, whereupon the atoms are cooled and 'frozen' in aligned state, in a semi-permanent population inversion. Since the magnetic field remains when the external electric or magnetic field is removed, a magnet exists in an unbalanced relationship, 'needing' an electric field or current to accompany it. This imbalance continues because the magnet apprehends the magnetic portion of the ZPR, exposing its electrical portion, disturbing its equilibrium, wherever magnetic flux permeates. By alternating a magnetic field perpendicular to a pole-piece, or alternating an electrical current at right angles to a pole piece, an iron core will oscillate magnetically, producing rising, saturating, falling, and reversing magnetic flux which may then be used to create alternating current in inductance windings. The potential for these processes to operate ova unity is not generally understood or accepted, though there are numerous ways to operate electric and magnetic devices in ways violative of the law of conservation of energy, according to the version misinterpreted by the power cartels and their dupes in the field of science.

It stands to reason that if energy is the "ability to do work", and work equals "force over distance", that energy equals "force over time". These distinctions have been obliterated and concealed by the Illuminati, which has taught us to view energy as something which comes out of a gas tank and is "used up"

## X: Forces and Fields

All forces create fields, and vice-versa. Some fields in nature may be unknown in specific detail. For example, we know that certain crystals can alter the frequency of radiation (the "Raman effect"), but some aspects of the process remain unexplained. Electric and magnetic fields, in relation to aligned crystalline molecular structure, are the known fields involved. Since I have not fully developed my opinions regarding crystals and sub-atomic physics, I say no more in this respect, except that crystals generally appear to be transducers of electromagnetic radiation.

Crystals are indeed fascinating and of scientific importance and interest, but have nothing to do with saucer propulsion. Beware of being side-tracked by huxters spewing slyly false OSI propaganda, designed to divert you into pseudo-scientific theories of crystals, so you will neglect your pursuit of saucer propulsion secrets. While it is conceivable that crystals could be used in

---

<sup>1</sup>See Dr. Franklin Kilpatrick's Free Energy Secrets! (regarding a 1946 declassified report of Brit Intel. Objectives Sub-Committee).

some peripheral way to produce or control electrical energy to power a saucer, such as a frequency detector, they are not directly involved in producing so-called "anti-gravity propulsion", which is really an electromagnetic magnification and redirection of the so-called "gravity force". I call this "Electropulsion" or "Super Gravity" (also called "electromagnetic momentum" by J. J. Thomson).

Private citizens can do experiments with a minimum of equipment, with exciting prospects. It is often assumed that government/corporate scientists have already explored all possibilities, and that we would know of any important discoveries. But just think about it Patent protection lasts only 17 years. Is some corporation which has existed for over 100 years, going to disclose a discovery which will put itself out of business, liberate people from its power, and render its mineral assets practically worthless, in only 17 years, when they have already projected their future earnings from fossil fuels for at least the next 100 years? How else to guarantee perpetual oligarchic, socio-economic monopoly, acquire and hold ready-made mineral fuels and derived chemicals, while shutting off all avenues of alternative energy, chemicals, and raw materials?

The cartels will riot sit idly by while some "two-bit inventor" produces and markets a device which will demolish their business in 5 years, but will move by hook or crook to nip it in the bud. They will continue to get away with it, as they always have, unless we prevent it and break the cycle of abuse. The only way we can beat them is to make free energy inventions publically available, and pass our technology all around, so that everyone can use it. Otherwise, they will hunt down the information and destroy it, along with its authors. It is indeed ironic, that the inventor's desire to protect his discovery through secrecy, and the patent office's required secrecy, enables a corporate "stainless steal". There is no protection in the law for an inventor of such a device, so it just as well be given to everyone. As stated in Chapter I, the inventor should make a discovery public domain, to nullify any future corporate theft, and to manufacture and sell the invention, rather than go through an exhaustive patent application providing the cartels with advance notice enabling them to steal the discovery through the patent office.

Was it not the failure to reproduce and spread valuable knowledge everywhere, which was the greatest mistake of the ancient library at Alexandria? Where the greatest knowledge of the ancient world was collected and virtually concealed in one place, practically all of it was destroyed there, by religious fanatics. This destruction set human technology back about 1500 years, and paved the way for the Dark Ages, during which the only people allowed to possess, develop, or experiment with advanced scientific knowledge were the alchemists, who were exclusively employed by the ruling elite and bound by secrecy. Those who violated these boundaries were burned at the stake or impaled as witches or sorcerers. Today they are prosecuted into insanity or oblivion by the FCC. Has anything really changed? Let's change it. Spread all your secrets.

Small and non-energy-related inventions can be successfully patented and marketed without Illuminati interference, so long as they represent only a tiny fraction of the marketplace. Anything dealing with energy or transportation however, will be met with severe suppression and theft by the cartels. The typical delusion of the neophyte independent inventor, of receiving a vast fortune from such inventions, will only lead to incredible pain, after he has exhausted all his resources

---

<sup>1</sup>William R. Lyne, OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It [1997,1998],

seeking "patent protection". It is time for us to spread all the suppressed technology we know of among the people, and to concentrate on manufacturing durable goods of high quality, just the sort of things the cartels hate. Inventors should devote their time spreading, trading and acquiring advanced, free energy technology, developing and initiating production techniques and creating facilities, as quickly as possible. We should also avoid La La Land-type pseudo-science of the type "encouraged" by the Illuminati.

Some will jeer that, if we have such technology, why aren't we using it? I've got news for these naive people. We are using it, and they are using it, but the public doesn't know it. In addition, we are paying for it, while the public service cartels pretend to be generating power with conventional technology, and are being unjustly enriched. A secret free energy system was built into our public electric utility system, by Nikola Tesla. We pay the cartels for electricity picked up 'along the way' to our houses, from the earth-ionospheric source, by the poles, and from the ZPR and Omni matter source, by the electromagnetic fields around the transmission lines. Even more current is generated by the meter on the sides of our houses (a Tesla invention which will function as a meter, a generator, or a meter and generator), depending on the particular equipment and hookups used. This secret is so well guarded that even few high ranking public service employees are aware of it.

If the kilowatt hours used in a region serviced by certain generators were accurately calculated, the total usage would probably far exceed the power produced by the generator stations. We are told by the 'experts' that energy is lost, but Tesla said otherwise. Each power pole is an antenna, having a copper grounding plate underneath it, and adds electric power from the earth-ionospheric source, to the power grid. At your house, the electric meter generates even more power, as it also reads your "consumption". With certain alterations, a Tesla electric meter can generate as much power as you consume and it can measure, perhaps even more. Differently oriented, the electric meter was originally one of Tesla's secret inventions, used as an extremely over-unity free energy generator, rather than a meter. I have tested this, and I know it weeks. Tesla's statement as to its potential output was so large that I won't mention it, for fear you would call him a "nut".

These inventions are based on standard free energy or ether theory. Radiation and matter exist in a state of self-restoring equilibrium in which all reactions tend to equal zero, with equilibrium being self-restored when disturbed. This tendency to become restored is related to the energy potential existing in free space, being a property of all matter and radiation. Since free universe is a perpetual motion system, energy, per se, does not exist, and all "work" is done by perpetual universal forces which exist in the environment.

Radiation does not move through space, but is the result of electrical and magnetic disturbances from stored sources emanating into the zero-point system at various points, which activate and polarize the normally neutral Omni Matter, causing transmission in chain reactions, carrying the electromagnetic oscillations from a multitude of points A, to a multitude of points B. The Omni Matter is so fine that it is capable of super-transmitting electromagnetic disturbances, from particle to particle, at all frequencies, simultaneously, in all directions, while self-restoring its own equilibrium. If we conceive of Omni Matter as tiny, identical globes composed of intertwined positive and negative bundles of electromagnetic force in equilibrium, densely packing all space like grains of sand, while ZPR simultaneously vibrates through it in all directions, it is possible to understand how equilibrium is maintained by the omnidirectional ZPR, and how

ALIENS35

equilibrium can be upset. The equilibrium is upset by polarization of this omnidirectional vibratory mode, and 'energy' (the exertion of force through distance) may be extracted from or injected into the Omni Matter and the ZPR, via a proper medium of exchange.

What one may perceive as "light, moving through space", is an electromagnetic fluorescent reactance of matter, as the forces excite it at particular visible frequencies related to the fluorescence-frequencies of the surface atoms of illuminated visible objects.

The trick is to disturb the equilibrium with a minimum of input, then to appropriate the 'restoring' energy, on a continuous basis. Low frequency electromagnetic forces which are transmitted into the system, are transmitted through it very efficiently. Whenever the frequency is increased until it creates disturbances in atomic matter—tending to re-establish its equilibrium—"atomic energy" may be produced. The potential for matter to be "worked upon" by electric, magnetic or nuclear force, is called "energy". Whenever a physical body is forced against another body, electromagnetic reactions, binding, attracting and repelling forces between the atoms and molecules of the bodies are stressed. The object with the greater momentum usually forces the other body to move or to come apart. On the microscopic level, force is imparted electromagnetically. "Energy" is always an abstract future contingency, which has no present existence in physical form. It is not a substance, and cannot be equated with a substance, but is a property of atomic, electric, magnetic, or electromagnetic radiation and reactions, which occur under certain conditions.

In order for the equilibrated forces of ZPR and matter to be synthetically apprehended for the performance of useful work, a quantity of specially chosen matter (or 'medium') may be placed in a "triaxial box", and subjected to electric, magnetic, or electromagnetic forces (emphasizing that so-called thermal or nuclear forces are really material reactions to electromagnetic forces).

A confusion between "energy" and "force", in conjunction with a false interpretation of the law of conservation of energy by their scientific dupes, allows the Trilateralists/CFR/Illuminati to conceal free energy and Super Gravity technology secrets from us. We no longer need for them to tell us the 'secrets', because the secrets are out. We must apprehend and use this technology to throw off the parasitic CFR.

Nikola Tesla's discovery of high frequency radiation and its use in the flying saucer, was his greatest contribution to the world. An oscillating electromagnetic wave has a frequency, which is the number of "beats" per second, with which the electromagnetic force is delivered. Within a system, an increase in frequency also increases the voltage or force of each beat, yet this requires no greater power to do so. Visualize a person beating a rug with a certain force, at the rate of one stroke per second. Now visualize that person bearing the rug 10 times per second, at twice the force. Naturally, the results for a given time will be greater, yet with electromagnetic radiation, no greater power is required to deliver 20 megahertz, than 20 kilohertz, yet the force (voltage) of the former, is greater per beat, as well as the number of blows per second. It is this phenomenon which causes the power radiated by an oscillating electromagnetic dipole, to increase at the fourth power of its increase in frequency. This is called the "reactance", and it is exactly what Tesla had in mind when he announced the completion of some tests of his electromagnetic (saucer) propulsion system, in 1940, though he tested it as early as "many years" before 1912, to be specific, in 1894. I call his system "Super Gravity". It is "public domain", because of its unpatented secret use by the government for over one year.

Tesla distinguished between six kinds of electromagnetic waves, forces, and particles in space, which are:

1. "The Ether", composed of independent carriers immersed in an insulative fluid, permeating all space and matter, and from or to which all matter is ultimately composed or decomposed;
2. "Primary Solar Rays" ("starlight"), electromagnetic waves which travel at C, generated by our sun and other stars—having frequencies far above X-ray, gamma and U.V. rays—which comport with the ZPR;
3. "Cosmic Rays", particles in space, propelled by the Primary Solar Rays (ZPR), and which, depending on the voltage of the propelling ZPR, can greatly exceed C;
4. X, Gamma and U.V. electromagnetic waves, which travel at C;
5. Ordinary visible and I.R. electromagnetic waves, which travel at C;
6. Rapidly varying electrostatic force of enormous potentials, emanating from the earth and other gravitational bodies in space.

It should be noted that the ether is not "radiation" or an "energy source", but rather particles ("matter") which carry momentum, magnetism, electricity, or electromagnetic force, and which can be manipulated artificially or by nature to materialize or transmute any form of matter. Tesla did not believe in the interconversion of "matter and force" ("matter and energy"), saying "...without matter there is no force and without force there is no matter."

## XI: OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS

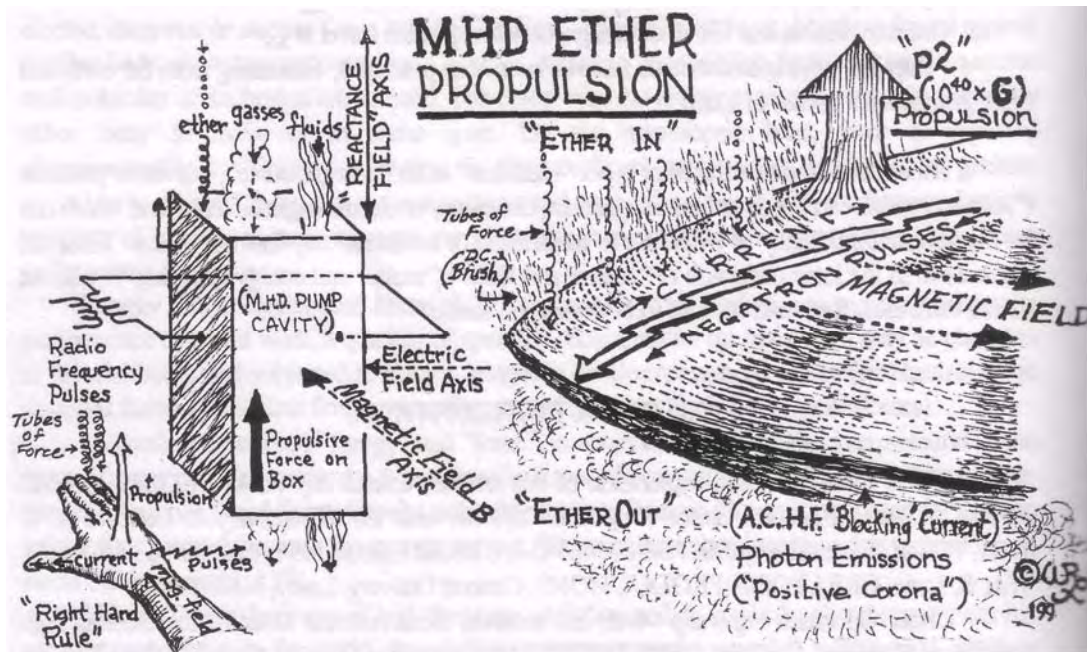
For a more extensive exploration of this subject, consult my book, OCCULT ETHER PHYSICS: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System, and the Conspiracy to Conceal it, © 1997, Wm. R. Lyne, \$8.00, ISBN 0-9637467-2-3, (Second Edition 1998, ISBN 0-9637467-6-6), Wm R Lyne, CREATOPIA PRODUCTIONS, General Delivery, Lamy, N.M. 87540.

Under Operation Paperclip—with full authority from Admiral Doenitz, the German high command, Reinhard Gellen's Amt VI SS RSHA (including General Otto Skorzeny, whose documents bought his freedom and much more) and every German high-level technical and political authority, including Hitler—all flying saucer "documents" of Germany went into CIA (OSS) hands in 1945. All documents relating to flying saucers and some other things, including the real terms of the "surrender", since declassified, are either fake or altered, to confuse and obscure Tesla's discoveries, which I call "occult ether physics", since "occult" means "hidden".

Ether effects may be metaphorically conceived as "interdimensional", since invisible ether is incorrectly thought to be imperceptible, but inertia and momentum are perceptible in 'our' dimension, which they are part of. I use the 'other dimension' reference only because fifty years of brainwashing has obliterated human consciousness of it and many other things in reality. I present it that way to soften the initial effects of facing reality. We perceive the ether effects both physically, feeling inertia and momentum in our bodies as we move, and visually, seeing the effects on objects and life forms as they resist movement, accelerate, fall, tumble, bounce, and come to rest.



Ether physics is the most carefully concealed ultra secret technology of the Illuminati, and is the 'real' physics. The academically accepted stuff, where conflicting with true ether physics, is a cover-up for the 'real' thing. Again, the answer is right under our noses, masquerading as 'insignificant effects' or 'anomalies', such as the Hall effect, as illustrated by a magneto-hydrodynamic pump. An electric current creates a magnetic field at right angles to itself, with polarity ascertained according to the "right hand rule". Fields each have two components. The electric (+ and -) and magnetic (N and S) fields occupy two axes. The third axis, for lack of better terminology, I call the "reactance field" (the two components of which I call "ether-in", and "ether-out"):



(NOTE: The theory I propose as Nikola Tesla's, is different from others known to me or patented by others, such as the "M.H.D. Propulsion Apparatus" of J.F. King, Jr. (Patent No, 3,322,374, of 5/30/67), or patents No. 3,120,363 issued to Hagen, and Nos. 2,949,550, 3,018,393, and 3,022,430 issued to Thomas Townsend Brown. These were all atmospheric "ion thrusters" or "reaction-thrusters" according to Newton's third law of motion, were feeble, and not for outer space. The King patent used AC rather than D.C. fields. These devices relied upon feeble "equal and opposite reaction forces" of the propelled masses of electrons and atmospheric ions, much like an airplane relies on pumped air. An accelerated electron will travel only about 4 cm. in the atmosphere. The ions are limited to those near the surface of the ship. No patented invention powers the "flying saucer". This (my) design pumps the ether, reaches into space and 'climbs' through it like a stationary ladder, and is unpatented because it is classified)

ALIENS38

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF ETHER PHYSICS

Research in ether physics was seriously pursued from the early 17th century almost to the middle of this century, by the greatest minds in science and experimental philosophy. The following is a brief accounting of the main contributors and their theories:

Rene Descarte (1596-1650) - a. A dynamic vortex ether;

b. a theory of celestial vortices.

Johann Bernouille (1667-1748) - Deduced Kepler's laws from Descarte's vortex theories.

Isaac Newton (1642-1727) - a. Mathematical theory of gravity;

b. corpuscular theory of light;

c. free space completely empty.

Michael Faraday (1781-1867) - Electric, elastic solid ether (Tesla's later theory based on this).

G. C. Maxwell (1831 -1897) - Ether vortex theory revived in electromagnetism field.

George Stokes (1819-1903) - Dynamic ether (reconcilable with Descarte's ether vortices).

HA. Lorentz (1853-1928) - Theory of a quiescent stationary ether (C.F. Krafft called it "stagnant" and a close forerunner to the Poincare-Einstein theory of relativity).

Michelson-Morley Experiment (1881) - Proved already weak Lorentz theory wrong, and inconclusively forced a choice between:

a. a dynamic interstellar ether ala Descartes and Stokes; or,

b. empty space without ether ala Newton and Einstein (the prevailing theory).

Nikola Tesla (1856-1943) - 1893-94 Dynamic Theory of Gravity, based on Faraday's "electric elastic solid ether", and J. J. Thomson's "Electromagnetic Momentum":

a. All bodies have electrical content, mass a product of ether swirls;

b. dynamic, elastic ether composed of independent carriers in an insulative fluid, which permeates all space and all bodies;

c. movement of bodies generates microwaves (electrostatic forces) by inductance principles;

d. microwaves rigidify the ether within a body's electric field;

e. movement of bodies through rigidified ether, containing tubes of electric and magnetic force, creates gravitational interactance.

20th Century Ether Vortex Theory - a. Hydro mechanical ether without atomic oscillators (no ordinary frictional viscosity);

b. 'idealized' quasi frictional viscosity;

c. polarity controlled without energy dissipation.

## Application of the Hall Effect

The above outline of theories shows the 'questions' of ether and gravity by no means settled, but it is my theory that a more or less complete and correct ether theory, based primarily on Tesla's theory, is possessed and used by the Secret Government, which developed and propagated Relativism to fill the void of the missing theory, in order to conceal and preserve ether physics for their exclusive use, while preventing the technology from damaging their interests under national security orders which prohibit us from using it. Otherwise, why would Tesla's 100-year-old theory still be classified? This concealment can be documented by a conspicuous lack of clarity and completeness in the use of such principles as the Hall effect to propel act only fluids, but solid masses, since it seems to apply to flying saucer propulsion. While I have found at least one group of patents for propulsion systems based on the Hall effect, the inventions inappropriately use the Hall effect only to pump air and electrons, not the ether, in a circuitous route only a few inches between electrodes. They missed the point entirely, which seemed to be the point of the patents, to discredit the Hall Effect as a viable application to propulsion.

With the Hall effect, the pulsing of electric input, rather than a steady D.C. current, increases the output.<sup>1</sup> This is consistent with the increase in electromagnetic reactance, at the fourth power of the increase in frequency. Tesla was therefore able to use his coil to produce "pseudo-electrostatic", D.C. pulses, which are not high frequency A.C., to produce his brush.

As determined by Nikola Tesla in his tests<sup>2</sup>, at sufficiently high frequency and voltage, the ether ("Omni Matter") becomes "solid state", which means that it behaves similar to a solid mass under such circumstances. This obviously tended to confirm Faraday's theory of an "electric, elastic, solid ether" (solid to heat and light, but which allowed solid bodies to pass through). Tesla stressed the space between two electrified plates, in his original experiments, and also explored "unipolarity" of a single electrode or plate, as on a flying saucer surface, as it reacts with space and other matter. Tesla's tests of a saucer by 1915, tended to confirm his theory (along with the subsequent theories of J. J. Thomson and William Thomson), as it applied to electro-propulsion. The surface of a saucer draws in the tubes of force, which are dissolved in the conductor creating a propulsive force which is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the G-force constant, to provide the motive force. This is no more than a juxtaposition of the Hall effect as used in magneto-hydro-dynamic ("M.H.D.") generators and pumps.

Since the rigidified Omni Matter is ultra fine, it can pass into the attracting surface, carrying the tubes of force into the mass, where they are forced to dissolve by the high frequency 'blocking' current on the other end, leaving the Omni to pass through the body of the saucer and everything in it, and out the other side, with the only perceptible effects being acceleration of mass and the creation of momentum in the saucer and its contents. All physical bodies are 'saturated' with Omni Matter, and their atoms and molecules 'fly through' the Omni Matter like a flock of geese fly through the air. A better conception of what is happening with a flying saucer can be visualized by loosely analogizing it to a squid, which sucks water in one end and squirts it out the other like a jet,

---

<sup>1</sup>Hall Effect Manual. Beckman Instruments, Inc., Helipot Division, Fullerton, California (1963).

<sup>2</sup>T.C. Martin (supra).

propelling the squid through the water, with the exception that the saucer experiences no internal turbulence or pressure. With saucer propulsion, the Omni Matter is stationary in respect to the universe, but dynamic in respect to the earth and matter of which the saucer is composed. The saucer moves through the rigidified, "meta-solid" ether permeating it, by pulling and pushing against it, by use of the Hall effect. By forcing the ether to move through the saucer, the saucer moves through it. This movement is obtained by inducing the tubes of electric and magnetic force to enter the saucer surface, then stripping them away to impart momentum to the conductive parts of the ship, as the Omni pass on through where they acquire new tubes after they exit the ship's posterior.

The ether carriers are exchanged through the saucer's electrified surface, behaving like a fluid mass capable of entering into the surface and passing through the saucer as it moves, leaving behind the momentum which is the product of the dissolved tubes of force, in satisfaction of the "equal and opposite" force rule. The internal contents of the saucer are not adversely affected, since it is "internally" accelerated at the same rate, in the same direction, instantly, by the dissolved tubes of force. The electromagnetic force pumps the ether which creates the tubes of force ("micro-helical tubes") through the mass of the saucer. These tubes are the source of inertia, momentum, polarity and precession, and can be turned on, off, or re-oriented instantaneously, to accelerate, decelerate, or change the saucer's direction instantaneously. The reaction between normal solid matter and the ether with its tubes, generates and gives rise to inertia/momentum, and gravitational effects. The effects of such sudden changes on objects and people inside the saucer are canceled with the re-creation of new effects inside the conductors, as the tubes of force are dissolved in them, which insulates the ship's contents from the effects of the tubes.

Normally, the individual ether carriers, possessing individual tubes of force terminating on them, create a resistance ("inertia") to changes in rate of acceleration or direction of a body. As the body is forced through space, the individual tubes of force are united, enter, and are dissolved in the moving body, tending to perpetuate its movement ("momentum") in its direction of travel, at 90 degrees to the tubes of force and the generated current, resisting changes to the state of motion. The micro-helices are of approximate atomic diameter, have pitch (angle of momentum) and angular velocity (at C, which means the saucer may only move at a maximum percent of the velocity of light). At a constant velocity, the micro-helices are without friction, according to the principle I call "The Law of Conservation of Perpetual Motion", which means that, with the micro-helices in parallel motion, the mass of the body reacts with the ether and ZPR in such a way as to counteract any internal friction. This is the reason that, at a constant velocity, when the micro-helices resist changes in pitch, momentum, or polarity—analogueous to inductance phenomena—there is no inertia (internal 'friction' caused by changes in orientation or pitch of the micro-helices). If the body encounters external force which acts to slow it down, the momentum of the micro-helices tends to conserve the motion, by 'screwing' each of the atoms in the 'micro-helical tubes' forward, along their polarized, parallel axes. The normal acceleration of a body through the ether creates the electromagnetic conditions originating the momentum, and which are synthesized by saucer electro-technology, in which both momentum/inertia is switched, and the saucer turned on a dime by reorienting the electromagnetic polarity and momentum.

Using the method discovered by Tesla, under special circumstances created by "p2", the potential of the ether to react as a continuous, electrically conductive, rigidified elastic fluid, is revealed, in respect to the negatively charged saucer surface and mass. The high frequency, high

voltage negative pulses, carried by the saucer surface in one direction, create a magnetic field across the surface at 90 degrees to the current, causing the mass of the saucer to accelerate in a direction normal to the surface (at 90 degrees to the current and magnetic field), according to the Hall effect, as the ether carriers and tubes of force are pumped through the criss-crossing electric and magnetic fields on the saucer surface, where the tubes of force are separated from the ether carriers and dissolved in the conductors, as the stripped ether carriers pass on through the saucer mass, and out the other side (as in an MHD pump), where they acquire new tubes of force. The total electromagnetic force, which is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the G force,<sup>1</sup> accelerates the ship at fantastic speed. All of the normal inertia/momentum forces in space are manipulated by the saucer's powerful electromagnetic effects, by being forcibly "eaten up" on one end, with the saucer's movement being the "equal and opposite" effect..

There is a deceptive effect of the so-called gravity force, which makes it appear to 'penetrate' mass under normal conditions. This is demonstrated by holding one body above the ground, with a second body held above it. The G force appears to 'go through' the lower body, to pull the second, upper body down, with the force apparently not being blocked by the lower body. The force appears to be linear, penetrating, and undiminished and unblocked by other mass. These false appearances (what Einstein called "apparent effects"), are in reality a natural deception, resulting from the tendency to falsely assume that gravity is a force exerted at a distance through "empty space" between the bodies, by mysterious, unknown characteristics endemic to the bodies (in the absence of Ether Physics), when in fact, the force is exerted between the bodies and the ether existing in and between all bodies, due to the electrostatic ('microwave') interlactance created in the interpenetrating ether rigidified by these forces. As stated by Tesla<sup>2</sup>, "...But place a gaseous (or liquid) column in an intense, rapidly alternating electrostatic field set the particles vibrating with enormous speeds, then the inertia resistance asserts itself. A body might move with more or less freedom through the vibrating mass, but as a whole it would be rigid."

Obviously, if the G force is so infernally weak in comparison to the electromagnetic force, it is scarce wonder that it could not really be such a "penetrating" one, where it would take an X-ray of several million volts to penetrate the two bodies. The force is exerted linearly between a smaller body and the earth, on the ether within each body, because the earth's electric field of influence has rigidified the ether, displaced it, and upset the equilibrium in the vicinity of the two bodies, which requires the smaller body's movement toward the center of the earth, as an equal and opposite reaction to the electrostatic forces. The movement of a smaller body in space above the earth, and within its field of influence, upsets the equilibrium of the ether, and pumps it upward through the smaller body, due to the electrostatic forces generated in the body and the earth by their movement through space. The tubes of force are unified and drawn into the smaller body and dissolved in it, thus accelerating the body downward, which is called "gravity", and erroneously thought to be a mysterious "attraction" between the two bodies.

The masses and movements of certain bodies in relative proximity, cause their electrostatic effects on the ether in their vicinity, to accelerate the bodies toward one another, almost as if they

---

<sup>1</sup>The Electromagnetic Interaction (supra).

<sup>2</sup>Nikola Tesla, Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency (a lecture delivered before the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London, 1892)

were one body. Gravity and inertia/momentum involve electromagnetic polarization created by special unipolar electromagnetic (electrostatic microwave) radiation, resulting from disturbance of the ether and its ZPR transmissive characteristics. With every change in the axis of polarization of a body at rest or in motion, inertia/momentum must be overcome. Do these forces, once magnified by this technology, represent a danger similar to X-ray? The answer appears to be paradoxical, in that gravity is not really 'penetrating'<sup>1</sup> anything, but is only a reaction within and between atomic matter and the ether which does penetrate everything. While the high voltage emissions on the exterior of a saucer obviously represent a type of danger, the internal contents may be quite safe, due to adequate shielding and insulation. Through common sense, injury should be avoided.

The deceptive apparent effects have thwarted our attempts to understand that inertia, centrifugal force, and momentum are all created by the same interaction between atomic mass, ZPR and ether within or near a mass, as the mass moves (since all mass is in motion). On our planet, the electric field of influence dominates that of other smaller bodies in its proximity, including the moon, just as the sun's electric field dominates that of the planets in the solar system as a whole, etc. Being within earth's electric field means that the characteristics of the ether and ZPR have been polarized, displaced, rigidified to some degree, and otherwise altered and extended for some distance around it, so that on a macroscopic scale, bodies are made to behave as if they were a part of the earth's mass, or earth's mass system. The solar system is similar to a giant atom.

Under special 'synthetic' electromagnetic conditions, the characteristics of the medium (ether and ZPR) as the source of inertia/momentum, are altered, increased or canceled as one chooses, instantaneously. The normal requirement that such forces must be mechanically counteracted is circumvented by electromagnetically re-polarizing the forces within a body as it moves through the natural medium, in the direction desired. In order for a body to overcome the earth's gravity, an alteration of the same ether/ZPR reactions which are occurring within the mass of the earth, must be reversed within that body. The polarity of the momentum can be synthetically oriented in any desired direction, and increased or decreased as the body's electric field can be magnified (to mimic that of a much larger body), canceled (diminished to that of a non-existent body), or adjusted to whatever level and in whatever direction desired. In so doing, the effects of earth's electrostatic forces are overcome by forces created from within a relatively tiny body, due to the gravitational-to-electromagnetic force conversion constant which allows it to be much stronger.

Though gravity, like X-rays, appears to penetrate mass even more than X-rays, this is a misperception. Gravity causes no known damage to organic life as X-rays do, since the reactions between mass, ether, and ZPR are non-interactive in the frequencies of nuclear or molecular ionization of our organic beings, on our saucer, except on its surface, and create no reactions internally which could result in radioactive organic damage. These reactions are controlled by superficially applied electrostatic force, which affects the interpenetrating ether, without altering internal nuclear structures or organic life.

Microwaves do not ordinarily penetrate metallic surfaces. Ether and ZPR permeate all mass, operating in a different way. X-rays are damaging to cell life, while gravity is not, affecting mass in a non-radioactive way, by conditions created by the natural electromagnetic resonance of all gravitational bodies. The microwaves measured by Tesla, emanating from the earth, are generated by its movement through space, as a result of earth's mass and electrical content, cutting through lines of sun's magnetic field. The driving force behind earth's movement through space, is the giant current passing from the sun, through space, through the earth, and back to the sun, which

imparts momentum to the earth<sup>1</sup>, by drawing tubes of force into the earth through the Aurora Borealis (earth's 'brush'), where they are dissolved. Norwegian Astrophysicist Hannes Alfven recounted how Kristian Birkeland's measurements showed that "...magnetic fields generated by the aurora are so localized on the ground that they can only have been produced by nearly vertical currents—aligned along the magnetic field of the earth.." <sup>2</sup> As Eric Lerner explained, Alfven discovered that plasma clouds moving in the magnetic field of the sun, generate electric currents which flow to the sun, after which giant currents, with trillions of amps, flow out of the sun along solar magnetic field lines, into the earth's aurora, through the earth, back through the cloud, and back to the sun at its equator, and so forth, transferring momentum to the earth.

An oscillating electromagnetic dipole is always changing, and if designed properly, produces an externalized negative pulse radiating from a saucer, which, while affecting ether and ZPR both within and without the saucer, is not destructive to organic life. The key is 'positive' versus 'negative' radiation. Penetrating positive radiation (such as X-ray) reacts with nuclear mass within its frequency range, and transmutes it, while 'negative' radiation tends to react with the outer electronic structure of matter, and does not normally transmute nuclear mass, though the collisions of high energy electrons with nuclear mass can give rise to X-rays, by penetrating outer electron cloud barriers and entering into nuclear space, resulting in the excitation and relaxation of atoms, with the periodic emission of X-radiation.

### The Precession Problem

Tesla's original flying saucer was apparently plagued by the problem of precession. It was for this reason that the Germans named it the "Kreisel Teller" ("Gyrating [precessing] Saucer"), which exhibited the behavior of a spinning top, especially when hovering, giving rise among speculators that the saucer's anti-gravity properties were created somehow by gyroscopic action. The mass of a spinning object in a state of uniform (angular) momentum, possesses uniform oscillations in axial and planar polarity. The axial polarity is uniformly precessing (rotating), while the radial polarity is also uniformly oscillating. Is the precessive force exerted parallel to the rotational axis, or perpendicular to it? Clearly, though we are more aware of the oscillation of the spin axis, the force of precession could just as well be exerted through the plane of rotation, as a twisting force directly related to the variations in frequency of toroidal micro-helices formed within a spinning body, due to the progressive difference in velocity between the mass near the center, and that along the outside. It could be due to an undulating wave motion within the ocean of ether saturating all bodies, which varies in frequency and angle according to the motions of individual bodies. It is related to the spinning of the tubes of force, unified and drawn from the ether into spinning bodies, and dissolved in them, and the rate at which they transfer momentum to the spinning bodies, similar to how earth's momentum is transferred from the currents in space.

The hydrogen atom resonates magnetically at 42.6 million times per second. This is its "NMR" (Nuclear Magnetic Resonant) frequency, the frequency at which the axial magnetic poles of the hydrogen atom precess, or oscillate. This oscillation is very fast as compared to the

---

<sup>1</sup>Hannes Alfven, Existence of Electromagnetic Hydrodynamic Waves, NATURE, vol. 150 [Oct. 3, 1942], pp. 405-6.

<sup>2</sup>Eric Lerner, The Big Bang Never Happened, Random House [1991].

precession of a top, yet the same rules govern both bodies. It would be impossible for a top to precess at 42.6 MHz., because its inertia and mass properties would cause it to disintegrate under ordinary circumstances, but the precession of its individual atoms at that frequency presents no such problem. Since a rotating body absorbs the tubes of force, translating them into momentum, perhaps the oscillations of the spin axis is determined by the rate at which momentum is transferred. Generally, the difference between the precessive frequencies of the hydrogen atom and the top, appears to relate to their comparative masses, which have a great difference in the momentum involved. By recreating the electromagnetic effects with an internal generator in a space ship, the ship will behave as if it were a single giant ion, having specific precessive effects peculiar to that body. If the electropulsive technology puts the atoms of the ship into a sort of "population inversion", it is possible that the precession of the individual atoms is transferred to the entire ship. The speculator looks for a "spinning body" when he observes precession, while the more intelligent thinker realizes that the precession of a large spinning body is more than likely due to a non-apparent electromagnetic effect having its origin in the reaction between the spinning atomic mass of the body, the unseen atomic matter and ZPR within the body, and the ether and tubes of force in the space in which it precesses. The phenomenon may not require a spinning body, but may be due to synthetically recreated electromagnetic reactions of a spinning body, on a non-spinning body. The precessive motion can be related to the cumulative electromagnetic effect of spinning electrons in a magnetic field, transferred as precession to the body.

The electropulsion used on a flying saucer may cause it to precess as if it were spinning or contained a spinning mass, just as electromagnetic conditions cause any spinning object to precess. The precession I witnessed may have been the result of one of Tesla's large alternators, being turned by a turbine. Since the rate and angle of precession was directly proportional to its rate of acceleration, consistent with a turbine turning the alternator faster to generate progressively more power. Whatever the cause of the precession, it seems endemic to and problematic with the propulsion system. If an internal spinning alternator were responsible for a saucer's precession, it would be difficult to isolate the rest of the ship from the effects of its gyroscopic action, unless it were placed on gimbals. As such, it could be used as the "master" gyrocompass, to be conveniently coupled with the Peiltochterkompass, to provide the navigational necessities of the saucer. If it were bolted rigidly to the airframe, the gyroscopic action would not permit the ship to be maneuvered in the manner observed, because it would resist being turned perpendicular to its rotational axis, and could only be turned around the plane of angular momentum. It would have been impossible for a saucer to turn the 90-degree vertical angles at high speed such as I observed in 1953, even using the so-called "Coanda effect", because the angular momentum of the gyroscope would have to be entirely canceled instantaneously, and reoriented and reactivated with each such turn, and such a possibility could only be effected electromagnetically, not gyroscopically.

In respect to aerodynamics, I was embarrassed for a fellow 'UFO' researcher, who claims to be a physicist, when I discovered in one of his books, that he believes that fast moving air from prop wash is "compressed" air with higher pressure than surrounding air. He apparently was unaware of the fact that aerodynamic lift is created by low pressure (faster moving) air, and was further confused by the fact that fast moving air has greater propulsive force (as an 'equal and opposite' thrust reaction due to an increase in its momentum, transferred to it by an aircraft), which is the main principle of rocket and jet propulsion. In applying this misconception to a little toy



styrofoam 'UFO' which uses a model engine and propeller in its center, to suck air across the annular ring-shaped airfoil around it, to create lift as well as downward thrust, he entirely misunderstood the means by which the toy stayed aloft. In his particular toy, the styrofoam ring to which the engine mounts are attached, is allowed to counter-rotate from the torque of the engine. This causes a certain amount of the air to be drawn along with the ring, due to molecular adhesion and viscosity. So in addition to the Bernoulli effect, the Magnus effect is added, to create further lift, by increasing the height and pressure drop in the burbles above the upper airfoil surface (I'm sorry, but it isn't easy to bullshit me on aerodynamics). The 'physicist' attempted to make the case that UFOs' work on the principle of "gyroscopic action". The problem was, both the engine and ring were rotating on the same plane, so any "anti-gravitational" force purportedly created by the outer mass, was counteracted by the counter-rotating engine. He had merely discarded aerodynamics completely, and by similar reasoning, he should have claimed that helicopters, airplanes, dirigibles, and gyrocopters are all "anti-gravity craft", and in point of fact, did just that. In my 1993 version of *Space Aliens...* (pg. 126), in passages written years before, I also made out a case for gyroscopic forces acting in "semi-defiance to gravity", but that argument is based on the generation of excess negative charges which are sufficient to alter the gravitational reaction, but still insufficient to create "anti-gravity" as compared to mere weight loss. It is also probable that many aircraft gain extra lift by accumulation of excess negative charges. Were the earth's magnetic field many times stronger than it is, a gyroscopic device might possibly generate sufficient negative charges to defy gravity completely, but this is not the case, and the 'physicist' was unable to cite a single principle—either of 'accepted' or 'dissident' physics—supporting his baseless theory, though he mentioned the research of others showing anomalous weight loss, most likely caused electrostatically. If he based his claims on their findings, and nothing more however, he wasn't entitled to call it "his discovery". Oh! His discovery of their discoveries and my book.

I knew that this 'physicist' had read my book (since he nastily asked me about something in it), but I have a nebulous suspicion bordering on certainty that he is a witting O.S.I. agent recruited from the KGB when the Soviet super-state fell apart, under orders to misinform the public, to counteract the potential effects of the ideas in my book, although he is possibly just another plagiaristic charlatan who wants to "steal my thunder", by 'taking a few ideas' and misusing them. He is frustrated by my preemption of material collected under Operation Paperclip in 1945, altered by the O.S.I., and recently disseminated in Europe concerning German flying saucers, which is depicted as La La Land misinformation typical of OSI liars, concocted to lure "new-age-prone" people away from the true theory. The dingy theories just don't hold water, and the gut feeling persists that they're the work of OSI misinformation squads. Besides, would the OSI release such information to a German group if it was true? Uhh, here you are, Hermann....the flying saucer secrets you've been asking for. Be sure and tell everyone.

In this book, I publish a valid, complete, "new" theory of gravity, for the first time (Tesla's 1893-94 Dynamic Theory of Gravity being never published that I know of), and the proof of the pudding is in the eating. The fact that this O.S.I. guy—supposedly educated as a "physicist" in the Soviet Bloc—has stuck his neck into a pseudo-intellectual noose, is proof that the CIA is in a panic. He not only failed to convince me that he 'discovered anti-gravity' or is a "dissident scientist" as he claims, but in his apparent ignorance, failed to 'one-up' me as he intended. If he were not C.I.A., he would still be a sucker for the CIA/OSI misinformation, spread through its German collaborators, ostensibly based on misinformation—altered and screened by the

O.S.I.—released through the "Hermann Goering Branch of the Knights Templars", in Bavaria. The fact that he failed to mention my book, though very familiar with it, indicated that he is possibly a former K.G.B. agent, now a witting O.S.I. agent, recruited by the CIA as the Soviet system collapsed. His claim to be a "dissident scientist" is apparently based on my writings to that effect, since I called myself that in my first edition. He parrots a slightly altered contradictory O.S.I. party line', dictated by the status quo of UFOlogy, including an esoteric, mystical propulsion system, and a purported 'anti-gravity propulsion system' based on gyroscopic action, which will never get off the ground. The Illuminati absolutely doesn't want anyone to get lift-off, and despite unfounded rumors, nobody has done so with gyros, or with any other ideas spread by the OSI. 'Founded' rumors hold that experimenters--several with PhDs in electrical engineering--are getting lift-off with models following my designs. The dummy "air conditioner vent" stuff based on the work of Victor Schauberger (as well as the alleged propulsion system for ancient East Indian Vimanas), looks like just so much farting in the wind. The "World Energy Grid" and 'harmonics' stuff of "Captain" Bruce Cathie (Ret.) of New Zealand also has nothing to do with saucer propulsion, since flying saucers fly independent to an "earth-grid", on internally generated power, reacting with the ether, tubes of force, and ZPR. Pseudo-"ancient", hocus pocus propulsion systems' are neither feasible nor explained, as usual, and are what one would expect from diploma-mill ancient history O.S.I. PhD.s, or 'retired' military aviators, attempting to impress us with military credentials. So, you wanna waste ten years trying to make it work, huh?

Any serious, intelligent physicists, interested in understanding the true nature of gravity and a unified field', would have to conceive of the interrelated movements of celestial bodies throughout the universe, as evidence of an integrated system of perpetual planetary and celestial motion, radiation, nuclear physics, and electric and magnetic currents, fields and effects. It is a circuitous, eternal process, in which 'energy' can be neither created nor destroyed, only changed in form. These forces continuously transmute in nature, whether or not humans use them to perform "work". Perpetual motion is the rule and not the exception. All energy and matter is conserved in changing forms, exchanging forces, effects, or matter, "using nothing up", and equaling zero. The Illuminati pseudo-scientists have labored so diligently for so long to talk us out of these obvious facts, and to convince us that we need Standard Oil of New York, etc., forever, and don't you forget it!

In the Big Lie Mass Psychological Control System, paranormal propaganda serves the purpose of stretching the public's credulity, so it will accept the Big Alien Lies—used to conceal flying saucer technology—on faith, not reason. In physics, Relativism serves the same integral false purpose, by stretching the credulity of physicists, so they will accept the Elastic Space-Time Continuum and Big Bang cosmography on faith, not reason. The Paranormal beliefs, combined with Relativism, completes the two essential tasks, by opening the way for acceptance of the alien lies, and opening the way for denial of a scientific explanation for flying saucer propulsion. By substituting Relativism for Ether Theory—which purports to solve problems it does not solve—establishment physics has no rational explanation for gravity, momentum, and flying saucer electric space propulsion.

## SYNOPSIS OF FACTS

This book is related to the following list of little-known, officially suppressed, or publicly unknown facts:

1. An American citizen (naturalized), Nikola Tesla (an atheist and a capitalist), invented the flying saucer, before 1900, and reduced it to practice by 1915.

2. The American government helped the Nazis steal the invention from Tesla, through a secret 1936-38 project, at Los Alamos, New Mexico (then called the "p2" project), under the direction of the Baron Wernher von Braun, who was simultaneously collaborating in rocket research with Dr. Robert Goddard near Roswell funded by the American Rocket Society (The Smithsonian Institution and the Guggenheim Foundation).

3. The American government later helped Wernher von Braun, under the Nazi project (a forerunner of the Trilateral Commission) and CFR/Illuminati (who still retain control) remove the "KT-p2" Projekt ("KT" is for "Kreisel-Teller" [German, for "Gyrating Plate"], and "p2" is the electronic designation for Tesla's dipolar propulsion system) to Germany, in early 1938.

4. The Nazis, who developed and used the flying saucer during the war (called "Foo-Fighters" by us, "Fireballs", "Flying Saucers" [Fliegende Untertasse], and "Flying Turtles" by them), were unsuccessful in developing appropriate weapons for it until too late. They traded it to the U. S. government and corporations during the stalemate of 1945, in exchange for amnesty for numerous persons (including many war criminals), and for other concessions and guarantees.

5. The U.S. government (N.S.A., O.S.I.), on behalf of the Trilateral Commission/CFR, continues with and enforces a Nazi-originated "Big Lie" program, in which it perpetuates the hoax that flying saucers ("U.F.O.s") are: (a) Extraterrestrial in origin; (b) psychological phenomena ("collective consciousness archetypal images", ala C. G. Jung); © swamp gas; (d) "free-floating plasmas"; (e) piezo-electric effects; (f) ball-lightning; (g) other natural phenomena; (h) unknown life forms; (I) hallucinations; (j) non-existent; (k) hoaxes by attention-seekers; (l) the products of hysteria, insanity, etc., etc.

6. The German navy surrounded the U.S. with 24 U-boats, armed with (V-6?) I.C.B.M.S, having celestial guidance systems, and armed with neutron bomb warheads, trained on key American cities and centers, in a 1945 stalemate; German Admiral Karl Doenitz negotiated a secret truce and amnesty agreement with American authorities, under which he was required to order all 24 U-boats "...scuttled, with all hands on board...", under the agreement, pursuant to which Nazi skippers opened the hatches and the subs and all men on board went to the bottom. Under Operation Paperclip, all Nazi scientific research materials, most of their important scientists, and the "KT-p2 Projekt" technology, were transferred to the U.S. and to the CFR corporations, thus attempting to insure that the Illuminati would retain control of the materials. Certain unusual security procedures were initiated to insure this, including the "sacrificing" of some major German scientists to the Soviets, to plant misinformation, and to insure that the hoax was successful.

7. During the war, German scientists bypassed development of the "atom bomb", and built and tested the neutron bomb. German field Marshall Erwin Rommel and the Afrika Korps were originally sent to North Africa to test the neutron bomb, as well as Tesla's "death ray" (which freezes whole armies); this technology was acquired by American corporations, held chiefly by

David Rockefeller, and was later sold in part back to the U.S. government and tested in the '60s, and the same technology was again sold to the U.S. government in the '70s and '80s, as "Star Wars" ("SDI" or "Strategic Defense Initiative") technology.

8. Over 15,000 German military, technical, intelligence, and support personnel were brought to America (mostly New Mexico—Manzano Base, Sandia Base, White Sands Missile Range, Alamogordo, Holloman A.F.B., Los Alamos, etc.) with the KT-p2 Project, in Sept., 1945, at which time, under Operation Paper Clip, Wernher von Braun became Director of Research, U.S. Army Ordnance, Ft. Bliss, Texas; he and his 116 top rocket and flying saucer scientists commenced rocket and flying saucer R & D. at White Sands Missile Range, and Alamogordo.

9. Howard Hughes' "Glomar Explorer" was built to retrieve the 24 scuttled German U-Boats, before terrorists or unfriendly governments found and retrieved the subs, missiles, bombs, and related technology. The WW II German "Electro-U-boats" were powered by a type of magnetic-electric generator (invented by an American named Dort, of Virginia), based on a Tesla oscillator, which was superior to nuclear power. Further details about the German 'ship', the Graf Zeppelin, are included in this book; Adolf and Eva (Braun) Hitler were daringly rescued from the Berlin Fuehrerbunker by a flying saucer, flown by test pilot Hanna Reitsch and long distance flight expert Hans Ulrich Rudel. The Hitlers were later protected by the secret amnesty agreement, for the remainder of their lives under protection of the N.A.T.O. alliance, in Kassel, Germany, ironically the home of an international monument to the Holocaust. The Hitlers even visited Hemisfair, the World's fair at San Antonio, Texas, in 1967, on the invitation of L.B.J.

10. Part of the original deceit was under way at Wright-Patterson A.F.B, Ohio, even before the German surrender; Edgar Cayce was already employed as a technical writer, to revise, adapt, and resume the propaganda work pioneered by Hans Hoerbiger, Hitler's personal guru and astrologer, the official "father of parapsychology", and designer of the Nazi "Big Lie" system, in which the public's credibility 'window' is wallowed into a giant hole, allowing the indiscriminate acceptance of faceless authority and whatever the government says; the U.S. government even hired an Ohio naval law professor (and genius) to revise and popularize "Astara" ("Ostara" to Hitler), the Nazi religion based on the Bonpas (Tibetan black magic) religion, imported from Tibet to Germany by general Karl Haushofer, an ordained Bonpas priest, as the basis for the S.S., financed and set up on instructions of the British-American CFR, in 1919; the S.S. Bonpas worshipped "Kali Ma" ("Bloody Mother"). This cult founded the ancient Thuggee cult of India, and was the basis for the Society of Assassins; the concepts of this weird religion related to the mass extermination of people, through many means, including assassination, extermination, and war, as the basis for all 20th century totalitarian movements.

11. Most forms of mass communication are primarily controlled or produced by the Illuminati, through the secret agencies of our government, to brainwash the public, in the most monumental hoax in history, to socio-economically control the world, and to perpetuate lies designed to obscure the flying saucer's man-made origin and use (as well as to steal and conceal or monolithically control all other advanced technology); the government hires consultants, contract script writers, and teams of PhD.s, to create and disseminate Big Lie propaganda, in countless pulp magazines and newspapers, and finances and produces books and movies of the Close Encounters of the Third Kind ilk, to perpetuate the "extraterrestrial" myth; the government controls and manipulates the press, hires lecturers, and organizes and funds UFO groups; it stages "abductions", using actors, drugs, and sets; Operation Blue Book was set up at

Wright-Patterson A.F.B., to retrieve leaked information and plug leaks, disseminate misinformation, falsely represent "expert, objective, scientific opinion", and to ferret out 'problem people'; mystical organizations (such as A.R.E.—Association for Research and Enlightenment—part of the Edgar Cayce Foundation, of Virginia Beach, Virginia [conveniently close to CIA headquarters])—are created for the same purposes, and set the stage for the type of mass psychological control of the public required for totalitarian control by mystical cults, such as "Communism", "Naziism", "Synergy", or "Parapsychology" cults.

12. Flying saucers operate on basic, simple, sound (but very carefully obscured) scientific electrical and physical principles, known for over 100 years; Nikola Tesla's discovery has been concealed for over 60 years, and all public sources were thoroughly scoured by the F.B.I. in 1942; the flying saucer uses the electromagnetic interaction, which is  $10^{40}$  times greater than the gravitational interaction, to move huge saucers at fantastic speeds, in apparent defiance to the laws of physics as currently taught, with almost no net energy consumption; they can be powered by unlimited electrical energy extracted from ordinary atmospheric air, based on Tesla's ca. 1900 discoveries; (NOTE: this book tells how to build your own flying saucer.)

13. "E.S.P." and "psychic phenomena" movements (based on Hans Hoerbiger's original Nazi "parapsychology") are orchestrated and promoted by the N.S.A., as part of the continuation of the original Nazi Big Lie program, to dupe and brainwash the public, and to induce unquestioned faith rather than reason; this clandestine manipulation by the government is an unconstitutional abridgement of the U.S. Constitutional First Amendment prohibition against the government's recognition or promotion of an "establishment of religion" (i.e., generally, a mystical belief system based on faith rather than reason).

14. As an underlying cause of the "Holocaust", a proposal was made by the U.S. Government to the Treaty of Versailles Committee, in 1919. In a document known as "Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy", signed by president Woodrow Wilson (drafted by his Illuminati advisor, Hans Morgenthau, Sr.) and presented at Versailles. Under it, the U.S. attempted to make, as one of the provisions of the German surrender, the extermination of all Germans, as an "inherently warlike race", and the "reduction of Germany to a pasture land". The document, examined by me in 1968, was among the papers of former president Lyndon Baines Johnson, now kept in the Sid W. Richardson Research Center, at U.T., Austin, named for my third cousin.

15. The "cattle mutilations" phenomenon is an ongoing program of the CIA's Special Operations Division. 'Biological samples' are removed by specially trained flying saucer crews, from thousands of cattle grazing in remote areas, for analysis, to measure radiation-caused auto-immune-deficiency and reproductive sterilization effects, after the cattle have been subjected to irradiation by "Death Ray" devices under development since the '60s. Since 1979, the saucers have bombarded members of the public, under the MK-NAOMI Program of the CIA, for purposes of "population control" (i.e., extermination). Government scientists use special surgical devices, standard blood coagulants, and cryogenic technology, enhanced by microwave equipment, to remove the cattle blood (and ears, lips, tongues, mammary glands, genitalia, anuses, etc.); afterward, the carcasses are returned and air-dropped from flying saucers, back into their original pastures; the mysterious circumstances are then misconstrued by government-spread rumors of "extraterrestrials", attributed to "Satanist cults" or other cults created by the government, or "coyotes and other natural predators", etc. (Of course, MAN is a "natural predator".) (For more on

this, see Chapter HI: I Meet a Government MLB. in Santa Fe: Hollywood on the Take, and Chapter IV: Sightings)

16. The Antarctic "Ozone Hole", which U.S. government scientists pretend to be at a loss to explain—yet blaming it on 'aerosol sprays'—is probably the by-product of three nuclear missiles, armed with hydrogen bomb warheads, which were launched from the Antarctic by the U.S. military, on Aug. 27, Aug. 30, and Sept 9, 1957. The warheads were detonated at a 300-mile altitude, to create a reflective spherical layer of ionic particles surrounding the earth, to bounce radar impulses between the layer and the earth. The Strategic Air Command's global "backscatter" radar system, operated from the North American Air Defense (NORAD) command center deep beneath the earth at Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado, thus became operational in 1957, in time to verify that the Russians fired the rocket which launched Sputnik.

17. The N.S.A. protracts a false "national security" veil, to continue concealment of flying saucer technology, creating false fears of 'rampant anarchy, 'chaos', and other exaggerations and ruses, before N.S.A. committees, to justify continued secrecy, and to continue to deny public access to or to declassify the technology. (If society isn't ready for it, how can THEY be?)

18. The true scientific principles of gravity have been misrepresented, confused, and concealed by "Big Brother", even in school books read by our children, just to conceal flying saucer technology, to protect the energy cartels and the mixed-economy socialist political power structure from losing its illegitimate parasitic grip on us.

19. In 1893-94, Nikola Tesla, a patriotic naturalized U.S. citizen, of Serbo-Croatian birth, discovered a new theory of energy and gravity, called the Dynamic Theory of Gravity, which represented a unified field theory. Tesla's energy equation, " $C = E/R$ ", and Tesla's application to the Swiss Patent Office, for his flying saucer patent, was made while Albert Einstein was a second class patent clerk there. Einstein's work was an Illuminati conspiracy to obliterate Tesla's discoveries, so the Illuminati could control flying saucers and create our energy slavery.

20. The government's policy of looting and suppressing ideas from independent scientists, inventors, and thinkers, on behalf of the Trilateral Commission, is related to this process, involving (1) stealing ideas from creative individuals; (2) destroying those individuals' credibilities, to conceal the sources and technology; (3) ruining the lives of those individuals (even murdering them if necessary), and denying compensation or credit; (4) exercising the option to suppress the ideas under "national security" laws", or giving the discoveries to their corporate crook partners for exploitation; and (5) abusing and misusing the judicial system to carry out and enforce this illegitimate, criminal process.

21. I am either correct in what I say, or am entitled to a Nobel Prize for new discoveries in gravitational theory and nuclear physics. The former is most certainly true. Since Russia in fact acquired the services of the top Nazi flying saucer scientists, and the top rocket scientists, from the Peenemunde operation, in 1945, there is a strong possibility that the Russians were privy to these secrets.

# PART ONE: THE TECHNOLOGY

## CHAPTER I: STAGE I SECRET GRAVITY PHYSICS

"Stage I Secret Gravity Physics" includes an attempt to explain gravity as an electrostatic phenomenon.. Though incorrect, this argument is included and compared with the material in the Introduction ("XI: Occult Ether Physics"), and other material, to give it as fair an argument as it deserves. Ether physics is "it", There is not 'another system' which is powered by electrostatics, or Felix Schauburger's alleged boundary layer or other vague, undefined, "new age Austrian" method. Though other flying craft may be 'saucer-shaped', if they are not electrically powered, they are no more "flying saucers", than an oxcart shaped exactly like an automobile is a "car". The "Adamski-type" ships were complete fabrications, photographs of a chicken feeder. Adamski was on the CIA payroll, and his allegations were misinformation. In addition, there are many ways to create hoaxes. For example, it is easy to suspend a model from a balloon, by means of a fine nylon fishing line, with camera out of focus, and produce a convincing photograph. Get real.

Reality is unmistakable in certain cases. I knew from my observations in 1953, that a secret theory of gravity physics is involved in flying saucer technology. Today, over forty-five years later, the underlying cause of gravity is still (supposed to be) a mystery. People continue in the Relativist Rut, blabbering on about Einstein, but Einstein never explained gravity. Truth, like creativity, requires courage. Scientific cowards continue to yield to the Trilateralist sham. Since around 1950, textbook writers have followed secret government orders, helping us 'forget' some (now) little-known facts once taught along with Newton's law of accelerating bodies. Fascist-state revisionists concealed the scientific truth about gravity as a "national security secret". In 1942, the F.B.I. sequestered all known information relating to a scientific understanding of gravity, electrical control of gravity, or 'free energy', as it might pertain to flying saucer technology. Accordingly, the same CFR and Illuminati which controlled Wernher von Braun and the Nazis, in the 1936-38 Los Alamos "p2"project, controlled our F.B.I. as well. For this reason, I have renamed J. Edgar Hoover, "J. Edgar Himmler, the American Fascist in a Red Dress".

To conceal "flying saucer secrets", they rewrote theoretical physics, obliterating the greatest moments in mankind's scientific history. Perhaps when our people are reduced to ignorant, scientifically-deprived yokels, we will have "national security", and only the NSA., the CFR, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderbergers and the Illuminati (all one and the same) will possess true scientific knowledge. What the Rosicrucians/Illuminati refer to as the "wisdom of the ages", is actually a collection of stolen and concealed scientific—not "mystical"--secrets! Such knowledge is discovered by individual geniuses, deluded into thinking they are doing mankind a favor, but instead unwittingly doing research for the Trilateral Commission/Illuminati rats, who will steal and hide such "treasures of posterity", and use them to enslave mankind

After all, the rats said, since a 'healthy petroleum industry' is essential to "national defense", protecting Big Oil at the expense of scientific, economic, and social freedom and progress, is in the "national security interest". Since society is "not ready for the flying saucer" - they decided without our consent—such secrecy was "sound public policy"; after all, how could Gulf Oil continue to produce and sell gasoline and diesel at a 'fair' profit, if one could fly a zillion miles on a gallon? With such inventions as the flying saucer at the public's disposal, the economy would be wrecked,

they said (at least for the Trilateral Commission). Meanwhile, our government helped the fascists take firmer control of the system, in the interest of "national security".

## PHONY RESEARCH AND SCIENTIFIC ALZHEIMERS

Numerous centers throughout the world conduct "gravity research", to 'prove' Newton's laws. The only parts of these old laws which have been brought into question, deal only with the first few inches of a falling body's acceleration. The remainder of the tests are false, deceptive, and unscientific, intended to dispel widespread suspicion by lay people, to reassure the lazy scientists who accept them, and to heap ridicule upon doubters. Without accurate and honest tests, over at least 1,000' of vertical drop, the results are worthless. Yet what independent scientists have the personal finances or resources to conduct these tests accurately on their own? Most people accept the theories of the "experts", failing to realize they are government-paid, Trilateralists/Illuminati national security" yeggs. "Question everything", the ancient Greeks wisely advised.

I predict that proper tests will eventually disprove Newton's laws in a big way. Such tests would require a vertical, non-metallic, non-electrically-conductive tube, extending up at least 1,000' from the earth's surface, which could be evacuated. A weight carrying a precision movie camera with a digital clock read-out, would photograph calibrations on the sides of the tube, as it was dropped. Its rate of acceleration would be accurately recorded. When the weight reached approximately 120 mp.h., no further acceleration should occur. At the accepted rate of acceleration (32/sec./sec.), the 120 mp.h. velocity should be reached at approximately 696 feet. However, if I am correct, this could take either more or less distance/time, depending on the reaction.

Nikola Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity provided a scientific basis for explaining Newton's "laws" of gravity, which attempted to explain with some degree of mathematical certainty, the physical measurements, and offered no cause. Even this is questionable.

The erroneous concept of "anti-gravity" cannot explain flying saucer propulsion. Insufficient to merely "overcome" gravity, or "reverse" it, propelling a ship with astounding results and directional controls is much more. The fictitious moon ship of H. G. Welles' Dr. Cavour was based on a "blocking" theory, in which 'doors' were painted with "Cavourite", which blocked gravity. This chapter includes my examination of an electrostatic theory of gravity, and attempts to explain flying saucer propulsion in the manner demonstrated by observed flying saucers.

Hydrogen has the highest charge-to-mass ratio of any element. Accordingly, it is the lightest element, even though its nuclear proton and orbital electron are identical to those of lead. The masses of the remaining elements are determined according to their respective mass units and densities, and charge-to-mass ratios, which are correlative to their relative gravitational, electric, and electromagnetic interactions.

I consider electrons as already having "negative gravity" (or "anti-gravity"), even though they have mass, because they will normally tend to gravitate upward from the earth, like a light gas, due to their high charge-to-mass ratio and low mass density. This is more consistent with ether theory than with Relativism. Cosmic radiation and lightning storms bring electrons down to the earth, which is generally an electro-positive mass, upon the surface of which a continuous negative charge is maintained by lightning, though the electrons tend to 'leak' and migrate back upward. Accordingly, the ionosphere is charged at least 176 million volts positive in respect to the earth,



creating a vertical electric field, which gradiates from sea level, around 150 volts per meter upward, from negative to positive. This electric field is reversed and multiplied around ten times under storm clouds, rendering the earth's surface relatively positive under the storm clouds, since the higher negative charges of the clouds repel the earth's negative 'like'-charges.

This vertical electric field might be erroneously conceived as the origin of gravity, but there are many gravitational planets which have no ionosphere, while all atomic mass possesses electrostatic charges which are in motion with the masses, representing currents (H. A. Rowland's experiment), a fact used by Tesla in support of his Dynamic Theory of Gravity.

Gravity is apparently a secondary product resulting from an imbalance of other, primary forces. No separate basis has been found, though an electrostatic imbalance is evidenced in atomic matter. The Dutch physicist, Hendrik Antoon Lorentz (1833-1928), in measuring the relative magnitude of the single negative ("moving" or "orbital") electron charge, and the positive ("stationary" or "nuclear") proton charge in the hydrogen atom, actually claimed the two to be slightly unequal, with the proton possessing an excess positive charge, slightly greater than the allegedly 'equal and opposite' negative electron charge. This information has been conveniently disregarded, since, by implication, it contradicts the Relativist Theory, since unequal charges could disqualify the entire theory, and support Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity. Lorentz further postulated that this excess positive charge is responsible for the weak force of gravity, and that, by increasing the negative (moving) charges, the gravity of an atom's stationary nuclear positive mass would be entirely "canceled". Even so, how would this explain electropulsion? It wouldn't. Lorentz calculated the electromagnetic forces encountered by a body, within an electric and magnetic field, according to the equations of Sir George Clerk Maxwell. This force, called a "Lorentz Force", is so much more powerful than the force of gravity, that it is difficult to conceive. Nonetheless, it is only part of the picture, since it purported to represent only a comparison between static electrical and gravitational attractive forces, rather than the net dynamic "interaction". After all, one has to bear in mind that, in addition to Werner Heisenberg's so-called "Uncertainty Principle", there is the problem of considering the fact that, in all attempts to measure anything on earth, all the measuring instruments, the observer, and all charges are in motion, at over 70,000 mph through space, which means that everything contains "currents".

## INERTIA AND ELECTROMAGNETISM

Since, according to Lorentz's hypothesis, gravity is the result of an imbalance in electrostatic charge/content, this imbalance should also explain Newton's laws, except there was no provision for the dynamism of the universe in it. Since Nikola Tesla knew Lorentz, it is also possible they discussed these views. Tesla said that electrostatic force is the most important force for us to study. Although his gravity discoveries were complete over 100 years ago, the Illuminati stole ten away, and smugly keeps them from us today, while hiding, or misrepresenting essential parts of gravity and ether theory and experimental results.

Excess positive charges, or parts thereof in a body, induce negative electrostatic reactance when moving through space permeated by electric and magnetic fields. Since all mass is in motion, and all space is permeated by electric and magnetic fields, this inducement applies to all bodies and all space. The earth induces negative electrostatic reactance as it moves through space. Naturally, this inducement also applies to all bodies within the dynamic electric field of earth, in

which enormous, rapidly varying electrostatic forces exist. This inducement continually changes the electromagnetic characteristics of the bodies and the space, according to their relative movements, and redistributes the conglomeration of changes. Accordingly, with a redistribution (or

"displacement") movement, away from or toward the equilibrium position, an equal and opposite force tending to counteract it, is produced in the direction from which the negative electrostatic forces of the earth emanate, which is called "gravity". This is part of Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity, which requires an understanding of the ether and its effects.

Inertia is the resistance within a body to changes in its state of motion. Momentum is the same thing, since all mass is already in motion, but the cause of this resistance to change requires an ether theory which includes the tubes of force. Inertia/Momentum is observed in the dynamic rotor of an electric generator, in which the momentum of the rotor is imparted, via electric current (tubes of force), to the rotor of an electric motor run by that current. In other words, as the rotor is placed into motion, it absorbs electric tubes of force, which travel through the circuits to the motor, which absorbs and dissolves the tubes, imparting momentum to it. Although the laws of inertia are incorrectly said not to apply to the laws of electromagnetism, that is a lie. Where the electromagnetic interaction is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the gravitational interaction, force gathered in a gravitational interaction—momentum—such as by hydraulically turned dynamos, may be converted into much stronger electropulsive force! (In this respect, I refer you to the Introduction; V: A Comparison of Gravitational and Electrical Force, as Applied to Flying Saucer Propulsion.) This little trick of nature yields so much free energy that the Illuminati have been masturbating over it for over half a century. It allows for much more powerful electromagnetic energy to be concentrated and stored in much weaker inertial form, until converted and magnified into relatively super-strong electropulsive form.

If inertia is the result of a body's resistance to changes in the strong electromagnetic patterns (the pitch, frequency, and momentum of its ether micro-helices) existing as a result of its particular state of rest or motion, within a particular electrostatic ether environment, then the synthetic conditions of an electric generator's rotor field coils are only an unnaturally altered state of the conditions which were already there. I am reminded of the account as to how Tesla discovered the rotating electromagnetic field, in a flash of creative intuition, while on a walk with a friend named Tageti in Buda-Pest, over 100 years ago, and quoting a line from Goethe.

Existing patterns of forces acting on a body become uniform whenever there is no change in its state of motion, and the body encounters no force. Only when the body accelerates, decelerates, or changes directions, or encounters certain external bodies or electric or magnetic forces, do the existing patterns of force resist the change. This is consistent with the theory of the tubes of force. It is obvious that this phenomenon is electromagnetic. Albert Einstein's hypothesis that a mechanism having weights which oscillated over time, as a gravitational analogy to the oscillating electric and magnetic fields in inductance, would generate "gravity waves", as the gravitational equivalence of electromagnetic waves, was obviously wrong, else someone would have easily proved it. Since that hypothesis has never been a secret, it is additionally wrong. Just exactly how Einstein thought such 'waves' were supposed to be responsible for the alleged "attractive force", even if they could be generated that way, remains unclear.

The reason we know that inertia/momentum is an electromagnetic phenomenon, is because it occurs only during the acceleration, deceleration, or directional changes which are essential to inductance principles, and because we can find no other reason. Since no inductance occurs unless

electric or magnetic fields change, or unless a body moving within them changes, causing inversely rising, collapsing, and reversing electromagnetic fields, there is no essential difference between electromagnetic and gravitational, inertial/momentum forces, which cannot be explained using electromagnetic theory, integrated with a valid and consistent theory of ether physics. The propulsive force also appears on the correct axis, as predicted by the Hall Effect.

We know that magnetic lines of force exist, and can chart them with paper and iron filings. These lines represent variations in magnetic flux densities, along and across flow lines. Whenever a conductor or body cuts through them, electric current results in the conductor or body. An electric current creates a magnetic field around itself and the conductor or body through which it flows, at right angles to itself, according to the "right hand rule". The variations between the magnetic field lines represent the necessary changes required to generate the current within the conductor cutting through them, and therefore even a "D.C." generator creates its current by an "alternating" (high-frequency) inductance phenomenon.

#### MOMENTUM AND INDUCTANCE

Since a spinning object cuts through lines of a magnetic field which can permeate it, the earth thereby generates an electric current, which continues to build up at right angles to its magnetic field, until sufficient to cancel the magnetic field. This comports with the Hall Effect. If the current is drained off, the magnetic field is increased, and vice-versa. If a spinning object creates an oscillating current, it therefore constitutes an electromagnetic dipole, which multiplies the electromagnetic energy radiated at the forth power of its frequency. As Tesla said, every physical entity has a natural set of electromagnetic resonant frequency characteristics. It has been suggested that gyroscopes actually respond to electromagnetic transmitter/receiver effects, beyond our solar system. As the basis for the celestial guidance system invented and tested by Tesla in 1917, and developed further by the Germans during WW II, they were not used by us until twenty years later. The electric field of a spinning body, at a particular rpm, within earth's weak magnetic field, should generate increased negative charges sufficient to partially cancel its own gravity, by causing a partial reversal of the displacement of its charges, to lessen their down force, as the ether passes through. Since it rotates about its center, the greatest angular velocity is along its outer circumference. Once its surface charges begin to move, the magnetic field is progressively blocked, as in a Faraday cage. Because earth's magnetic field is so weak, a spinning body will not develop enough upward electromagnetic thrust to become weightless, but delivers its entire gravity on its spinning point, even when turned completely sideways, as with a gyroscope, which behaves in "semi-defiance" to gravity. The stabilizing properties of a gyroscope, which behaves as if held by something in space, proves the existence of the ether and tubes of force.

I observed that precession is common to falling objects, even though they are not spinning, which becomes especially pronounced after they have fallen for around 700 feet. This can be seen in movies of falling bombs. Though an object falling at 120 m.p.h. may be virtually weightless, it still has momentum/inertia, and the force delivered when it strikes the ground is electromagnetic momentum built up over time. A flying saucer's electromagnetic momentum is not bound by the law of acceleration of falling bodies, determined by the time required for a falling object, accelerated by the force of gravity, to absorb a certain quantum of tubes of force, but may be greatly accelerated by the high voltage current, and multiplied. Falling objects are penetrated by

ether carriers, which bring along the micro-helical tubes of force, which during acceleration have progressively increasing pitch, before dissolving, transferring momentum to the mass.

All bodies are both gravitationally and electromagnetically affected by the principles of inertia, momentum, polarity, and precession, as explored in the Introduction. Their movement, as flying machines, may be caused according to the Hall Effect the reactions of which are of such magnitude that they can only be surpassed by nuclear fission or fusion reactions. Nikola Tesla built his flying saucers around 1915, using his tuned, resonant air-core coils. 62 years ago, there was a secret German flying saucer project at Los Alamos, using technology stolen from Tesla, called "p2", the existence of which has been carefully concealed.

Baron Wernher von Braun was in charge of that project. He dated several women in the Santa Fe area, in 1936-38, and those women described him as a romantic and gregarious man. He moved rather freely from Germany, to here, then back to there, to run Germany's top secret "rocket" center at Peenemunde, then easily glided once again back to Ft. Bliss, Texas, in 1945, all with the facility of a gazelle leaping a small creek. Von Braun was not an inventor, but more of a "pusher" of projects...a "politician with a rocket". He has been depicted as a "dreamer", who only wanted to "go to the moon"...to travel "...beyond the stars". Now that we know of his control over the "p2" project, on behalf of the Illuminati, a secret society to which the major political players—Hitler, Einstein, Von Braun, Himmler, Lenin, Trotsky, David Rockefeller, to name only a very few—all belonged, the almost incredible phenomenon of von Braun's international cha-cha is more fully understood. And what of the false story that there was "...nothing at Los Alamos but a boy's camp" before the war? It is simply not possible that those responsible for that story could be so ignorant, and the "Los Alamos Story" is just one more chapter in the Book of the Big Lie, intended to magnify the importance of the huge government expenditures there, by laying claim to many things which were developed first elsewhere, by other people. Even the "p2" project was second-hand, having been stolen from Tesla.

## WEIGHTLESSNESS, "p2", AND THE TUBES OF FORCE

It is my belief that an important fact has been ostensibly omitted from what is taught today...that a falling body will cease to accelerate when it reaches a velocity of about 120 m.p.h....at which it naturally maintains or tends to maintain a constant velocity. Has this been secreted away by the Illuminati, because it presupposes other important facts, which naturally occur once the first fact is known? If so, it represents additional proof of the existence of an interceding 'substance'—the ether—and suggests the accumulation of something at a predetermined rate which has reached its maximum under the natural forces present. If the reaction due to the gravitational constant G ceases to accelerate a body at the 120 mph velocity, it could be because of a time-related "equal and opposite reaction" to the force with which it is actuated to move downward, evidenced by the counter-buildup of momentum, sufficient to cancel the acceleration due to the gravitational force G. Does this buildup cancel the G-force, proportionately with time, as the body finally becomes weightless, with its entire gravity cancelled?

Could it be for this reason that one physically, momentarily, senses complete weightlessness, when riding in an airplane which is taking off, at the instant that it passes through the 120 mph velocity? Most people probably think the sensation is when the plane leaves the ground, because so many planes leave the ground at about the same time, but the sensation of physical

weightlessness is quite different than just becoming airborne, and can be felt in the inner ear, causing a special sensation in the stomach. It is also possible that the principle of aerodynamic lift is supplemented by the tubes of force as stated in the Introduction.

As atmospheric air resistance slows down a falling body, the gravitational constant again comes into play, so as to accelerate it once again to the constant velocity, and so forth, thus maintaining the constant velocity, at which the equal and opposite positive-mass G-force, and the anti-gravity, electropulsive neutralizing force, are in equilibrium, with the precession angle at its maximum, and precession frequency at its minimum.

Michael Faraday's experiments showed that an excess negative charge will always appear on the surface of an enclosed, hollow vessel. You place a charge inside, and it will always appear on the outside. This mystery is a convenient tool for flying saucer technology, because we don't want those charges jumping around inside our cockpit, all over us, but want them outside, where they can do their work.

All bodies are essentially composed of entities which represent "electrical content" (protons, electrons, neutrons). The presence of these charges in a dynamic mass, allows it to generate or attract its own electrons, to create them from Omni Matter, or to emit them, and to encounter its own gravitational reactions, according to its relative movement, within the magnetic and electric fields of its environment.

This is probably what Nikola Tesla had in mind in his Dynamic Theory of Gravity. The fact that the government has it, and no copies of it are available to the public, should indicate the importance of this over 100-year-old theory, except most scientists have never even heard of the theory. We already know that the same Trilateral/Illuminati symbol was used in the original Nazi-run "p2" Los Alamos project, and in Chapter II, I relate how it appeared on the 1950's I.G.S. resonator implantations. It has been reported in several forms on UFOs.

According to what we know about the difference between the gravitational, electrical, and electromagnetic interactions, if there is a tiny excess positive charge on the proton--so small that its detection has been concealed from ordinary gullible 'physicists'—such a charge could hypothetically be the origin of the weak "gravitational interaction". Suppose the gravitational force is equal to the electrical force created by the hypothetical excess positive charge of the hydrogen proton, in terms of accounting for its "gravity", which is the least for all known elements. For the same reasons, all the elements would be very close to being weightless. An atom of even one of the heavier elements, lead, may require the addition of less than a single electron, to gravitationally/electrically cancel all of its mass units, and to give it the same charge-to-mass ratio as hydrogen. In order for us to appreciate the power electrons exert over protons and neutrons, it should be emphasized that the mass of a proton is around 1,837 times that of an electron, (the neutron having a slightly higher ratio). While it is said that the neutron is electrically neutral, because it is composed of a proton and a 'tightly bound electron', this neutrality only applies to electrical conductivity, and has not been shown to relate to electro-gravitation. The neutron's tightly bound electron already cancels most of its positive charge, but the cumulative total of all the tiny excess positive charges—if the Lorentz hypothesis is correct—of the 82 protons and 125 other neutrons of the lead atom, are still unaccounted for. Under these circumstances, the vast differences between electromagnetic and gravitational interactions favors "gravity". Since it would only be necessary to add whatever negative charge required to equal the totality of all those tiny excessive positive charges, in order to completely cancel the gravity of the lead atom, it would be necessary

to add less than a single complete electron! Otherwise, the lead atom would already possess another electron. The first thing that an atom "does" when its nuclear mass develops an (electrical) "need" for another electron, is to acquire a new one in its outer orbit.

All atoms, molecules, or compounds, composing the matter on or around our earth, are predominantly electro-positive (although some of them are considered electro-negative in relation to hydrogen, sometimes by as much as perhaps six volts, but this is only in terms of "free electrons", in non-ionized states). The charge-to-mass ratios of all elements are positive in nature, because in all cases, even hydrogen, there is excess positive mass in their nuclei.

The high voltage charges on a saucer's front or top, easily "penetrate" electron cloud barriers, and should exhibit an electrical attractive force toward external positive matter, which according to Lorentz, is  $2.2 \times 10^{39}$  times stronger than the gravitational attractive force, but this is not true, and does not work "at a distance". This huge force, which according to the Newtonians, acts over a greater distance, conflicts with the Relativists, who don't believe there is a force at a distance, which is something I agree with, for different reasons. The "electromagnetic interaction", for reasons unexplained, is less than this, or  $10^{40}$  times the gravitational "interactive" force G. If the Relativists don't believe in force at a distance, why do they keep referring to the "attractive" force?

## AN ALTERNATIVE TO THE LORENTZ TRANSFORMATION

It has been incorrectly assumed that the Michelson-Morley Experiments disproved the existence of an ether, based on a failure to observe a "shift" (the "red-shift") on the fringes of two light beams placed at 90 degrees, perpendicular to the earth, at equidistant positions from their point of intersection. Since ether theory asserted the ether as the medium which conducts light through space, and since no shift was observed, these results were misinterpreted to mean that there is no ether. This experiment was based on Lorentz' erroneous concept of a "quiescent, stationery ether", which held that there is an ether 'wind' which is everywhere the same, and that Maxwell's deficient calculation of C was a constant, but which in fact failed to provide two required constants of integration for time (one for each of its two differential equations), which included no definition of Maxwell's coordinate system's position and velocity (as a vector sum).

The false assumptions which arose from this failure by Maxwell resulted in the Lorentz' equation, called the Lorentz Transformation, which had built into it, the elastic space/time frame which attempted to supply Maxwell's lack of definition, and to explain the red shift observed near planets in space. It was this elastic space-time frame in the Lorentz Transformation which was adopted by Einstein in his Relativity theory, initiated to conceal and suppress ether physics.

Since ether theory had already assumed that gravity is a function of the ether, Einstein was incorrect to treat photons the same way as material bodies, to explain the red-shift, with the theory that the photons passing near a planet were "curved by the space-time continuum", producing the spectral shift. According to the Relativists, it was supposedly proved, on May 29, 1919, "...that we live in a curved, four-dimensional space-time". Albert Einstein said a massive body spinning in space "...would drag space and time around with it...", the origin of so-called "frame-dragging"

---

<sup>1</sup>Gary Taubes, Relativists in Orbit, Discover (Mar., 1997).

and "space curvature" which Tesla was so opposed to, along with Einstein's statement, "Gravity is no longer a mysterious force acting at a distance but the result of an object trying to travel in a straight line through space curved by the presence of material bodies".

In researching for more possible explanations for this apparent tragi-comedy of mistakes, I found an article by Swedish physicist, John-Erik Persson<sup>1</sup>, who seemed to agree with me. Persson said the Michelson-Morley experiment showed that the ether is space-dependent, not non-existent. Since the observations were made by stationary equipment in relation to earth (moving at over 70,000 mph through space), it was not a valid ground for postulating Relativity. If the ether has a constant velocity  $V$  in relation to the observer, the observed velocity of light becomes a vector sum  $C + V$ , according to ether theory. If the observer is moving at the same velocity and in the same direction as the ether, no red-shift should be observed. Michelson's empirical results showed that  $V$ , near the earth, is equal to the velocity of the nearest part of the earth (in the horizontal plane), in agreement with an ether which was stationary near the earth. This gave rise to Relativity, which made the false assumption that an observer will always find  $V$  to be zero, independent of his own velocity, giving rise to elastic space-time concepts, which are against intuition.

What I always point out as Einstein's preoccupation with his "apparent effects", resulting from an observer's failure to take into consideration his own motion, as well as the possibility that the ether has zero velocity only near the earth's surface. This zero velocity was due to what Tesla said was the "rigidification" of the ether caused by the emanation of earth's rapidly varying electrostatic forces, which would decrease in intensity at the square of the distance from earth, as the ether would have a commensurately increased relative motion. This same rigidification of the ether was consistent with Tesla's (Faraday's, Wm. Thomson's) statement that the ether behaved as a "fluid to material bodies, and a solid to heat and light", as still another explanation for the red-shift. That would allow the ether near planets to refract the light passing near it. Persson said that the theory of the ether interprets Maxwell's results as

The velocity of Light =  $C + V$ .

With the missing space dependent  $V(R)$  (velocity  $V$  and position vector  $R$ ) supplied, the Lorentz Transformation is unnecessary, (and rationality and truth are restored to physics!).  $V(R)$  must represent a description of reality, and the reality of material particles is defined everywhere by acceleration  $A(R)$ , concerning the distribution of matter in a vicinity. We have reason to suspect a relationship between  $V(R)$  (the translational field) and  $A(R)$ , (the gravitational field), showing their common origin (the ether), shown by a photon (a fast wave field) added to gravity (the ether, a slow reference field). Since  $V(R)$  (the fast wave field) is the distribution of matter in the vicinity, it has the same value as the nearest part of a big material body it may be near, as a more reasonable interpretation which agrees with the Michelson-Morley experiment, showing that the photon adapts its velocity to local conditions.

This means that the space-dependency of the translational field,  $V(R)$ , allows the theories of Newton and Maxwell to be united without any non-linear Lorentz Transformations, and that, by

---

<sup>1</sup>John-Erik Persson, About an Alternative to the Lorentz-Transformation (Hagersten, Sweden, 1997).

the rule of Ockham's Razor, the Translational Field is a more plausible explanation than the Theory of Relativity.

I had always assumed that, since calculations of C made in conductors and fiber optics, require the "velocity factor" ( $.97 \times C$  in free space), that such an adaptation of C to the local conditions of the conductors, disproves the Lorentz Transformation and the Theory of Relativity.

## NIKOLA TESLA'S DYNAMIC THEORY OF GRAVITY

Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity (c. 1893-94) was based on the idea that all bodies emit microwaves (rapidly varying electrostatic forces) of particular voltage and frequency, as determined by their "electrical content" (mass, composed of protons, electrons, and neutrons), and relative motion. Tesla measured the microwaves of the earth with a special tube he invented (you could see the peaks and nodes of the microwaves created in the gas in the tube), as being only a few centimeters in wavelength. He said the frequency and voltage were related to the velocity and mass (electrical content) of the earth, and that gravitational interaction between bodies, was determined by the vector product of the mutual interaction of their microwaves with the ether, and to electric currents and tubes of force, passing through space and between and within bodies.

Tesla confirmed this, placing two metal plates a certain distance apart, and electrifying them with high voltage, high frequency currents ("Tesla currents", or "microwaves"). At sufficiently high voltage and frequency, the space between them became "solid state". It also worked with one plate only, suspending the zinc plate (1/8" thick x 12" square, weighing about two pounds) in mid-air. This is further documented in 1943 FBI documents released under the F.O.I.A., as being witnessed by Marguerite Merrington, in an 1894 demonstration by Tesla in his Houston Street laboratory.<sup>1</sup>

"p2"

The flying saucer uses "p2", which refers to two potentials, primaries or kinds of currents. The forward end of a saucer—"pl"—uses Tesla's tuned "Single Terminal Coil" (see page 300 for set of plans), tuned to either 1/4 wavelength, or 3/8th wavelength. It is an air-core, step-up transformer, which converts normal A.C. current to high voltage, high frequency current, which has charge-increasing effects similar to an electrostatic generator, but with a much greater reactance, due to its high frequency and tuning, which allows it to shoot out bursts of current of one sign (positive or negative) from one end, while remaining neutral or peak reverse voltage on the other end. Tesla created this coil specifically for the purpose of powering his flying saucer, even before the century began. Tesla noted and was greatly pleased by the "pseudo-electrostatic" effects of his coils. In writing a critique of the enormous Van de Graaff generator built by M.I.T. and tested in 1938, Tesla pointed out the fact that only a tiny version of one of his coils, dating from the 1890s, would outperform the giant Van de Graaff. This is because a Tesla coil uses alternating, high frequency, high voltage inductance, to throw out electrostatic, D.C. pulses. A much smaller unit will produce the necessary high voltages, through inductance, and a much smaller conductor

---

<sup>1</sup>FBI Documents Regarding Nikola Tesla (252 pages), Part 1, page 49, LIST OF PERSONS ASSOCIATED WITH NIKOLA TESLA.



will carry the high frequency current, while D.C. systems require much larger conductors for the same total wattage. In MHD pumping, it has been proven that a pulsing DC, current is better than a steady D.C. current, so the Tesla coil is ideal for the flying saucer application, producing the traditional purplish brush, a facsimile to the earth's aurora borealis.

Using "p2", the vastly greater strength of the electromagnetic interaction is applied to control the very weak, gravitational interaction, to pump the ether and tubes of force into the ship and dissolve them, to impart momentum to the conductors attached to the ship, at right angles to the electric and magnetic fields, as explained in the Introduction. A relatively small amount of electromagnetic force, created by an alternator turned by a Tesla turbine, can easily dominate the gravity of a large ship, create electromagnetic momentum, and propel it at great speed.

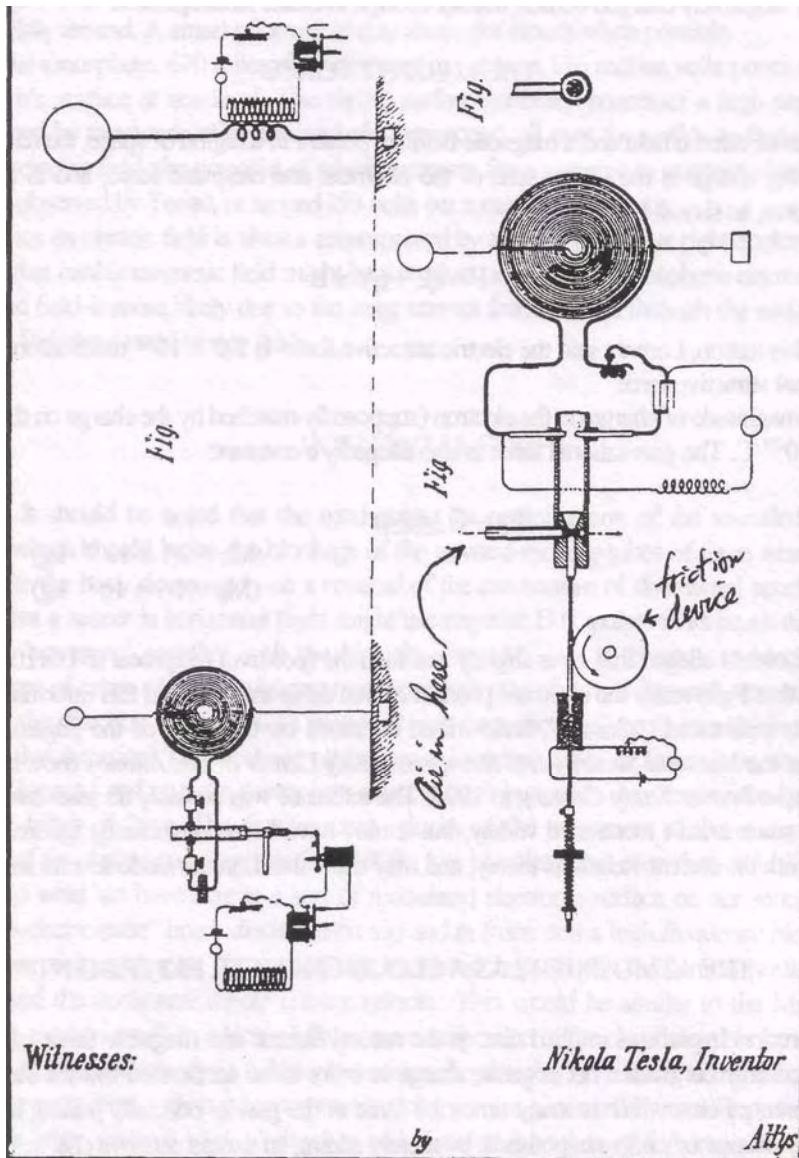
In theory, an oscillating electric dipole consists of two equal and opposite charges of dipole moment  $p$ , where  $p$  oscillates sinusoidally with time. A dipole which is tuned to 3/8th or 1/4 wavelength, will continue to throw out energy even when the conditions are reversed, because there is a time-lag between changes in charge and current distribution. The power radiated varies as the fourth power of the frequency, so the higher the frequency, the higher the reactance. The use of the 3/8th tuning, causes the positive and negative potentials to cross and neutralize one another on the neutral end, while emitting the desired peak negative pulses at the other. The 3/8th tuning is convenient where it is desirable to have a neutral connection for the lower end of the coil. Since all gravitational atomic mass has a net positive charge, the negative charges are needed to manipulate gravity. The positive mass possessed by the ether carriers, reacts with the negative pulses, to attract them into the conductor, creating and bringing along the tubes of force, which are dissolved in the conductor, to impart momentum to the conductor, with a force which is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the gravitational force:

$$F_e/F_g = 10^{40} \times F_g$$

The primary L-C circuit is composed of a primary coil (of few turns, using a large conductor), choke coil, spark gap, tuning coil, and capacitors. This combination produces the primary frequency for inductance of the secondary coil, of many turns, using a small conductor. The inverse ratio in number of turns and conductor size converts the electricity from low to high pressure. Tesla found that a primary coil consisting of a wide, thin, strip of metal, laid down flat between layers of insulation, was best, because it had less (undesirable) "self-inductance". This is even better with the bi-filar coil, which eliminates self-inductance altogether.

(NOTE: The following illustration was an unlabeled drawing from a patent application which Tesla withdrew, to prevent J.P. Morgan from acquiring the invention, since Morgan tricked Tesla into giving him a 51% controlling interest in "all his patents", when he funded his Wardenclyffe world energy system project. When Tesla was driven into bankruptcy, the patent didn't issue and Morgan didn't own it. Tesla made this discovery at about the time his Colorado Springs experiments ended, as a new way to produce electricity from air, shown as follows:

ALIENS62



The consideration of gravity as a separate force may be superfluous, since it appears to be a naturally occurring weak electromagnetic interaction in the first place, caused by displacement of the nuclei of atomic mass downward by the upward passage of ether carriers and dissolving tubes of force, induced by the currents created by the movement of mass through space.

As previously stated, gravitational mass is almost electrically balanced and neutral. If a flying saucer has an artificially created, strong, relatively negative charge, it will strongly attract relatively positive ether carriers. Of course, where this attraction is equal in every direction, the saucer will go nowhere. Since all atomic mass, elements, and compounds have net positive charges which

exceed their normal negative charges, there will always be some electrical attractive force between matter and negatively charged bodies, but not enough to create electropulsion.

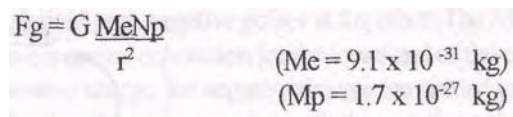
## THE LORENTZ FORCE

If both an electric field and a magnetic field are present in a region of space, the resulting force on a moving charge is the vector sum of the electrical and magnetic force, and is known as a Lorentz Force, as shown by:

$$F = qE + qV \times B$$

For this reason, Lorentz said the electric attractive force is  $2.2 \times 10^{39}$  times stronger than the gravitational attractive force.

The magnitude of charge on the electron (supposedly matched by the charge on the proton) is  $e = 1.6 \times 10^{-19}$  C. The gravitational force is also allegedly a constant:



$$F_g = G \frac{M_e M_p}{r^2}$$

$(M_e = 9.1 \times 10^{-31} \text{ kg})$   
 $(M_p = 1.7 \times 10^{-27} \text{ kg})$

(NOTE: Lorentz alleged that  $e+$  is slightly less than the (positive) reciprocal to  $1.6 \times 10^{-19}$  C, which suggested that  $F_g$  is really the electrical product of that difference. I found this information only by incidentally referenced ("glossed", handwritten notations on the sides of the pages) in material available at the National Security and Resources Study Center at Ins Alamos (now called The J. Robert Oppenheimer Study Center), in 1979. The reference was possibly an inadvertent "lapse in security", since it isn't mentioned widely, but it may have been conveniently ignored because it conflicts with the current Relativist theory, and may show that Lorentz made several serious errors.

## THE ATMOSPHERE AS A CLOUD CHAMBER EXPERIMENT

Lorentz' hypothesis implied that, in the natural electric and magnetic fields of the earth, a saucer need only be given a net negative charge in order to be accelerated toward the ionosphere with a Lorentz Force which is many times the force of the gravity normally pulling it downward. According to Lorentz's naive hypothesis, by merely adding an excess negative charge to a ship, the force of gravity would be neutralized, just that easy! Would this not only free the craft from inertial as well as gravitational force, while also repelling it upward with the like' negative charges on the earth? I once thought that, once conditions necessary for electromagnetic repulsion have come into play, there would be no gravity. Would that it were so easy! Lorentz' silly theory was wrong! We all make mistakes.

Besides, during thunderstorms, the electric field is reversed, due to the high negative charges on the bottoms of thunderclouds, which multiply the potentials around ten times. Had Lorentz' hypothesis been true, a saucer would be slammed to the ground with astounding force, though I have often observed that saucers do experience apparent malfunctions in lightning storms, but not

## ALIENS64

enough to drive them down. There must be some provision for quickly adjusting the potentials and amperage to maintain somewhat stable flight beneath a thunder cloud, as the ships sometimes jump wildly around. A smart pilot would stay above the clouds when possible.

The ionosphere, 620 miles above the earth, is at least 176 million volts positive in respect to the earth's surface at sea level. The earth's surface generally possesses a high negative charge, maintained by thousands of lightening bolts per second, all over the earth's surface. This creates a vertical electric field, the potential of which increases from negative to positive, about 50 volts per foot (as observed by Tesla), or around 150 volts per meter, on a clear day.

Since an electric field is always accompanied by a magnetic field at right angles to it, this also implies that earth's magnetic field might be a product of this earth-ionospheric electric field, but the magnetic field is more likely due to the huge current from the sun through the earth, as noted by Kristian Birkeland and Hannes Alfen.

## HORIZONTAL FLIGHT

It should be noted that the mechanism for neutralization of the so-called gravitational force—which should be by the blockage of the upward-moving tubes of force which dissolve to accelerate the body downward—as a reversal of the mechanism of downward acceleration. This means that a saucer in horizontal flight might use negative D.C. pulses in its brush discharge on its top, for 'bouyancy', together with the high frequency A.C. on its bottom, to block the upward movement of tubes of force, while a stronger negative brush on (its forward, attracts the tubes of force in the direction of travel (with increased high frequency A.C. to its rear to block the tubes of force in that direction).The blockage of the upward-moving tubes of force alone, should block the force of 'gravity' and give the saucer bouyancy, though buoyancy may require the brush on top to bring in tubes of force. The direction and velocity of the movement of the saucer is the vector product of the electric and magnetic fields of the two bi-polar pairs, according to J.J Thomson.

So what we have here is a sort of modulated electronic surface on our saucer; a negative "pseudo-electrostatic" brush discharge on top and in front, and a high frequency blocking current on bottom and to the rear. The vertical dipole creates 'buoyancy'—the vertical position above the earth—and the horizontal dipole creates velocity. This would be similar to the Milliken "cloud chamber experiments", in which oil drops were suspended in the cloud chamber by adjustment of external electric and magnetic fields criss-crossing the chamber, in respect to the charges possessed by oil drops, except with our saucer, moving charges are generated by motive power within it, to affect the ether external to it, to draw in and dissolve the tubes of force to accelerate it in any direction, in defiance to the magnetic and electric fields of the "chamber" (earth's atmosphere). Superimposed over this "oil drop" environment, is a double "p2"—one to position the saucer vertically, and the other to move it sideways—by emitting negative charges on one end to neutralize the gravitational and inertial effects on the other, thus actuating the ether and creating a powerful force to effortlessly propel the saucer forward instantaneously, while the internal effects of inertia, momentum and polarity are instantaneously switched and controlled, and the mass of the saucer is liberated from the ordinary rules of gravity, inertia, momentum and polarity, with the saucer's internal (human and mechanical) contents protected from these forces.

Based on Tesla's knowledge that the production of moving negative charges was essential for the Teleforce to act upon his "electric flying machine", he invented the "Tesla coil". The coil manipulates, recreates and magnifies the forces which normally exist, between atoms, and between  $e^+$  and  $e^-$ , to control  $F_g$ , and to accelerate a body at astounding speeds.

It is important to understand the effect of the shape of the outer hull on the distribution of the action of the force. Were the hull shaped concave, rather than convex, the force field might become focused on a point some distance from the saucer, and react so as to merely draw whatever ether carriers and tubes of force might be at that focal point, toward the saucer with astounding force. It is for this reason that the outer hull is curved above, so as to "spread" the area over which the force acts to a very large area, drawing the tubes of force in.

As pulses of high voltage, high frequency negative charges move outward to distribute themselves over the saucer surface, some combine with atmospheric gasses and "slough off" as ions, creating a "protective envelope" which shields the saucer from friction and heat, dampens the sonic boom, and creates the "beautiful corona" I observed in 1953...the "lights" often seen. I'm sure this fact makes the "Illuminati" very, very, happy, so let's ruin it for them.



Graphic by Angus Lyne

## CHAPTER II: PIECES OF THE PUZZLE COME TOGETHER

Now that I have introduced you to the theory and possibilities, I will now get down to the nitty gritty of flying saucer nuts and bolts, and tell you how I discovered them, step by step, in an Odyssey which lasts even unto the present, as I fill in more and more of the details.

My "odyssey" has involved some remarkable experiences and dangers which, in a way, remind me of a movie I saw a few years ago called Zardoz, starring Sean Connery. The title was derived from parts of the title words spelling "Wizard of Oz", on the cover of the book by L. Frank Baum. The story in Zardoz entailed the education of Connery by a secret elite. Connery played a murderous barbarian, through whom the elite, who had the secret of immortality, wanted to finally destroy themselves, because they had become tired of living. They arranged for tidbits of information to be made available to the barbarian, until he figured out that they were deceiving the violent society in which he lived, through a religious hoax, preaching constant destruction and war, and spewing out weapons from a giant head, for the barbarian worshippers to use against each other, while the elite lived in complete safety, with the secret of immortality as well. As you may see, there are certain parallels between my story and Zardoz, although I am not admitting that the society into which I was born tried to completely raise me as a barbarian, or that the elite which dominates us has any intent of bringing their power to an end. The many "revelations" I have experienced, have appeared before me as if intentionally placed there by some clandestine elite. That did not happen to my knowledge, but it is creative and fun to imagine that it did.

Some have suggested that the fact that so many startling 'revelations' have seemed to have 'appeared' to me "alone", is "statistically challenging". The fact is, they appeared to me only because I was aware of them and not asleep. Had I not been aware of them, I would not have known about them. I believe that there are astounding events occurring around many people, who, if they were aware of them, and mentioned them to others, as I have done, would also be accused of telling "statistically challenging" stories. I make no claim to having any "mystical powers" which would allow me to experience things others do not. What I do make claim to is the development of my natural skills to notice such things, so that if they occur, I will recognize them.

It is too bad that the analogy of Zardoz does not fully apply to the Trilateral Commission, since they deserve to be destroyed, as punishment for the many wars they fomented, and are still fomenting, to needlessly sacrifice so many lives for an illicit profit, and to reduce the population according to parameters which only they know about, but which we can surmise.

As you will see in this book, this analogy as applied to our society and its Secret Government is more appropriate than the typical Corporate Serf will allow himself to believe. He gets up each morning in the "burbs, and drives to his job at the Feudal Corporation. He takes his Stepford Wife and love-starved children to the Church of the Brain-Dead War Robots on Sunday, and prays to the Lord of Collective Guilt for forgiveness, for the sin of having daydreamed about living a real life. He indiscriminately accepts the premises that he is "his brother's keeper", that the Marxist graduated federal income tax and the welfare system are the best way to enforce his religion on others through the state, as part of 'God's plan under our constitution', and that the Founding Fathers fully intended for our armed forces to police the whole goddamned world no matter what the cost in taxes and loss of American lives. He doesn't know that the government records every single phone call in America and stores it for a period of two weeks...and longer if they have a reason to suspect a person of belonging to a "conspiracy of freedom"...and can store that purloined

information forever (but if he did know all that, he would believe the government had the legitimate power to do so under the "general welfare" provision of the Article I, section 8 of the U.S. Constitution). He doesn't believe in flying saucers at all, but if he did, he would think they were "signs in the sky" which the Old Testament said would be seen in the "last days", or the "wheel in the sky" seen by the prophet Ezekiel. The CIA has used all these suggestions.

The flying saucer I saw in 1953 was no prophetic "sign in the sky", but presented a genuine scientific mystery. I saw no sense in attempting to address every theory of gravity propounded by others, since they were obviously wrong. I didn't waste time with UFO reports or "updates" of every type either. Government organizations like Project Blue Book were just set up to plug leaks anyway. You are already familiar with what others have said, and are obviously unsatisfied, because you are now reading my book. So I will at least try to tell you how flying saucers work, and what my theory of gravity is, while others pretend that flying saucers are non-existent or "extraterrestrial" and that gravity is still a "mystery". They look in vain for "waves" and "particles" (such as the "graviton"), and have really found nothing. Their experiments are only part of the Trilateralist science sham, and since they are still looking, they must not know, right? So I will stick my neck out, and give you my best shot. If what they say is really the extent of their knowledge, then the flying saucer would be one of those inventions which worked, but nobody who used it knew why, so if they really don't know, then I should be entitled to the Nobel Prize in physics (which is out of the question), or the Pulitzer Prize for Journalism (which I should get!).

## THE ODYSSEY BEGINS

My "flying saucer odyssey" began with an infantile boy's experiences with airplanes. My uncle, Roger Benton, had a Stearman biplane in the late '30s and early '40s, which he used for crop-dusting and any other hell or hair-raising, dangerous, daredevil-type fun activity. When I was around three, Roger flew into my grandfather's ("Papa Benton's") field one day. Like a kid, Papa wanted a ride. Roger was a "chip off the old block", and inherited his love of excitement from his father. So, instead of a bronco, Papa wanted a ride in the plane.

Roger took Papa up and gave him quite a thrill, especially when he looped the plane, and Papa had forgotten to fasten his safety belt. He saved himself only by locking his knees under the instrument panel, and hanging onto the joy stick. When Roger landed, Papa was still grinning, with a pale fringe about his lips and eyes revealing his narrow scrape with disaster. But that was part of the usual for those two.

I fell in love with planes that day, as I waved to Roger, and he disappeared into the clouds. My second 'big' plane impression was when I was around four, in 1942. Our neighbor had gone into flight training, and was stationed at a base which was near enough for him to buzz the neighborhood while on training flights. One morning, after a storm had flash-flooded the street in front of our little stucco house, with around a foot of standing water, I was wading in the street and gathering frogs which seemed to come from nowhere, since we lived on a desert. As I stood in the water-filled street, the flying neighbor came over, diving toward me while rocking his wings. His pull-out was almost too late, as I stood with my hands upraised, touching one of the wheels with my fingertips as the plane passed over me, narrowly missing me with its prop as my mother stood horrified in the front yard. Quite unaware of the danger I had experienced, this to me had a very

personal meaning, rather like the two reaching hands in the Sistine Chapel mural by Michelangelo. My fingers reached up as the 'wheel from the sky' reached down, and 'contact' was made.

In 1942, my father joined the Sea Bees. After boot camp at Camp LeJeune, the Navy convinced him to transfer to the regular Navy, because of his wife and three children, since the mortality rate for the Sea Bees at that time was 97%. He was sent to San Francisco, to set up and run the west coast Navy printing operation at San Francisco Naval Depot. Our whole family soon moved to Oakland, in 1943. For those two years in California, my life was immersed with being a "Navy brat", with weekends in San Francisco, and my frequent walks to the Museum of Oceanic Art, in Oakland.

At six (1944), I found a German spy's short-wave radio, set up in the back of a trash bin behind a grocery store near our apartment building. Navy intelligence allowed me to keep it, along with another my father had found in 1942, under a bed in a hotel room during his first trip to San Francisco. A neighbor and I connected the marvelous radios to his father's antenna, and we "listened to WW II". The German shortwaves were fantastic, and I have never seen another like them. My mother threw them away one day because I forgot to remove them from the living room floor after repeated warnings.

My mother and three kids returned to Texas for the last year of the war, staying at my grandparents' place in Dayton, Texas, around forty miles east of Houston. (I later realized that this had been because of the Navy's test of the first American nuclear explosion at Port Chicago, California, on the Sacramento River, prior to the nuclear detonation at Trinity Site on White Sands Missile Range in New Mexico.)

After the war, our family returned to West Texas, where I resumed my interest in experimental aircraft, building many flying models. I took a strong interest in aerodynamics, and made hundreds of well-executed designs, plotted aerodynamic flow patterns, and even did some improvised wind tunnel tests. I belonged to the West Texas Model Airplane Club, organized by three or four WW II aces, including Bill Decker, Don Wooten, and a man named McKinzie (who purportedly was highly decorated), and others. Around 1952, at fourteen, I delivered a paper to the group and its affiliate in Odessa, Texas, on the feasibility of a glider and soaring competition, suggesting Marfa, Texas, as an ideal site. This meeting was attended by several men and boys from Odessa, such as Wally Scott and Mr. Schlemeyer, who later became international competitors, and there is now an annual international glider and soaring competition meet at Marfa. I wasn't able to be the first to start it, because my father had caught me building a full-sized glider, using our living room floor as a lofting surface, and scrapped my plans right away, because he feared I might break my neck. But that lecture, in my fourteenth year, was the beginning of the international glider competition at Marfa, started by men who had heard my lecture.

Our town, Kermit, was around 325 miles E-S-E of White Sands Proving Grounds and Alamogordo, New Mexico. My first memories of "flying discs" (the first designation) and "flying saucers" (the second designation) which were sighted in the area, was in 1946, even before the 1947 "Mount Shasta" sighting. Before I had seen a saucer in daylight, I had heard reports of them from oilfield pumpers who worked the area northward, near Jal, Carlsbad and Roswell, New Mexico, and had gotten other first-hand reports from several people who had seen them. From those reports, I knew that saucers were real, because that was before reports of them had appeared in newspapers, and the people sighting them really had no motive to say they had seen them unless it was true, since there was no sensationalism associated with the phenomenon. Some of these



people had served in the Army Air Corps during the war, fighting in the skies of Germans', either as pilots, navigators, flight engineers, crew, gunners, or bombardiers, and often compared them to the "foo-fighters". I had watched the ships maneuvering at night, but had never seen one in broad daylight, at close range, until 1953, although I had seen several discs high in the sky, at great distances, which looked like new dimes glinting in the sun, in the Roswell vicinity.

By 1950, I had talked to many people who had seen saucers over the area, and was getting impatient. I slept in our back yard for nine months each year (the warmer months usually), and had observed whole squadrons of them in the night sky. I noticed that they had a peculiar habit of turning in increments of thirty degrees, or multiples thereof. This divided the compass into twelve coordinate directions, and indicated something about their navigational and flight system.

Between 1950 and 1953, I hoped for a sighting, and never assumed that they were anything other than secret government aircraft from New Mexico. My mother had heard the rumor that they were connected to the A.E.C. and radiation, and that they were nuclear-powered, using helium fuel. We had many friends all over New Mexico, particularly the Roswell area, Alamogordo, and Deming, because our family business was the only state-of-the-art decorating source in the area between Ft. Worth, El Paso, and Albuquerque, for several years, until 1954 or so.

By 1952, I had developed a proficiency at aerodynamics, had designed and tested many experimental model aircraft, and had designed, built and tested my "ground-effects" system for autos, using a model with two engines, one to drive the wheels and the other to drive a prop on the back, which sucked air from under the belly pan. I planned on a career as an aerodynamicist and aeronautical design engineer, along with a career in art. I had, in effect, prepared my mind and senses to make rather specific observations, whenever the time came for me to have the opportunity to see a saucer up close, which I was convinced was in the near future. I had already been carefully building and testing flying model airplanes of every conceivable design, for seven years, since 1946 (when I was eight), and considered aeronautical design, aerodynamics, maneuverability, and performance characteristics as serious matters. I had also flown so many conventional and experimental designs that I could usually analyze a particular configuration and predict its aerodynamic behavior. I knew from my two 1952 propeller-driven flying saucers (powered by an "Allard 19" engine), that vertical stabilizers were essential on "flying pancake"-type designs. No fins had been seen by any of my witnesses on the saucers they had observed. This was already two years after the saucers had been sighted near our house, during which time I had hoped for a sighting. Yet, with all my intense interest in aircraft, I would not ride in a real airplane until I caught a hop' from Keesler, A.F.B., Mississippi to Texas, in a general's C-47, when I was an 18-year-old Air Force trainee.

In the summer of 1950, during the time of the sightings, I had gone to the Buffalo Trail Scout Ranch in the Davis Mountains, for a two-week bivouac with my troop.

During my stay in the mountains, cut off from the outside world, after returning from a trek lasting several days, we discovered that Manchurian tanks had rolled across the 38th Parallel in Korea. On return home, I had learned that, on the first day of the Korean War, a flying saucer had appeared in broad daylight, above the city hall across the street from our house, and had maneuvered for fifteen minutes, and that, on the following day, two saucers had appeared, and maneuvered for thirty minutes. In each case, my mother was the first one to spot them. She taught China painting classes as part of our family business. On each of the two days, she went outside to fill her bowl with water and rinse out slip, with water from a faucet on our front porch. Being a

farmer's daughter, she had a habit of surveying the sky for weather signs, shielding her eyes from the sun's glare with her hand. When she sighted the first saucer over the City Hall on June 25, 1950, she called her ceramics class out to watch, and hailed the firemen and police across the street along with the mayor, Fred Pearson. The excitement spread, and within a few minutes, much of the town was watching. When it left, it departed in an upward blaze of instant acceleration. Mother said they were like "new silver dollars", and I distinctly remember her comparing them to her sewing machine bobbin, which meant the flat, shiny, "disk" type with peripheral groove.

On the next day, the same sequence occurred, only with two saucers appearing and maneuvering for around thirty minutes, then departing very fast as before. In each case, the description sounded as if the crews had experienced malfunctions, or were lost, which were responsible for the saucers being there in the first place, rather than over White Sands or Alamogordo. I later determined that these first saucers appeared to be of a sleek, silvery, slightly older "disk" type of WW II-vintage German design of the electric type, not similar in any way to the dumpy and "top-like" kind often shown in pulp magazines. It was my opinion at the time, that they were preparing these saucers for observational use in Korea.

I was disgruntled that I had not seen them, because I just happened to be out of town, although I was only a short distance south of White Sands, and only a little over a hundred miles to the west of Kermit at the time, in the Davis Mountains. I "debriefed" everyone I could find, including my friend Ken Burroughs, who was a competent young photographer who had photographed them. Air Force Intelligence showed up, paid Ken \$250.00 for his photos, prints and negatives, and made him sign a security document. Needless to say, the photos were never published. That was a lot of money for a teenager in 1952, for a few snapshots.

By that time, I had designed over 250 different types of experimental aircraft, rockets, cars, and even boats, and had built and tested numerous models of them. As previously mentioned, I had also built a couple of propeller-driven model flying saucers, and already knew that props, jets, and rockets were not the means of propulsion. In 1955, my father accidentally included my portfolio of designs in a collection of unwanted furniture he carted away and sold to a junk store, when we moved to Waco. It was possible that some of my designs found their way into the rocket and aircraft fields, judging from material I saw when I worked in Air Force Intelligence in 1957, since my book containing them was purchased from the junk dealer, whose store was right on Highway 302, before I could get it back.

## MY FIRST DAYLIGHT SIGHTING

In late summer, 1953, just before school began, we had our last family ice cream party of the summer, in our back yard. Home made ice cream had been a tradition in our family for as long as I can remember. There were my parents, Raymond and Caleista, my older sister, Ramona, and my younger sister, Liz. Liz sat on a towel placed on top of the large, wood-sided, old fashioned, three-gallon ice cream freezer, as I turned the crank, while my father chopped ice and fed salt into the brine. The ice cream was almost ready, and I could barely turn the crank. We were joined by the young daughter of our neighbor, Allen Pike, a former fullback at T.C.U. Pike's daughter, Carla, had been wistfully looking through the fence, her mouth watering at the possibility of eating some of my mother's delicious peach ice cream, so we invited her over to join us. We were also joined by our tenants, the Humphries. Mr. Humphries was a leather-faced tool pusher for a local drilling

company, and Mrs. Humphries still carried herself with the demeanor of her former wartime occupation as an officer in the "W.A.C.s" (Women's Army Air Corps). She had eyes like a hawk, and had already been an expert shot with pistol and rifle, before she took up and mastered the twin 50 caliber machine gun. She had light brown hair, and a beautiful aquiline profile like that of a Kiowa princess, similar to that of my Aunt Sina. She worked as a substitute teacher in our junior high school, and had also been the former WWII Chief of Aerial Gunnery Instruction, at the U.S. Army Air Corps Aerial Gunnery School, at Sarasota, Florida, at the rank of captain. Whenever our B-17 bomber crews took gun-camera film of any new German aircraft, such as the infamous "foo fighters", she was among the first to know, since it was her duty to immediately develop and integrate into her gunnery training program, whatever new instructions required, to insure that our gunners were prepared to defend our bombers from any new forms of enemy assault. She was therefore not only a qualified expert aircraft spotter and identifier, but was the chief American gunnery instructor as well. I myself had practically memorized Jane's Handbook of the Aircraft of the World, and had discussed aircraft on several occasions with Mrs. Humphries, who had observed with a cool, detached candor, my construction of flying model saucers, and experiments in electromagnetism.

The time of day was near sundown, with the late August sun around 15 degrees above the horizon on the right, to the west of our yard. We sat near our rear fence, as little Carla, around seven, sat nearby.

As I struggled with the increasingly stubborn crank, while Liz tried to hold the freezer down, and the dasher trudged through the ever-thickening ice cream, I happened to glance up at the sky above Liz's head, in the direction of a nearby new water tower to the south of the town's old one. To my amazement, hovering there, at an angle of around 45 degrees above our position, at a distance of around 300 feet and an altitude of about 200 feet, was a flying saucer.

The saucer was precessing at an acute angle of around 45 degrees, at a frequency of around two cycles per second. Sunlight, from the horizon to our right, shimmered across the striated, silvery, bright metal hull, on each precession. A visual comparison to the water tower near and to the rear of the saucer, showed its diameter to be close to 50 feet. Its shape consisted of two evenly curved semispheres joined at the edges. This was unlike the earlier, 1950 versions seen by my mother and sisters. A cloud of "corona"—high voltage electricity emitted by the hull—throbbed orange-pinkishly with each precession, and scintillated into ghostly, silvery blue in the surrounding space, as a gentle westerly breeze wafted the coronal clouds softly about.

The two entirely symmetrical, "wok-like" halves, each having an arc of approximately 120' radius of curvature, formed a ship approximately 10' thick.

The high angle precession created an initial optical illusion, which explained why my mother had mistakenly thought the saucers she saw in 1950 were flipping like coins, end-over-end, while hovering. Mother's sightings were in the early afternoon, with the sun almost directly above her saucers, producing a silhouette effect. This created an inverse illusion, by the large angle precession of the elliptical shapes under those lighting conditions. The low angle of the sun during my sighting, however, and the shimmering sunlight dancing across what appeared to be a spun metal hull, which was highly reflective, as the saucer precessed, produced a clear picture of the movement and shape. Even so, I too was initially baffled until I established the proper movement. The coronal discharge and scintillating, rainbow-colored clouds produced, added a beautiful,

ghostly "special effect" to the ship. It was easy to understand why many viewers might get excited by "extraterrestrials", since the event was almost, but not quite, unearthly.

I immediately exclaimed, "Look at that flying saucer up there!" Everyone looked to see it, except Mrs. Humphries, who only allowed her eyes to dart once at it, instead of staring at the saucer. She was more interested in viewing me from my left, as I looked back and forth between the saucer and her, attempting to get her to look at it. I asked her, "What is that?!" She merely cocked a knowing and sophisticated left eyebrow, and shrugged

After perhaps ten seconds of hovering, the saucer began to move slowly at first, due west, toward Ft. Bliss and the southern extreme of White Sands Missile Range. It left a 'buttermilk' trail of silvery, scintillating atmospheric ions, which lingered and sparkled, gradually fading away. As the rate of acceleration and frequency of precession increased, the angle of precession decreased to a mere high-frequency wobble, as it suddenly shot forward to hundreds of miles per hour, at which time it made a 90 degree turn down and a second right angle back to horizontal, then accelerated to infinity, in approximately three seconds, as I counted off "...thousand-and-one, thousand-and-two, thousand-and-three...". I roughly calculated the velocity at near 9,000 m.p.h., based on an approximately 7.5 miles distance required for a 50-foot diameter object to become an infinite point above the horizon, in three seconds. This was a minimum calculation, which I believe was fairly accurate. My eyesight was at least 20/30 at the time. The rapid change to lower altitude seemed designed to diminish the visibility of the ship by the public, when the flight crew suddenly realized that they were over a town.

There was no sonic boom, perhaps because such rapid acceleration gave a boom insufficient time to develop, and other reasons which I was bound to discover.

There were no obvious protuberances or windows that I could see on its surface. It was as if, at high speed, the pilots—who may have had relatively primitive navigational, flight control, and visibility devices—had accidentally strayed over our town, or malfunctioned, requiring some re-orientation to get the saucer back to their base at Ft. Bliss or in New Mexico, which, at that speed, would have taken every bit of 1.93 minutes to reach. I later satisfied myself by concluding that it was a German pilot instructing an American pilot, on how to operate the saucer. Due to poor visibility on the early model, they may not have realized that they were over a town, and when they had, they rapidly departed. In that area, at that time, one could fly for miles over the barren Southwestern landscape, without seeing a town or person.

The most significant 'surprise'—aside from the electrical corona discharge—was the precession and its particularities. Since it was most pronounced when the saucer was hovering, I considered the phenomenon as being closely linked to the power level, in which the ship was on the balance between "gravity" and "no gravity", during which the circling polarity of the accompanying magnetic field created by the electric currents, swept around counter-clockwise, as well as I remember it, thus creating a minimal sweeping gravitational pull. The fact that the ship quietly hovered, dispelled the idea that jet, rocket, or propeller-driven propulsion was involved, and indicated an anti-gravitational propulsion by electrical means. I entertained the idea that the 'gyroscopic' action of the ship may have been due to an internal device, such as an engine, which rotated. Since the ship precessed while hovering, like a gyroscope on gimbals, any considerable rotating machinery could have produced the gyroscopic precession. This was consistent with the idea that a rotating engine and electrical generator caused the precession, since the rate of precession increased, while the angle of precession decreased, as the saucer's acceleration

increased. The idea that the propulsion system was "gyroscopic" was negated by the fact that the turn was perpendicular to the (vertical) axis of gyroscopic precession, and was a "power turn".

The answers to all my questions were delivered by my flying saucer, in as glorious a manner as one could rationally hope for, and then some. While I knew at the time that the propulsion system was electrical, it would take me many years to discover exactly how the "electro-physics" applied.

There we were having our last ice cream supper of the summer of 1953, near dusk, on a lovely end-of-the-summer day. And just as the ice cream had thickened to its final state, and I happened to look at the sky above my sister's head, there it was, ghostily gyrating in mid-air, no more than 300 feet away, as the beautiful wisps of electrical corona drifted across the metallic shell and into the air, then faded with a twinkle, like stardust from a magic wand which had just passed across the sky.

I observed the colors of the corona at hovering power, which ranged from a bright white, through every color of the rainbow. Generally, the color was a "pink and blue", with gold highlights and purple undertones. The corona was not too unlike the flame produced by burning zinc, such as when a welding torch was being used to cut galvanized steel pipe. Very beautiful. The corona was emitted from the entire shell at hovering, with a negative corona at the top, as the wind blew gently from the left. Each time the saucer precessed, the wind wafted the corona around on the surface and in the air. The gyrating saucer reminded me of a precessing gyroscope. But the saucer shell itself did not rotate, and the corona did not come out of vents, because there were none.

The air in contact with the surface fluoresced orange-red, in "throbs", which corresponded to each cycle of the saucer's precession, on its bottom as it turned into the wind from the left and in shadow, away from the sunlight from the right. I concluded that the 'throbs' were probably due to the increased visibility of the corona in the shadow, due to the increased light contrast. This created the illusion that the corona came in 'throbs' which corresponded exactly to the precession, which was only the product of the relative light and dark which revealed the corona more in the dark. The corona was still there on the light side of the saucer, only you couldn't see it because the light was too bright.

The precession generally matched that which I had experienced in a friend's new 1954 Buick, at 120 mph. As the car approached 120, it began to precess, as it sped down the highway, rolling around on the coil springs, which scared us a bit. At that speed, the angle of precession was at its maximum, and the precession frequency was at its minimum, of approximately 2 c.p.s. As we passed through 120, and sped up to 135, the precessional angle decreased, and the precessional frequency increased, until it was a mere "shimmy", behaving in much the same manner as the saucer. In fact, we were greatly relieved to be traveling at 135 rather than 120, where the precession was so scary.

At very high speed, the two turns which the saucer had executed were precise, square ones, and it did not 'swing out' at the corners. This boggled the eyes, since one never sees things do that, except on some mechanical devices, which hold moving parts into position with rigid guides. At hundreds of miles per hour, the effect was eerie. The movement indicated that the saucer experienced none of the effects of momentum and inertia, and therefore operated on a principle which controlled these forces, and created 'synthetic', instantaneous momentum by increasing in the new direction of acceleration. Since the forward edge emitted a 'hairy' (i.e., negative) corona during the rapid acceleration, the electrical polarity was indicated. Since the ship made instant

square turns which were perpendicular to its vertical axis, the idea of an internal "gyroscopic" drive system was contraindicated. There was no sound, hence no perceptible aerodynamic or "Coanda" effects.

The saucer accelerated much faster than a jet, rocket or propeller-driven craft could have, and had no visible or audible jets or rockets, orifices, pods, intakes, or shapes. It went from a half mile away to infinity in three seconds, appearing to have achieved a 9,000 m.p.h. velocity almost instantly, although it could have been as high as 25,000 mph.

The metallic shell was similar in color to aluminum, only somewhat duller, with concentric striations on its surface, like a 'spun' "wok" shape. The striations were approximately 1" wide and rather crude, indicating perhaps a technical difficulty in fabrication, such as that experienced in early, large-scale "spin-forming" of the shells on very large vertical lathes, using new, special tungsten alloy discs. A friend, who had worked in a secret government factory, in Amarillo, Texas, in the '50s, described how they fabricated such semi-spheres around 50' in diameter in that same manner. The shells were then shipped to New Mexico. When one of the work crew asked what they were for, he was told they were "shells for flying saucers", and everyone had a good laugh.

As the saucer precessed, sunlight played across the striations on the bottom, like it does on the microgrooves of a silvery compact disc, or of an aluminum pan.

I had made the rough estimate of its diameter by visual comparison to the new city water tower behind it and slightly to the right. The approximate height through the center was visually extrapolated from the diameter, together with the proportionate spherical sections used, and the height-to-diameter proportionality.

What I saw in 1953 was a flying machine. The most irrational assumption would have been that it was "extraterrestrial" in origin. The most rational assumption was that it was made by human beings, and that was my first impression. The puzzle parts I had gathered that day, added to what I already had, eventually grew, until I had enough to fit together to substantiate what I believed on my first impressioa

There were many sightings occurring at that general period of time, especially in that area. That particular saucer was noted by Wink Air Station, about 10 miles away, according to my brother-in-law's relative, who worked there. Wink Air Station was south of the flight path, which was on a bee-line precisely due west toward the northern edge of Ft. Bliss, Texas, where Wernher von Braun was at that time. Had I not been viewing the saucer while it hovered, and its flight to the horizon, almost directly along its trajectory, it might not have been visible.

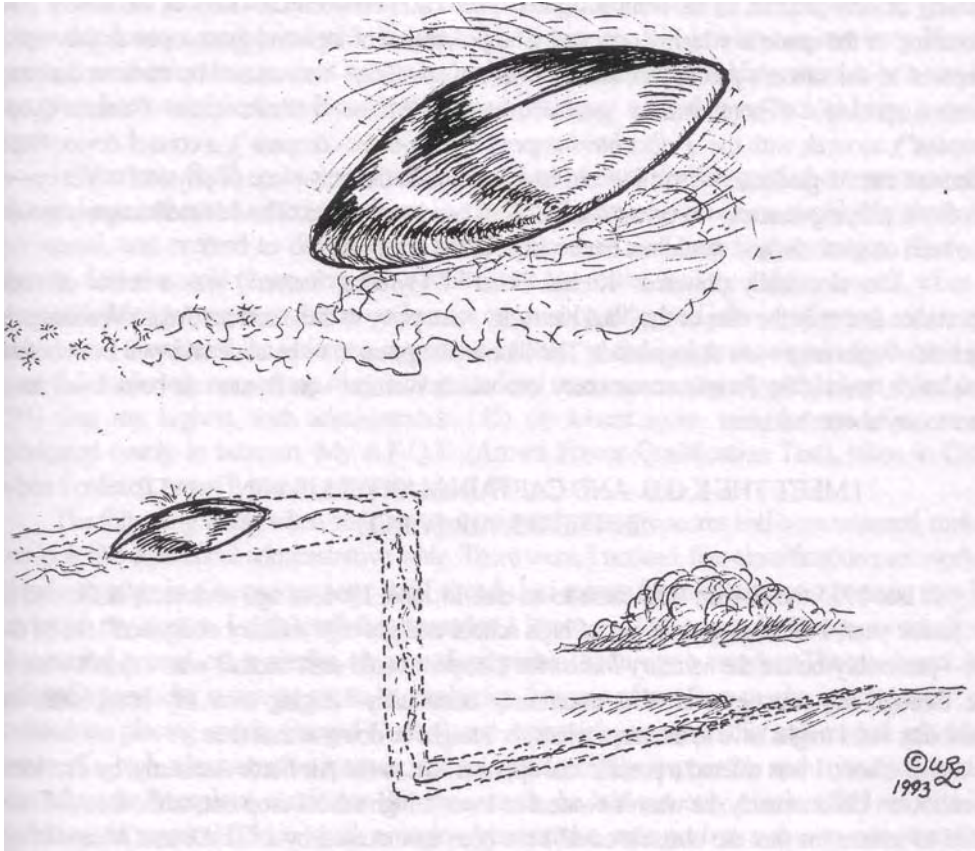
As I thought about the performance characteristics, I concluded that the field of aerodynamics would soon become obsolete. This led me to abandon my plans to become an aerodynamicist, although I still wanted to be an aeronautical engineer. After all, the saucer was powered by electricity, had canceled inertia, momentum and gravity, made no sonic boom, and apparently ignored aerodynamics. I assumed the aircraft was classified at the time, but that it would only be a matter of no more than five to ten years before it would be declassified, just as other aircraft had been. At the time, I assumed that the general public would be using flying saucers by 1960. How wrong this turned out to be! The longer I waited, the more I became determined to know why.

In 1953, at the time of my sighting, I assumed that the saucer was a "secret government project". By 1963, I confirmed instead that it was a "Secret Government" project, and began viewing all government statements as being intended to maintain that secrecy. By that time, I also assumed that the Soviets did not have the saucer, as we knew it, even though Habermohl,

purportedly one of the top German flying saucer scientists, had gone to the Russians in 1945, and we ended up with Miethe and Schriever. Neither of these two men appeared to have anything to do with the electrically-powered saucers, and their projects were probably misinformational. I eventually considered the assumption that the Soviets also had the saucer even more improbable, "hinging" on the question as to whether or not Habermohl had access to the particular secrets involved, and whether he told the Soviets about them if he did. It is more probable that Habermohl, whose ideas were of the lowest order in the "flying saucer hierarchy", was purposefully 'sacrificed' to the Russians to mislead them, and that the Russians incorrectly assumed that he would have told them everything he knew, while he may have given them only misinformation. The CIA could have put a lot of money in a Swiss bank account for him, while the Soviets continued to treat him like a king. Besides, the kind of saucers under development by Habermohl and Schriever were of the jet and rocket powered "boundary layer" type, not the electric type, and really posed no risk to the "real" "p2" flying saucer, based on Nikola Tesla's original discoveries, acquired by the Nazis and purportedly being developed by Miethe, under von Braun's immediate supervision, from his research and development centers at Peenemunde and in Bavaria.

The Nazis were very shrewd, developing several different types of saucers—some aerodynamic, but only one electrical—at different locations using different designers, but they would never have developed the "real" ("KT-p2") electrically powered saucer outside Germany, such as in Czechoslovakia, where Habermohl and Schriever worked. The Czech projects appeared to be purely disinformational. It is probable that the only military organization made privy to all these secrets was the SS, as suggested by evidence purportedly from Wiener Neustadt, in the Austrian Bavarian Alps, and at General Otto Skorzeny's special SS commando headquarters near Munich. Skorzeny's groups' specialties included rescues. The saucers were purportedly viewed by the SS mythically, as the Vimanas of the SS Aryan philosopher-rulers, according to the neo-Platonist Nazi religion.

There has been a very carefully executed conspiracy to conceal real photos of what I call "real flying saucers"—those of the purely "electro-propulsive" type—from the public. The O.S.I. has seen to it that many fake photos and configurations have been 'inserted' into the mainstream, to confuse the public not only as to the real shape of these saucers, but to the means of propulsion. I have encountered very sly O.S.I. attempts to propagate the idea—within more 'intelligent' "UFOlogy" circles—that the Felix Schauburger designs (which were non-electro-propulsive, claiming use of an "implosion turbine"-driven 'duct fan', which put them definitely in the "low-tec" category, somewhere in the category of a glorified air conditioner vent)—were the kind developed by the Nazis. From the numerous photos of flying saucers—some real, some fabricated—it is difficult to determine with relative certainty the stages of development which the 'true saucer' has undergone. Many of the photos are obviously hoaxes, and all the types proffered by the "German-genesis" bunch are disinformational, or based on data derived from CIA-generated disinformational sources, so I will try to show you what I saw in 1953, and you can draw your own conclusions. The illustration shown below should give you some idea of what the particular type of saucer I saw looked like:



I knew by the way that the saucer could 'jump around' in space, that it's gravity was being controlled. Otherwise, it would have flown to pieces, and any pilot would have been slammed around so badly that he would have been injured and rendered unconscious by the "G" forces. I knew from the electrical corona, and the 'buttermilk' texture of its corona trail, that the means for controlling gravity high voltage electricity, and included at least some sort of high frequency electricity. I knew also that the saucer disobeyed conventional rules of gravity, inertia, momentum, aerodynamics, aeronautics, and physics.

A rounded surface will hold charges better than those of a small diameter or sharp points or edges, which will 'leak' charges more quickly, and cause corrosion and burns. A corner of 90 degrees or more, will reflect waves being emitted from the top or bottom. This to me explained some of the saucer's physical shape parameters. The emissions seemed to originate on the top surface on hovering—with positive corona on its bottom—and at the front when accelerating.

In attempting to analyze the cause for the precession, I concluded after many years of deliberation, that it was not caused by a 'spinning' mass inside the saucer, such as a gyroscope or



motor, or the saucer itself, but was caused by the same unidentified, underlying reason that spinning objects precess, in an electromagnetic interaction between the mass of the saucer and something in the space in which it operated. The precession of tops and gyroscopes as they spin, compared to the saucer's precession, since it was not spinning—was caused by some underlying common principle. There was a guidance system Meisterkreisellkompass ("master-gyro-compass"), to work with the Peiltochterkompass ("polar-slave-compass"), a control device from a German inertial guidance system I would later acquire, as the only piece of physical evidence—a part from a flying saucers—in private hands—my hands—thus far. The Meisterkompass would have been on gimballs, and would not have related to the precession.

The electrically powered "Kreisel Teller" ("Gyrating Saucer") was a secret of such importance that only the elite of the Nazi hierarchy were privy to these secrets. Adam Weishaupt's Illuminati beginnings were at Ingolstadt. The Illuminati appeared to be alive and well even before Weishaupt, among the Prussian aristocracy into which Wernher von Braun was born. I will have more to say about this later.

### I MEET THE K.G.B. AND CAPTAIN MANTELL'S WINGMATE IN THE U.S. AIR FORCE

In late 1955 the Korean War came to an end. In June, 1956, at age seventeen, at the end of my junior year, I decided to drop out of high school and get my "military obligation" out of the way—preferably before the Military Industrial Complex could start another war. I didn't want to live through my twenties with that uncertainty continually hanging over my head, with the possibility that I might have to interrupt whatever I might be doing at that time.

Somehow, I was offered a presidential appointment to the Air Force Academy, by President Eisenhower. Unfortunately, he wasn't aware that I was a high school drop-out, while the Air Force failed to inform me that the obstacle could have been surmounted by a G.E.D. test. Meanwhile, I also wanted to be in the Air Force Band, but there were no new assignments. I was offered the position of first bugler for the National Drum and Bugle Corps, in Washington, D.C., but at the time, my disappointment over not being in the Air Force Band was so great, I failed to investigate the bugle corps offer and what a great opportunity it represented, and turned it down. This was while I was in basic training, when I was in the Lackland A.F.B. Drum and Bugle Corps, where I was first bugler. Second bugler was my best friend at the time, Kris Kristofferson, who was quickly appointed as "barracks chief, because he had two years of R.O.T.C. at Pomona College. My other good friend was Eddie Heywood, of Boston, Mass. Kris' father was Army brass, and Eddie's older brother, Tom, was a Navy commander. Eddie's father was an M.I.T. chemistry professor. I had been a Navy brat during WW II, so we all sort of fell in together and got along well. Kris and I had both gone out with the same girl, named Marilyn Wood, of Donna, Texas, who was the National F.F.A. "Sweetheart" around 1956. Those farmers couldn't have picked a better girl, even though she liked musicians.

Kris and I reciprocated for base reville and taps. We had a crack marching and performance group, and had some excellent Caribbean drummers, as well as a bagpiping member of the Black Watch of Scotland, on loan to us from the R.C.A.F.

Kris was awaiting an application to Annapolis, and had another application in for flight school just in case. After discovering that I wouldn't be able to accept the A.F. Academy

appointment, and that no band positions were open, I decided that jet mechanics would be a good job, and would prepare me for my planned career in aeronautical design and engineering. I already knew that I was a mechanical whiz-kid, and didn't anticipate any problems on my tests. Besides, good jet mechanics were in short supply in the Air Force at the time. Eddie wanted to be a tow-reel operator, because of the extra hazardous duty pay, then just wanted to go back to being a civilian again.

When we finally got to our testing phase, I came away feeling good about my tests, even though I was rather exhausted at the time I took them. Later, we were given our files by the testing personnel, and ordered to deliver them to the counseling and classification section. There, an airman first class told us we were not to look at our test scores until the following week, when we were scheduled to meet with the counselors for career counseling and job classification and training purposes. I considered the order too suspicious to obey, so the minute the airman first's head was turned, I disobeyed, opened my file, and recorded my stanine scores on my pith helmet. Mechanics (95) was my highest, with administration (45) my lowest score, with the rest of my scores graduated evenly in between. My A.F.Q.T. (Armed Forces Qualification Test), taken in Dallas when I enlisted, was 97, placed me in the top 1 %.

The following week, when our files were returned to us, my scores had been reversed, making me look like a potential administrative whiz. There were, I noticed, five classification men working closely together in a suspicious way, and I already had reason for my suspicions, because they had reversed my scores. I didn't tell the counselor I knew my test scores had been reversed, and discovered several other similar obvious discrepancies with my comrades. The personnel man refused to consider assigning me to jet mechanics, because of my "low mechanical aptitude", and insisted on placing me in Ground Control and Approach, an air traffic and control job which required a high administrative aptitude, and involved a highly responsible and critical job landing aircraft under hazardous conditions. In other words, he had not only misclassified me, but had placed me in a critical field in which a single administrative error, such as assigning two aircraft the same altitude, etc., could cost millions of dollars and several lives. I already knew that the changes in my scores were made after the records had been turned over to the classification personnel, who therefore were the responsible parties in all likelihood.

On return to our barracks, I made a rapid survey of others to see how they had fared, bearing in mind that our records had been sabotaged. There were several men scheduled for counterintelligence, some to be sent to Harvard, Yale, Dartmouth, and other schools with good Slavic language programs. I assumed that many of these assignments were misclassifications, based on sabotaged scores that made the airmen involved appear to have a higher aptitude for languages than they actually had. As I later discovered, while my scores were merely reversed, those of some others' were juxtaposed in different order, or graded upward or downward.

Among the airmen being sent to counterintelligence was a young Bulgarian who was a trustworthy friend, who had been recruited just for that purpose by U.S. Intelligence. He was a fine person, whose family had been slaughtered by the Communists. The classifications personnel had probably taken a wide berth with him, but had probably blown his cover. Another guy, who claimed to be from Florida—which I did not believe, and neither did the Bulgarian—was also classified into counterintelligence. He had the same rosy cheeks and Slavic mouth as my boyhood friend, Rudolf, who was a first generation Czech-American. I consulted with the Bulgarian, and then with Eddie, and finally with Kris, who was knowledgeable about military affairs and

procedures. Kris recommended that I report my findings to the adjutant. By that time, the personnel saboteurs had continued to do their damage, and had even managed to cut a set of travel orders sending me to Air Police School in Compton, California, even though I was assigned to G.C.A. school at Keesler A.F.B., Mississippi, near Biloxi.

I told the adjutant that I had found what I believed to be a 5-man K.G.B. cell operating in the Air Force Career Counseling Center at Lackland, and that they had probably already routed a Czech mole into counterintelligence. The adjutant straightened out my travel orders, and said he would have the matter looked into.

Months later, Naval Commander Thomas W. Heywood—Eddie's older brother—on behalf of O.N.I., came to Keesler to spend four days over Thanksgiving, 1956, with Eddie and I. He said his reason for coming involved the K.G.B. cell, informing me for the first time that the F.B.I., acting on my information, had uncovered them. Tom said he had reason to believe that the K.G.B. was responsible for certain problems I was having, and that he would see what he could do to get me out of trouble. He said that Eisenhower had transferred the bunch to the Army where they could be more closely watched. The entire incident was classified "Confidential", and Tom was breaking the rules by even discussing the matter with me. I received the same confirmation from the squadron adjutant and commander, and was also clandestinely visited by Air Force Intelligence and D.I.A. people, who were trying to help me, while the Air Force officially refused to do anything.

About that time, Arthur C. Clarke, head of the British Interplanetary Society, and a big friend to Wernher von Braun, came to Keesler to give a lecture on "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena", which I attended. Clarke concluded that flying saucers did not exist as such, and that all such sightings could be explained as natural phenomena. After his address, I filed through a line to speak to him. I shook his hand and told him, "Dr. Clarke, I enjoyed your speech, but both you and I know that you are a goddamned liar, and that flying saucers are man-made flying machines powered by electricity." Clarke chuckled and shook my hand. Two days later, I was reclassified into intelligence, as a clerk-typist, of all things (there was the uncorrected high score in administration speaking again, which the Air Force refused to correct). Both Eddie and I went to 8th A.F., S.A.C., Headquarters, 26th Strategic Reconnaissance Wing, Lockbourne, A.F.B., Ohio, near Columbus. I was then processed and cleared for Top Secret.

It seemed an odd coincidence that the 8th Air Force intelligence group to which I was attached was the same one which had encountered the first allied air assaults of the German flying saucers, and was also somewhat involved in Operation Paperclip.

While at Lockbourne, in late 1957, I met a lieutenant colonel named A. W. Clements who was on T.D.Y. there, who had been one of the lieutenants who were Captain Mantell's wingmates, at the time of the Jan. 7, 1948 incident near Mayville, Kentucky, involving a flight out of Godman A.F.B. Flight Commander Thomas Mantell, Jr., led his P-51s in pursuit of a flying saucer. His plane was completely destroyed and Mantell with it. The later account by J. Allen Hynek, in his "Operation Blue Book" report, was almost completely different from the one given to me by Lt. Col. Clements. The situation gave me cause to wonder that, should others have followed up on Hynek's footsteps on all the other reports he supposedly considered, that almost just so many other errors might not emerge, showing a consistent pattern of lies.

The way I came to meet Clements, a tall man with dark wavy hair, was because of a discussion—actually more of an argument—which I was having with a couple of intelligence officers, one a major and the other a captain. I was making my argument on flying saucers, and

they were calling me crazy, saying flying saucers were either 'aerial phenomena' or non-existent. The colonel came down the stairs, introduced himself, and said he was on T.D.Y. at Lockbourne for a couple of weeks, (from either Kentucky or Wright-Patterson, I don't recall for certain). He said he couldn't help but overhear our argument, and said he was taking my side. He told us he had been Captain Mantell's wingmate in the 1948 disaster, and gave a blow-by-blow account of the incident, which significantly differed with the account written by Hynek when they spotted the saucer, and immediately commenced pursuit under standing orders, they contacted the control tower at Godman. Mantell led the way, and was close to the saucer. The control tower patched them through to the Pentagon, which ordered them to immediately cease pursuit. Clements said that he was unable to make radio contact with Mantell, because of the strong electric field near the saucer, so Mantell continued the pursuit, within the colonel's view. Mantell's plane flew into tiny pieces and Mantell with it. There was no evidence or sighting of any weapons use. The two officers who were arguing with me had to eat crow, for there was a superior officer having direct personal knowledge of flying saucers, in a famous incident, to corroborate my argument. I thanked Clements for his honesty. The two other officers didn't call him crazy.

My theory is that Mantell's plane, at 500 mph., entered the saucer's electric field, which gravitationally neutralized the front of the plane. As soon as his plane lost its charge, the front and rear of the plane shredded together and apart in every direction, due to the sudden effects of momentum and inertia. The Pentagon's order to cease and desist was heard by Clements, but not by Mantell, and must have been intended to avoid such an incident, based on prior knowledge by Pentagon personnel as to what could happen. Otherwise, there is no case in which the Pentagon has ever ordered the U.S.A.F. to cease pursuit of any "unidentified" aircraft, while flying over the continental U.S.A. The parts of Hynek's report which were false, due to critical omissions and misrepresentations—since Clements told his story to me the same as he told Hynek—were related to the facts that they clearly pursued a flying saucer, that Clements was in view of Mantell's plane at the time of the explosion, that radio contact had been obviously broken with Mantell due to the electric field of the saucer, and that the Pentagon had called off the pursuit immediately on notification, prior to the incident. This incident has been rehashed over and over, and Clements was very clear on the fact that it was a flying saucer, and not a "weather balloon" as the government later tried to fabricate.

On the night of Nov. 2, 1957, while I was on leave from the Air Force, visiting at my parent's home in Odessa, Texas, my father was returning from a marketing trip, en route to Odessa. Just after passing through Levee and, Texas after dark, his 1957 Ford started and the lights went out, and he had to coast to a stop in the dark, on the highway shoulder. He rolled down his window and felt a rush of air, while over his car, a flying saucer hovering only a few feet above. He sat there for around fifteen minutes before the saucer finally departed. In essence, he had been "arrested" during that time. Afterwards, he was able to restart his engine, but his lights were gone, so he returned cautiously in the dark to a Levelland motel, where he spent the remainder of the night. The following morning, at first light, he drove on to Odessa, where he ate a quick breakfast and went immediately to Sewell Ford to have his lights repaired, saying nothing about the flying saucer. After he left, I turned on the T.V. for the morning news, which included the well-known report about the Levelland saucers, including an interview with the sheriff of Hockley County. I immediately went to Sewell Ford to talk to my father.

The Sewell Ford repair shop had just opened, and the mechanic was just beginning to check out the lights, as my father stood close by. I asked Dad about the flying saucer, and he asked how I knew about it. He was unaware that there were news reports concerning other sightings and incidents around Levelland the previous night. He said he had said nothing about it because he didn't want to be called "crazy". The saucer was "egg-shaped", about 200 feet long, and glowed in the dark. The mechanic said he'd never seen a car with every single light bulb blown out, without there being a blown fuse or any other evidence of a short or other electrical malfunction. I suggested that the tungsten filaments were damaged because the strong electric field around the saucer had caused the filaments to burn out or break, as the weakest links in the circuits, already weakened by their white-hot temperatures, when the saucer hovered over the car. The magnetic field in the car, induced by the strong electric field of the saucer, would cause the electrons in the light filament and circuitry to spin like crazy.

I left the Air Force in 1958, because the classification errors made by the K.G.B. in 1956 had led to an impasse, in which I eventually could not be upgraded in the field in which I was working—in Special Services P.C.U. (Physical Conditioning and Judo Unit)—until I had first been upgraded in my primary A.F.S.C., which was as an illustrator in Intelligence. The Air Force had refused to correct my test scores so that I could be classified into a field consistent with my real aptitudes. Meanwhile, Intelligence decided they wanted me back, after I had trained in the P.C.U. Using their 'secret' influence, Intelligence got the classification officer who was to officially assign the P.C.U. classification number to me after training in that field, so I could be upgraded, assign me a primary A.F.S.C. as an illustrator in Intelligence, with a secondary A.F.S.C. in the P.C.U., so that I could not be upgraded at all, until I had gone back to Intelligence for six months so I could first be upgraded there. This created a "catch 22", however, because I had already been in the A.F. for two years and had not been upgraded, so I demanded a discharge under an obscure 8th A.F. Letter, a copy of which was in my possession. The ironic fact was that, not only was I already trained as an illustrator, but there was no one on the base to train me anyway. I had attended night classes at the Columbus College of Art and Design for a year.

And now for the incident on the three Russian bombers: When I worked in Intelligence as a clerk-typist, I had 'spontaneously' devised a new briefing system during a "Red Alert", called during a snowstorm. I was the only one in my group to show up, and had to brief and debrief the S.A.C. crews before and after takeoff. That alert concerned three Russian bombers which crossed the Arctic Circle and eventually landed in Minnesota under fighter escort, picked up over Canadian air space. That was the "Bison, the Bear, and the Muskrat" incident I referred to earlier, being the three latest Russian bombers, flown by three defecting Russian pilots and landed in Minnesota. As far as we knew, it was an attack. The briefing system I devised involved color-coding, in which the map pouches I provided to the pilots identified their primary, secondary, and alternate targets by color code. That system was adopted by S.A.C., as it was very handy under pressure, and the pilots liked it, even though it was a breach of security for me to devise and distribute the system without authority. What else was I to do, since the responsible intelligence men were still at home hiding under their beds? Only survival officer, Lt. Don Cook and I, did the whole routine with only a skeleton crew. I had picked up what I knew by working in the same room Congress had rejected the plans for the three Russian bombers, so the American designer had sold his plans to the Russians. We had no defense from those planes at that time, since they flew above our missiles.

ALIENS82

The last time I ever personally heard from Kris Kristofferson, was a letter I received from him at Keesler in late 1956, in which he said he had been accepted to flight school. I later learned that he had become a Rhodes scholar at Oxford, after finishing at Annapolis, after his other application eventually came through. When he appeared as a musician in the '60s, I hardly recognized him, except for his voice and eyes. In 1956, he was rather stocky, wore a burr haircut, and even had those little rolls of fat on the back of his neck I was greatly disappointed in 1996 to learn of his connections to Col. Michael Aquino and the CIA's MK ULTRA program, in which he was a Vatican-based Project Monarch slave-runner.<sup>1</sup> Working with the Jesuits, eh Kris?

Eddie's older brother, Tom, eventually became the Chief of Naval Operations. It didn't surprise me, because he was always well aware of what was going on, while others were still in the dark, and had the guts to "violate" bad orders like a good American should

Ironically, the Air Force Records Center in St. Louis, Mo., was burned out, because they could never correct the damage done to the records by the K.G.B. To this day, there are still numerous claims and lawsuits resulting ultimately from the sabotage, and most people don't even know it ever occurred. If I had not stumbled across the KGB. cell, there is no telling how long they might have lasted, right under the noses of our ignorant government bureaucrats, and the fact remains that they might never have been caught. The distinct feeling I got was that I was being punished for turning up this incident, not only by the K.G.B., but by my own government as well, and that the only help I got was from people who were disobeying orders.

I never received an official word of thanks from the Air Force, and got only an unofficial thanks from Tom Heywood, and he was with the Navy!

#### I MEET THE PRESIDENT'S BROTHER-IN-LAW, AND ARNOLD SCHWARTZENEGGER'S FUTURE FATHER-IN-LAW, IN THE PEACE CORPS

In 1962, I applied for the Peace Corps, on a bet with J. Evetts Haley, the western historian. Our bet was that I would apply for duty in Southeast Asia, and be accepted for South America, based on "bureaucratic probability". My application was accepted for Ecuador, with training in Puerto Rico. I never tried to collect on the bet, since it was more in the nature of a joke.

While in training at Arecibo, and at the Universidad Inter Americano at Barranquitas, Puerto Rico, I had some rather noteworthy experiences. Beginning at Arecibo, I was under close scrutiny for some reason unknown to me at the time. This immediately followed a fiery speech by Fidel Castro of Cuba, in which he accused the Peace Corps of being a front for the CIA. I was followed around by certain administrative people, and even treated rather hostilely. Finally, R. Sargent Shriver, brother-in-law to President John F. Kennedy, came for a visit, and hung out with me over several days. Everyone knew who he was, even though he used a phony name. One volunteer even sculpted a limestone portrait of him. He was checking me out for some unknown reason, and seemed disconcerted that we agreed on so many things. My friend, Dr. A. Henry Sara-Nee, of Midland, Texas, had been a graduating classmate of his at Yale Law School, class of '47.

It was near this time that an old Puerto Rican man, who smuggled back and fourth to Cuba in his row boat, most urgently approached me at a rural cantina, to give me information. The story

---

<sup>1</sup>Cathy O'Brien with Mark Phillips, Trance Formation of America, Reality Marketing, Inc., Las Vegas, NV (1995)

that he related to me indicated that he had observed the Russians building what I knew from his description were nuclear missile silos, equipped with I.C.B.M.S. This was the first information picked up in the "Cuban Missile Crisis", and I passed the information along, after which it was verified by intelligence people. The missiles were actually there, contrary to later false reports (supplied by the CIA) that only fake 'mock-up' missiles were in Cuba. They were apparently setting Kennedy up, and I knew it, the American public be damned.

It was also near this time that I was harassed by Peace Corps bureaucrats, because a friend and I had Puerto Rican girl friends. The friend was a Black guy named Bill, who had won the Medal of Honor in the Korean War, as a tank commander. The Peace Corps officials particularly wanted me to stop seeing my girlfriend, a school teacher named Maria, because her brother was the secretary to the Bishop of Ponce, who had called Munoz Marin a communist. Maria had participated in freedom rides in the southern U.S., and I thought it odd that Peace Corps officials should be guilty of such bigotry and weirdness. Didn't these guys ever see West Side Story? They were acting like "Officer Krupke".

I was finally 'selected out' of the Peace Corps, without any reason being given. It would not be until four years later that I would learn why.

In protest to the Peace Corps having 'separated me out', a group of Barranquitas citizens showed up with placards, in my support. They were Puerto Ricans I'd become acquainted with, including my girlfriend, her chaperone, and several others. I thanked them for their sympathy, and said my goodbyes to them, after which we were taken to the San Juan airport, thence flown back to the U.S. Though the group had little money, they later very sweetly took up a donation and sent a small gift of money and a nice card, after I reached home.

As I was preparing to depart the training facility at the Universidad Inter Americana at Barranquitas, I was offered some damaging information on Peace Corps operations, from several people whom I had already identified as CIA agents. The information ranged from the fact that our "dance teacher" was paid \$120.00 per day, to the fact that many of the male officials abused their positions by demanding 'bed time' with some of the female recruits. What I also thought was very odd, was the fact that nearly all the Peace Corps officials and other trainees had almost nothing to do with the Puertorriquenos, and were discouraged from doing so. At the forefront of this attitude, were some people from the Union Theological Seminary. When I reached home, I was surprised to have some media people very anxious to 'expose' the Peace Corps operations. I attributed this to CIA orchestration as well.

Thanks to Walter Bowart, I read in 1994 that, according to The Report from Iron Mountain (purportedly an accidentally leaked paper of the Secret Government) that war is considered a desirable component of modern society to reduce population, and to control "...dangerous social dissidence and destructive anti-social tendencies". The military is considered a pool for "misfits...a state-supported haven for the unemployable". They conceived of the Peace Corps as a model for an alternative replacement for the non-military functions of war, to sociologically control "misfits" ...as a "modern sophisticated form of slavery", motivated by a) "intensified environmental pollution", b) "new religious or other mythologies", c) "socially oriented blood games", or d) "combination forms".

In respect to my having been "selected out" of the Peace Corps (which in view of the above report, was a positive sign), the following copies of letters and documents are included for your reflection:

# PEACE CORPS

Washington 25, D. C.

August 17, 1962

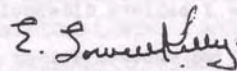
Mr. William R. Lyne  
529 E. 43rd Street,  
Odessa, Texas

Dear Mr. Lyne:

I am enclosing a letter to you which explains the policy objectives and procedures of Peace Corps selection. Perhaps after reading this, you can more fully understand the reasons for your being "selected out."

I see no reason to discuss specific reasons for your separation at this time, for evidently you had been told quite specifically by Dr. Boulger why you were separated when he interviewed you in Barranquitas. In your telephone conversation of July 12, you yourself told Mr. Krusekopf the reasons which Dr. Boulger had discussed with you.

Sincerely,



E. Lowell Kelly  
Chief,  
Division of Selection

Please note the evasive language of E. Lowell Kelly's second paragraph ("...I see no reason to discuss specific reasons for your separation..") in response to my letter attempting to find out why I was removed. Kelly mentioned "Dr. Boulger", whom he asserted had 'evidently' told me "quite specifically" why. To the contrary, Boulger never told me why, even though very nervous, and actually broke down in tears when I asked him for a reason. The only thing I could get out of him was a vague reference to "...something to do with my military record". Since everything about my ""military record" had been fully disclosed at the time of my recruitment, the Peace Corps had been fully informed, and there was scarcely any basis for that.

I knew that Fidel Castro had delivered fiery damnations of the Peace Corps in his radio broadcasts, which we had listened to, alleging that it was a "front for the CIA", but never imagined that I was being set up as a scapegoat. I also knew that two of my fellow recruits— John Bolin and Patricia Cohn—had fraternized with two of Castro's spies, when they had approached the training facility and entered it, just prior to those broadcasts. I also knew that Bolin and Cohn were CIA agents, along with John Barrett and a man named Salazar. It wasn't until four years later that I would realize what Bolin and Cohn had told Castro's agents, that I was a CIA agent.

In retrospect, I knew one of the men associated with the Peace Corp was a Cuban associated with the CIA forces which had attempted to overthrow Castro. He had brutally raped a friend of mine, a girl from Kentucky. Everyone knew about it, yet no one said anything about it or attempted to rectify it. She had black eyes and bruises all over her face, was dejected and ashamed, yet nothing was done to the fascist CIA Cuban pig. In distinction to this, the following letter is from a woman who, along with her friend "Libby", were kicked out of the Peace Corps for being "lesbians":



From: Inge Duvander  
1881 Mulberry Drive  
Hanford, Calif

To: William R. Lyne  
529 E. 43rd. St.  
Odessa, Texas

Dear Bill

Libby and I hoped we would have seen another big explosion in TEXAS but I'm sure you have had some problems to overcome as have the rest of us.

Libby and I went to Washington and hoped we could convince Dr. Kelly there to either give us further consideration or give us some good valid reason for rejection. A nicety that Dr. Bolanger overlooked. I had my wits fairly well about me when I spoke to but in spite of being aware of his suggested crimes I took defense to two of them and by his reasoning thereby became guilty. As Dr. Kelly quoted. Peace Corps first--the volunteer ~~xxx~~ second. So anyway no satisfaction from that quarter. Recieved a letter from them today in repley to one Libby and I wrote. Same evasive garbage, but he had the audacity to say Dr. Bolanger spent 45 min. discussing the situation with me. On the contrary I spent 40 min. begging for information and demanding some justice and inquireing about recourse. Laake I believe did about the same.

Well, we wrote a letter and sent copies to Pres. Kennedy, Mr. Shriver, Mr. Eaddad, Dr. Kelly, and Dr. Bolanger. Other copies will be sent to my senators and congressmen. Also, I have written an apology to your Senator ~~Tim~~ Tower since I was the first to sign the protest letter to Senator Tower over the Fletcher issue.

All these little letters may not get anywhere BUT get enough of ~~x~~ them and it dirties the house. Maybe we can prevent this stupid activity from continuing and leaving more people in its wake.

1. I fell we should have been screened before we went to the training. I know they would have rejected three of us and who knows?...they may have spotted me as an undesirable in advance.

2. I think they should behave along the lines of high integrity, for this is what they preach.

3. If the Peace Corps considered the effects of social stigma on a reject, they would have to alter the selection methods.

4. Finally, few of us, when we finally decided to join, concerned ourselves with finances; not all of us could make arrangements for rehife. Also, many debts ~~xxxxxxxx~~ were incurred prior to going to Puerto Rico as well as ~~x~~ debts that would have ceased upon entering, (car payments, insurance, house, etc.)

(etc.)

Again, I couldn't understand why the Peace Corps was kicking out Inge and Libby, since it should have been obvious to any idiot who had interviewed or investigated them in the first place, that they were lesbians. With some women, you just know, and Inge was one of those women.

ALIENS86

## I MEET THE CIA, ITS FUTURE DIRECTOR, AND THE FUTURE PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.A., WHILE IN THE UNIVERSITY

I picked up bits and pieces of the flying saucer puzzle during my college years, particularly when I took a freshman course in physics, at Sam Houston State University, in Huntsville, Texas, in 1963-64. At that time, I began to see the relationship between gravity and charge-to-mass ratio in individual atoms.

Later, while I attended a year of law school at U.T.-Austin, in 1965-66, M.B. Wood, the CIA Southwestern Regional Director, gave a recruitment speech to our law class<sup>1</sup>, and said he'd be glad to answer any questions he could, if we would contact his secretary to set up an appointment, which I did. I was surprised to learn that the "sweetheart" of our law class, 'Sandy' (Kay) Bailey, was also M.B. Wood's secretary. (I was not surprised 26 years later, when in 1992 Kay Bailey-Hutchinson became a U.S. senator from Texas.) The meeting was held in a room of the Business and Economics Building, on the U.T. campus. At my meeting with Wood, I asked him point blank if he knew why I was kicked out of the Peace Corps. He reached across the desk for a dossier on me, opened it, and showed me an "executive edict" signed by John F. Kennedy, stating that "...no person who has worked for the CIA may be in the Peace Corps." I asked Wood how that applied to me, and he said "Because President Kennedy thought you worked for us." I then asked Wood if the CIA had permitted Kennedy to believe that, even though it was not true, and he said "Yes". Then he proudly showed me another executive edict dated around two weeks later, stating that "...no person who has worked for the Peace Corps may be employed by the CIA." Then Wood said, "However, we'd be glad to consider your application five years from your date of departure from the Peace Corps." As I was leaving, Wood said "Stay dry!" (old intelligence jargon, meaning "stay sensitive!").

The facts were as follows: There I was having a beer at a rural Puerto Rican cantina, listening to accordion music blaring from a Wurlitzer juke box, and just happened to pick up America's first intelligence on the Cuban Missile Crisis. Though I was not a CIA agent, this seemed of considerable importance to me, and I didn't think I should remain silent about it. After all, my family didn't even have a bomb shelter. Besides, I was in Peace Corps training, and the missile silos sounded fairly unpeaceful, so I passed the information along for the benefit of the American People and the world, not the CIA. Castro's radio broadcasts reminded me of Hitler's.

This incident proved to me what I had suspected all along, which was that the CIA was not playing it straight with the president, who was their commander-in-chief. If the president could not depend on the veracity of the CIA, as his supposed means of intelligence gathering upon which to base his decisions, then the American people could not rely on those decisions as reflecting the rational options available to the president, as betrayed by the CIA. It stands to John F. Kennedy's credit that he lacked confidence in the CIA, so much that, even after they had scapegoated me, to avoid discovery of the fact that they remained well represented in the Peace Corps in violation of the President's order, that Kennedy sent his own trusted brother-in-law, Shriver, to see if they were lying to him, which they certainly were. If they had just told me why they were kicking me out, I

---

<sup>1</sup>8, supra.

could have fingered Bolin, Cohn, Barrett, and Salazar—who were not separated out—in a few minutes. They had told Castro's spies that I was a CIA agent, and then gave me the damaging material on the Peace Corps as I was departing, obviously for use in my later interviews with the media, which they had also arranged. It seemed odd to me that the president of the United States did not know who his own CIA agents were, yet I, a civilian, whom he was falsely led to believe was with the CIA, did know who they were.

If the CIA answered to a 'higher authority', then this was truly bigger than a "betrayal" of or by Kennedy, in his dealings with the Military Industrial Complex. There was John F. Kennedy—a Cambridge-educated Illuminatus (A.K.A. "Fabian Socialist")—betraying the Council on Foreign Relations' goal of British-American world imperialism, as envisioned by Cecil Rhodes, the British billionaire who, as an Illuminist, had endowed Oxford's Rhodes Scholarships program, and was a 'world-control' adherent to the ancient teachings of Hermes Trismegistus ("Thrice Greatest"), as elucidated by his favorite Oxford professor, John Ruskin. These teachings say that only an illuminated elite—which maintains a dualistic ("Hermaphroditic") difference between what is said and what is done—should rule the world

In 1968, while a graduate student in art at U.T., I attended a lecture on gravity in the physics department. I was disappointed to find that the physicists were still ignorant of the scientific basis for gravity. I was also amazed to find a grant application on the bulletin board, from the U.S. Department of Energy, for prospective PhD. candidates in physics. All the candidates had to do to pick up a \$10,000 grant, was to base their theses on the given government premise that "U.F.O.s are free-floating plasmas." This was apparently the manner by which the Trilateral Commission bought phony "documentation" to support their BIGGEST LIE, to be later used by UFOlogists. It also constituted a prima facie case of scholastic dishonesty.

#### I TURN DOWN AN OFFER FROM THE CIA TO BE "ONCE AND FUTURE KING"

I left the university and my first wife and I divorced in 1970, then I moved to New Mexico. By 1967, I had already done sketches of flying saucer control systems, having twelve directional grids, corresponding to twelve 30-degree incremental divisions of the compass, such as I had surmised from my 1950s observations of flying saucers navigating in the night sky above our back yard in West Texas. This observation would later be corroborated, at least for the early vintage saucers.

In 1973, at the Santa Fe Ski Basin, I ran across some friends whom I had known in my U.T. days, who had belonged to O.S.O. ("Organization of Students of Objectivism"), a philosophy club I belonged to which studied the literature and philosophy of Ayn Rand. The friends introduced me to a woman who accompanied them. I dated the woman on occasion over two years. In 1975, she attended the School of Law at the University of Houston, and lived with her grandmother, in Pasadena, Texas. While visiting her, after my return from a trip to Europe—on which I had embarked on the *Kraljevica*, a vessel of the *Jugolinea*—I was rather astounded when she and another vivacious young woman suddenly announced that they were CIA agents, and said, "...we are authorized to offer you M.B. Wood's job, with the provision that you return to your wife." You could have knocked me over with a feather! Wood was the CIA executive with whom I had met in Austin, concerning the Peace Corps. I turned the offer down. It was odd to discover that a lady you had been seeing for over two years, was all the while checking you out for the CIA. It was also

ironic that I was offered the job of the same CIA employee with whom I had met concerning J.F.K. and the Peace Corps. To make it stranger, the offer came from George Bush, the new head of the CIA, whom I had met and talked to while visiting my first cousin, Patsy, who was his private secretary for five years, at his Tidewater Oil Company office in the Nelly Esperson Building, in Houston.

It took me a while to sort out all of the pieces of that little incident. The CIA "agentrix" was the first cousin of my first wife's first cousin's wife. That cousin's wife was the sister to a (now retired) Texas Ranger, who presently lives in Santa Fe. That Ranger had taken a shot at my second wife along highway 285, in October, 1983, to scare the hell out of her. George Bush had just taken over the CIA. The girlfriend had commercial dealings with Bush, as one of the owners of a major oil company. And why did the CIA try to bribe and coerce me back to my first wife? George Bush and my first wife's father were butt-bumping buddies, in Bush's 1950s Odessa, Texas days. Beginning with George Bush's command at the CIA, my problems began in Lamy, stirred up by the CIA, in order to "motivate me" to accept their offer. The problem continued for over seventeen years.

I later determined that the 'friends' from the O.S.O. were CIA trainees, who had been sent to our club to spy on us, and to "learn how to think". The CIA had secretly used us as a surrogate think-tank. The "Oil Queen" of the CIA had given me a copy of T. H. White's *Once and Future King* as a gift a few months before, and I never knew what was intended, until I recalled the part about where King Arthur just went about his business, despite the embarrassing gossip about court caused by the carryings on of Lance and Guinevere. Well, I considered myself a notch above ol' Art, and the CIA.

In reminiscing about the Oil Queen, I am forever amazed at the confirmations I got from her, concerning the inventions of Nikola Tesla and his flying saucer. Heir to a large oil fortune with very high connections, she was in the know about energy matters of concern to oil interests; Tesla's invention of the flying saucer, free energy discoveries, and Tom Ogle's 100 miles-per-gallon carburetor, which I will tell you more about in this book.

#### IN 1979 I MEET A VIEJO FROM POJOAQUE AT THE FLEA MARKET, AND BUY AWW II GERMAN FLYING SAUCER NAVIGATIONAL SYSTEM FROM AN ALBUQUERQUE SALVAGE DEALER

In 1975 I began researching alternative methods of energy generation, based on the premise that inexhaustible energy can be obtained from the environment, because "...energy cannot be created nor destroyed, but only changed in form...". Since I conceive of the universe as a never-ending perpetual motion (energy) process—as the rule and not the exception—my goal was to discover ways to trick nature into producing "free energy". This involved gathering, focusing, and channeling some part of the infinite perpetual motion of the universe, through whatever work I wanted to do with it. I finally evolved what I call my "Triax System".

In 1976 or thereabouts, I had resumed my childhood research in nuclear sciences, electricity, and magnetism, which I had begun in 1947, when I was nine years old. By 1978, I had accumulated a lot of material and knowledge on the work of Nikola Tesla. As a child, my neighbor's father, Elmer Schlosser, a self-taught electronics repair man, told me about Tesla, his boyhood inspiration,

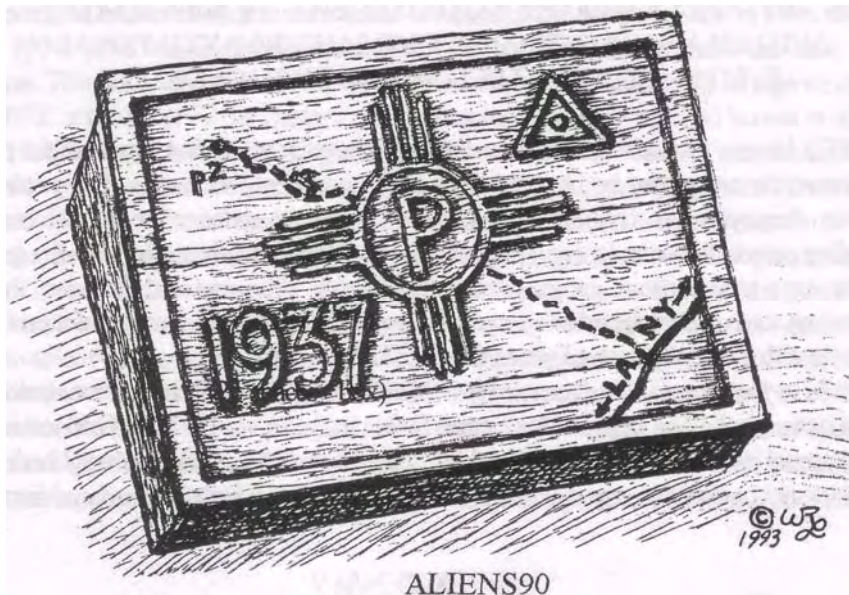
while growing up in the Cimarron Territory. He told me the saucer was Tesla's invention. He gave me a lot of materials to use in my experiments with electricity and magnetism. I took the soft iron bars from the windows of the barracks from the German P.O.W. camp in Roswell, from which we'd built our new house in 1947, and used the bars in my experiments with magnetism and electricity. Some of the things I discovered seemed to defy the accepted laws of electromagnetism.

I had always presumed that Tesla had indeed invented the flying saucer, because of the way the government and Trilateralists had practically drummed his greatness from history.

By 1979, I had several operational Tesla coils, and was hunting materials in the salvage heaps of Los Alamos, Albuquerque, and Santa Fe, to use in a multitude of experiments. It was during this time that many of my new inventions and re-discoveries came about.

While browsing through a Santa Fe flea market in 1979, I met a viejo from Pojoaque, who was trying to sell an old wooden box which he had made in 1937, to carry tools behind the cab of his Model A Ford pickup. On the lid of the box, he had carved, in New Mexico "folk" style, a map showing Los Alamos, Pojoaque (with a "zia" sign around it), and the unpaved road leading to the interstate, showing "LA." (Los Angeles) one way, and "N.Y." (New York City) the other. The date ("1937") was shown, as well as the name of the project ("p2") in which he was employed at Los Alamos. The symbol for the project (a triangle with a dot in its center) was also shown. It was a scientific project headed by Wernher Von Braun. The old man said that after the project was "shut down and moved away", at the end of 1937, that he was never rehired when the "new project" (the Manhattan Project) was begun in 1942.

I knew at the time that the triangle with a dot in its center was the "all-seeing-eye" of Bel, Ra, or "God", that it was a Masonic symbol, and that it appeared on the dollar bill. I was inclined to buy the box at the time, not only as a curiosity, but also because of some haunting reason of which I was not then fully cognizant, but I didn't buy it because I was so short on cash at the time. I also thought "1937" was a little early for anything scientific at Los Alamos. The Manhattan Project originated in late 1941/early 1942. Our government was an "ally" with Germany, until the 1939 invasion of Poland (Surprised?). It would not be until a week later that I would realize my mistake in failing to buy the box, and did not remember the old man's name. Somewhere in Pojoaque or Santa Fe, there may still be an old, hand-carved wooden box, which looks like this:



ALIENS90

The following week, I regretted having failed to buy the box, when I realized what the carving meant. This was revealed when I went to a surplus dealer's yard in Albuquerque, shortly after a fresh pile of unusual things had been sold to him by an employee of Sandia Base. On top of the pile was a navigational device of the type I knew early saucers would have used. The entire pile was not the usual stuff I was able to buy, so I asked Mark King, the owner's son, who was also a friend of mine, what he would have to have for the device. He answered, "Oh...about seven-fifty". My heart sank. Seven hundred and fifty dollars was way out of my budget. I asked, "Seven hundred and fifty dollars?" Mark answered, "No...cents, for the whole pile". I wasted no time picking the stuff up and paying Mark, with a big thanks, a handshake, a smile, and \$7.50.

When I returned home, I began to examine the device, made in 1943 by Litz, in Germany, more closely. The label on the device was as follows:

Peiltochterkompass

KT-p2

GeratNr. 127-178 A-1

Anforderz. FI 23374

WerkNr. 10143

Hersteller: gvy

There was the "p2" again. "KT-p2" was the codename for "Kreisel Teller" (German, for "Gyrating Saucer") and "p2" was, according to Tesla's drawings, either two plates, potentials, or primaries.

The 1943 device had a 6-volt motor to drive a geared ring marked in 30-degree partitions, around an inner electromagnetically coupled disk. A selection knob in the center of the face was used to manually turn a pointer to the desired flight-heading. There were fourteen contact points on the bottom, two of which supplied D.C. current to the motor. The motor would rotate the outer geared compass ring until it showed the correct flight heading, based on information relayed from "master" gyrocompass, oriented to earth's north pole, at which point the motor was automatically switched off. The term "Tochter" (German, for "daughter"), literally meant "slave" in this respect, so the term "Peiltochterkompass" meant "Polar-Slave-Compass". The device was one-half of an inertial or "celestial" navigation system. This manually operated device presupposed the "master" (gyro) compass....and electromagnetic propulsion, in 1943.

I had observed a flying saucer up close in 1953, and my father had been 'held' for at least a quarter of an hour, by another large "mother ship"—"egg-shaped" and about 200 feet long—as he left Levelland, Texas, on the night of November 2, 1957, which hovered only a few feet above his car, killing his engine and burning out his lights. Both the 1953 and 1957 ships emitted electrical coronal discharges rendering an ordinary compass useless. That and the fantastic speeds necessitated an inertial navigation system. The 1953 ship was obviously disoriented, its pilots surprised to find that they were hovering over our town, so their relatively primitive Peiltochterkompass was used to 'dial in' the proper heading, to speed back to their base along the New Mexico-Texas border, between Ft. Bliss and White Sands Missile Range, where Wernher von Braun had brought the post-war German KT-p2 Projekt.

The Peiltochterkompass had partitions of 30 degrees, identical to the 30-degree incremental turns of flying saucers I'd seen in the night sky, from 1949 to 1953. It was designed to be

ALIENS91



mounted horizontally, with 360-degree peripheral headings, indicating a round ship, which moved in 12 directions. Photographs of the Peiltochterkompass appear below:

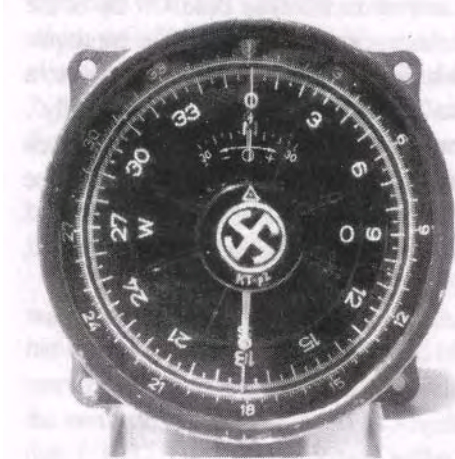


FIG. 1



FIG. 2



FIG. 3

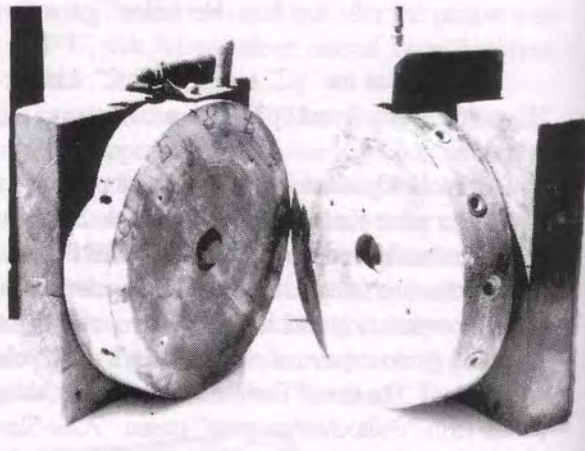


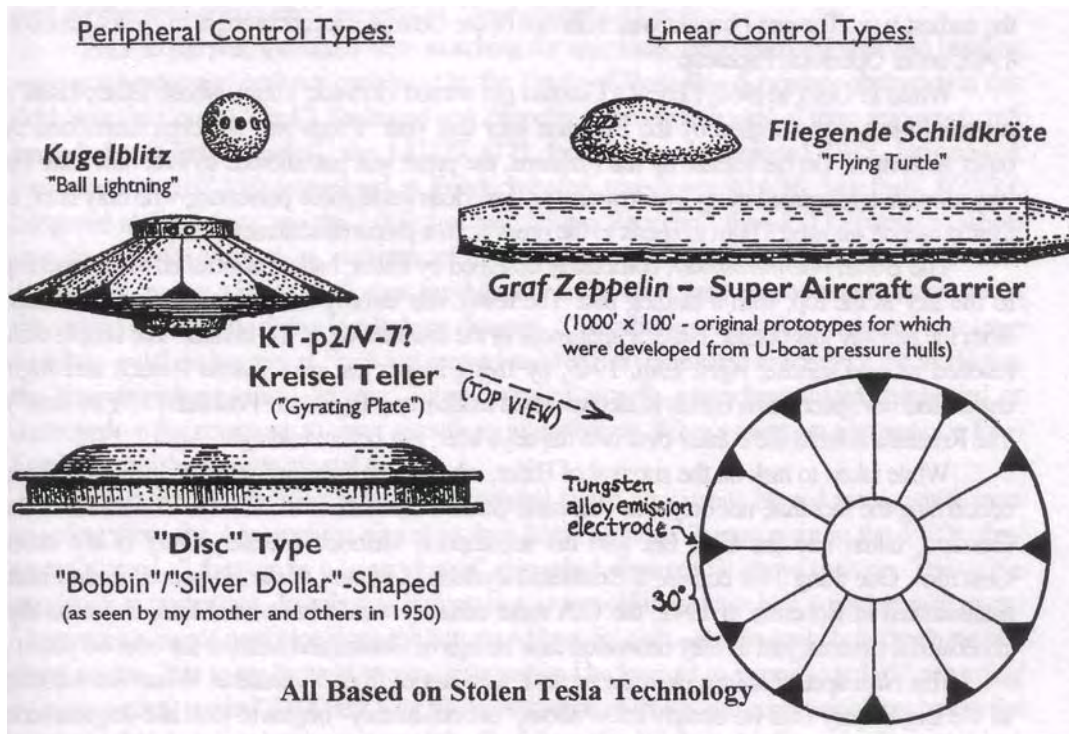
FIG. 4

FIG. 1: Top View - fluorescent dial and face calibrations, with 12 30-degree peripheral increments. With master gyrocompass calibrated to true north prior to takeoff directional selections made with dial read on Peiltochterkompass.

FIG. 2: Horizontal rear view - label and receptacle at bottom for control cable attachment with 14 contact points, including power for 6-volt motor and 6 bi-directional polarities, interconnected to the "Meisterkreiselkompass". Appropriate high-voltage switches automatically activated via opposite pairs of twelve contacts.

FIG. 3: Perspective View.

FIG. 4: Photo of two antiquated wooden high-voltage Tesla tuning coil forms (coils missing), from Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory ("LAS.L") salvage, ca 1978. Twelve 30-degree increments on notched form primitively secured by old window latch. Among stuff cleared out of "old bam" in oldest area of lab. Examination of patina, materials, screws, nuts, bolts, and other hardware, indicated a ca 1900 construction date, apparently reworked in '30s, to retrofit automotive thrust bearings. Handwriting on them comports with Nikola Tesla's. Probably part of electrical apparatus from Tesla's Colorado Springs experiments, taken south to Los Alamos for use in von Braun's 1936-38 "Illuminati p2" project. Lab personnel were probably unaware of their origin or use by the time they were released for sale in 1978.



I knew that General Patton, on his 1945 saucer-hunt, had been ordered to destroy 200 of the celestial navigation systems which he had found in a salt cave, deep beneath the Peenemunde complex. Tesla had developed and flight-tested such a navigational system in conjunction with the Sperry Gyroscope Company in 1917. The device I saw on the salvage pile met all the criteria for the device I knew had to exist, and it was made in Germany, by Litz, on October 1, 1943.

Since I discussed the device with several people, word soon reached Sandia Base Security that I had it. In their investigation, they went to Mark, who told them he had purchased it from a guy who usually brought stuff released to salvage by Sandia Base. They could not confiscate the device from me, because I had a bill of sale, and Mark had one too. Mark told me later that the security people had told him that the employee from Sandia had stolen the pile of classified salvage and sold it to him. The employee was placed under surveillance, caught doing it again, and sent to jail. Confiscating my Peiltochterkompass would have violated a security regulation prohibiting the confirmation that something is classified. The security personnel also violated that rule in their discussions with Mark. My Peiltochterkompass was a part of a WW II-vintage German electro-propulsive flying saucer, just as I said it was. Otherwise, it would not have been classified, because its design was obsolete. Otherwise, one wonders just how far behind America was.

ALIENS93



At first, I could only document what it was not. No such device was to be found in a catalogue of known WWII German nautical, aeronautical, electronic, or automotive navigational devices or related equipment. In addition, it was to be mounted horizontally. The "master" gyro retained its orientation, with reference to the earth's north pole, and relayed this information to the "slave" compass, as the central navigational device used to control electro-propulsive saucers of the earliest type. The one I bought was from one of the German saucers brought to New Mexico in 1945, under Operation Paperclip.

While in Ohio, in 1960, I knew a German girl named Gertrude Thum, whose father, Hitler's personal valet, was released by the Russians later that year. Thum was not even mentioned by other historians. On his release by the Russians, the press was not allowed to interview him. He was immediately spirited away by German and American intelligence personnel, who only later, in their presence, allowed Thum to speak to the press from a prepared statement.

The Berlin Fuehrerbunker, completely designed by Hitler, had an unfinished tower opening to the sky at the top, with a landing pad. The tower was directly accessible by private staircase from the hallway just outside Hitler's apartment in the lowest level of the bunker. The couple were rescued around sunrise, April 29th, 1945, by flying saucer test pilot Hanna Reitsch and flight expert and navigator Hans Ulrich Rudel, who had made many flights to "Feuerland" ("Fire-land"). The Russians entered the bunker over two full days later, just before midnight, April 2, 1945.

While taken to task on the survival of Hitler, other documented information has reached me, concerning the fact that, not only was Reinhard Gehlen, the head of the RSHA VI division of the Gestapo, taken into the CIA, but also his accomplice, Heinrich Mueller, Chief of the entire Gestapo<sup>1</sup>. One thing's for certain; if Reinhard Heydrich, Architect of the Holocaust, hadn't been assassinated in Bohemia in 1942, the CIA most certainly would have hired him, and naturally, concealed it from us, just as they concealed their hirings of Gehlen and Mueller for over 40 years.

This Nazi specter haunts us in the present, with stories from Yugoslavia. When one recounts all the Big History Lies we already know about, "official history" begins to look like staged events scripted beforehand, with the complete cooperation of the leaders of all sides, to produce a certain, predictable 'ending'. Of what use is a United Nations, if it is completely impotent to stop the ethnic and religious squabbling and slaughter in Yugoslavia, with NATO finally becoming the bared fangs of the NWO 'mask'. All NATO can do is destroy a lot of real estate and create mass hysteria which is productive of nothing except more suffering, death, and the destruction of the economy of the poorest European countries, while enriching war industry manufacturers. As stated in a biographical sketch of Nikola Tesla<sup>2</sup> (in pertinent part):

"For a long time the Slav people—who, after the battle of Kosovopjölje, in which the Turks defeated the Servians, retired to the confines of the present Montenegro, Dalmatia, Herzegovina and Bosnia, and "Borderland" of Austria—knew what it was to deal, as our Western pioneers did, with foes ceaselessly fretting against their frontier; and the races of these countries, through their strenuous struggle against the armies of the Crescent, have developed notable qualities of bravery and sagacity, while maintaining a patriotism and independence unsurpassed in any other nation."

---

<sup>1</sup>Gregory Douglas, *Gestapo Chief* (three vols), R. James Bender, P.O. Box 23456, San Jose, Ca 95153.

<sup>2</sup>Nikola Tesla, *Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency* (1904)

## FLYING SUBMARINES?

(NOTE: Some of the following material—that related to "flying submarines"— is presented not as a "proven" fact, but as a possibility, given the many suggestive facts and mysteriously missing facts surrounding the disappearance of the German "super aircraft carrier", the Graf Zeppelin, as well as other well-documented sightings of "cigar-shaped UFOs.")

Prior to the war, the Nazis were searching for new ideas, experimenting with and building various weapons and craft not prohibited by the Treaty of Versailles. A primary contractor in this field, was the Count ("Graf) Ferdinand von Zeppelin. There were a total of three important craft named the "Graf Zeppelin", the LZ-127 (775 feet long, commissioned 1928, hangered at Frankfort), the LZ-130 (completed at Friedrichshafen, test flown 9/14/38, last flight 8/22/39, hangered at Frankfort), and the 1,000 foot long "Super Zeppelin", the LZ-131 (work on which was purportedly stopped at outbreak of war [1939-40]). The LZ-127 and LZ-130 were dismantled, and on May 6, 1940, their two hangers at Frankfort were ceremoniously blown up on the second anniversary of the Hindenburg disaster<sup>1</sup>. The rather senseless destruction of two large dirigibles and their hangers at Frankfort seemed to have been calculated to convince the world that the Nazi dirigible program—and the "Super Zeppelin" as well—were discontinued, dismantled, or destroyed—a big ceremony to cover something important up. What's more, an acquaintance from Frankfort said the hangers are still there.

Recently, a greengrocer acquaintance related to me how, while he and his daughter were traveling from the Albuquerque airport to their home in Santa Fe one night in the 1980s, they were followed all the way by a 'cigar-shaped' ship which flew not far above their car. They got a good look at the bottom, described as looking like a rusty old iron ship's hull, complete with rivets. There were a line of portholes along the bottom—like a dirigible—and he could hear the drone of a diesel engine. This to me brought to mind information I had sought to assemble in 1957, regarding a "super aircraft carrier", 1,000 feet long, the construction of which was commenced just before the war and 'abandoned', which was named the Graf Zeppelin. While in Air Force intelligence, I had first heard of the 'super ship' in a book I was reading about Patton, and was curious about its fate, so I asked my associate, a sergeant who had been a spy in the area of Hamburg at the end of the war. He told me the Graf Zeppelin had a stainless steel hull which was 11 inches thick, and when I asked him what had happened to it, he said it was "sank in the North Sea" or was 'dismantled'. He then became evasive to my further inquiries (Uh-oh! Still classified!). The existence of a "Super Zeppelin" as a supposed "dirigible", is documented in Toland's book, and as an "aircraft carrier", is documented in a naval history of WWII by Keegan Both versions were 1,000 feet long, were both 'discontinued' "at the beginning of the war", were both named "Graf Zeppelin", and were both "super". A great coincidence in names for supposedly "different" type ships.

The late model U-boat pressure hulls were "cigar-shaped", perfectly round tubes, to which were added the usual outer ballast tanks, conning towers, etc. to complete the subs. With portholes added to their bottoms, the "naked tubes" would have been perfect, ready-made hulls for ships for a "Mars Mission", such as von Braun had already planned. With a U-boat pressure hull as a

---

<sup>1</sup>John Toland, *Ships in the Sky*, Henry Holt & Co., N.Y.

prototype, complete with diesel engines, batteries, and an 'hermetically sealed' living environment, and applying the gravitational-to-electromagnetic force conversion, von Braun built his first prototypes—some of which burned helium in outer space, the earlier prototypes of which belched black diesel smoke when near earth—based on "p-2". The 'rusty old iron ship's hull' seen by my greengrocer friend, was apparently one of the early prototypes, converted from a submarine hull, and later brought to New Mexico with the rest of the German projects, and now hangered at Sandia Base, Manzano Base, White Sands, or some other clandestine site.

The stainless-steel-hulled 'super' Graf Zeppelin LZ-131 "aircraft carrier"—carrying flying saucers—could have been a "flagship" from which Hitler and Doenitz could have directed the stalemate scenario at the war's end. Use of an ("11-inch-thick") stainless steel hull could have had two purposes, 1) to eliminate the need for the inner ribs and ballast tanks (the heavy weight of the hull and all internal equipment, including several flying saucers, being sufficient to submerge it in the ocean), and 2) to provide sufficient radiation shielding outside the Van Allen Radiation Belt. The stainless steel could also have avoided the resistance, hysteresis losses and inductance heating of a steel hull subjected to high frequency, high voltage currents, supplied by large Tesla coils powered by an hermetic helium generator and battery system.

Was the LZ-131 powered by helium reactors, just as my mother had heard from our New Mexico friends in 1949? Trading With the Enemy<sup>1</sup> documents how Germany would have obtained helium. We are told that helium is an "inert gas", but available scientific information shows that by a simple electric spark discharge, helium will produce 760 kcal./g.-atom<sup>2</sup>. This is the approximate caloric equivalent to 760 loaves of bread, produced from a gram-atom of helium subjected to van de Graaff discharge. Available documents show a globular liquid helium tank (which misinformants call a "Thule Tachyonator"), reaction chamber, and an interconnected van de Graaff generator, in a German flying saucer. A van de Graaff would have been an excellent, simple way to supply the required high voltage discharges needed for helium generation of power to run the two large Tesla coils shown in the documents, probably mislabelled by the O.S.I.

With the generation of power from helium by electric spark discharge, the use of "trigatron" spark gaps takes on a whole new meaning. The spark gaps—fed by helium (falsely described as an 'inert gas' used to 'insulate' the spark gaps)—might have been the fuel for generation of high voltage electricity. I traced the use of trigatrons to 1930s Germany<sup>3</sup>.

Was the Graf Zeppelin originally outfitted to function alternately as a battleship, submarine, and Super Zeppelin/cigar-shaped mother ship/aircraft carrier/interplanetary space ship? According to Rudolf Luser<sup>4</sup>, she was scuttled outside Stettin, salvaged by the Russians, and sank on the way to Leningrad. The "official" story was that Hitler purportedly scrapped the huge Graf Zeppelin super carrier before it was completed, to embark on some "very ambitious" U-boat constructions and development. The same or remarkably similar ship to the Graf Zeppelin was

---

<sup>1</sup>Charles Higham, Trading With the Enemy, Dell Publishing Co., New York (1983).

<sup>2</sup>Van Nostrand Reinhold Co., Van Nostrand's Encyclopedia of Science, 5th Ed. (1976).

<sup>3</sup>Bethe, O; Kleen, Werner; Translations from Annalen der Physik, 1931.

<sup>4</sup>Rudolf Luser, German Secret Weapons of the Second World War, Neville Spearman, London 1969.

sighted off the Straits of Madagascar on June 30, 1947<sup>1</sup>. Another documented sighting of the same ship (or its identical twin) was sighted in 1962, at Hampton, Virginia<sup>2</sup>

Was the Russian salvage story a cover for the truth?. What about a (likely) story that a huge convoy of U-boats with 30,000 mile range, left Norway in 1945?

In 1945, as the Russians closed in on the Berlin Bunker, flying saucer test pilot Hanna Reitsch and Colonel Hans Ulrich Rudel, who had made many flights to "Feuerland" (Tierra del Fuego, on the southern tip of South America), piloted the flying saucer carrying Eva and Adolf Hitler to the safety of the Graf Zeppelin, from which to direct the battle during the stalemate. There, from the secret Nazi supership, Hitler made his final demands on the Allies as a field commander, and exacted his nuclear blackmail on America<sup>3</sup>. After the stalemate, the Hitlers returned to Germany under secret allied protection. Today, German flying saucer bases, such as the huge underground base built in Greenland, are probably maintained under joint Trilateral/ex-Nazi control.

The Deutsche Antarktische Expedition (1938-39) laid out Germany's claim to part of Antarctica, which claim has been undisturbed since the war. In the last coded messages from Martin Bormann, references to "Tierra del Fuego" (A.K.A., "Feuerland") were made, as the reins of power were transferred to Reichschancellor Admiral Doenitz, and his twenty-four German U-Boats surrounded the United States, armed with I.C.B.M.s (A-9s), carrying neutron bomb warheads, and with celestial guidance systems. From this position of strength, Doenitz negotiated with the Allies, during a stalemate. The Russians were overrunning Germany, but Germany had its nuclear missiles trained on the heart of America. If Germany fired the missiles, the Russians would take all of Germany, and all would be lost for the Germans, who could have bombed America, yet would have had no home to return to. Under the circumstances, only America could save only half of Germany, and so a deal was cut. Certain conditions were stipulated, and Doenitz was required to "scuttle all U-boats with all hands on board", as a part of the amnesty agreement. Certain people were guaranteed amnesty, including Eva and Adolf Hitler, who were secretly provided with a cozy and secure home in Kassel Germany, for the rest of their lives, under the protection of the N.A.T.O. allies<sup>4</sup>.

The story that Admiral Karl Doenitz assumed power after "Hitler's suicide" was untrue, since even available documents show that full power was transferred to Doenitz as soon as the "opera" at the Fuehrerbunker began, designed to buy time while Doenitz put Hitler's ultimate plan for the stalemate into place. If the commonly accepted story were true, Doenitz would have assumed power on April 30, 1945, with the "unconditional surrender" (signed by generals Jodl and Friedeburg at Ike's headquarters) on May 7, 1945. Doenitz was not taken into custody until May 23, 1945. His headquarters was at Eutin in Holstein, within 50 miles of Hamburg. In April, they had "120 vessels [of the new "electro-U-boat" type] ready for combat", with only one of them "going into combat". That was double talk. No combat was necessary, because of the stalemate.

---

<sup>1</sup>Frank Edwards, *Flying Saucers: Serious Business*, Bantam, New York (1966), p. 12.

<sup>2</sup>Paul R. Hill, *Unconventional Flying Objects*, Hampton Road Publishing Co. (1995).

<sup>3</sup>Discussion of the author with an unnamed Ph.D. candidate with access to L.B. J. 's papers at U.T., Austin, Tex., 1966.

<sup>4</sup>6 *supr. a.*

Meanwhile, certain Nazi commanders opened lines of communication with the Allies, ostensibly to pursue amnesty negotiations, made to appear to be without Hitler's consent, to get around Eisenhower's prior ultimatum which had already foreclosed such negotiations. Not once during this grand "opera" was Hitler ever in jeopardy of capture, and as you may know, the opera ain't over 'til the fat lady—in this case, Hitler—sings. As soon as power was transferred to Doenitz and a 'new hierarchy' installed, Albert Speer was heard to exclaim, "We now have an operative government"<sup>1</sup>, a statement which confirmed its purpose during the coming stalemate.

Hitler's Alpine Redoubt had significance only to the extent that last-minute technical work was being performed there, relative to the special saucer operations of General Otto Skorzeny, and nuclear weapons used in the missiles. The failure to expedite several secret emergency plans for defense of various areas of the Reich, all followed the direction of the still higher plan, being executed under the cover of the other 'last ditch' plans of which the Allies were advised. The Germans intentionally collapsed the western front on cue, to suck the Allies into Germany, so the firestorm bombings would stop, and so we could not nuke them.

In 1967, the Hitlers were invited by president Lyndon Johnson, to be his guests, during Hemisfair, the world's fair in San Antonio, Texas. The main tower of the Hemisfair, was designed by an architect who had been a high-ranking member of the S.S. As I sold paintings with a friend of mine in the La Villita area, in the seating opposite the Arneson River Theatre, along the San Antonio River, Adolf and Eva Hitler came by us, as I spotted them the moment they came into view. I had just been talking to a German "engineer"—whom I realized was a security agent, the moment I spotted the Hitlers—and Hitler took an interest in a particular painting of the Moritz Von Schwindt variety. When he saw that I recognized him, he and Eva were quickly whisked away by their security agents. My friend Bob, also a former Air Force Intelligence personnel, who sat next to me, agreed that what we saw was what we saw. This event was followed up by other security agents, who came by and talked to us, to debrief us. We played it cool. What else could we do? If we had said anything about it, who would have believed us? I have been taken to task for this sighting, but I'm sorry. There were just too many indicators to verify it. In addition, since the fall of the Soviet State, Russian military historians have admitted that they failed to find the bodies of Adolf and Eva Hitler.

The celestial guidance system used on the nuclear-armed rockets—predecessors to our Polaris missiles—and similar to the "rocket-torpedoes" written about by Ley, were of the same type found by General Patton in a salt cave at Peenemunde<sup>2</sup>. Patton hit the ceiling because his superiors ordered him to destroy two hundred of the systems, which he said he could get back through Allied lines with. Our military didn't obtain such systems until twenty years later, Patton was sent to Peenemunde, on the Baltic, to pick up the files, and to make sure the flying saucer and rocket projects were cleaned out before the Russians got there, and that everything valuable was destroyed. Patton was probably assassinated, as several biographers suggested, by Army Intelligence. This was probably because of something to do with the flying saucers and Operation Paperclip. Though posthumously accused of wanting to be too soft on the Germans after the

---

<sup>1</sup>William R. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, Conn.

<sup>2</sup>This documentation has been censored from Patton's war history sources I found in 1957.

armistice, it would have been more in keeping with his temperament to complain about CIA collaboration with Nazi hard liners under Operation Paperclip, and that Patton may have wanted to blow the cover on it, so they killed him. I interviewed Patton's valet, George, who was married to my first wife's aunt's maid, in Crockett, Texas:

All information concerning Patton's trip to Peenemunde has since been expunged from all current war histories that I have examined, yet it was available to me in 1957.

As for the neutron bomb, when prisoners from Rommel's Afrika Korps were brought to Roswell, New Mexico, they carried some rather strange post cards, apparently printed by Rommel's field lithographers, showing New York City being destroyed by a mushroom cloud. The camp commandant, Dave Dunn, who later became an engineer with Union Oil Company of California in their Midland, Texas Office, and who prepared the U.S.G.S. for President John F. Kennedy in 1962, thought these were humorous, and showed me one he had saved as a souvenir. The fact was, however, that Rommel's main mission in the Libyan desert, was testing the neutron bomb. The post cards carried by his troops were a 'morale builder', which superimposed the photolithograph of the mushroom cloud of the bomb they had actually tested and photographed, over a photolithograph of New York City, in a composite. The claims by the Manhattan Project members, that they built the first ATOM bomb—from German plans—was true. After all, Einstein had brought the stolen plans to us with the firm belief that we would use the A-bomb on Germany. Since the Allies had already succeeded in obtaining the German plans for the A-bomb, Werner Heisenberg merely sidestepped the A-bomb, and built the N-bomb. The question to me was not "if", but "how" (did the Germans make their neutron bomb)?

Dr. Sam Cohen, inventor of the American neutron bomb, traces the production and sale of a mysterious substance called "red mercury" to Russia<sup>1</sup>. Red mercury is a mercury antimony oxide, specially prepared by irradiation and pressured into a gel to increase its density to create the necessary preconditions for a neutron explosion. A small quantity of it can then be used as a nuclear trigger/igniter, to detonate a small amount of heavy hydrogen, producing the deadly neutrons for a 'clean bomb'. In February, 1992, Russian president Boris Yeltsin signed Directive No. 75-RPS, authorizing Promekologia, a Russian company headed by Yeltsin's ecological advisor, to "manufacture, purchase, store, transport, deliver, and sell for rubles and foreign currency" 'red mercury', in amounts up to ten tons per year. The order was rescinded a year later because of criticism within Russia of export of such a "valuable raw material". In a spring, 1994 documentary on Britain's Channel Four ("British PBS"), a Russian nuclear chemist confirmed he had worked with red mercury since 1965, that it is currently produced in a factory in the central Russian town of Ekaterinburg, and that fusion weapons have been made in Russia from it. Cohen believes red mercury represents one of the greatest threats for potential terrorists to produce "baseball bombs" from it. He may be right.

On April 4, 1944, Nazi submarine U-859 was sunk near Penang (location of one of three Nazi far eastern U-boat bases), by the British submarine *Trenachant*. The Nazi sub was carrying

---

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Sam Cohen, America Online: DJIBO (3/1/95).

33 tons of mercury to Japan<sup>1</sup>. Perhaps the Japanese were to process the mercury, or use it in their own neutron bombs. As for how the Soviets could have ended up with the red mercury technology, a persistent rumor<sup>2</sup> has it that a U-boat rendezvoused with a Soviet surface vessel shortly after the surrender in the South Atlantic, at Mar del Plata, Argentina, and bartered Nazi neutron bomb technology for the release of German P.O.W.s in Russia.

If the Germans indeed tested a neutron bomb in North Africa, I would bet that it was produced with red mercury, since the Russians employed German metallurgists and nuclear chemists in their nuclear program, and it was they who produced Germany's WWII supply of plutonium, purer than any ever produced, so pure that it must be diluted before use, even today.

Ironically, in 1946, my father bought the buildings comprising the Roswell P.O.W. camp, and moved them to Kermit, because he couldn't get building materials anywhere else. The prisoners had done a beautiful job of converting one of their barracks into an Alpine "great hall", and used egg-tempera to paint about 100 windows to look like stained glass, with Alpine scenes, and coats of arms. They even built a sauna. Vandals eventually smashed the windows where they were being stored. Did the prisoners carry out and witness a neutron bomb test in North Africa?

What happened at Los Alamos and Mescalero, New Mexico in the late 1930s, involved Wernher von Braun, project leader at Hitler's Vergeltungswaffen development and production center at Peenemünde—which included the flying saucer project commenced in New Mexico.

Tesla had created a remarkable turbine, what we now know as the alternator, and the T.M.T., all for use on his flying saucer. He tried in vain to interest the government in his turbine and several other potentially great defense inventions, but the government showed little confidence in Tesla's abilities, and considered them too far flung to work or to be of value. In Jan., 1914, just prior to the entry of America into WW I, after the government showed no interest in the turbine, Tesla acquired a \$5,000.00 loan from J. P. Morgan, Jr., so he could finish and ship a turbine to the German Ministry of Marine, High Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz.<sup>3</sup> Since he had already unsuccessfully offered the turbine to the U. S. government, he felt it no question of loyalty. It is my belief that around 20 years later, after unsuccessfully offering his flying saucer invention to the U. S. government, he agreed to collaborate with the Germans in the p2 project at Los Alamos.

The person who was most instrumental in inducing Tesla to work with the Germans in the "p2" Los Alamos project, aside from Uncle Sam, was a close personal friend of Tesla's, George Sylvester Viereck, who was also a close personal friend of Adolf Hitler, and was convicted in 1942 for failure to register with the U. S. Department of State as a Nazi agent.<sup>4</sup> Viereck took advantage of Tesla's loneliness, shoddy treatment and lack of respect from the U. S. Government, and Tesla's need to see his project through before the end of his life. He spent considerable time and patience in cultivating Tesla's trust, thus allowing the Nazis to end up with his technology, with the complicity of the government, through the American foundations who were involved

---

<sup>1</sup>Haarmann, D. H., *Geheime Wunderwaffen*, Hugen Gesellschaft Fur Politisch-Philosophische Studien E.V., Hoerstel, Germany (1985); Henry Stevens, Report Number Three, German Research Project, Gorman, Ca. (1996).

<sup>2</sup>Zeiten Schrift, 1994, p. 64. Henry Stevens, Report Number Three, p. 25, German Research Project (1996).

<sup>3</sup>Margaret Cheney, *Tesla: Man Out of Time*; Letter, Nikola Tesla to J. P. Morgan, Jan., 1914, Library of Congress.

<sup>4</sup>John Roy Carlson, *Under Cover*, The Blakiston Company, Philadelphia[1943]; Current Biography, 1943.

Also working in rocketry in 1930s New Mexico, was the late Peter Van Dresser, who was the originator of "Van Dresser's Constant", a mathematical constant which von Braun and others used to calculate the trajectory of rockets fired into England and Antwerp. Van Dresser was bitter and disgruntled about the fact that Dr. Robert Goddard not only got all the credit for pioneer rocket research, but also had "collaborated with the Nazis", via his pre-war work with von Braun, while he, Van Dresser, had done more important research, had no truck with the Nazis, and had gotten very little, if any, of the credit. According to Van Dresser, his rockets worked, and Goddard's fizzled, at least in the early thirties. Van Dresser used solid fuel, and Goddard liquid fuel. Van Dresser did his research independently, on his own resources, being unsupported by either the U.S. or Nazi government. And, Van Dresser was a Jewish-American.

If anyone ever saw the movie "Gadget", and remembers the guy who strapped a rocket on his back and fired it off while he was on ice skates, that was Peter. One must admit that, although the rocket knocked him on his ass and caught his pants on fire, it damn well worked! And at least he had the guts to try it out himself, right in front of a movie camera. Little did he know that he would become a part of a movie showing the wildest creations of funny inventors. Peter was very embarrassed to admit that the "rocketeer" in the film was him, because it was one of those great, yet very embarrassingly funny moments in the progress of science. I saw the movie with Peter and his wife, Florence, whom he nudged in the ribs when she exclaimed, "Oh Peter!...that's one of your's!".

So von Braun, Goddard, and the F.B.I. all saw to it that Hitler got "p2" safely to Germany. And then they traded it back to us if we'd give safe conduct to some of the criminal arch-socialists who led the German people down the primrose path to the grisly holocaust and the ghastly tribunal at Nuremberg, which left such an ugly blemish on the "German national memory". Let's take a closer look at this situation.

#### THE ROCKET RACKET:

Wernher von Braun, Willy Ley, Dr. Robert Goddard,  
And The Kreisel Teller-p2, In New Mexico and Peenemunde

The facts in this section bring forth some very interesting questions which were missed by Charles Higham, in his Trading with the Enemy. Beginning around March 26, 1926, when Dr. Robert Goddard (1882-1945), professor of physics at Clarke University in Massachusetts, launched the first liquid-fueled rocket, at Auburn. In Germany, Willy Ley had read Hermann Oberth's book on space travel that year, then wrote his own first book, Trip into Space. He communicated with Oberth, then formed the Verein fur Raumschiffahrt ("Union for Space Travel"). In 1927, Ley introduced Wernher von Braun to the Union, and was von Braun's first tutor in rocket research.

In 1927, the Graf Zeppelin LZ-127 was commissioned. It was a 775 foot long dirigible.

From 1928 to 1933, Ley was vice president of the Union. Goddard had fired the first instrumented rocket in America, in 1930. That year, von Braun assisted Oberth in early liquid fuel rocket research. In fall, 1930, von Braun joined the Union, which established a launching field in an abandoned proving ground at Ploetensee, outside Berlin (cost= \$.25/year). Experiments were conducted with 13-lb. thrust rockets.



In 1931, Ley provided the basic ideas for a liquid fueled rocket which was fired to an altitude of one mile. In 1932, von Braun acquired his B.S. degree, having studied at the Technical Institute in Berlin, and in Zurich, Switzerland. He completed 85 rocket tests that year, with rockets which reached an altitude of a mile in free flight.

In fall, 1932, the entire rocket program was transferred to Wehrmacht ordnance, with the 20-year-old von Braun appointed to head an experiment station at Kummersdorf. In 1933, nose-mounted gyrostabilizers were tested Hitler came to power that year, and the Gestapo seized all papers of the Union and the research center. In June, 1934, von Braun was granted his Ph.D. in physics by the University of Berlin. That year, a center-mounted gyrostabilizer was tested, making a 2,000 meter (c. 6,000 ft.) flight.

In 1935, near Mescalero, New Mexico (Eden Valley), Goddard's flights exceeded 700 mph., and altitudes of 7,500 feet, with financial support from the Smithsonian Institution and the Daniel and Florence Guggenheim Foundation. This attracted the attention of Ley and von Braun.

On February 21, 1935, on invitation from Goddard and the American Rocket Society (the Smithsonian), Ley arrived in New York City, thence traveled to New Mexico to work with Goddard. In 1936, Hitler took greater interest, and poured 20 million marks into his Peenemunde center, commissioning von Braun and his group to "produce a field weapon capable of carrying a large warhead over a range much beyond that of artillery".

Through Goddard, Ley arranged an invitation for von Braun from the American Rocket Society, for his visit to New Mexico, where in 1936-37, he collaborated with Goddard at Mescalero and the Eden Valley firing range, while running a secret Illuminati "p2" flying saucer project at Los Alamos. During that same time, he was still Hitler's project director at Peenemunde, in absentia. Ley must have worked on the p2 project also, because of his great knowledge of electrical science, but took out American citizenship papers in 1937, the year von Braun was appointed Obersturmbannfuehrer in the S.S. In 1938, von Braun returned to Peenemunde with "p2", and an increased knowledge of higher performance liquid fueled rockets acquired from Goddard, courtesy of the Smithsonian and the Guggenheims, and began developing the V-2 (Vergeltungswaffen No. 2 ["revenge weapon No. 2"]), with a range of about 11 miles. The Nazis lost a great scientist when Ley decided to remain in America.

On May 6, 1940, two large dirigible hangers at Frankfort were ceremoniously destroyed. They had housed the Graf Zeppelins LZ-127 and LZ-128. The "Super-Zeppelin" LZ-131 (1,000 feet long) was supposedly also abandoned A "ship"—supposedly a "super aircraft carrier", also named the Graf Zeppelin, also 1000 feet long—was also supposedly abandoned in 1940, and Hitler's interest in rockets dwindled (since the German flying saucer project, "KT-p2" was then under way?). The rocket program apparently had to be resumed, to buy more time for the KT-p2 program. Meanwhile in America, Ley became a member of the scientific department for PM newspaper in May, 1941, and on X-mas, 1941, married Russian-bom ballerina Olga Feldman. Ley had escaped Naziism in America

In 1941-42, the V-2 became 20 times larger, with a c. 190 mile range, and almost a ton payload. Before the war's end, von Braun's rockets were capable of 20-ton payloads and a 3,000 mile range (capable of hitting New York and other American cities). Von Braun fired over 3,600 V-2s into England and Antwerp. Nice guy.

Beginning in 1944 (to 1948), Ley was appointed director of engineering at Burke Aircraft Corporation, Atlanta, Ga., later made part of Washington Institute of Technology, College Park,

Maryland, just outside Washington, D.C., adjacent to the Goddard Space Flight Center. I surmise that, with his knowledge of "p2" and microwaves, Ley formed the matrix of America's earliest government-related flying saucer project, within this corporation, followed by its relocation to the environs of Washington, D.C., which indicated a very high security priority.

In March, 1945, with Russian troops within 100 miles of Peenemunde, von Braun and about 400 top colleagues left for the Bavarian redoubt—code-named the Serail—occupying a resort hotel. They were found by Operation Paperclip, and von Braun immediately signed a contract with the U.S. Army. In Sept., 1945, von Braun and 116 of his rocket colleagues were flown to Ft. Bliss, where von Braun was appointed as Technical Director, U.S. Army Ordnance Guided Missile Center. By May, 1946, V-2 testing was resumed at White Sands Proving Grounds.

In the obituary of German missile expert Dr. Ernst A. Steinhoff, in Alamorgordo (c. 1991), it was stated that during the war he was in charge of flight dynamics, guidance, control and telemetry of the German V-2s, and participated in the first launch of a missile from a submarine under the Laffrenz Project (in preparation for the missiles carried by the advanced "Electro-U-boats" in the stalemate of 1945). In 1947, Willy Ley wrote about "submarine rockets" used by the Germans during the war. Along with Germany's Dr. Heinz Fisher, Ley was one of the world's greatest experts on radar. Microwaves ("rapidly varying electrostatic forces) are directly related to gravity and flying saucer propulsion, according to Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity.

In Aug., 1949, von Braun was made an honorary member of the British Interplanetary Society, through his friend, Arthur C. Clarke. During the war, he was awarded the Knights Cross and title of Research Professor ("Herr Doktor Professor") at Peenemunde by Hitler, was made an honorary member of the Gesellschaft fur Weltraumforschung, Stuttgart, and of the Nordwestdeutsche Gesellschaft fur Weltraumforschung, Friedrichstadt.

In 1950, the U.S. Army Guided Missile Center was moved from Ft. Bliss to Redstone Arsenal, Huntsville, Alabama, where von Braun was transferred as technical director. In September of 1951, von Braun's paper on an 869-day Mars mission was read to the Second International Congress of Astronautics, London (the "Super Zeppelin" probably already made the trip in much faster time, beginning in 1945). On Oct. 12, 1951, an 'unmanned' two-stage rocket (probably a reworked German two-staged A-9) reached a 250 mile altitude from White Sands.

Showing his Illuminist sympathies, von Braun once said "...As long as national sovereignty exists, our only hope is to raise everybody's standard of ethics." His rocket programs were nothing more than a cover for the IllumiNazi flying saucer technology and ether physics.

## I MEET TORQUEMADA AND THE MEDELLIN CARTEL

As mentioned in Chapter I, the government of New Mexico is fascist, especially the judiciary. In Nazi Germany, the judiciary was among the last institutions to succumb to fascism. In New Mexico, it leads the way, in terms of "economic fascism". This is true perhaps because, in striking first to protect what it deems to be the "public interest", it is the lackey of the military-industrial complex, the power of which is felt through the many secret agencies connected to it in New Mexico. The judiciary functions as a guardian of the golden pipeline which channels the payola (taxpayers' money) into the state, and as such, are puppets dancing on the strings of the CIA.

The state used judicial tactics to harass me, which delayed this expose, beginning in early 1975, just after I turned down the position of 9th Regional Director for the CIA. Ever since then, behind-the-scenes agitation of, and manipulation by abusive, incessant litigation prevailed. Toward the end of this overt judicial harassment, as I was gathering evidence in the County Clerk's Office, I spotted a young man observing me from nearby, and looked him in the eye. Realizing that I knew he was a fed, he then said, "You know, of all the people we've done this to, you're the only one who hasn't broken.." That was at the end of 1991, just prior to Bush's departure from office. Harassment immediately slackened, perhaps in apprehension of a backfire. I am leaving a lot of NAMES out of this book. Many CIA field agents are naively unaware of the fact that the rats they serve are unworthy, and that their work will ultimately serve the Trilateral Commission and betray their own people. It's time to wake up and smell the coffee, or perhaps, the cocaine, smuggled by the new "Untouchables", the CIA.

The history of cocaine, in the political sense, is tied to fascism. It was the drug of choice of Hermann Goering and many other fascists. In reference to what I call "contemporary New Mexico fascism", one looks for several things. Cocaine is only one means for controlling high-placed users, such as judges, lawyers, and public officials. For example, one Santa Fe judge is an ex-pornographer who is strung out on cocaine. This gives the CIA and cartels two means of extorting what they want, in addition to protection of their supplying of the drug. The 'customer' needs the drug, and he doesn't want to be exposed as a child pornographer, so he is in a double bind. This is also why the CIA prefers corruption at the top. They copied their methods from the mob. "We'll just keep this video tape on file, and no one will see it so long as you do like we say. In addition, we'll pay you every time you render a decision like we want" (or vote a particular way, if a senator or congressman).

To raise money for CIA black operations in Central America, the Medellin Cocaine Cartel was organized by Klaus Barbie—the Nazi war criminal closely connected to Dr. Mengele, the "Angel of Death". Both Barbie and Mengele were brought to America under Operation Paperclip, but were provided new identities and shipped off to South America by the U.S. Army C.I.C., because they were too hot to handle here. Others, even though "hot", often shown by history books to be dead, got new "Amerikan" names, and were employed in America. Many of the kingpins of the cartel are the offspring of S.S. officers who married South American women, especially Colombian women. Jack Anderson, the columnist, uncovered some of these things a few years ago. Because of the Spanish history, as well as the inherent politically corrupt fascist government, New Mexico, like the "Little Havana" of Florida, is especially suited as the "cocaine capitol" Banana Republic of the central U.S. The government and law enforcement here "belong" to the cartel. Political influence can also be bought more cheaply here because the politicians of New Mexico are seedier, cheaper, smaller-time crooks. No matter what turn the politics takes, there seems to be no difference, as there has been no significant change in CIA drug smuggling in the area. A governor is without power to stop it, and would be risking his life to try.

There is a considerable amount of real estate and bank money-laundering in New Mexico, on behalf of the fascist drug marketeers, with a compliant judiciary to protect them. Even the I.R.S. cooperates with the cartel, "so long as its participants declare the income and pay the taxes due". Their attitude is that of the Federal Reserve Bank. They only want their piece of the action. They had rather collect the taxes, than to roll the dice on prosecution for evasion. The judiciary merely views the money-laundering and related big-time drug payola, in much the same way that it does.

the secret government payola, all as part of an economic boon to New Mexico, and therefore within its duty to protect as a matter of "public policy".

Northern New Mexico has become one of the primary deal-making and distribution points for CIA-connected cocaine traffic in central North America. This makes New Mexico's small-time judiciary feel more big-time, and they are flattered by it. As part of the world-wide cocaine scenario, the involvement of New Mexicans themselves, is rather menial by comparison, in the capacities of quasi-lackies, sort of like "spear bearers" in an opera. It is my belief that the cartels and CIA even use flying saucers to make many of the drug shipments and deliveries, because flying saucers were among the first of the "stealth" aircraft used by the secret government. There are connections between the real estate developments here, former S.S. officers such as Colonel Otto Skorzeny (who died in 1975 in Barcelona, Spain), the Trilateralists, the Krupps (who gave us Hitler), and even Fidel Castro, of Cuba.

For example, one of my former tenants and her former Colombian doctor husband (the offspring of a Nazi S.S. officer and a Colombian woman), were involved in receiving shipments of cocaine in Encino, New Mexico, where Cuban Air Force planes, piloted by uniformed officers, delivered cargo plane loads of Colombian cocaine and marijuana. They were never caught or stopped, and obviously had the secret blessings of state and federal officials. The tenant was later shown in the papers, hugging Fidel Castro, who had muscled into the (CIA) drug traffic, by threatening to shoot down dope-carrying planes, unless the cartel cut him in for a 'piece of the action'. This was arranged through fugitive financier, Robert Vesco, a Nixon and Bush pal. Panamanian dictator Manuel Noriega was extradited and jailed by the U.S. in Georgia, because of his little stunt—forming an alliance with Castro, who cut the two in for a bigger piece of the action by threatening to shoot down the Colombian planes.

This CIA-connected dope crowd worked with a former neighbor, a former member of the Weather Underground and the Communist Party (according to information my former attorney said the F.B.I gave him), who handled at least fifteen tons of Colombian marijuana per year, picked up in approximately 100-kilo shipments near my house, in the limos driven by members of the Chicago mob. Though arrested once, she beat the rap under the "adult prosecution diversion program" which she was legally ineligible for, while all her criminal records were erased, after she put up a total of \$25,000.00 in bribes. This was mere pennies to the dealer, since, at a very conservative \$50.00 per oz., there was easily \$24 million per year in marijuana alone being exchanged, within 100 feet of my back door, and probably over \$100 million by the time it became more 'clandestine', due to the publicity of the bust, which was barely noticed in the papers. Add to this the probable take in cocaine, the total was probably twice that.

I suppose all those money-making activities by my Weather Underground neighbor were "...for ze revolution...". Sadly, the only 'revolution' being financed, was one in which the New World Order of John D. Rockefeller, Adolf Hitler, and George Bush et. al, was protracted through black operations of the CIA in Central America and elsewhere, funded by Klaus Barbie's South American cocaine cartel, spawned by the CIA's "Operation Paperclip", which is how Bush and the CIA motivated my neighbors, made me suffer, and suppressed energy and flying saucer secrets.

The judicial harassment which began in 1975, became particularly obvious (to me) in 1980, when the D.A.'s office persisted in prosecuting me on a fraudulent and abusive fish and game charge, based on tampered evidence, similar to a prior, 1975 incident created by the

Communist/dope-dealing plea-bargainer, who maliciously had me arrested on trumped-up assault charges, because her Chicago Mafia customers were complaining about my neighborhood presence. They didn't like me driving my vehicles past their windows in the wee hours of the morning, while they were trying to get a good night's sleep, prior to their pre-dawn departures back to Chicago, in the Mob's Cadillac limos loaded to the springs with dope. This was the obvious response of state and federal officers toward an innocent neighborhood bystander, who had, by his increased awareness and knowledge, threatened the Golden Pipeline of funds for CIA black operations in Central America.

A dead "endangered specie" bird was planted in the refrigerator in one of my apartments, wrapped in aluminum foil, as tenants vacated, and I was charged with "possession". This malicious prosecution coincided with the \$50,000.00 grant from the feds to the Santa Fe D.A's office, to investigate cattle mutilations, to be conducted by ex-F.B.I. agent Kenneth Rommel. Meanwhile, my key defense witness, former tenant Bill Englert, was killed when the single-engine aircraft he was piloting plowed into the ground in Alaska, during his last flight to Anchorage, the day before his planned return to Santa Fe to testify. After obtaining his pilot license, Bill worked as a fish-spotter for Alaskan fishing fleets near Anchorage. I speculated that his plane had been sabotaged prior to his last takeoff, just to prevent his testimony, since there were those present with him in Alaska, who worked with my New Mexico neighbor in the smuggling operations. In fact, they formed a direct extension of the Colombia-to-Alaska drug conduit. Fish and Game fuzz John Miles, who conducted the search and seizure illegally and without a warrant, and issued the abusive subpoena illegally, and physically assaulted me on my own property, is now head of the agency.

The malicious prosecution was coordinated with the government's investigation of itself in the cattle mutilations, smuggling dope to fund its black operations, and murder of anyone who got in the way, in the Big Lie program, designed to conceal these dark deeds along with flying saucer propulsion secrets, along with activities connected to a secret program involved with the cattle mutilations. The mutilations program collects and analyzes 'specific biological tissue' from mammals—cattle—which are similar enough to humans to yield reliable results in tests of "stealth" particle beam weapons under development, intended for use on humans. This monitoring of the effects of ionizing radiation on cattle, is 'pseudo-justified' to NSA oversight committees, on 'environmental grounds', since the techniques for studying the effects of radiation—whether produced by the high-voltage electrical discharges emitted by saucers, or defense-related weapons under "national security purposes"—are essentially the same.

The weapons appear to be for "population control", judging from the degree of secrecy surrounding the removal of tissue from the cattle. (See Chap. TV ["Sightings"] for more on this subject). The use of other people's animals without their permission helps to conceal the research, since the presence of such large animals at government facilities would be obvious. Since the weapons are designed for use on humans in their natural environment, without their knowledge, use of them on cattle, as the most available mammals around, produces more realistic results. A 'spinof' benefit of the perennial "tests", is to justify the continued veil of secrecy, since, so long as there is "on-going" research involving the saucers, the secrecy conceals them and everything connected to them. Though the government continues to use the national security veil to deny public access to saucer technology, the ultimate purpose is the private, economic security of

IllumiNazi corporations. One fascist hand washes the other, as we are controlled and experimented on like lab animals, and the sham continues.

Back in 1966, during my second semester of law school at U.T., I had discussed saucer propulsion with another law student during a coffee break between classes, within earshot of a student whom I knew to be employed by the CIA. Immediately afterward, in a class of the eminent constitutional law professor, Charles Allen Wright, the CIA/student screamed out, "...What should the penalty be for a law student who disclosed 'national security secrets' in the hallways?", gesturing toward me. Wright screamed, "He didn't disclose national security secrets!"

Around two days later, as I drove south down Red River Street at its intersection with 6th Street, out of the corner of my eye to my left, I spotted a discolored '55 Ford being driven by two Air Force men, parked at the curb near the light. As I entered the intersection, they floor-boarded the Ford, and accelerated directly toward my left door. In a quick reflex, I applied brakes and swerved to my right, just in time to deflect their blow. Both my Chevy station wagon and the Ford were totaled. The Ford had no license plate, and the two men, whose uniforms bore no insignia or other markings, were ticketed for running a red light and causing the collision, and nothing else, although circumstances indicate that they should have been arrested on the spot.

The following day, I discovered that the two airmen were "shipped out" from Bergstrom Air Base, and the Base Commandant's office refused to give me their names or their "newly assigned base". There was no doubt in my mind that they were Air Force "hitters" from the O.S.I. This incident was easy to connect to Air Force spooks, since the men lacked identities, ranks, and addresses, their car was equally anonymous, and the base Advocates office concealed their identities and whereabouts. I could detail a half dozen more such incidents, all of which had similar Kafkaesque qualities which could only be created by a secret police state. This CIA harassment occurred after they told President Kennedy that I worked for them, and prior to their actual attempts to recruit me. Some of it was meddling in my life by George Bush, prior to his CIA directorship.

Most of the harassment and malicious prosecution in New Mexico was ostensibly property related. Every property transaction I was involved in since 1970, was intentionally engineered at the outset by the CIA, or screwed up by them. They initially suckered me into coming to Santa Fe in the first place. In 1970, they offered me a seven-acre tract at the junction of Cerrillos Road and Rodeo Road, for a mere \$4300.00, which is now worth millions, and presently includes a business owned by my CIA girlfriend. In 1973, they transferred a beautiful ten-acre parcel on Barrancas Drive to me, filed the deed, and even had it assessed to me. That property is worth at least a million. The transaction was signed by an ex-CIA employee (now a lawyer/banker), a former New Mexico Governor connected to the CIA, and another well-known (also ex-CIA) lawyer. It took me at least four trips to the county assessor's and clerk's offices to convince them the property was not mine. These attempts to give me property by the CIA, were related to attempts to "recruit" me, by indebting me to them, in anticipation of future employment which they intended to provide me, whether I liked it or not.

D.A.s, police, and judges are easily controlled by the N.S.A., and can be made to do anything under the guise of "national security". Even more extreme, I knew that at least two D.A.s, (one in Texas) were employees of the CIA, because one was involved in attempting to recruit me directly, and the other I won't say how I know. One judge inadvertently disclosed to me that the N.S.A. was influencing the case before him, in which I was involved, in his ruminations from the bench,

mumbling that I was supposed to be "...some sort of 'rocket scientist' or something...", which the government wished to control. That was because the particular orders given to him came from security people connected ostensibly to rocketry, but were actually concerned about flying saucers. That judge was a close personal friend to a man I refer to as the "Friend", about whom I will say more later. We don't control these people. They operate on their own, inside our government, representing the Trilateralists, not us.

For around ten years, I was grilled by northern New Mexico's "Torquemada", (a Santa Fe judge). There, sitting in judgment of me, was a psychologically tormented, insecure "momma's boy" from Espanola—an 'ex-pornographer' who was addicted to cocaine—who for the sake of his co-addict/sadist legal colleagues, took every opportunity to pretend to impeach my credibility, or make underhanded swipes at my character, which were really none of his business.

When I first moved to New Mexico, I was a sculptor and a painter. I had already undergone a horrible incident at the University of Texas, instigated by Jesuit-controlled agents of Dr. John ("Long John") Silber, which eventually resulted in his being fired by Frank Erwin, President of the Board of Regents, for FRAUD AND CONSPIRACY, and the revocation of the PhD. of L.B.J.'s Undersecretary of Health, Education and Welfare, Dr. Billy McCrocklin, for plagiarizing his doctoral thesis from a 1920s top secret document on the Garde d'Haiti called "The Hart Report". These were not retributions by me, but the result of anger by others over the things being done to me, which tripped certain levers leading to the undoing of an evil perpetrator, taking a few others with him.

Some of you may have heard of Dr. John ("Long John") Silber, the Dr. Strangelove-type president of Jesuit-run Boston College, who ran for governor of Massachusetts and lost in 1993. He is a rigid, dyed-in-the wool classicist/fascist, with a potential to create great mischief. He left the University of Texas after I uncovered his conspiracy, because he sent a cabal of his "hatchet-women" after me. He dragged some of them on up to Boston with him, because they were being run out of Texas too. The incident was similar to one involving John Henry Faulk, with the exception that there probably never will be any attempt to redress what happened to me. What brought the harrassment temporarily to an end, was the blowing of the cover of several CIA operations on the University of Texas campus, which resulted from some of those angered and set into motion over what was happening to me. Sometimes you never realize who your friends are until the chips are down.

I once mentioned to a CIA man whom I respected, that it appeared that the agency could be harrassing someone at the same time another group from the agency was trying to do them a favor, or gain their cooperation. He explained it to me like this: Every organization has its right wing and its left wing, each of which does not seem to know what the other is doing.

Though I graduated with what my friend Henry said was the highest grade-point average of any fine arts graduate student in the history of the University of Texas, that incident had dragged me through the mud as it was designed to do, and had taken a lot out of me already.

The seventeen years of New Mexico judicial harassment just about stamped out all of the art in me. An artist cannot work under conditions of "judicial war psychosis". There are two horrible aspects involved here, which are: (1) The government's policy of secretly violating freedom of speech and press; and (2) clandestinely carrying out this policy through obedient government yeggs and dupes, each motivated at his or her own level (and who often don't even know who is

calling the shots). The victim has no way of proving the illegal motives or even the existence of the conspiracy, because of the phony "national security" veil.

I turned away a large fortune rather than become beholden to the CIA. After all the abusive litigation, I concluded that so-called "justice" and "freedom" in America are terms used on the naive and ignorant, to give them the false impression that they are the fortunate recipients of "rights", which in reality exist only for so long as their individual interests don't conflict with those of the Trilateral Commission. I now realize what a wealthy young man was trying to tell me in 1968, when he said "...property is just a trap". I thought he was some kind of Communist or something, who didn't believe in property rights. I didn't own any real estate then, but thought I'd like to have some. I now realize that what he meant was that a person who owns property can be controlled by threats against the ownership of that property by the state, or indirectly through others encouraged by the state. He helped organize the Washington Monument demonstrations in the late '60s, to bring the Viet Nam War to an end. Though a multi-millionaire, he refused to own property. The F.B.I. probably didn't even know who he was.

The last six years of horrible controversy which diminished in 1992, involved motivating some of my thug neighbors to sue me, as others continued to abuse me while the litigation progressed in court. As I struggled in vain to hold my family together amidst the stress of litigation and social ostracism created by the criminals behind it and in the courts, they moved in for the kill and destroyed my family. Causing my loved ones to suffer is a "blood crime", if you get my meaning, and it won't go unpunished. I'm part Kiowa, Cree, Cherokee and Natchez—as well as Highland Scottish—so I know how to play the "waiting game". I'm incredibly patient.

#### I MEET A MEMBER OF THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION'S INTERNATIONAL GEODETIC SURVEY TEAM

This region is quite a crossroad of America, including many Trilateral Commission connections. A friend of mine was one of the surveyors for the International Geodetic Survey, in the 1950s, during the Korean War. The survey was international, which meant that the supposedly civilian American scientific crews, with American military escorts, were allowed into China, the Soviet Union, etc., even during the war. My friend was a surveyor in the American military, as was the entire survey crew he worked with. The scientific crew was civilian. However, according to my friend, they switched clothing, so that the military survey crew looked like civilians, and vice-versa. The civilian-dressed (military) survey crew, would determine the location of each of the points, to be marked by the I.G.S. brasscaps, and were instructed to remove themselves from the area, after which the (military-dressed) civilian crew would then come to place the brass-caps.

One day, after locating a point, my friend left the area, then discovered that he had forgotten some of his equipment, and went back to get it. At that time, he came upon the other crew, while they were supposedly in the process of setting the I.G.S. brass-cap. This came as a surprise to them, because they were actually placing a device underneath where the I.G.S. brass-cap was to be placed. This "sub point" was marked with the insignia of the Trilateral Commission, which was a triangle with a dot in the center, just as I had seen on the old Pojoaque viejo's work box from the "p2" 1937 Los Alamos project. The civilians (dressed as military) were very angry at him for having disobeyed instructions, especially in view of the fact that he had seen the concealed device being set into cement, beneath the surface, above which the I.G.S. brass-cap was to be placed.



The secret point, marked by the Trilateral pyramid with a dot in the center (the Masonic/Egyptian "all-seeing eye of Bel, God, or Ra" as shown on the dollar bill), identified the "Illuminati" as the controlling, so-called "civilian" parties of the I.G.S.

Each of the secret geodetic points on our globe, placed at the vertices of geodetic triangles dividing our planet's surface, apparently contains a crystal resonator set to respond to a distinct frequency, for navigating flying saucers (even unmanned ones), and even rockets, either manually, electronically, or by computer. Flying saucers can travel at least 9,000 m.p.h. At that speed—given other limitations on visibility—the resonators provide a means for computer navigation of saucers at high speeds, without visibility, and allow for accurately determining global locations. As a means for Secret Government world navigation, the I.G.S. markers have been in place for forty years. Without the means for using them in 1950, they would have been useless. This survey, actually done for the Trilateralist world government, under the "cover" of the I.G.S.—right under the noses of the United Nations teams, military authorities, international committees, survey teams, and host countries—showed the awesome power of these world-wide conspirators, whose actions violated the sovereignty of nations, through the United Nations.

This "geodetic navigation system" was a perfect solution for the flying saucer and for the Illuminati and Trilateral Commission, since it automatically involved triangular global areas generated by the "great circles" of the "master builder", according to the Genesis passages relied upon in the "secret work" of the "Old Prussian" Masonic Lodges based on the Johanite Gospel, the membership of which excluded Jews, and were forbidden to belong to "humanitarian" Masonry. The teachings of this Johanite German Freemasonry included a dogmatic Christianity, and is rooted in the same, weird teachings of the former Jesuit priest and founder of the "modern" Illuminati in Bavaria, Adam Weishaupt. Out of this sprung the Thule Society and the Ahnenerbe Society, which figured strongly in the S.S., among whose founders was General Karl Haushofer, the originator of the modern "science" utilized by "our" CIA, called "Geopolitics". The following three archival emblems show the transition from the Thule Society, the Deutsche Antarktische Stiftung (the German Arctic Expedition, with swastika and oak leaves showing Thule Society sponsorship), the "globally conscious" I.G.S. Survey, ala Haushofer's "geopolitics", to the UN:



The several special multidisciplinary, integrated disciplines developed by the SS inner circle, as part of a plan of future world government, included Geopolitics—combined politics and geography—including the ethnic studies and 'racial science' of the Ahnenerbe, linguistics, and culture—and Parapsychology—combined religion and psychology—for use in the MASS PSYCHOLOGY BIG LIE system. Parapsychology would assist the 'geopoliticians' in maintaining mind control of particular populations, creating psychological conditioning conducive to unquestioned obedience to faceless authority. This system was ordered by John D. Rockefeller in 1923, when his people trained the SS and chose Hitler as the future leader of the Third Reich, as R & D for the future mass-psychological control technology, now applied in America since 1945.

In 1957, as a member of the Air Force—like all American armed forces managed according to the Sturm Abteilung ("Storm Division") Nazi troop management manual written by the 'synergist', Ernst Roehm, homosexual 'father' of Hitler's SA—I was assigned to Operations Intelligence, working in an 'SS library' as a monitor. I often heard the term "geopolitics", and logged various documents and books into and out of that library. I was literally surrounded and controlled by the trappings of the Nazis which had impressed our leaders so much that they officially 'adopted' them. The library was the creation of the Nazi intelligence network, the photos in the documents and books dating from that period and bearing overwritten German file indexes. There was practically no way for the U.S. government to have obtained such a 'library', other than from the files compiled during the Nazi invasion of Russia

At the time of the German 'surrender', American authorities were deeply impressed with these materials, so thoroughly accumulated, catalogued, and organized by Reinhard Gehlen's SS group, which included the monsters Heinrich Mueller and Reinhard Heydrich, that the CIA actually hired them in the U.S. under assumed names<sup>1</sup>. These files were used by the SS in the death camps and in sifting through the various Slavic "slave peoples" of the Soviet Union, to ferret out and murder Soviet Jewry, Gypsies, and others deemed "inferior". The documents acquired an ostensible 'new' purpose as barter and trade to an America which allowed itself to be drawn into a Cold War based on the dubious urgings of the Organization Gehlen's "experts", the new CIA's Soviet 'analysts' and 'specialists'—former SS intelligence officers—who convinced us that the Soviets were planning to attack us at any moment. We in SAC Intelligence could load the library into "mobility boxes" on a moment's notice, to take with us to a remote staging area nearer to the Soviet borders, in the event of the outbreak of war. But only after an invasion of the Soviet Union by us as conquerors, would the library assume its actual function because, other than the ostensible purely academic use as an 'invaluable reference library', it still retained its true identity...as a reference to be used in the systematic subjugation of foreign peoples by Nazi conquerors.

Almost a month before the fall of the Berlin Fuehrerbunker, Gehlen was already deeply bartering with selling American intelligence on the value of his organization, primarily on the basis of its contacts in and expertise on the Soviet Union. In retrospect, it appears that the long-range plan of the SS officers of Gehlen's organization was to get Hitler's revenge against "Judaized America", by offering themselves to us as "intelligence experts" at a hefty profit, allowing them to survive intact as a secret sect within the secret core of our 'intelligence community', while embroiling us in a tortuous Cold War which lasted for almost fifty years.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gregory Douglas, Gestapo Chief (three vols.), R. James Bender, P.O. Box 23456, San Jose, Ca 95153.

### CHAPTER III: I MEET A GOVERNMENT M.I.B. IN SANTA FE; HOLLYWOOD ON THE TAKE

The magnitude by which electricity overcomes the force of gravity, is rivaled only by the magnitude by which the Big Lies of our government and the Trilateralists have overcome our rationality. These IllumiNazi Big Lies about "aliens" are disseminated through all the mass media. Someday there should be justice by public trial and punishment of the traitors who have perverted the instruments of democracy, and are entitled to none of our protections, which they seek to destroy. They who have made war on our Bill of Rights and Constitution should have to defend themselves without their protections.

Without our consent, the Secret Government is consciously waging psychological warfare against us, in violation of our right to government only by our consent. They use movies, T.V., books, magazines, advertising, children's stories, and all forms of propaganda, from the cradle to the grave, to criminally undermine and subvert the epistemological underpinnings of rational existence. We have not 'consented' to a fraud of which we are unaware. Our government, on behalf of the TC/CFR, has created the whole "alien" scenario, to brainwash us. So what is their purpose? To conceal flying saucer technology from us, and to stretch our credulities so we will believe the Big Lies. Control is the name of the game, and they have it. Flying saucer technology would break that control, so we don't have it. Are we a nation of wimps who will do nothing about it?

According to one nutty writer<sup>1</sup>, the purpose is either to fabricate a phony alien threat, so as to unite the world under a one-world fascist/socialist TC/CFR/Bilderberger/Illuminati dictatorship, or to render the world's people into subservience to actual aliens with whom they have cut a deal, and he thinks it is all the fault of the Masons.

Unfortunately, neither of these conclusions is correct, though the first one contains a germ of truth, in the fabrication of a phony alien threat, but in view of the two purposes I stated above, this wacky theory is perceived as just as misinformational as the crap emitted by the CIA's or O.N.I.'s covert agents in UFOlogy. The phony 'alien' threat was derived from a public speech by Ronald Reagan regarding the effects of an hypothetical alien threat, which in a paranoid's mind, is the kind of hype to be used to appeal to a bewildered constituency, so they can be unwittingly used to spread the dumb idea that the alien propaganda is intended to scare us into the arms of the NWO, or is a leak from the inside regarding a deal the government has with the aliens.

Such wacky propaganda is induced by a shell game: "Will those who have lost track of the real issue please raise their hands." The real issue is saucer technology. The controllers get their control over us with our money. The TC/CFR bunch have exclusive control over the saucer, since it is the most perfect instrument for 'world surveillance', and because its availability to the public would eventually destroy the economic power they now wield over us, through their control over energy, transportation and communications resources which we pay them for every day, so we "can't have it".

The plan will work only if they can maintain this exclusivity, which can only be maintained through continued ultra-secrecy and the help of dupes, and anyone else

---

<sup>1</sup>Milton William Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, Light Technology Publishing.

stupid enough to believe the CIA UFOlogists, in spreading the misinformation of alien origins of saucer technology. Since saucer construction is rather easy to duplicate, once the simple principles are known, even the scantiest secrets related to it are protected. That is the reason there has been no open saucer usage in any of our wars since 1945, even though this would have guaranteed clean and complete victories and prevented further loss of American lives. These facts show the ultimate treason through which these people have abused us, the 'paying' and purported 'owning' parties, while the CRF/TC enjoy exclusive use of 'our' saucers as 'their' special tools.

The second idea, that our government may have cut a deal with "aliens", was just plumb dumb. It was so dumb, that William Cooper, one of those who adopted this story, changed his tune the moment he bought a copy of my first edition, with the idea that he could abandon his old stuff and take credit for my claim of "exclusively human origin", so long as he never cited my book or told anyone that I had 'converted' him to the idea, but people noticed anyway, drat it! But Cooper still doesn't get it.

The manipulators of the TC/CFR have the mentalities of sociopathic ants. Their whole method was copied, then cynically perverted from an original idea of Nikola Tesla, before the ultimate destruction of the League of Nations, eventually brought about by Cecil Rhodes' British Round Table Group, and its American branch, which fused in 1919 into the new international British-American organization, known in America as the CFR ("Council on Foreign Relations"), and in Britain as the I.I.A. ("Institute for International Affairs"). Tesla had naively offered his flying saucer invention to the Geneva Convention and League of Nations, as an ultimate 'police vehicle' with which to patrol the world to maintain peace. His dislike of the new British-American organization was reflected by his disillusionment when the League of Nations was emasculated by the new group.

Meanwhile, the CFR/IIA was stealing his greatest invention, for its own exclusive use in the inobsequious world dictatorship we now have, using covert manipulation by war. Rather than maintaining peace, the war profiteers create the divide-and-conquer conditions leading to wars, profiting by them, then use the resultant wars, surrenders and 'peace negotiations' as pretexts to constantly restructure the world, profiting by them. The man who stabbed Tesla in the back, then twisted the hilt, was none other than J.P. Morgan, a member of the CFR, who was already a dictator of American energy and communications. Morgan suckered Tesla in, in a most treacherous and sadistic manner, seeking to completely crush him emotionally, driving him into a psychological turmoil and destitution from which he was never intended to return.

The TC/CFR/IIA like things just the way they have them, don't want to rock the boat, and fear most of all, significant change, since fluxing of conditions could induce unpredictable widespread free communications, which could awaken the people to the scam. That is the reason they sought to shut down the computer Internet in 1995. When they control the purse strings of the world, and soak up all the revenues of the people of America just to pay the interest on our 'national debt', why would they want an obvious 'world dictatorship', which would kill the goose that laid the golden egg? So long as we slaves keep our noses to the grindstones, they have it made. The only thing which would induce them to take drastic action, would be if the public suddenly becomes aware of the Big Picture. They won't create tumultuous conditions which they can't control, and anything 'spontaneous' must be brought under control to the ends they desire. That is the reason the TC/CFR media have taken unfair advantage of the Oklahoma bombing of

Apr. 19, 1995, by misdirecting the public outrage over the bombing, from those responsible, to the grass roots sovereignty movement, militia movement, constitutionalists, and in general, all those who are critical of the government, know about the Banksters, have documentation to prove it, and are awakening the rest of the people to the total abnegation of American sovereignty by these worldists.

Though the Bilderberg group's public emergence can be traced to 1952, its name supposedly derived from the place of their supposed "first meeting" at the Bilderberg Hotel in Holland in 1954. This group has a much older, but perhaps not so clear, origin. "Bilderberger" is a German word meaning "picture merchant", denoting the internationalists who have for centuries used paintings and art as a store of wealth, as a hedge against inflation, and as a compact means of transportation of their wealth from one country to the other. That is the reason so many unscrupulous and ruthless people, such as Armand Hammer, have had so much of their wealth tied up in valuable paintings and other art. And that is where the famous Dutch Hotel got its name, since these people came so often to Holland to conceal the loot which they as dictators or just plain high-placed thieves, had accumulated in the countries which they had so often throughout history, stripped of wealth.

For centuries, Holland was the place to discretely buy and sell valuable pieces of art, and to convert them into and out of the various currencies of the world at current values, avoiding inflation, taxes and prying eyes. The Dutch, like the Swiss and their banking interests, have always been accommodating, and named a hotel after their infamous guests, many years before the formal meeting in 1954. I first heard about the Bilderbergers in 1960, from a person who had known about them since before the depression. I once knew an old Dutchman who as a boy at the turn of the century, acted as an inconspicuous, secret courier, riding his bicycle, carrying various currencies for the Bilderbergers from country to country in the lowlands, usually at night, until he received a serious, life-long injury when he was run over by a coach one rainy dark night.

The TC/CFR/Secret Government, has consistently used the mass media to convince us that flying saucers are from outer space, rather than being man-made, and to my knowledge, this is the first book or any other media production, which makes the unequivocal, categorical assertion that they are exclusively man-made, and that NO EVIDENCE EXISTS ON EARTH OF ANYTHING EVER BEING "MADE" EXCEPT BY HUMAN BEINGS.

If anyone believes that the use of mass media for such purposes is just "harmless entertainment", they should have watched the two-part miniseries, Intruders, aired by C.B.S. on May 17 and 19, 1992. The scenario left no doubt that the intent was to beg the question that flying saucers are "extraterrestrial spacecraft", to intimidate and threaten us, and to falsely convince us of the following ominous things:

OSTENSIBLE MESSAGE: (a) That aliens are "with us";

(b) that our government "knows it";

(c) that the government's policy of secrecy is "for our own good" and "justified";

(d) that the government will hurt you if you don't comply;

(e) that anyone who actively resists, will commit "professional suicide", or worse.

ULTERIOR MESSAGE That man does not possess this  
(simple) technology.

If anyone has any doubts as to the CIA's harrassment of independent flying saucer investigators, the following facsimile clipping regards oppression of them by the CIA;

## **UFO congress hears claims against CIA**

ACAPULCO, Mexico (UPI) - William Spaulding, director of Ground Saucer Watch Inc., claims the CIA has been interfering with unidentified flying object watchers.

He told the International Congress on UFO Phenomena in Acapulco Thursday the CIA has recommended that groups of UFO researchers be watched during sightings and "considered as subversive."

He charged the agency's domestic operations have "harassed and intimidated researchers and tried to hold up the dissemination of UFO information."

Spaulding's view is challenged by former CIA agent Bradley Ayers, now a registered private detective in Minnesota and UFO researcher.

"The agency has been made the whipping boy for all the ills of the world", he said.

### **"LOOKING FOR MOTIVES"**

We can use the CIA's own analytical techniques against it. The gist of the government's primary motivations can be reduced to protecting the corporate-state interests, by concealing the Secret Government's flying saucer surveillance of us, and the elite's energy, technological, and transportation cartel. The rest of the garbage is merely a "means to an end". Through false propaganda rumors about "extraterrestrials", they have duped support for their policy, based on the false premise that the "end" (prevention of widespread panic over the fictitious "alien presence") justifies the "means" (government mass-media brainwashing and intimidation of men, women, and children), while on the 'public' level, a phony alien threat is "implied" by the media, and used to psychologically intimidate reticence to the TC/CFR Illuminati leadership. Once we recognize the FACTS that THERE ARE NO ALIENS ON EARTH, and that THE GOVERNMENT AND THE TRILATERALISTS HAVE CREATED THE ALIEN MYTHOLOGY to conceal FLYING SAUCER SECRETS intended for EXCLUSIVE USE AGAINST US WITHOUT OUR KNOWLEDGE, it naturally follows that public access to flying saucer technology, conceived by an American citizen over NINETY

YEARS AGO, will remove the PRIMARY motivational basis for the world corporate-state conspiracy, and destroy their BIG LIE PROPAGANDA SYSTEM.

In examining these hoaxes, one cannot fail to see a connection to the ancient Sumerians, Egyptians, and their worship of Osiris, as well as other ancient esoteric suggestions, which is because the Nazi intelligence planners in the CIA are fond of such esoterica. In my chapters III and VI, I give you some of the mythological foundations for this religion, which is over 6,000 years old. The Egyptians, who did not originate this belief system, which came from Asia, used a whole system of myths to control everything, just as the Illuminati does today. This has been a role model for totalitarian designers throughout history. The Egyptians' 'enemies'—the Sea Peoples, Assyrians, Babylonians, Amorites, Sumerians, Akkadians, Chaldeans, Greeks, etc.—shared this same ancient nature religion, and could be 'spiritually' manipulated by Egypt, which practiced the religion in its most highly classicized form, the Mecca of sun worship, just as Rome became the home of the Roman Catholic Church. This is the "secret of the ages": Mysticism! Those who can be suckered in by it, are putty in the mystics' hands, the hands of those who only use mysticism as a means of control. And those who resist, can be killed by those who follow, all in the name of "God", "Ra", "Mohammed", "Stalin", "The Fatherland", etc. Marx stated that "religion is the opiate of the people", but he failed to point out that he also was a religious mystic, who asked his followers to believe in the "mystical power" of THE COLLECTIVE, on faith rather than reason. I would further define "mystics", as those who seek to gain values from others, or to deny others the use of their own minds as individuals, on the basis of "special powers" which can't be proven and must be accepted on "faith", so as to control them. This always involves some form of mysticism, as any con-artist could tell you. And the bottom line is, THERE ARE NO MYSTICAL SECRETS!

Socialism, Communism, Fascism and Naziism are inventions of the IUuminati, theo-statist "masks", which make the citizens pay for their own bureaucratic enslavement and "social and economic benefits", while the elite remain in secret control of the world, increasing and using their illicitly gained profit and power for themselves, without bearing any responsibility for the wrongs they inflict, since the guilt for this is thereby scapegoated to the citizens and their puppetized 'leaders'. Karl Marx and the IUuminati which backed him, took the Judeo-Christian "you-are-your-brother's-keeper" conscience, and perverted it into a "statist conscience", under a "state religion" with moral and physical damnation of non-believers ("heretics"), while the people shared the poverty, false guilt and weakness thus created.

#### CORNY GOVERNMENT SPECIAL EFFECTS AND HOAX SCENARIOS:

##### The Roswell Rhesus Monkey Hoax and Other Such Outrageous Shams

In the late '40s, when Hollywood's emerging "space age" special effects were funky and humorous by today's standards, the special effects of the personnel of Holloman A.F.B. at Alamogordo, White Sands Missile Range, and Walker Air Force Base at Roswell, were even funkier. They executed the stupid 1947 hoax which is sometimes called the "MJ-12" incident or "The Roswell Incident", but which I call "The Roswell Rhesus Monkey Hoax". Until 1952, Wernher von Braun was working at Ft. Bliss (as Director of Research, U.S. Army Ordnance Guided Missile Command), from which post he continued to conduct V-2 (A-9, V-6, V-7) tests at nearby White Sands

Proving Grounds, while other tests were being conducted on the rocket sled at Alamogordo, using rhesus monkeys in G-suits, to determine the limits of human G-force endurance and other problems of high performance flight in conventional high performance aircraft (necessary to sustain conventional aeronautics on a high level in order to stave off demands for the saucer technology in national security groups). In 1952, the researchers switched to chimpanzees in A-9 tests. The chimps were much easier to control and less dangerous and problematic for personnel to handle.

In the original 1947 hoax, a small, comic-strip-type flying saucer—around twelve feet in diameter, constructed of stock sheet aluminum, rivets, screws, bar stock and molding, with a plastic "bubble-canopy" for the 'pilot', and an old automotive antenna with a ball on its tip projecting from the top of the bubble—was placed in a spot about four miles from Walker A.F.B., on the ranch of a cooperating co-conspirator. Four rhesus monkeys, which had been shaved, dyed green, and outfitted with corny little "space suits", complete with little 'space' helmets, were strewn near the fake saucer. News leaks were arranged by the intelligence "E. & D" (Evaluation and Dissemination) Officer, as the 'crashed alien flying saucer' and the four 'space aliens' were 'found' by the military authorities. Just like in a third-grade play, only this scenario was worse. Just imagine "Peter Pan" being performed by a bunch of G.I.s.

The Alamogordo intelligence personnel even purchased the green pigment—dry tempera pigment—from our family business, and I even showed them how to apply it by rubbing it on dry, just like on "limed oak" furniture I showed people how to finish. Our business was the best art supply, decorating and paint contracting business in the region, and Alamogordo had none. My father and I even decorated the new house of Robert O. Anderson, in Hondo (near Roswell) about 1951.

By our present standards, the mock flying saucer was a grossly amateurish attempt to foist a corny hoax upon the public. 'Leaks' to the news media, including a few ridiculous photos of the saucer (which would have been prohibited if the events were true), and the dead monkeys in the corny 'space suits' (the monkey-sized G-suits used in the acceleration experiments), were publicized in newspapers, and eventually found their way to magazines, despite the immediate attempts by the startled and angered Pentagon officials to retrieve all the evidence. The whole confused scenario and withdrawn publishings, created even more weirdness. One of the P.I.O.s (Public Information Officers) of Army Air Corps Intelligence, Walther Haut, sent out the initial press releases to area newspapers, announcing the recovery of an "alien flying saucer", including 8" x 10" black and white glossies, showing the 'captured' saucer and 'aliens'. Haut, who now runs a "Flying Saucer Museum" in Roswell, New Mexico, has made no references to those photos in any of his recent statements. That is because he was then, and still is, an employee of the intelligence community. Fortunately for the Pentagon, the photos were sent only to regional, small-town letterpress newspapers, few of which possessed the means to reproduce the photos in 1947, without first having half-tone photo-engravings produced in larger cities. This gave the Pentagon more time to get most of them back before publication, or to stop the papers before they were distributed. In preparing for the hoax, regional military intelligence personnel had created a 'crash site' with a bull dozer, on the rancher's property, by making a huge gash in the ground. Whoever was handling the dozer that day was a bit heavy-handed. The 'saucer' however, was obviously a stupid hoax, as there was no way that the flimsy little craft, without a dent or hole in it, could have plowed such a gaping hole in the hard and rocky,



sun-baked desert ground. The photos of the 12-foot diameter fake saucer had become known to many people, yet today, I seem to be the only person who recalls them. Since the initial photos—already prepared before the crash—were issued immediately after the purported 'crash', personnel had insufficient time to fabricate the fake saucer afterward, so the initial photos from the Army Air Corps, of the original fake saucer, without a speck of dust or a dent on it, represented physical evidence of the hoax perpetrated by them. Further proof that the photos were taken before the hoax was executed was the fact that the junky little saucer was photographed in a hanger (at Walker or Holloman), while the "aliens" (i.e., rhesus monkeys, completely dressed in their G-suits), were photographed in an Air Force laboratory, not at the hospital, most probably at Holloman A.F.B. at Alamogordo. That was prior to their removal to the hoax site, thence to the infirmary at Roswell. After the hoax, the G-suits were removed for 'medical' purposes, except for a couple of the monkeys, which were raising a horrible stench, because they had relieved their bowels in the G-suits, upon death days before, and the hot desert sun had accelerated the fermentation of the monkey excreta and corpses, after their removal from the morgue at Holloman.

Years later, a photo of a supposedly operational, 60-foot diameter, jet-powered saucer designed by Schriever in WWII Germany, was leaked, but that scenario was withdrawn, since it verified a German saucer program, although a disinformational branch intended to hide the true electrically-powered project at Peenemunde. The initial evidence which reached certain members of the public, had already revealed the initial hoax to intelligent but somewhat confused witnesses. The latter leaked photo showing the Nazi saucer designed by Schriever, made in Czechoslovakia during the war, part of the saucer stuff rounded up by General Patton and transported to New Mexico along with the rest of the German saucer projects, around September, 1945, under Operation Paperclip. Since it wasn't one of the highly classified "electro-saucers", the photo did little harm, and had a 'professionally constructed' appearance, intended to overcome the poor craftsmanship and design of the fake saucer. It was a 'withdrawn hoax', however, since it tended to acknowledge a crash which conflicted with the later "weather balloon hoax" concocted by the Pentagon to conceal the first bungled hoax.

Because of all the gross stupidities and miscalculations on the part of the initial huxters, the initial scenario was obliterated by subsequent weather balloon stuff which was only slightly less stupid, but the initial 1947 hoax, 38 years before the third, 1985 "MJ-12" hoax, still contained 'salvageable parts' as far as the Pentagon huxters were concerned. The Pentagon team had taken great pains to carefully obliterate and omit the dumb photos of the original saucer and monkeys, which clearly smells of a Pentagon "cover-up" of its hoax, while, the public, most of whom never saw the photos, failed to realize that what was being "covered up" was not an "alien crash", but an unauthorized 'wildcat' hoax, not cleared through the Pentagon, created by ex-Nazi military 'intelligence' personnel, which was bungled by lack of special effects expertise.

The 'salvageable' parts of the first hoax, which provided the precedent of a mystified 'alien saucer' incident, together with the 'government cover-up', were reborn as a third, MJ-12 hoax, complete with a set of fake, newly created and planted 'presidential orders', obtained through the "freedom of information act" This new scenario was written by a team of Ph.D.s, submitted to a secret committee, and approved by them. Even so, that scenario has been called a hoax by the government itself, since it also conflicted with the second, "weather balloon hoax", which has now become the

"official" position, because government officials are absolutely forbidden to acknowledge the existence of flying saucers, be they fake 'alien' ones, or real, 'man-made' ones. In order for the government to drop back to the second hoax, it was necessary for them to admit that the third, MJ-12 hoax, was a hoax. It took them some time to realize that the second hoax was better, because it allowed them to simply deny questions about 'aliens' which did not in reality exist. Also, it was necessary to insure, through their control of UFOlogy groups, that only the 'right' (i.e., "wrong") questions were asked in the petition now known as "The Roswell Statement".

It would seem that, with the 38-year lapse between the first and second hoax, they could have done a better job, but alas, the government bunglers screwed up again. The error involved slander and fraud against deceased presidents Truman and Eisenhower, by forging their names on false documents which alleged an incident which never occurred. Such fraud and slander should not have been treated so lightly by law enforcement authorities in respect to the arrogant Pentagon officials, who clearly overstepped their authority, by falsifying actions taken by former (deceased) commanders-in-chief, *ex post facto*.

At the time of my 1993 first edition I was unaware that the original photos had become completely 'unavailable'. Though I was unable to find my copies of them to include in this book, I assumed they were known to the usual saucer investigator, and proceeded to point out facts which I thought would be obvious to anyone examining them. Then I was astounded in late 1993, to discover that no 'civilians' involved in UFOlogy knew of or said a thing about the old photos. I knew that I hadn't seen the two photos, given to me in 1970 by a newsman, or my magazine showing the photos, since 1974. These stupid photos infuriated Pentagon officials, by revealing the identities of the "aliens" as shaved rhesus monkeys, in a hoax which was an amateurish attempt to convince the public that the German flying saucers seen by so many people in the area, were "extraterrestrial". The Pentagon would never have approved the hoax beforehand, and the original hoax, as perpetrated, would never have held up, because it was too amateurishly funny!

What the photos showed, as purported "space aliens", were shaved rhesus monkeys, wearing monkey-sized, machine-sewn, G-suits with the pressure lines and lacing, equipped with oxygen tubes, helmets, and other equipment, identical to those of the X-15 rocket plane test pilots, for whose benefits the monkey tests were conducted, to accumulate data from rocket sled tests at Alamogordo, on the outer parameters of G-forces which humans could withstand. The helmets concealed the small sizes of the upper craniums of the monkeys, later exaggerated in the "official standard alien" model.

In view of the original hoax, the MJ-12 documents were apparently intended to retroactively convince us that "space aliens" from millions of light years away, possessing 'superior intelligence', had come to Roswell. It was contemplated that the public could still be convinced of this, provided the scenario was presented without the photos, which by the poor judgment of the 1947 military intelligence personnel were considered "convincing". The third-rate 'saucer kitsch'—the rhesus monkeys in G-suits, and the junky little saucer of such poor craftsmanship that a California hot-rodder would have been ashamed—had to be concealed. The recently fabricated 'presidential orders' of "MJ-12" were intended to resuscitate the original "aliens"—minus the dumb photos—despite the obvious fact that beings of sufficiently high intelligence would never have contacted jerks at Roswell or Alamogordo, or even Area 51, unless there was

a reasonably expectable opportunity to contact the most powerful political leader in the world, and even an idiot wouldn't make that mistake! The sites didn't even vaguely resemble Washington, D.C. or New York City. Government-employed writers have attempted to fabricate several "secret meetings" between various presidents of the U.S., as a basis for hoax scenarios, when an examination of the presidential calendars and newspapers on the alleged dates, shows that the presidents in question were involved in other activities which precluded the authenticity of the documents. There is now the original "rhesus monkey" hoax, the "weather balloon" cover-up hoax, and the "MJ-12" hoax, all now being played upon by the O.S.I. "UFOlogy" and government "denier" symphony, which can buy time indefinitely, so long as the phony debate is protracted.

I taught art at White Sands Missile Range School, in 1970-71, and I can assure you that there was no reason to believe that space aliens of superior intelligence would have passed up New York City and all the other metropolitan cities of the world, and instead, have landed near Alamogordo or Roswell. I have also worked in the movie industry, and can assure you that these efforts were grossly incompetent! Poor props, poor sets, poor makeup, poor acting, poor script, and poor production. Worse than Radar Men From the Moon. I also believe the hoax was cooked up by ex-Nazi Holloman intelligence personnel, rather than Walker or White Sands personnel, because the monkies were used there, the saucers were used there, and because Walker, as the "fall guy" base for the hoax, would create a distraction from the real perpetrators. Walker was a basic flight training base, with a few old bombers from an old atomic bomb wing (which at one time possibly included the Enola Gay, if my recollection is correct), mothballed there after the war, until the base was closed down sometime in the late '50s or early '60s. Holloman, an advanced flight-test base which also defended the whole top secret area with a fighter-interceptor group, performed highly classified tests in conjunction with White Sands Missile Range, and in respect to Wernher von Braun's intended manned (rocket) moon missions, which were probably shams to cover an earlier mission in the electro-propulsive Graf Zeppelin. Data produced at Alamogordo was used in the design of future rocket planes, jet fighters and bombers, flying saucers, and eventually, stealth planes (very expensive shams to cover saucer stuff).

Another reason the MJ-12 hoax related back to the old rhesus monkey hoax, was to utilize the weird 1947 image of the shaved monkies, which had become the 'official standard alien model' approved by the secret committees, to be useful in back-dating the more recent plans of extended fraud. The monkies, with their large, glassy, slanted eyes, small chins and mouths, and skinny bodies, are close enough to "E.T." to make a stab at it, at least in the retarded minds of the government plagiarists, and if need be, could be faked by small human actors, even child actors, midgets, or small, skinny women actors, in space suits, wearing latex masks with sunglass-lens eyes. The dark lenses conceal the human eyes, and create an eerie effect. The more recent wave of "alien" movies from Hollywood—many having nothing to do with this hoax—seem to have given the huxters a new life, by providing a body of more recent movies from which to plagiarize and sponge new 'spin-off hoaxes. There are also now many more competent special effects, prop-building, and makeup technicians available within the intelligence community.

Government agents posing as concerned citizen "UFOlogists"—also mimicked by unwitting dupes falsely induced by them—recently have naively revived this old incident, alleging that a "government cover-up" in 1947, concealed "evidence of aliens from space", and secret collaboration between them and our 'brilliant' military

authorities and government. If that were true, they certainly didn't do a very good job of it! Even if genuine, the MJ-12 presidential documents could not have been obtained through the freedom of information act. Government agents ("UFOlogists") have agonizingly gone through the whole "Freedom Of Information Act" act, to obtain these "secret documents", for use in their propaganda war against us; warmed over hash, four times over. That's supposed to make this sham more believable?

The fake MJ-12 documents were intentionally ambiguous, since the embarrassingly stupid photos may still pop up. They have protected their flanks by ambivalent statements, intended to plant more seeds of doubt, to stretch the credulity and 'open the minds' of the gullible, to wallow holes in their credibilities large enough to cram the most recently approved official versions of the BIG LIES into. I lived just to the south of Roswell in 1947, and picked up the truth by "social osmosis". Three of the dead rhesus monkeys had been stored in a morgue at Holloman, after being killed in acceleration experiments on the rocket sled. The fourth monkey was almost dead, and so was included with the three other dead ones used in the hoax.

To make my 'social osmosis' more complete, the story that the "aliens" were shaved and dyed rhesus monkeys in G-suits, originally came to me through family connections, since my brother-in-law's aunt was the "nurse who later became a nun". As a nurse, she was present during the alleged "autopsy" (actually a dissection). Being a U.S. Army nurse who was a New Mexico survivor of the Bataan Death March, she easily recognized the rhesus monkeys, since she had been forced by the Japanese to cook and eat rhesus monkeys for food in the Bataan Peninsula. Leona, her sister, told me about it in 1958, but I'd already heard the story through my sister, Ramona, in 1953. I detail more on this under "Golden Cups, Monkey Business, and a Lot of Bull".

In 1995, just before my second edition went to press, I inserted information about seeing an old, 1947 Kodak color print made by the Roswell Army dissectors' photo assistant, during the dissection. That photo was acquired by a man named Bart Wilson, who had told me that he was negotiating with Time-Life Publications and the Sightings TV show people, for sale of the photo. Bart's family member had been in U.S. Army intelligence in Roswell in 1947, which is how he got the photo. I obtained this additional information after Bart's sale, too late to include in my second edition.

Bart's photo showed the splayed facial musculature of a rhesus monkey, pinned out in typical fashion on a board to be photographed for 'documentation' purposes. I immediately recognized it as the musculature of a monkey because the muscles were cut from around the two ears, which produced two strange almond shapes above the cut-outs for the eyes, when stretched out on the board. Bart wouldn't let me make a copy of the photo, as his potential purchasers had insisted on his not doing that.

A few days after Bart showed me the photo for the first time, in the Villa Linda mall in Santa Fe, where Bart's computer imaging and photo processing business was at that time, I mentioned to Bart that the photo verified what I said about the rhesus monkeys, and he said he had a firm commitment from the Sightings people. A couple of days later, I just happened to be at Toys-R-Us, located a few hundred yards across the parking lot from Bart's business. As I waited for my son to look at some toys, looking out a window facing Bart's business location, a tan colored government Hummer pulled up in the parking space directly in front of my view. A man got out and walked directly across the parking lot to Bart's business. I went from the building and looked at the

Hummer. The front had a "CIA" plate, and on the passenger side there was a notice: "Property of Central Intelligence Agency: For Official Business Only."

I checked with Bart later, and he said he had concluded his sale of the photo print to the "Sightings" people on the day I saw the guy in the Hummer walk into Bart's business. I told him the guy arrived in a CIA Hummer, and we both had a laugh. I told him there was no chance that the photo will ever be seen by the public now, which is further proof not only that the "Sightings" show is produced by the CIA, but that they are concealing the "monkey business". It is what a friend calls another one of my "statistically challenging" experiences, that I just happened to be at Toys-R-Us, where the CIA man had parked his Hummer, hundreds of yards from Bart's business, in order to avoid the detection by people like me, of his purchase of the photo from Bart.

The following facsimile news clipping related to the government's covert revival of the Roswell "alien" effort.

## Documents link Truman with UFO in New Mexico

### Gannet News Service

**WASHINGTON** - Journalists from as far away as Europe and Japan converged on American University here Friday to look at controversial documents purportedly linking the late President Truman to a recovery operation involving a crashed extraterrestrial spacecraft in New Mexico.

The controversy centers on the authenticity of the so-called Majestic-12 document, allegedly prepared for President-elect Eisenhower on Nov. 18, 1952.

The document was never released publicly and, according to what was presented as a White House memo at the time, only President Truman, two of his Cabinet members and the director of the CIA knew its contents.

The continuing UFO controversy is enjoying perhaps its broadest forum ever this weekend during the "International Symposium on Unidentified Aerial Phenomena: A World View." The symposium lasts through Sunday.

The document reports that on July 7, 1947,

"a secret operation was begun to assure recovery" of a supposed space-craft that had crashed about a week earlier near Roswell Army Base in New Mexico.

"We've spent two and a half years with that document. We are not prepared to state that it's genuine, but there is no evidence so far to suggest otherwise," said Bill Moore, author of a book on the case titled *The Roswell Incident*.

According to the Majestic-12 document, the decomposing corpses of "four small human-like beings" were discovered some two miles away from the New Mexico crash site, indicating they had perhaps ejected before impact.

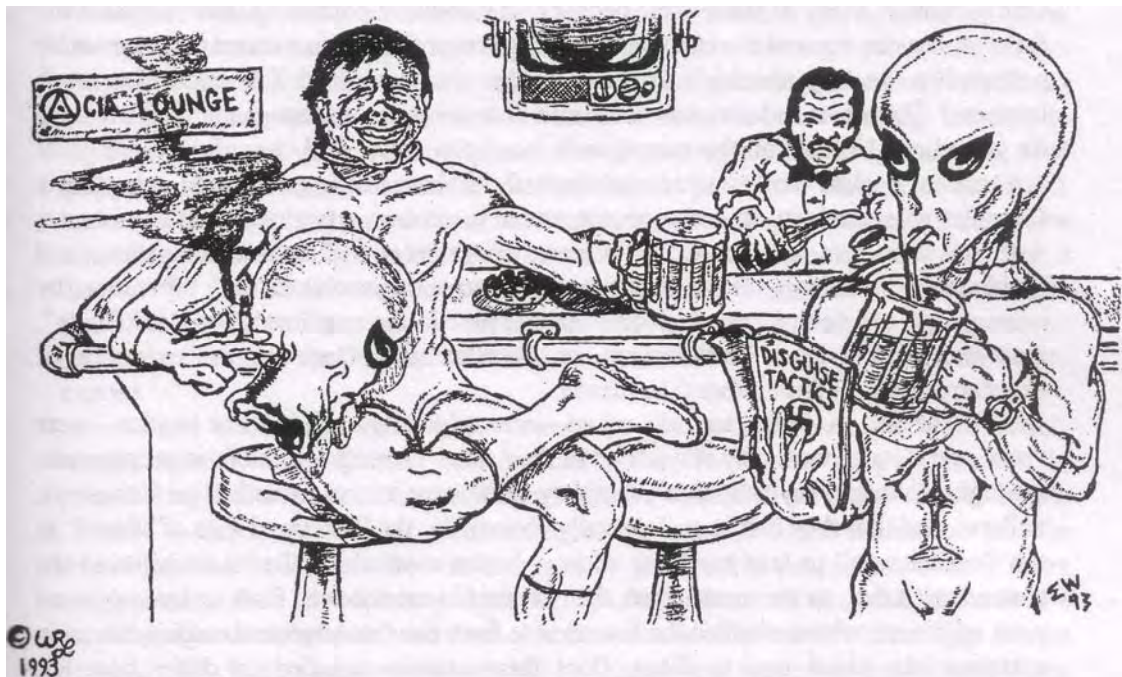
The M-12 briefing said: "It was the tentative conclusion of this group...that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed for homo sapiens."

Under the F.O.I.A., a flock of CIA UFOlogy sheep go "Baa-aa, baa-aa, baa-aa!", asking, in O.S.I.-prepared questionnaires, for "concealed evidence" of a crash which never occurred, involving "aliens" which were monkeys, and "secret contact" between



"extraterrestrials" and our government which never occurred. The "official" government response was easy, merely to deny every (CIA-loaded) leading question asked.

Predictably, the "UFOlogists" asked the wrong questions, so the government was 100% correct in denying 1) knowledge of an 'alien UFO crash' at Roswell in 1947 (since there was no crash, and since, if there had been, it would have been a government flying saucer), and 2) that 'alien bodies' (either three or four) were recovered (since a crash never occurred, and since the bodies 'recovered' were of rhesus monkeys in G-suits). If the group had asked "Was there a government-conducted hoax at Roswell in 1947, in which the bodies of rhesus monkeys (or other primates) were dressed in G-suits (or other costumes designed to look like 'space suits'), to make them appear to be those of 'alien astronauts'?" And, "Did the Pentagon officials retrieve evidence of this first hoax, and cover it up with a second hoax, in which fragments of a weather balloon were substituted?" The old adage, "If you ask a stupid question, you get a stupid answer" applies.



## PHONY EXPERT CONSULTANTS AND GOVERNMENT SCRIPTS

The same Arthur C. Clarke who was invited to Keesler by the Air Force in 1956 (whom I called a liar to his face), has been a consultant on many movies involved in this massive hoax, such as 2001: A Space Odyssey, etc. Although such movies as Close Encounters of the Third Kind and E.T. are heartwarming, poetically wishful, and life-affirming, the underlying message such movies deliver—whether by intent or because their makers were duped—is to beg the question that "UFOs" are "extraterrestrial", despite the fact that there is absolutely no known evidence or personal knowledge, verified by any human being, of there being anything made by intelligent

being from beyond our earth. Yet the same Arthur Clarke who in 1956 said saucers "didn't exist", was later involved in these efforts to convince us that they not only existed, but were the exclusive property of "aliens" from outer space. The half-truth and the truth-and-a-half, again.

Every single intelligently formed, fabricated or compounded substance we know of is human-made. The tasks of our government's secret agencies, involved in such movies, are made progressively easier over the years, by the victims (us) already having been duped and brainwashed by the constant, false propaganda drilled into them from the mass media, controlled by BIG BROTHER, for over 50 years. The general public, once known to trust "government experts", has become more skeptical, with their blind trust rapidly waning, realizing that their trust was falsely procured.

A movie like E.T., which may have been intended purely as entertainment, still functionally brainwashes kids before they are mature enough to question our government's actions, motives, or integrity. Realistically-intelligent people, who may never have seen a single flying saucer, usually categorically disbelieve their existence. Oddly enough, many of those same people also disbelieve politicians, and recognize the fact that our government is manipulated by large corporations, in a secret corporate-state partnership. So why shouldn't they realize that the movie and T.V. industries aren't immune? The movie industry has been used extensively as a propaganda medium since its inception. Not all of the propaganda has been false, bad, harmful or evil. But government-backed movies which subliminally brainwash the public into accepting a Platonist epistemology, to make people easier to control, trivializes man's existence, destroys individual autonomy, self-esteem, confidence, and self-determination, and builds false dependency on the government. It also abridges church-state separation, by promoting a religion of "psychic phenomena", pseudo-science, mysticism, "UFOlogy", ignorance, "new age" charlatanism, and blanket acceptance of the existence of extraterrestrials on faith rather than reason.

The fact is, Hitler and his crowd—who originally created these hoaxes—were "new-agers", who were only way ahead of their time. They spread the false propaganda, through a "whispering campaign", that they alone were in contact with alien Venusians, in Peru<sup>2</sup>, and that they had been "specially chosen" by the "advanced race of aliens", as the "master race" to lead earthling society. In the meanwhile, the Nazis believed the contradiction that, as the master race, their "orders" were received from an underground race of giants, who controlled the human race from their underground empire, the main entrance into which was in Tibet. Does this scenario significantly differ from the Trilateral Commission/Illuminati/New World Order/UFOlogy versions? And in a certain way, doesn't it bear a remarkable similarity to stories in the Bible, the Torah, and the Talmud, in which the Christian or Jewish people were supposedly chosen by God or Yahweh, while the various alleged racial and 'spiritual' inferiorities of their enemies were enumerated? And, since the particular proportions and design of the swastika used by Hitler and the Nazis, was the "17-square anagram" swastika of the Jewish Kaballah, it appears that Hitler also drew from that source as a basis for his own new religion, at no fault of today's Jews of the world, most of whom we should hope no longer consider non-Jews to be inferior as stated in the Torah and the Talmud.

---

<sup>2</sup>Louis Pauwels & Jacques Bergier, *The Morning of the Magicians*, Stein and Day/Scarborough House, N.Y. (1977).

The people who make these Secret Government propaganda movies, are usually unaware of their backers' hidden agendas, and are 'motivated at their own levels', by a desire for success and profit. There have been only a few movies, to my knowledge, which have touched upon the truth, and they have been more or less banished to oblivion or presented as ridiculous farces. One was *The Formula*, starring Marlon Brando, David Huddleston, and George C. Scott. Another starred Hoyt Axton (I don't recall the title, and there is no information available at video stores either. Perhaps it was a made-for-T.V. movie.). It showed cattle mutilations being conducted by government operatives using helicopters and other strange aircraft. Another movie, *Rage*, starring George C. Scott, also had strong implications, especially in respect to military Masons involved in covering up a government nerve gas "accident".

*The Formula* involved the technological secret of making gasoline from coal. The technology is known today as "acetylene chemistry", and is available in many chemistry texts. The secret originated in the 1930s with an American, the former director of the Colorado Bureau of Mines, who sought a patent on what was then called the "Parry Retort", a refinery and process which cracked a gasoline-like fraction out of acetylene. (Acetylene, or calcium carbide, was originally produced by burning coal in the presence of crushed limestone.) I have seen a copy of the original patent application. The refinery was similar to gasoline refineries, with numerous 'retorts' or 'cracking towers', to separate out or synthesize various hydrocarbon fractions from the acetylene, using what are today standard catalysts such as platinum black, palladium black, etc. The F.B.I. took over the plant, and barred Parry from entry, use, or sale. The technology then came into the exclusive possession of the Nazis—via the Rockefeller interests—who used it during WW II. The *Formula* scenario picked it up from there, mentioning its transfer (back) to Gulf Oil Company (a Rockefeller company), along with the flying saucer, during the "amnesty deal" with the Germans at the end of the war, which I am the first to expose.

Parry's daughter, whom I have known for over twenty years, was unfortunately manipulated by the "Friend" who trained "The Two"—the couple involved in perpetrating extraterrestrial hoaxes through the O.S.I.R.I.S. front group created by the "Friend"—and Jacques Vallee, into stealing my photos of the fake alien saucer and the rhesus monkeys in G-suits. She was also used by CIA-backed people fraudulently suing me, enabling their fraudulent judgments by theft of my trial exhibits, with the unmistakable complicity of the New Mexico courts. The mental instability of the daughter, who has been incarcerated in sanitariums several times, was exploited by these huxters. She was so eager for gallery contacts for her art work, that she was willing to do almost anything for the "Friend" (a CIA pseudo-art dealer, with bad taste). She caused me to miss a trial in a case filed against me by a member of the CFR/IIA, also having connections to the Chicago "Organization".

I love good movies. Movies which faced the realities of flying saucers as man-made machines, would be more exciting than those we've seen. Imagine sitting in the cockpit of one of those babies, clipping along at 2.5 miles per second, with 360-degree view-screens, fed by image inverters! You stop over the enemy camp (the Trilateralists or Bilderbergers), and zoom in on their most guarded secrets with one of your super magnifying image intensifiers, from an altitude so high that you are entirely invisible from the ground, in broad daylight, and do not appear on radar either. Incidentally, "stealth" technology was first developed for Nazi U-boats and flying saucers. Most



probably, the "striations" I identified on the hull of the saucer I saw in 1953, were for this purpose, since that was the way the technology worked at the time.

A good example of one of the newer, slicker propaganda movies, was *Hanger 18* (1980, Taft International Pictures, Inc.; Worldvision Enterprises, Inc.) It was produced by Charles Sellier, Jr., and the cast included Gary Collins, Robt. Vaughn, Joseph Campanella, Darrin McGavin, and James Hampton. These are some of the same actors often appearing in Secret Government pseudo-documentaries or pseudo-expose-type pictures. An opening statement was "...brave eyewitnesses have stepped forward and now the story can finally be told". This hypocritical statement should more appropriately have said "...cowardly liars have stepped forward, and now the Big Lie can finally be told".

There was ample government involvement (use of the air base at Big Spring, Texas, cooperation of NASA, etc.). The plot involved a fictitious satellite explosion, caused by a collision with a "UFO", which was hovering near an orbiting NASA space shuttle dock. One of the several astronaut-witnesses was killed by the explosion (heroes all), also killing the saucer's alien pilot, after which the saucer made an automatic controlled landing in Bannan Co., Arizona (why always the desert?).

Two of the astronauts sought to expose a "government cover-up" conspiracy, and were hunted down by government agents, who killed one of them. In spite of the phony sympathy created for 'those who sought to expose the government's concealment of alien contact', the film took every opportunity to plug NASA and the space program, while creating apprehension by implied death threats against potential witnesses who attempt to tell the real truth. A typical line (Vaughn): "So what you're saying, General, is that we have a flying saucer in our possession?", (as if to say that "we" did not!).

*Hanger 18* was supposedly a secret NASA hanger "...within fifty miles of Midland, Texas..." (presumably Big Spring). The plot included the theory that ancient markings on earth, such as those on the Plains of Nasca in Peru, or Totonac writings—based on phony-baloney linguistic comparisons—were the same as those found inside the fictitious UFO. The "*Hanger 18*" incident was just another government-concocted hoax like the MJ-12 and Roswell hoaxes, only with better technical and conceptual work.

By 1994, my first edition kicked up enough dust to spur a Viacom Pictures, made-for-TV movie, *Roswell*, starring Kyle McLachlan, Charlie Sheen, Dwight Yoakam, etc., produced by Ilene Kahn, etc., (based on the Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt book, *UFO Crash at Roswell*). They even had a spooky 'bad guy' exclaim to Kyle McLachlan, "It was just a bunch of rhesus monkeys!" (a direct quote from my book, and a front page Albuquerque Journal North newspaper article on me and my book, of Jan. 6, 1994). I find it odd that attribution was not present in the Randles/Schmitt book, which showed the real motive for doing the movie, based on a book which could be bent to government purposes, if it was not initially commissioned by the government, similar to how the "Friend" had tried to commission me to write a book attributing the petroglyphs to extraterrestrials. By 1994, Schmitt and Randle weakly attempted to address the rhesus theory raised by me, without saying who raised it, in their later book, *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell*, the title alone of which showed their OSI affiliation, since they have always known there was no "UFO crash at Roswell", but a "fake crash".

Rancher Mac Brazel was depicted as a reluctant 'patriot' during an intimidating 3-day interrogation, while admitting that he took a \$3000 payoff to stand behind the

government's second, weather balloon hoax, after he had already helped in the first rhesus monkey hoax. He changed his story, saying the weather balloon debris was there for two weeks before he reported it. This created the suspicion that he was paid off to conceal a real alien crash, and to account for the time between the first hoax and the second hoax. Besides, they would have had to pay him again for a second hoax.

Approximately one week after the Journal North article, as I returned home from Santa Fe at dusk to Lamy, I saw a very large flying saucer (appearing to be at least 100 feet in diameter), hovering within a quarter mile across Apache Canyon (A.K.A., "Galisteo River") to my east, which was putting out a large amount of coronal flame. Though I am not in a habit of photographing every saucer I see, I ran for my camera, because it was a good sighting that my camera could have captured, but before I could get set up, it was gone. It traveled across the Eldorado Subdivision to my north, and moved on a bee-line across the southern periphery of Santa Fe, into the northeasterly end of the Jemez mountains, toward the "technical areas" in the southwest side of the Los Alamos Scientific Laboratories, where the saucers fly quite often. I discussed it with some friends in Eldorado, and they said they saw it and reported it to the Santa Fe County Sheriffs Department, and were told that three other witnesses had already reported it. Friends in Canoncito also confirmed their sighting of the saucer. It was as if the government had placed an obvious and large saucer in the area, just to see if my book or the article had produced any effect on the local population. The saucer sightings have been so prevalent and outrageously obvious in the past, over the Canoncito area, that I would have found them disturbing if I had lived over there, and they have at times been irritating in my own area around eight miles to the east, but I am further from the tip of the southern Sangre de Christos, where the government has chosen to place them so often at night. Presence of lower altitude saucers in this area have noticeably diminished since the book and this news article, even though the public has been brainwashed to 'not see them' anyway.

### MY "FRIEND", THE M.I.B.

"M.I.B." is an acronym for "Men In Black", the Secret Government spooks who often show up to harass witnesses. My reference to a so-called "Friend", is to a man who is and was one of them. He also created some of the hoax scenarios for the CIA/OSI, involving pseudo-linguistics, pseudo-archaeology (ala Zechariah Sitchin), as well as the O.S.I.R.I.S. group used to 'smokescreen' the cattle mutilation/stealth weapons test program. This archaeology/linguistics brand of government lie has always angered me, because of the tendency to blur and confuse the work of those who are engaged in responsible linguistic inquiry and archaeology, yet which may be vulnerable because they are divergent and out of the mainstream. The flaky and irresponsible fabrication of 'extraterrestrial' interpretations, tends to put a blight on new breakthrough work being done, as if it were also false. For example, around 1977, I had begun to make headway with petroglyph research indicating connections between American Indians and specific, ancient Middle Eastern, Indo-European, Semitic, Asian, Norse, and Celtic writings, languages, cultures and peoples, about which I was contemplating a book.

I was astounded when the "Friend" (whom I had known for several years), paid me a visit in 1977, and announced his intent to institute a program attributing the petroglyphs to "ancient space aliens". He was the M.I.B. who had lived in Santa Fe with

and trained the couple of government-paid U.F.O. shamsters known as "The Two" in 1972 (Marshall Herff Applewhite and Bonnie Lu Nettles). He later exploited the mentally disturbed daughter of the inventor of The Formula. I realized at that time, that his fraudulent work was being sponsored by the intelligence community, for whom he had worked for years, and continued to do 'contract work' for.

I noticed that, in my presence, he wore a Shriner ring. This was to gain my trust—or better still, to shut me up—on the erroneous assumption that, since CIA files showed I came from a "Masonic family", I would feel compelled to "keep the secrets". This, in spite of the fact that he was a graduate of a Catholic school (U. of Denver). One of the primary tenets of the Masonic Oath is never to betray a trust. To me, it wasn't my trust he sought, but rather my complicity in a secret betrayal of the trust of the American people. Even if I had been a Mason, which I am not, gaining my trust through such a fraud would have nullified the oath. He erroneously thought that he was 'motivating me at my own level.'

It angers me that the intelligence spooks exploit entire fields of knowledge and professions, sacrificing them to government 'expediency', by generating knowingly false programs designed to conceal technology from the public and to brainwash them in BIG LIE mass-psychology programs ala Hitler. These programs are to subliminally control people by propagating fantastic, ignorant and twisted lies which elevate insane and irrational elements of society, at the expense of knowledge, reason, and truth. It astounded me that the "Friend" could hypocritically look me straight in the eye, while my life was all the while being cruelly torn apart by their covert harassment. It occurred to me that a committee had worked this all out on paper somewhere, and that individual rights and human life didn't matter to them, so long as they fabricated the 'right' interpretations of things which helped them to control society.

While in graduate school in art at U.T., I was appalled to learn that the fields of art and art history were cynically considered 'expendable' to the CIA people, who referred to artists as "...just a bunch of paranoids...". They had permeated both the faculty and the student body of the university art department. To them, the "cover" of artists and art historians were ideally suited for deceitful, intelligence-gathering foreign travel, photographing strategic defense areas, picking up and delivering data, acting as couriers, etc., and little else. It was my judgment that the people who do that are no better than the closet homosexuals who marry in order to present a false image of themselves to society as being heterosexuals. There were no less than six CIA professionals on the art faculty at U.T. in 1969, and several CIA and military intelligence operatives posing as art students. I wondered how many operatives they had in other departments of the university. Those who posed as students seemed to be spies on the students and the faculty. Since the Viet Nam war was in full swing, 'draft counselors' seemed to be among their prime targets, but I suppose that any excuse could have served as a pretext to continually meddle with and control what would otherwise have been a natural, and more just flow of the affairs in a supposedly "educational" institution.

In the fall of 1977, the Friend made the trip to my home for the specific purpose of dissuading me from publishing this book, and had the gall to lay out the phony hypothesis for HIS book, which he expected me to write. At that time, he had apparently become disturbed not only by my plans for a flying saucer book, but because I had also begun to branch off into petroglyph research, which threatened to interfere with his official Big Lie plan to interpret the petroglyphs as the "writings of extraterrestrials".

He had apparently dreamed up the alien petroglyph hoax, and enticed me with a lucrative CIA contract, to draw me away from my saucer book, thinking that, once I had collaborated in the false "alien archaeology" lies, I would be "hooked", to be compelled by my published change in position, to fit in with the "alien saucers" lies. This opportunity to prostitute my intellect for cash, included the guarantee that the publishing contacts were already set up and ready to go, in Sedona, Arizona.

I hit the ceiling, saying that I had personal knowledge that flying saucers are man-made, that the government's program of spreading the gospel of E.S.P., Edgar Cayce, and extraterrestrial origin of flying saucers, was a Big Lie originating with the Nazis, and that I would never cooperate in the spreading of such trash. I told him of my broad-daylight sighting, that my parents were present among more than seven witnesses, and that they had often seen whole squadrons of saucers in the Dakotas. This information on my parent's sightings turned out to be a serious mistake, as I underestimated the extremes to which the CIA would go to suppress witnesses. Besides, why argue with someone who already knew the truth, and only wanted me to join into the lies to conceal it for fun and profit?

He then attempted to intimidate me, and even threatened me, recounting some of the bad things which had happened to some of those who had refused to cooperate, or had "gone too far" (presumably by doing such things as revealing the secret manipulations I am telling you about in this book).

A couple of weeks later, I was visited by my father, who was on his way from the Scottsdale, Arizona, merchandise mart, to Thornton, Colorado, where he and my mother then lived. They ran a lucrative market-building business in womens' sportswear, providing representation for six Dallas manufacturers and a couple of west coast labels, in around seven or eight states. My father was a member of the Board of Directors of the Dallas manufacturers' association, my parents maintained showrooms in Dallas and Denver, and they had built the markets in Nevada, North and South Dakota, Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico, and parts of Texas. For ten years, they traveled over 100,000 miles per year, in the "flying saucer states". It was the only visit I can remember in which my father came alone, without my mother.

After visiting with my father for a half hour or so, he brought up flying saucers, and to my surprise, urged me to stop telling what I knew about them. Since this was only a few days after the Friend had threatened me, I assumed that my father's visit was somehow connected, another attempt by the CIA to "shut me up". To my dismay, my father then denied ever having seen flying saucers, despite the many times that he and my mother had told me about seeing whole squadrons of them over such areas as North and South Dakota, and the mountainous country near Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado, deep beneath which is the underground N.O.R.A.D. Command Center.

This behavior was very unusual, and I wondered how the Friend had manipulated my father's conduct, speculating that he may have exploited the "Masonic connection", since I had seen a Shriner's ring on his finger. My father is a 32nd degree Mason, and my mother is a highly-esteemed member of the Order of the Eastern Star (the female Masons). For what it's worth, I had been a charter member and officer of the Winkler County chapter of the Order of De Molay (junior Masons) when I was a boy, but never considered becoming a Mason because I am an Atheist, since I knew that initiates were required to swear a belief in "Almighty God". As I said earlier, the Shriner's ring was evidently one of his CIA cons, an attempt to represent what he thought would 'motivate

me (and my parents) at my own level.' The 'con' had apparently worked on my parents, who are Masons, but not me.

As for suggestions of a connection between Fascism and Masonry, it seemed improbable, at least among the American Masons and a few northern European Masons I have personally known, though there was some rather compelling evidence unearthed in Italy, in the "P-2 Lodge Controversy", about which I will have more to say later.

My uncle Roger Benton had been a 33rd degree Mason, in the original First Grand Lodge of Texas, at Nacogdoches, founded by Stephen F. Austin and Sam Houston, and was a Shriner (the military Masons), and I knew that he would have nothing to do with an evil plan to subvert the constitutional authority of America, or to subjugate any race. Roger had driven an L.S.T. in almost every major invasion in the South Pacific, and had been the world's first radar gunner on the Navy's "Black Widow", in its record-breaking mission over Tokyo, and had proven that he was prepared to make the supreme sacrifice to stop Fascism, fighting bravely for the freedom of the Phillipinos and others. If the Illuminati Fascists worked within the American Masonic Orders, he apparently knew nothing of it, since he was anti-Fascist, and simply not the kind of man to tolerate such an attitude within himself or among his associates.

I wondered how my father had been persuaded or scared into lying, since he is highly opinionated and stubborn, painfully truthful, and unlikely to change his mind because of what someone else wanted. It was indeed uncharacteristic behavior on his part, which was inexplicable except by the application of extraordinary pressure, subterfuge, or threats. In dismay, I accused him of cowardice in the face of government intimidation—the kind of feudal extortion that good Masons are supposed to resist—for whatever reason unknown to me at the time. Because of that incident, my father and I didn't speak for over five years. I finally forgave him, since he is an elder person. How could I expect him to stand up to these creeps? Who knew what kind of threats or powers were invoked by the "Friend", to coerce my father?

The next evening, in the late fall of 1977, in a local coffee shop, I was invited by a well-known Santa Fe art dealer I knew, to join he and his friends. I brought up the subject of flying saucers, having in mind the "Friend", whom we both knew. The dealer had just returned from the Scottsdale market. When I mentioned my father's recent visit there, he said that he had met him, and said that they had seen him talking privately to the "Friend" in Scottsdale, only two days earlier, thus confirming contact between the "Friend" and my father. The secrecy made the following facts apparent: My "Friend" never mentioned knowing my father, and vice-versa. My father (and mother as well) had been intimidated and coerced by the "Friend", to stop corroborating my sightings, and to cooperate with his attempts to shut me up. My father had been forbidden to tell me about the extortion, proven by their behavior and the secret contact.

Having independently discovered the fact that the "Friend"—named James ("Jim") Parsons, who really isn't my friend—had threatened my father, I discussed it with a girlfriend, who inadvertently relayed it to Jim, whom she also knew. I had failed to warn her not to discuss the matter with the Jim, which I didn't expect to happen anyway, but it did. Within two weeks, the Dallas manufacturers, without warning or authority, 'fired' my parents, who had built their markets for ten years. Since my girlfriend had inadvertently told Jim that I knew of his threats, he incorrectly assumed that my father had disobeyed him and told me about them, so he arranged for them to be fired, in attempt to 'get to me'.

With a ring of poetic justice, the manufacturers lost millions of dollars, due to the loyalty of some of my parents' purchasers in their territory. As I learned from one of their associates, an older man who also marketed ready-to-wear, Mafia Don, Joseph ("Papa Joe") Bonanno—who, believe it or not, ran a womens' sportswear shop in Tucson—smelled the federal rat, and organized a boycott. The other shops in my parents' territory, boycotted the manufacturers, as a protest against this injustice, and their market generally broke down. Poetic justice sometimes comes in strange ways, from unexpected quarters. I have always wondered if the government ever fully compensated Louis and his Dallas associates for their losses, or whether they ever knew why they occurred. If not, the M.I.B.s made suckers out of them too. I have often wondered how much it was worth to the government.

I published the following material in my 1993 and 1995 first and second editions, years before the Heaven's Gate cult's suicide at Rancho Santa Fe, California, in March, 1997. Years earlier, I had learned from another girl friend—whose name shall remain anonymous—that Jim had intensively trained "The Two" in late 1972 and early 1973, for three months, in a house the threesome shared in Santa Fe. The 1997 mass suicides highlighted Jim's mysterious CIA training of Marshall Herff Applewhite and Bonnie Lu Trusdale Nettles—"The Two"—who had immediately founded "HIM" ("Human Individual Metamorphosis"), and several other cult CIA front groups, following Jim's training. I had known since early 1973 that the cult was connected to the CIA, the primary purpose being the concealment of government saucer and cattle mutilations activities. Jim's subsequent cover-up of his associations with the cult leaders in articles published in area newspapers, showed his desire to conceal the CIA's involvement. "Never run 'til you know you're being chased," they say.....

Beginning in the '70s, investigative reporters wrote exposes on The Two, documenting their pattern of infiltrating communities—pretending to be previously unassociated transients—then becoming 'associated', after which the members would become 'followers', to be 'convinced' that they were descendants of an 'extraterrestrial race', and that it was "time for a flying saucer to come from outer space to pick them up" at a designated time and place, and take them back to their 'home planet'. After spreading word of this around the community—for maximum propaganda impact—the group would meet on the appointed evening, drive to a certain hill or other landmark, park their cars, then mysteriously 'disappear', leaving their cars behind.

The media coverage was orchestrated concerning the strange 'disappearances', along with the usual paranormal and UFO magazines. The abandoned cars, which were indispensable for the sham, were hauled away to local public pounds. The remaining members of the community, and the media's interviews of them, were relied upon to spread word of the mysterious 'departures'.

This worked pretty good, until some smart investigative reporters trailed the members, took down their license plate numbers and auto makes, etc., at several hoax sites, and did some comparisons. It turned out that the same "Two", and the same "followers", driving the same autos, were repeating the same scenario all over the western U.S. The incidents showed the compliance of local police and authorities, by first impounding, then releasing the cars, to the 'disappeared' owners, to be used again, with no reports by public officials correcting this in the public media or police reports.

Jim had studied law at the University of Denver School of Law, prior to entering the Air Force, serving in Air Force Intelligence (the O.S.I.), from which he had retired at

the rank of colonel, after which he had taken up "civilian" employment with the O.S.I., apparently continuing to do 'contract work', recruiting and training huxters, and designing hoax scenarios, to convince dupes that flying saucers are from "outer space". The following facsimile clipping completed the connection (emphasis mine):

## Calf death, UFO group tied

**LAKE VILLA, ILL. (UPI)** - Two calves found mutilated at a farm in this rural area northwest of Chicago may have been killed and butchered by would-be voyagers to another planet, according to police.

At meetings in Waldport, Ore., and elsewhere in the Pacific Northwest, a woman known as "Her" and a "holloweyed" man known only as "Him" reportedly enlisted followers for a UFO trip.

Friends and relatives of missing persons reported to have joined the band have expressed concern about their whereabouts and well-being.

A band of 50 to 70 persons who may have been followers of the mysterious couple camped at Chain O'Lakes State Park about 10 miles from here early this month, using the park as a staging point for their planned UFO journey to another world. The campers' cars bore license plates from Oregon, Washington, Colorado, Texas, Arizona and one Canadian province.

License plate numbers on three of the cars were reported to have matched those of cars that disappeared with 23 persons from Oregon after a meeting with the couple at Waldport.

A woman appeared to be in charge of the group, some sources reported.

The calves were slaughtered about the same time the group was at the park.

The first slaughtered calf was discovered Oct. 1. Only the calf's head and internal organs remained and police said the head was so neatly severed that

no blood could be found anywhere around the remains.

"It seems like someone was looking for something to eat," Lake Villa Police Sgt. Raymond H. Engel said.

The carcass of the second calf, found Oct. 5 about 1,000 yards from where the first was slaughtered, was virtually intact. Only the calf's left ear was missing. It had been cut off, Engel said, and could not be found.

**Some believers in UFO's have said aliens cut off animal organs in order to take them back to their own planet and study them.**

Engel said there was no evidence as to who killed the calves or why.

The campers believed members of the UFO cult began arriving at Chain O'Lakes State Park Oct. 1 or 2, with others arriving Oct. 4, according to State Forest Ranger Mick Egan. All appeared to be financially pressed---even to borrowing a nickel from a gateman to help pay a camping fee. They repaid the nickel.

Egan said members of the group "were clean and neat and very well behaved."

He said the group held a quiet meeting on Oct. 6 and left Oct. 7 after newspapers in the area published reports about the mysterious UFO group.

Although the group apparently left the area and there has been no trace of them in the Midwest, authorities told the 1,000 residents of Lake Villa to report "any strange goings-on."



Another girl friend, who had known both Jim and The Two, had said in early 1973 that the couple had been "...recruited and paid by Jim for some kind of training", during the three months in which they had shared a house in Santa Fe in late 1972. All our friends thought that it was mysterious, since the training was so secretive. At first we thought it might be some sort of kinky sex cult, but everything was clarified later when the couple was identified in 1973 news articles as the leaders of HIM, and later, in 1987, as the leaders of the O.S.I.R.I.S. ("Outer Space International Research and Investigations Society") hoax.

Having known about Jim's training of the couple in 1972, prior to their hoaxes, the purpose of the hoax was clear to me, especially in view of the various inducements, coercions and subterfuges specifically regarded UFOs and "aliens", which were applied to me and my parents in 1977, by Jim, the O.S.I./ M.I.B. who had instigated it, to shut me up about flying saucers or to coerce me into writing propaganda for the CIA. After all, it would have been clear to even an idiot that Jim was doing all in his power in 1977 to force me and others to propagate lies about "aliens".

When I encountered Jim at the "50th Anniversary of the Roswell Incident", in July, 1997, he was extremely nervous about my presence, afraid I'd blow his cover.

When the news hit the papers in late March, 1997, about the "mass suicide" of the "Heaven's Gate Cult", I figured that the CIA had decided it was time to 'close out' the 24-year-old operation, which hadn't been very productive of significant, new propaganda for years. This was especially so where I had already identified it for the public as a CIA front in my 1993 book. With its members aging, their activities slowing down, they were beginning to look more like a geriatric care group, so what else was to be done with them, since they had been 'programmed' for years and were dependent on the group. The CIA, couldn't have these 'loose cannons' rolling around on the deck, so they were heartlessly 'put to sleep' like tired old dogs who were no longer of any use to their CIA mind-control masters.

With the mass deaths, Jim was nervous. Just as articles he had written for the Santa Fe Reporter in 1975 had lied about his earlier connection to the HIM cult and The Two, the articles he wrote in 1997—four years after my first edition—just after the horrible news of the cult's 'suicides', was intended to conceal the guilty knowledge of a nervous CIA propagandist, concerning the many deaths which he had contributed to as the creator or the cult. In an article by Jim in the Albuquerque Journal, of Sunday, April 6, 1997, entitled "Man Tells of Friend Joining Heaven's Gate" - "Santa Fean Saw Cult Lure Friend", Jim said "One day in 1975, I encountered a group called Human Individual Metamorphosis, and showed Gordon a flier for a public lecture the next Saturday." Thus Jim had "showed Gordon" a flier and begun to 'recruit' Gordon Welch, his roommate, in 1975, into the cult Jim had created, and which was eventually the end of Gordon. Of course he didn't tell Gordon or the newspapers that he had created the cult. It was clear from Gordon's letters to Jim that he was a complete dupe, unaware of the fact that Jim and the CIA were behind the cult, and that, to them, he was just a piece of animated meat they had chosen because of his innocent gullibility, who had been programmed to act out stupid fantasies to conceal flying saucer technology, as well as to provide more propaganda mileage for the CIA, to feed the demented minds of whatever suckers were out there.



In one of Gordon's letters to Jim, he stated, "I hope I am in the final stage of this thing. I still believe it is true but it is very hard and demanding as we learn to go to a world where you live a large part of your time on spaceships and communicate by projecting thoughts. Have to work on getting all thoughts pure and good and honest and direct. That's a tall order."

At one point in the article, Jim described how he had gone with Gordon to Albuquerque to attend a HIM meeting, and a 'reading'. Jim gives us his thoughts: "Driving back to Santa Fe, I pondered this reading and decided to reverse my skeptical attitude about flying saucers and HIM." At the head of the article, it was stated, "Authorities say one of the victims from last month's mass suicide in Rancho Santa Fe, Calif, was identified as a Gordon Welch."

I have to laugh about Jim deciding to ".reverse" his "skeptical attitude" about flying saucers and the cult activities HE created. Since I met him in 1972 he had always had this inflexible attitude, especially in the presence of impressionable new-age types.

The O.S.I.R.I.S. front group activities are shown through the eyes of another dupe, by the following Albuquerque Journal facsimile clipping (emphasis mine):

## Believer in UFOs Says He Met Space Being

**BERNALILLO** - Ray Keller believes in extraterrestrials because he met one.

In the summer of 1987 Keller and members of the Utah chapter of **Outer Space International Research and Investigations Society** were on a pilgrimage to Mount Shasta.

He said they chose the site because of the many reported sightings of unidentified flying objects in the area. **One legend says the mountain is hollow, a super-garage for spaceships or a temple for space visitors.**

While he and the others were hiking beyond the tree line, a woman appeared as they rounded a boulder near the peak.

"She was a lady with red hair about 5 foot, 6 inches and she was wearing a white jumpsuit for want of a better word," Keller said.

"It's bare up there. There were no trees that she could have been hiding behind," he said.

He said the other pilgrims identified themselves as part of a UFO group and the woman said, "I know why you're here."

Although he didn't want to elaborate on what the woman said, she talked to them for about two hours and let them take her picture.

As the group was leaving and turned to wave good-bye, the woman disappeared, he said.

Keller, 34, who works for the Head Start program in Bernalillo, said he sighted his first UFO at 13 while he and other Boy Scouts were on a camping trip in Ohio.

Keller said he believes that his experience is not unique. **On Sunday at 2 p.m. at Bernalillo Town Hall he will talk about reported sightings in New Mexico.**

Ray Keller, quoted on the previous page, a member of O.S.I.R.I.S.—another CIA front created by Jim—worked in early childhood development, and was involved in the Boy Scouts, a perfect sucker. The CIA/OSI front group he belonged to was named for a deity of the ancient Egyptian religion, "Osiris...the Beautiful Hare"<sup>3</sup>. Though the name for the god "Osiris" was derived from a folk mythical hare (the Easter Bunny), as shown by references noted in 1886 by Budge in *Egyptian Book of the Dead*, they remained unnoticed until my 1993 first edition. I had already derived this fact from independent research in etymology, in which Osiris, as a hare ("Heru-"), was associated with Isis, a duck or goose ("Khuti"), who gave birth to Horus ("Heru-Khuti"), from the earliest times in western Siberia, in the mythology of the Uralo-Altaic-speaking peoples.

The naming of the UFO 'research' group—run by a CIA/OSI counterintelligence team—after Osiris, shows the earmarks of the former SS RSHA Gestapo spooks who formed the core of the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence, Science Directorate, Covert Operations (flying saucer cover-up teams). Movies from '20s and '30s Germany show parades of 'pre-Nazi', Thule Society-sponsored 'new-agers', in ancient Sumerian and Egyptian costumes, holding ceremonious pagents, propagating the mythology of Ostara, the Nazi religion created by a Cistenian monk, Adolf Joseph Lanz, founder of the Order of the New Temple in 1900. That same year, at Lambach Abbey in Upper Austria, Lanz initiated the boy, Hitler, into this religion. He then left the order, and under the alias Georg Lanz von Liebenfels, began publishing the Hyperborean and anti-Semitic periodical, *Ostara*, in 1905.<sup>4</sup> The Ostara religion, as the basis for the Thule gesellschaft, was one and the same as the new religion which I mentioned as being 'revised' for American dissemination, using von Liebenfel's manuscripts, by Charles Hundley<sup>5</sup>, as Astara, to be led by the Cheneys. This group is now known as The Ashtar Command, and is also the basis for the script for the TV series, *Stargate*. It is also the basis for the writings of Zechariah Sitchin, regarding the alleged extraterrestrial origin of the Sumerians, the same kind of stuff which Jim tried to hire me to write in 1977.

The Egyptian esoterica ("O.S.I.R.I.S.", etc.) was used by the CIA to imply involvement of an occult group, or a group of 'extraterrestrials' who practice or originated that religion. This fits in with other parts of the 'puzzle', by saying that the ancient Egyptians were extraterrestrials. The O.S.I. group known as O.S.I.R.I.S., specializes in appearing at the sites of cattle mutilations, to suggest that the mutilations are occult-related, and to falsely absolve the Secret Government, according to the "Puzzle Palace" tradecraft. We are expected to investigate and to 'discover' that occult groups, practicing the Egyptian religion, are holding "golden cup" ceremonies.

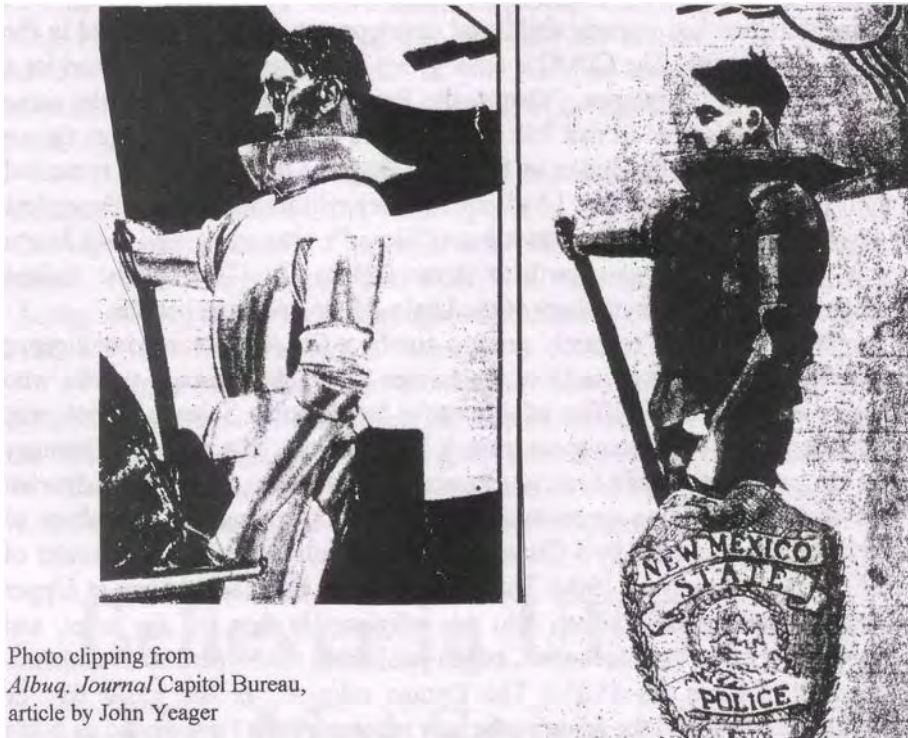
The Nazi influence in our society exists in many forms, often unrecognizable even by people who should know better, often due to the concealment of the actual nature of the Nazi phenomenon, perhaps through the influence of people like Reinhard Heydrich and Heinrich Mueller of the CIA. In the following news item, there was less room for doubt. New Mexico State Policeman Leonard Fietze, shows his admiration for the "Guru" (which in German, is "Fuehrer", referring to Hitler):

---

<sup>3</sup>E. W. Budge, *Egyptian Book of the Dead*, Introduction, p. cxxii (Un-nefer defined as "The Beautiful Hare"; p. 254,- Un-nefer interpreted as "Beautiful Hare" [citing *Proc. Soc. Bib.* Arch. 1886].

<sup>4</sup>Jean-Michel Angebert, *The Occult and the Third Reich* [Chap. 11, Catharism and Hitlerism].

<sup>5</sup>Discussions between the author and Charles Hundley (the CIA/ONI co-designer of Project Bluebook), Columbus, Ohio, 1958-59.



The Order of the New Temple which Joseph Lanz set up in 1900 was inspired by the Templars, with Lanz as the Grand Master, as a successor to Jacques de Molay.<sup>6</sup> The original painting of Hitler as a Knight, in Templar regalia, clearly referred to the Nazi neo-Templar tradition. The New Mexico State Police "Knight" on horseback—copied from the Hitler painting—searches for the "Holy Grail" (the "Golden Cup"), which is the Nazi double symbol of "pure blood" and "knowledge". This neo-Templar theme, a fundamental tenet of Nazi SS novices, in their training under Heinrich Himmler at Wewelsburg Castle, seems to have surfaced again in America.

A White Sands Missile Range Army Security document, placed in the mailboxes of teachers at the White Sands Missile Range School, where I taught in 1970-71—to 'warn' us about the awesome evils of "atheism" and the "peace sign"—was evidence of the kind of "knowledge" to which the Nazi/Christian/Templar "golden cup"/"Holy Grail" myth refers. Disturbing as it may seem, the connection between Fascism, God, the De Molays (junior Masons), and the national security establishment, was obviated by the 1971 document, which contained quite a number of errors and inaccuracies. The document demonized Atheists, even though Atheism is a religious preference protected by the US. constitution and Bill of Rights, which means the security people don't respect our American freedoms, and appear to have something else in mind. Note following words, "De Molay", "Christianity", and "Atheism", in the text of the White Sands Security Bulletin, Security Office, Intelligence Division, dated 19 Apr., 1971, which quotes directly from the New Mexico DeMolay News, as follows (emphasis mine):

---

<sup>6</sup>Jean-Michel Angebert (Supra) Chapter 11.

"With the permission of the DeMolay Association of New Mexico, the following article was excerpted from their January-February DeMolay News, Vol. 6—No. 1.



This illustration most of you will recognize as the 'Peace Symbol.' It is a popular emblem with protestors, draft card burners and flower children. Furthermore, it has become a popular fad with unsuspecting youth to embroider it on their clothes and paint it on their cars.

Peace symbol? Hardly. Nor is it a product of today's youth. The symbol is an ancient one, but it has never been associated with peace. It is actually one of the Satanic symbols known as the broken cross or the 'crucified cross.' In short, it is one of the marks of the Anti-Christ, the sign of Satan. During the Middle Ages, it was known as the 'Witch's Foot.'

Look closely and you will readily see why it was adopted as the subtle sign of those opposed to Christianity----- it is a broken cross turned up-side down.

One of the nation's most sophisticated magazines, the NEW YORKER, said in a recent article that the so-called "Peace Symbol" was adopted by various 'youth organizations' on direct orders from the Communist Party. It is part of their long range propaganda campaign to attract youth into subversive Communist-directed programs. They seek to encourage young people to express contempt for adults, for authority, and for the ideals of patriotic Americans.

Be sure of one thing, the Communists are gleeful when they see this mark of atheism worn by Americans, whether knowingly or unsuspectingly.

**PEACE SYMBOL???**

**FOR THE COMMANDER**

(signature)

**VINCENT B. COTE**

**LTC, MPC**

**Chief, Security Office**

**DISTRIBUTION: (1/70)**

**D except D-50 (1,000); F;**

**AMSEL - bl (12)**

**AMSTE -SE- (2)"**



The document had a quaint naivete to it, as well as some basic theological ignorance. If the peace sign was a mark of "Satan", how could it be "Atheistic"? Wasn't Satan supposed to be a 'fallen angel'? An Atheist doesn't believe in such mythology, so there could hardly be a connection between the peace sign and Atheism, even if it were a Satanic symbol. Satan is supposed to be an enemy of his father, God. How could he disbelieve his father existed? An Atheist can't be an "enemy" of God, because to an Atheist, God doesn't exist, and you can't be an enemy of something which doesn't exist. Immediately following this oxymoronic "Army Intelligence" blunder, an article appeared in Navy Times, which gave a more "knowledgeable" history of the iconography of the "peace sign" than the one written by Army intelligence Fascists at White Sands, who wanted to equate the peace sign with "Satan's little plan". Navy scholars related the peace symbol to the semaphore alphabet, as a combination of the two diagonals ("N"), and a vertical line ("D"). It was first used by a London group called Direct Action Committee Against Nuclear War during the 1958 Easter March at Aldermastoh. A facsimile of the NavyTimes clipping follows:

## Peace symbol originated from semaphore alphabet

THE NAVY TIMES, in its April issue, Disarmament. They are superimposed on a claims the world famous peace symbol is an old Navy signal. circle to make up the peace symbol.

Despite the number of fables which have spring up concerning the controversial symbol, the Navy says the symbol's origin is really the common semaphore alphabet used by the world's navies. It was first used by a London group called Direct Action Committee Against Nuclear War during the 1958 Easter march at Aldermastoh. The lore that has since grown around the symbol includes the claim that the circle can represent an

The signal for "N" and for "D", when unborn child, a human in despair, or a used together, stand for Nuclear broken cross.

Judging from the Nazis' involvement with Masonic teachings regarding Solomon's temple, the Tower of Babel before that, and to their eclectic infatuation with related esoteric material—as indicated by the triangular Illuminati symbol for the "p2" project run by von Braun in 1937 New Mexico—it is only natural that there was a Nazi-Masonic connection, and a Masonic-White Sands Missile Range Security connection, along with Masonic connections to many other covert government operations as well. The von Stauffenberg conspiracy to assassinate Hitler, for example, was an attempted coup d'etat by aristocratic Prussian Masons, to install Field Marshall Erwin Rommel as the new Fuehrer. Hitler may have been the dictator of Germany at the time, but he was not Germany itself, and the Masonic plot was intended to get rid of Hitler, and create a new government which could join with America and England to stop the Soviets. Just as the White Sands Security Bulletin disclosed information relating to Masonic influence in the group which ran the Army security operation at White Sands,

the Masonic scandal in Italy involved an attempted neo-Fascist coup d'etat, by members of a clandestine "P-2" Lodge, a lodge with a coded name which meant "Propaganda-Due" ("Propaganda-Two"), which referred to the dualistic nature of a covert, Masonic government which uses "dual propaganda" to control the public, similar to the "Siamese Twin Big Lie System" I have detailed, and the Hermetic principle.

The following facsimile clipping relates to the Masonic scandal in Italy involving the attempted neo-fascist coup d'etat:

## Italian official quits in scandal over Masonic Lodge

ROME (AP) - Justice Minister Adolfo Sarti resigned today after his name was linked to a Masonic lodge that prosecutors are investigating as a possible "criminal association."

The widening lodge scandal has led to the arrest of a former colonel in the Italian secret service and threatened Premier Arnaldo Forlani's 7-month-old coalition government.

Italian newspapers and magazines have alleged that the so-called "P2" lodge was involved in a variety of illegal activities ranging from bribery and tax evasion in the oil industry to a far-reaching plot to set up an authoritarian regime in Italy.

The names of top politicians, businessmen, publishers, diplomats and military officers were on a list of 953 lodge

members Forlani released to the press two days ago under pressure from Parliament. Two cabinet members were on the list: Minister of Foreign Commerce Enrico Manca, a Socialist, and Labor Minister Franco Foschi, a Christian Democrat.

Sarti, who has helped direct Italy's battle against terrorism, was not named, but documents found in the home of the lodge's grand master reportedly say he was a candidate for membership.

Sarti, in a letter to Forlani, denied he had attempted to join the lodge, but said he was forced to leave the government because his name had been tainted in a "slandorous campaign." His resignation was announced after a 15-minute meeting with Forlani, a fellow Christian Democrat.

The Italian constitution prohibits secret associations, and if the P2 lodge were in fact secret, membership in it would be outlawed.

On Friday, Milan prosecutor Pierluigi Dell'Osso issued an arrest warrant for Grand Master Licio Gelli on charges of political espionage and the procuring of information on state security. Gelli is listed as a fugitive outside Italy.

Antonio Viezzer, a former section chief of the Italian secret service, was arrested Friday on political espionage charges.

A parliamentary committee investigating the case has said it suspects the lodge helped stage the phony kidnaping of Italian financier Michele Sindona in 1979.

(NOTE: A synopsis of the above clipping is that the Italian "P2" Masonic Lodge involved over 953 well known Masonic businessmen, publishers, both the Christian Democrat and Socialist parties, the Italian Secret Service, and the Labor Ministry, in an oil industry scheme to set up an official corporate-state fascist regime like that of Mussolini.)

Admission into Masonry requires a belief in "Almighty God", which comes as a surprise when considered in light of esoteric mythological information, related to the origins and meanings of the myths of "The Holy Grail", "Lucifer", and "Jesus". The word "grail" ("Graal") comes from the language of the ancient Albigenians (Al + bur + gen + si + ans = "El-Barrow-Born-Sun-People"), in which "Gorr-" + "-aal" means

"Holy Stone of El" ("El" being Saturn ["Sa-" + "-turn" = "Sun-Hare", meaning Osiris] or Lucifer ["Luci-" + "-fer" = "Light-Hare"], or Satan ["Sa-" + "-tan" = "Sun-Dawn"]).

As the myth goes, when Lucifer—also known as the "Morning Star"—fell from heaven, a sacred green emerald (the "sacred stone of El") fell from his crown. This was the "Holy Grail". From it was supposedly carved a cup known as "The Holy Grail", which was searched for by the Nazis<sup>7</sup> in the vicinity of the ancient Pyrenees stronghold of the Albigensians, whom they regarded as their "ancient Aryan spiritual forebears". The Albigensians were burned at the stake (the "Pyre", hence "Pyrenees"), 700 years earlier, by the Catholic church. The Nazi Ahnenerbe defined its mission as being to avenge the ancient wrongs done to the Hyperborean ("O-phir-bore-an", or "East-Port-Barrow-People") Cathars ("Ca-" + "-thars" = "Quay-Hares").

The Christian religion was designed by Josephus<sup>8</sup> (A.K.A., General Arius Calpurnius Piso), on behalf of the ruling Roman elite—who were Hermeticists—to replace the old Arrian (Aryan) religion, in which Osiris was the main god. Jesus was created literally as a replacement for Lucifer, to become the "Messiah" for the 'new' religion for the "Age of Pisces". Since the (five-pointed) morning star (Venus) which was the symbol for Osiris (Lucifer), was also to be the symbol for Jesus, Josephus made Jesus to be called, "the bright and morning star"<sup>9</sup>. That means the Christians worship Lucifer, disguised as Jesus. That Lucifer really is a deceiver!

It became apparent to me that only the government could have financed and run such an operation, and that only they had the motive to do so. Only the corporate-state O.S.I. conspirators had almost unlimited funds and financial motivation to invest in such an endeavor. It was indeed astounding that an O.S.I. agent whom I had known for years, had confirmed his connection to the Secret Government, and attempting to recruit and employ me in the fabrication of tacky CIA "alien" trash, to hoodwink the American people, by concealing the advanced technology on behalf of the IllumiNazis. Maybe the cult was financed by the dope smuggling, minus a fat salary for Jim.

Our government creates and promotes hoaxes, backs fake propaganda movies and T.V. specials, and harasses anyone who threatens to expose them, more to conceal energy secrets, rather than to protect aeronautical or weapons technology. This is especially directed at anyone engaged in research or inventing within the field of "free energy" or "perpetual motion". If anyone categorically doubts the feasibility of perpetual motion devices, I would like to introduce you to my real friend, the Universe, which, like an atom with its perpetually orbiting electrons (as a rule and not an exception), is a perpetual motion machine. Nobody created it, nobody can destroy it or make it disappear, nobody can stop it from working, and nobody can show any 'external' source of energy which runs it. It has no "gas tank", no beginning or end, and will never die. It is too big to have been "created", and if it were finite, what would it look like on the outside? The S.E.C. cannot prosecute the Universe "out of business". Scientists who are incapable of conceiving of the infiniteness of the Universe, and can only conceive it with a "beginning and an end"—like Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm—are inferior and limited thinkers who shouldn't even be in the field of science.

---

<sup>7</sup>Jean -Michel Angebert, *The Occult and the Third Reich*, McGraw-Hill Book Company.

<sup>8</sup>Abelard Reuchlin, *The True Authorship of the New Testament*, Abelard Reuchlin Foundation, Kent, WA98064.

<sup>9</sup>New Testament, Revelations 22:16.

"UFO" groups—actually O.S.I. counterintelligence teams—falsely create the illusion that occult groups are responsible for cattle mutilations—by coordinating their activities with the inadvertent reports of saucer sightings and the discovery of mutilated cattle by the public. Meanwhile, the government also disseminates other false propaganda through "official sources" like the Santa Fe District Attorney's office, such as through the federally-funded \$50,000.00 grant for a phony "investigation" conducted by former F.B.I. agent, Ken Rommel, in which the government investigated itself. The purpose of this "investigation" was to feed propaganda to the pseudo-skeptical "Official Government", Philip Klass/CSICOP side of the phony debate, to protract the misinformation through continued confusion and false conflict.

We the People—supposedly the damned 'bosses'—are "not yet ready for the technology" (the ostensible excuse for the over 50 years continued secrecy, proffered at NSA/military/O.S.I./Air Force oversight intelligence committee levels). But what about the bankers and corporate IllumiNazis who in reality determine national—and international—security policy? Isn't it they who are "not yet ready for the technology"? Is this the ultimate Wag the Dog scenario, or what?

There is traditionally a quasi-Nazi orientation of state police in America, which is often interlocked with the CIA. In Texas, as a Neighborhood Commissioner for the Boy Scouts in 1962, I attended a scouting executive conference hosted by the Air Force at Big Spring. For some unexplained reason, everyone started speaking German. Most of the Buffalo Trail executives were of German or Nordic extraction.

The keynote address for the conference was to be delivered by the head of the Texas Department of Public Safety, Col. Homer Garrison. Also in attendance was (then Capt., later Col.) Wilson Speir. As I waited in the "air room", before Garrison's address, Col. Speir approached me and unexpectedly said, "Adolf Hitler was the finest Christian gentleman the western world has ever seen, except he made only one mistake, by failing to kill all the Jews." After the conference, I was placed on the mailing list of several anti-Semitic, Nazi-oriented publications, such as Conde McGinley's Common Sense, of Union, N.J. I never paid a dime, and the paper continued to reach me no matter where I moved, until 1966. Many policemen like Speir apparently admire Hitler because they consider him to have been "a good cop", who "cleaned up the streets of Germany". Police work sometimes naturally attracts authoritarian types who think that an authoritarian state will diminish crime and improve life. And imagine: A state in which the cops would be "top dogs"! These are not good cops. They are "bad cops".

Another thing this experience confirmed, was the Nazi orientation of the Boy Scouts, similar to the transformation in Germany of the Pfadfindern ("Pathfinders", the German equivalent of the Boy Scouts), into the Jugendbunds ("Youth Bunds"), from which the S.S. Hitlerjugends had grown. In Austin Texas, in 1968, a Boy Scouts of America T.V. ad was narrated by one of Wernher von Braun's N.A.S.A. astronauts, John Glenn, now a U.S. Senator from Ohio (and the oldest astronaut to go into space). The ad showed Scouts on patrol, carrying patrol flags, running up a hill and tumbling down the other side, as a vaguely familiar German military march played in the background. I recollected having heard the march only a short time before, in a televised documentary of William Shirer's Rise and Fall of the Third Reich. In the documentary, a Hungarian composer and favorite of Hitler—affectionately referred to as "Putzy"—related how he had composed a march entitled Youth Marches Forward, on request of the Fuehrer, for a propaganda film for his Hitlerjugends. John Glenn gave his



recruitment spiel to American youth, and the ad with the march was a verbatim copy of the Nazi ad. After I pointed this out to a few people at the university, the ad was promptly jerked from the media without public comment.

The same Col. Wilson Speir (previous page) who was a Scouting official, and eventually became head of the D.P.S. in Texas, after the death of Col. Homer Garrison (ca. 1966), was given a special "heroism" award by President L.B.J., in 1967. Despite the numerous inquiries of Senator 'Babe' Schwartz of Galveston, no one could figure out what Speir had supposedly done to earn it. Schwartz probably knew of Speir's Nazi proclivities, and was just 'turning up the heat'. One of the first things Speir did when he took over the D.P.S., was to create the state police's very own "mini-CIA". The first thing to come to my mind, was Himmler's S.S.. How deeply in law enforcement has this influence penetrated?

In 1986, a young Atheist scout was kicked out because of his refusal to believe in a "god", or to pledge loyalty to "God", as stated in the "God and Country" phrase in the Boy Scout Oath. Asserting his right to religious belief or non-belief, he brought suit to enjoin the scouts to reinstate his membership, alleging not only the un-American, illegal and unconstitutional discrimination against him because of his beliefs, but also the abridgement of his 2nd Amendment rights to protection against state recognition of an establishment of religion. He lost the suit and the U.S. Supreme Court upheld what they referred to as the "right" of the Boy Scouts of America to discriminate against Atheists. A taxpayer-provided federal highway marker on 1-25 to the south of Santa Fe, directs the public to a local Boy Scout meeting hall, as official sponsorship of the Scouts, who discriminate against Atheists, just as they might do against Jews. Ergo, the state officially discriminates against Atheists.

It is disturbing to think that these Christian fascists equate only their religious beliefs with "good", while the beliefs of "Atheists" are automatically associated with "evil". Perhaps someone should have told them that "Satan", to an Atheist, is purely a mythological creation which belongs to the Christians and Jews. The Communists only pretended to be Atheists, but in reality, substituted a different pantheon of gods (their leadership), under a different set of mystical beliefs, replacing the myth of "god" with the myth of "collective consciousness", the same as the Tibetan Bonpas.

Atheism is inconsistent to totalitarianism, since Atheists are by definition individualists who reject both Christian, Communist, or any other mystical collectivism. Without blind acceptance of what a totalitarian government or religion tells you, based on faith rather than reason—such as the idea of a "collective consciousness"—as the basis for a "more just", "more scientific", or "superior" form of government or society, a collectivist system breaks down. There is nothing in the world's major religions to prevent them from practicing communism or fascism, which are based on the same kind of altruism. In fact, wherever these religions have become the "state" religions, the results have been communistic or fascistic. Many people like Stalin, merely exchanged their priestly garbs for communist or fascist uniforms, without even breaking stride. Fidel Castro was converted to Marxist-Leninism by two Jesuit priests, while in the Sierra Maestas of Cuba, preparing for his final march on Havana.

I have found nothing in the lives or works of such famous Atheist as Giuseppe Verde, Mark Twain, Thomas Edison, Nikola Tesla, Nathan Hale, George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, and many others whom you might never suspect, to urge anything other than a free system, including the right to believe as one chooses, upon others.

Many of our most famous Atheists have been forced by circumstances to pay "lip service" to Christianity, Judaism, or other religions, including Communism, in public statements, coerced by corporate fascists who consider the mind-control mechanisms of "collective belief indispensable to the security of their coercive "systems".

It is easy to be confused when the government spreads false propaganda among a public willing to believe it. A 1953 panel was set up to "investigate" flying saucers, headed by Dr. H.P. Robertson—an O.S.I. consultant, chosen to head the Robertson Panel—which eventually issued what was called The Robertson Report (on "UFOs"), intended to embellish the cover-up which has been protracted until today.

The N.S.A. (parent agency to the O.S.I.) is known in the "trade" as "The Puzzle Palace"<sup>10</sup>. A 'puzzle' is something that comes in bits and pieces, but "puzzle palace" implies a place where puzzles are created, like a "pizza palace" creates pizzas. Through "false puzzles"—the pieces of which fit together to form false pictures—the public is misinformed in such a way that they believe they have pieced a puzzle together, and "...figured something out", when in reality they were suckered in by the O.S.I. These "puzzles" might lead a rational person to conclude that the scenarios are too corny to believe, but the religious history of the world shows that 'mass' society is hooked on corny scenarios, especially "religious" or "spiritual" ones. O.S.I. think tanks—guided by the S.S. mystics of Reinhard Gehlen's RSHA—have designed these phony 'alien' scenarios, using the principles of secret, mystical movements, societies and religions of the world. This technique was influenced by the fact that, in the creation of librettos for grand opera, composers and librettists know that successful librettos must be "schmaltzy" (Yiddish for "chicken-fatty", but meaning "corny" and overdone). This conclusion influenced the modern Big Lie Technique, as stated by Adolf Hitler:

"In the size of the lie there is always contained a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of people...will more easily fall victim to a great lie than to a small one, since they themselves...lie sometimes in little things... Thus such an idea of an untruth will not at all enter their heads...therefore, just for this reason, some part of the most impudent lie will remain and stick ".

Sometimes determining the truth is just a matter of common sense, being a good judge of character, and at other times, objectivity in listening to the ridiculousness of what is being said. You sometimes know the truth because it is reasonable, is being told by a calm, sane, reasonable and honest person, unconnected to the government, who is not given to flights of fantasy, corroborated by other reliable sources. People who say they "met space beings" (p. 133), are either government liars, attention seekers, insane, or pathetic victims of slick government cons.

Why do these liars have such illegal power over us? We shall know the truth—which is a pack of CIA lies. The 1979-80 "investigation" by ex-FBI agent Ken Rommel, reported in the New Mexican, is immediately refuted by a letter from Thomas Martin of Santa Fe, as shown in the following facsimile news clippings from the New Mexican (ca. 1980):

---

<sup>10</sup>James Bamford, The Puzzle Palace [1982],

# Investigation says mutilations caused by scavengers

Details of a year-long investigation into New Mexico's mysterious cattle mutilations, summarized in April, were released Monday and point to animal scavengers as the cause of the mutilations.

Former FBI agent Ken Rommel, who conducted the probe, concluded that most of the 117 cattle deaths he investigated were caused by natural causes and damage to the carcasses was caused by natural predators.

The report supports conclusions outlined by Rommel in April and adds details.

The 297-page report, prepared for District Attorney Eloy Martinez with a \$50,000 federal grant, includes reports from veterinarians and others and photographs of damaged cattle.

"...I found nothing in the official reports to indicate that the animal was mutilated by any agents other than predators and scavengers," Rommel wrote. "Available evidence strongly suggests that those animals died from natural causes or common injuries and were subsequently ravished by scavengers."

Rommel claims that in 117 mutilations he investigated since 1975 there is not one case which could be described as a "classic mutilation."

Rommel's report claims that data obtained from qualified investigators and experienced veterinarians in other states confirms what he discovered in New Mexico.

"In fact, I have found no credible source who differs from this finding, nor has one piece of hard evidence been presented or uncovered that would

cause me to alter this conclusion," Rommel's report states.

Though Rommel's first recommendation is not to spend more taxpayer's money to fund law enforcement investigations of this phenomenon, he said further studies by anthropologists, psychologists, sociologists, and other behavioral scientists could be "useful and revealing."

Rommel urged law enforcement officers to investigate future mutilations sufficiently to determine if the facts point to unlawful killing, butchering or stealing, and to collect evidence and testimony to support a successful prosecution.

Rommel stated in his report that he hopes his conclusions would end "rumors, theories and fears that some highly organized criminal activity or extraterrestrial conspiracy is responsible for these mutilations."

The belief that mutilations are being done as experiments by highly skilled individuals using precision instruments is unsupported by facts, Rommel said.

He termed the facts cited to support this belief as "at best questionable" and "involving incredible flights of fancy" in some cases.

Reports of organs being removed "with surgical precision," lack of evidence at the scene and the carcasses being devoid of blood were among reported findings Rommel said were erroneous or misleading. Rommel said he found many "errors of commission and omission" in official reports.

## Disputes 'mutilations' report

I can't speak for the other 116 cases, but I happened upon one of Rommel's investigations. This case involved a 1,000 pound bull, "caught napping in a tree by predators." The "predators" in this case rode in a helicopter and obviously had scientific training in toxicology. They took the same tissues I dissected while doing graduate study in toxicology, but then I was limited by finances to use rodents, not the cattle of northern New Mexico ranchers. Tissues taken included brain, gastrointestinal, gonadal and six inch core of the liver region. Clamp marks were present on the lips, to facilitate

the removal of the tongue. I admired the surgical techniques, neat and without blood. The focus on

Rommel's investigation of this case was to investigate the possibility of purchasing the negatives of the pictures taken by local residents of the slain animal.

You should refrain from calling these cases "mutilations" and describe them as they are, lab animal sacrifices.

My questions are: Who is responsible? What environmental pollutant is being investigated? Is it of danger to us?

The real scavengers, the coyotes, didn't touch the carcass, but then they know not to mess with the CIA, LASL, USAF, etc.

Thomas Martin  
Santa Fe

Some policemen are responsible to the people, rather than to totalitarian-like bureaucracies which direct them. One gutsy New Mexico State Police member, Gabe Valdez, of Dulce, New Mexico, who is both intelligent and truly courageous, took on the phony FBI/CIA "mutilations investigation" of ex-FBI agent, Ken Rommel, head-on. The following is my facsimile clipping, with photo of Valdez:

## *Trooper blames mutilations on massive conspiracy*

By JANE SEAGRAVE  
The Associated Press

DULCE - Five years ago, Gabe Valdez didn't believe in aliens from outer space. That was before the steely eyed state policeman witnessed his first cattle mutilation.

Now, Valdez says he just can't rule out the existence of extraterrestrial beings.

More likely, he says, a top-secret medical research project is responsible for the mysterious deaths of more than 90 head of livestock in New Mexico since 1975.

And despite skepticism from his peers, gentle chiding from his friends and an official report discounting his theories, Valdez refuses to be dissuaded.

"It doesn't bother me. I think they're ignorant," he says of his detractors. "It just makes me work harder to prove these people wrong."

More than a year after a former FBI agent concluded in a 297-page report that the "mutilated" cows were victims of natural predators, Valdez has vowed to get to the bottom of what he believes may be a massive conspiracy engineered by the federal government.

"There are some things I can't talk about now because they're under investigation," Valdez said in a recent interview at his home in this small community on the Jicarilla Apache reservation. "But one of these days it will break."

The 38-year-old career officer is not the kind of man one would easily scoff at.

Small but squarely built, he was named "officer of the year" by the state police in 1977, largely for his part in the armed capture of a first-degree murder suspect.

The only state police officer on the reservation, Valdez is often called on to break up fights in bars or intervene in domestic quarrels.

Valdez, raised the son of a Los Alamos janitor in the tiny northern New Mexico village of Cebolla, realized his lifelong dream when he joined the New Mexico State Police in 1969. The father of three young boys,

he speaks with the earnest conviction of a man who is used to being listened to.

He rarely drinks, lifts weights in his spare time and --until recently-- "never even thought about" the supernatural.

"He's realistic, I can vouch for that," said his wife, Margie.

Valdez became involved in the cattle mutilation issue in June 1976 when a neighboring rancher reported a dead cow with what appeared to be strange incisions in its soft tissues.

On investigation, Valdez said he found a tripod-like imprint near the animal's carcass, resembling tracks that might be left by a helicopter landing.

Later, the officer received reports that an unusual orange light had been spotted by area residents around the time the cow died.

Although Valdez said he did not see the light on his first investigation, he subsequently has seen it "a lot of times."

"It goes slowly and then it goes quickly. It looks like an evening star, but it's orange," he said. "I bet at least 85 percent of the people in Dulce have seen it."

Ken Rommel, a former FBI agent, was commissioned in 1979 to investigate the alleged mutilations. He concluded in a June 1980 report that the livestock deaths were due to natural causes and that the "mutilations" were the result of scavengers.

To believe that the cows were deliberately mutilated, he said, "would require a wild imagination coupled with an agility to totally disregard the facts."

Rommel also questioned Valdez' credibility, quoting an unnamed associate of the police officer as saying Valdez sometimes "sees things that are not there."

For his part, Valdez said Rommel failed to investigate true mutilations.

The report "looks very convincing because it came from an FBI agent," Valdez said. "But everything he put in the report was speculation."

"I really don't know of an animal that can handle a knife or break a leg

or put a clamp on a leg. You actually have to be a big fool to say that it's predators."

Since 1976, Valdez' name has been linked to the issue of cattle mutilations and he frequently is the first person called to the scene to investigate dead livestock.

Anticipating that his findings will be viewed with skepticism, he now "always try to take along credible people to the scent of these mutilations."

The mutilations follow a general pattern, he said. In most cases, the animal's rectum, sexual organs and tongue have been carefully cut out.

The incidents usually follow reports of the strange orange light and of helicopter noises. Valdez is convinced that aircraft are involved.

But concrete evidence has been elusive. Valdez said ranchers have tried repeatedly to no avail to catch a mutilator in the act.

"You can sit there for months and nothing will happen and you might leave for the night and they will hit you," he said.

Valdez is becoming increasingly convinced that the incidents are carefully staged to appear supernatural, but he won't say for sure.

"I'm not going to commit myself and say it's not a human force, but there is at least some human involvement," he said.

The explanation he favors is that the federal government is using cows in a top-secret, defense-related medical research project. Orange lights and other devices are used to confuse observers into doubting what they see.

If Valdez has facts to back up his theory, he isn't making them public.

But to the state police officer, the explanation isn't the product of a wild imagination.

"Who else is going to spend the money to hire an aircraft to kill a cow?" he asks. "Who has the damn money just to kill a cow and take its tongue. It's got to be the government. It's got to be something big."



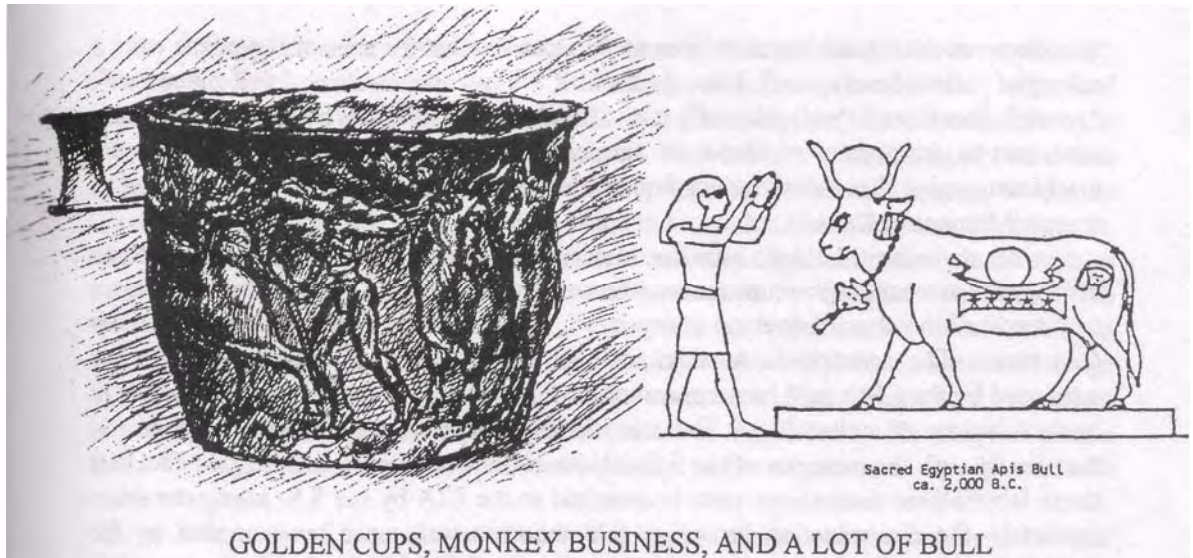


**SKEPTICAL PATROLMAN** - New Mexico State Police-man Gabe Valdez believes cattle mutilations are part of a top secret government medical research project.

Gabe Valdez said Ken Rommel didn't investigate "true mutilations", and engaged in "speculation". Rommel questioned Valdez' credibility, yet failed to name a source for a comment allegedly made about Valdez by a fellow state policeman, an apparent lie by Rommel to patch up his own damaged credibility. Valdez' statement---"You actually have to be a big fool to say that it's predators"---pretty much says it all. Valdez gets my gold star for rationally saying the 'mutilations' are actually a "top secret, defense-related medical research project." Flying saucer-borne particle beam weapons irradiate the cattle, and mobile teams rustle the cattle and remove tissue and blood to examine for reproductive and immune system damage, as the CIA's "O.S.I.R.I.S." front creates a sham Nazi "golden cup" effect.

The issues are whether the cattle are (1) being intentionally "mutilated" by weirdos (highly unlikely); or, (2) being killed and eaten by predators with scalpels for teeth (Valdez' "big fools" believe this); or, (3) being subjected to particle beam experimentation, exsanguination, and surgical extraction of tissue to analyze for ionizing radiation damage (the "MRA" under the circumstances). As I have already said, an Albuquerque scientist named Calvin Horn, among others, years ago found that a standard blood coagulant and a microwave chamber were used to thoroughly exsanguinate the carcasses (even removing traces of copper from the livers). A cauterizing scalpel (invented in 1938, for those idiots who are easily mystified by technology as old as I am) removes tissue in non-bleeding cuts, cauterizing as it goes. The blood and tissue are then processed and run through a counter to determine the number of cells affected and how. Since it's secret, you know it's illegal and bad for us.

There is also the compelling evidence of strange aircraft which are silent (not helicopters), glow orange, and, as described by Gabe Valdez, "...look like an evening star." Some of these ships, incidentally, have been photographed up close, "in the act." After the cattle have been removed to a laboratory—at a secret government facility, or in the saucers themselves—and are fully processed, the carcasses are dropped from the air, so as to avoid tracks around them for investigators to find, though tracks may appear at pick-up locations. Some have been found lodged high in the branches of trees. As Tom Martin implied a couple of pages back, it's stupid to call these partial dissections, tissue samplings and experiments "mutilations", any more than one would refer to an apendectomy as a "mutilation", unless the surgeon is extremely incompetent, or insists on proving he's no "button-holer".



The golden Vapio Cups depict ancient Minoan "cowboys" of 3,500 years ago, rounding up bulls for the "pagan" ceremonies commencing important gatherings, in which such cups were used to drink the blood of young bulls. This "Golden Cup Ceremony" spread from Asia (Western Siberia), into the Mediterranean, and throughout the Celto-Nordic tribes, as traditions of the westward-migrating bands of mixed Norse, Mongols, and Moors. It appeared in the ancient Nibelungenlied ("Song of the Nibelungs", the pan-Germanic epic), became known as the "Holy Grail" myth, and was eventually taken up by both the Christians—who erroneously associated it with their religion—and by the Nazis, via their Ahnenerbe/Thule Societies, within the "Old Prussian" Masonic Illuminati, which revived the ceremony in neo-pagan Luciferian/Osirian Nazi S.S. ceremonial toasts to "knowledge" and "pure Aryan blood". This and the Egyptian Apis Bull myth are more fully connected in Chapter VII.

Then came the O.S.I, with its cattle mutilations cover-up, and covertly operated "O.S.I.R.I.S." pseudo-occult front group, to which they psychopolitically imputed responsibility—not to exclude the possibility that the ceremonies are actually those of Nazis perpetuating a secret S.S. infrastructure within the CIA—and daring us to catch them. Was not von Braun an Obersturmbannführer in the S.S.? Were any Blacks or Jews reported in these groups? "O.S.I.R.I.S." gatherings are coordinated with saucer sightings and related secret medical experiments ("mutilations"), to throw outside investigators off. The F.B.I.'s position is 'natural causes' for the experiments, and 'blackouts' on the saucers, while the Air Force's suspicious behavior lends false credibility to the cover-up conspiracy theory.

Seeking to rectify a blundering lack of visual arts finesse which was apparent in the original 1947 Roswell Hoax, the CIA now employs more skillful technicians, artists, and panels of Ph.D.s. In 1985, they warmed up the old Roswell leftovers as the "MJ-12" hoax, to retroactively fabricate a coverup in 1947. (There was a 1947 cover-up, but that was to conceal the fatal flaws in the hastily bungled initial hoax.) A lingering phoniness is obviated by the contorted, over-scholarly extremes to which they have gone, to create the effect that occult groups—with names like "O.S.I.R.I.S."—are responsible for the cattle mutilations. Oh, what tangled webs they weave, when first they practice to deceive!

Some of the related literature goes so far as to say that the ancient Egyptians were a colony of "aliens from space". Since the O.S.I.R.I.S. members were so "well-mannered", "young", "neat", and "well-dressed", it is difficult to imagine them hoisting up huge bull carcasses to drain them of blood, or surgically removing genitalia, anal tissue, etc., muchless gorging themselves on huge quantities of warm bull blood, like a lusty band of ancient Minoans or Celts.

As obvious titillations to ancient history detectives, arcane clues disseminated to mystify the surrounding circumstances (the work of the "Puzzle Palace") invite scholars to "uncover" the sham "cover-up conspiracy", not to mention the obscure Golden Cup Ceremony. The scenario is so devious, that only a team of diploma-mill Ph.D.s employed by the CIA could have conceived it! What better use for 'surplus' graduates in ancient history or archaeology? The scenario incidentally reveals an all too explicable familiarity with the esoterica of the S.S. Ahnenerbe dilettantes, considering the fact that these labyrinthine contortions were bequeathed to the CIA by the S.S. Using the same material—the dissemination for which S.S. theorists were once hung or shot by the Tribunal at Nuremberg—our own CIA, revealing its S.S. affinities, subtly brainwashes us with this garbage with impunity, in subliminal psychopolitical messages. We should be outraged that our government engages in this BIG BROTHER mystical, religious shamanism and huxterism, treating us like psychopolitical zombies; "Uncle Sham" at his worst!

In the ancient Egyptian religion, Hapi—one of the four sons of Horus the hawk or falcon—and one of the four kings of the cardinal points of the earth—is shown as a baboon-god which is the dual namesake for the 'Apis' Bull. The bull and ape are both forms of Osiris, the father and son of Horus, as part of early 'holy trinity' myth copied by Josephus. The military intelligence/Illuminati committees proffered up monkeys as aliens at Roswell in 1947, using the shaved and dyed rhesus monkeys (which are very close to the original "cynocephalus" ("Chinese-headed") baboons used by the Ancient Egyptians), to produce alienoid/humanoid-looking beings.

An examination of all this stuff makes it ever more maddeningly apparent that BIG BROTHER has been playing games with our minds, planting ancient Egyptian esoterica, either out of inherent bureaucratic plagiarism and uncreative laziness, or to dare some scholarly investigator to eventually discover it. Or did they think this was so slick that we mere 'civilians' would never unravel it? Was this an insider joke for Illuminati-employed Egyptologists, or just a short-cut for lazy Ph.D.s, who plagiarized their scenario from sources so obscure they mistakenly believed we would never discover how incompetent they were? Or, are the Illuminati who control the intelligence community so egotistical about their esoteric beliefs, that they insist on scattering the earmarks of them all about, as they gloat in secret pleasure?

"Apis" is Greek for "Hapi", the namesake for the "Apis Bull" ("Ape-Bull"), involved in the Golden Cup Ceremony ("Apis" contains the apparent root for "ape"). The sacred bull was chosen for a white triangle on his forehead, as another maddening Trilateral symbolic parallel! The bull was referred to as "Osiris Apas" (in Greek, "Osorapis"). Literally, this means "East-Hare-Ape-(Bull)", a sort of animal/god conglomerate typical of the Egyptian religion. So there is "O.S.I.R.I.S.", there are the apes, and the mutilations are the Golden Cup Ceremonies! Gee, I solved the Puzzle Palace's "puzzle of the month"!

Rhesus monkeys possess exotic, 'alienoid' characteristics—"cynocephalous", humanoid faces with large, soulful, slanted eyes—with subhuman body size, and similarities to the sacred baboon form of Osiris, convenient for transformation into the "space beings" of the Roswell/MJ-12 hoaxes. Furthermore, a handy supply of rhesus monkeys from the Regional Primate Research Laboratory, at Alamogordo (or its predecessor agency) were already being killed in the rocket sled accelerator experiments, as substitutes for human pilots, preparatory to manned flights in rocket planes such as the X-15, leading up to the moon missions envisioned by Wernher von Braun. The monkeys were already outfitted with the helmets and G-suits, to simulate human conditions as closely as possible. The original photos showed pressure lines and lacings visible on the G-suits, which would have been unnecessary had the monkeys been pilots of flying saucers, which canceled most if not all of the G-force. The original photos which I saw, now appear to be unavailable, except in the memories of myself and those who saw them.

When one of these shaved dead babies is dyed green, and you put his G-suit and helmet on, with those like DEAD eyes looking out from under those droopy eyelids, the effect is EERIE enough to convince some gullible people that they are "aliens". The dead lab animals were shaved, in order for the G-suits to be effective (the pressure with the animal hair would be ineffective). The total effect was in fact TOO WEIRD, and even the government bunglers eventually backed off from that one. The key words here are LAZY and BAD TASTE. The original photos showed the fatal flaws—identifiability of the critters as monkeys, and apparently man-made constuming and equipment—since aliens capable of traveling millions of light years through interstellar space, would probably not use conventional sewing machines and lacings to make their garments. Exposure of the 1947 fakery, exposes the ensuing protracted hoaxes. Ergo, the newly created (c. 1985) MJ-12 documents scenario, ex post facto, was also a hoax. The original hoax at Roswell was already out of the bag and had to be altered, since it was obviously bungled. A hoax to conceal a bungled hoax.

The major error in the original 1947 Roswell hoax, after the dead monkeys were all dressed up for the rocket sled, was in deciding to go ahead and give them "somewhere (else) to go", without more professional consultation. At that point, some G.I. with bad taste and judgment, probably said something like "...Yeah...that's it..that's what an alien would look like! Let's do it!"

Roswell was the largest town in the general area, the citizens of which had almost all seen saucers, or had close friends who had seen one of more. Because of the fantastic electrical flight characteristics and inadequate control and navigational systems of the earlier saucers, the government was unable to conceal them while developing them in the area. The hoax was an ill-conceived attempt to explain away the many sightings near the secret military bases, where excited post-war saucer experimentation accompanied the influx of German saucers and personnel, immediately after the war, soon followed by more. The hoax was intended to convince the many people who had seen saucers, that they weren't "ours".

The government had its hands full trying to keep the German saucers secret, what with the fifteen thousand German scientific, technical, support and security personnel. All those people had to have recreation, which created even more security problems. The German personnel often went down to nearby Juarez and Ojinaga, Mexico, to blow off steam and whoop it up. Naturally, some of them were arrested and held in Mexican jails



after all-night drinking bouts, whoring, and brawls. Getting foreigners out of Mexican jails has always been difficult, and the Juarez jail was a sort of old dungeon which was notorious for its large rats and bugs.

While at the University of Texas, I had a neighbor named Helen Nash. Helen was married to retired A.F. sergeant George Nash, whose father had gambled away the fortune earned with his grandfather's Nash Automobile Company. Helen was from Germany. She had an old ancestral castle over in East Germany, near the Czech border, which the West German government bought from her, since they figured sooner or later, the divided Germany would be brought back together again, and they would have 'title'. The old castle would make a fine tourist attraction. Now that's what I call thinking ahead. Helen's father owned all the pleasure boats on the Rhein. His main boat was called the "Barbarossa". That made me wonder just how far ahead the Germans were thinking. Anyone out there get that? Barbarossa ("Red Beard") is the Germanic myth about an old man who awakens from his slumber every so often, and comes out of his cave to stalk the earth. The myth is an esoteric Nazi code symbolic of the return of a new Hitler, in a Fourth Reich.

At 15 years of age, Helen, who spoke five or six languages, was brought to Alamogordo/White Sands from Bavaria, as a security agent for the German Operation Paperclip contingency of the secret flying saucer/rocket project. One of her main jobs was to negotiate with Mexican authorities, to get German scientists, soldiers, and other personnel out of the Mexican jails, and to act as an interpreter whenever necessary. She was like an extension of the German Embassy, very highly connected because of her aristocratic family. It sometimes cost a lot of money to get the Germans out of the Mexican jails. Helen never denied my accusations that the German contingency she worked with included the flying saucer group, but since she still held the rank of major in German Intelligence, she was still bound from saying more by security regulations. Helen was brought to White Sands as part of Operation Paperclip, while von Braun was at Ft. Bliss, and the entire German flying saucer project was brought to America, because the Russians were threatening to overrun West Germany, and superficially it was feared that they might acquire the technology, though it was more likely that the Illuminati was completely eradicating the "German memory" of the "KT-p2" Projekt.

The decision to execute the Roswell hoax was probably not previewed or fully authorized by the Pentagon, failing to anticipate that their Illuminati bosses would still be relying upon it 38 years later (in 1985, at the time of "MJ-12"). So the old, flawed hoax was buried, and the new revised MJ-12 hoax was created to replace it. No one has come up with the photos which were published not only in newspapers, but magazines as well. That means that, in the 47 years since, the spooks have continually combed the shelves and files of libraries, newspapers, magazines and publishers, and "retrieved" every last stitch of this evidence, except whatever might still be buried somewhere in someone's old pile of c. 1947-1968 magazines, newspapers or other effects.

Down in Roswell, on Mar. 25, 1994, the government liars and their agents and dupes, were ballyhooing up a "conference" over the "Roswell Incident", coinciding with the filming of the T.V. production, "Roswell". They have two main tourist attractions in Roswell. One of them is the "Roswell Incident" hoax, and the other is the "Billy the Kid" hoax. Recently, information has come to light that William Bonny (the "Kid"), was not killed by Pat Garrett, but died Dec. 27, 1950 at almost 91 years of age, in Hico, Texas, going by the name O.L. ("Brushy Bill") Roberts.

This was documented by Dr. C.L. Sonnichsen (Alias Billy the Kid, 1955, written for William V. Morrison). Dr. Sonnichsen was a well established historian, who was often published through the University of Oklahoma Press, other Universities, and some private presses. I met him twice, once in the printshop of Karl Hertzog, the typographer for the press of the University of Texas at El Paso, and a second time in Santa Fe, where he attended a Southwest writers' conference, and we had a very enjoyable supper together at the La Fonda Hotel. He was well-acquainted with my old friend, J. Evetts Haley, the western ("cowboy") historian, and with Tom Lea, the painter, muralist, and writer, who wrote and illustrated the book, *The Mustang*<sup>11</sup>. You can imagine the reaction of the "Kid" aficionados at Roswell, as well as those at Ft. Sumner, where the Kid was supposedly buried, after being 'gunned down' by Pat Garrett. They weren't about to let 'revisionists' put an end to a good thing, since a lot of their tourist income and local color is tied up in keeping things the way they are. They too had conferences, featuring forensic experts from Los Alamos, doing computer analyses of photos of the Kid and Brushy Bill, etc., etc. But if you have an artist's eye, and casually look at the photos of the Kid and Brushy Bill, you can see they are the same person, separated by about 40 years. Roberts had over 22 documents proving his identity as "Billy the Kid". Ft. Sumner advertises the grave site and Kid museum on billboards all around the area. Oh yeah! That "Brushy Bill" thing sure was a hoax! The Illuminati and CIA also oppose such revisionism, because it threatens to destroys confidence in "their" false history.

Jesse James' cousin, Ola Everhard, of Lovington, New Mexico, let the cat out of the bag a few years ago, concerning the truth about the death of Jesse James. Among my childhood friends, were the great-grandsons of Frank James, ("Jimmy" and "Al" Schlosser), and the grandson of a Mr. Shea ("Seay", or "See"?), Tommy Mulcahy ("Mulkey"?). Shea had been in the Army of Northern Virginia. When Lee surrendered, Shea couldn't accept it, and joined Quantill's Raiders in New Mexico. That is where Shea became friends with the James brothers. Later, Shea rode with Billy the Kid in the Lincoln County Wars, and maintained his old friendship with the James brothers, as well as the Kid, for whom he had a good deal of respect. Shea's respect was not easily won, and I don't think it was completely due to the fact that the Kid (temporarily) used an Irish name, William Bonny. That was all explained by Dr. Sonnichsen. I always knew that 'Bonny' and the James brothers (Frank and Jesse) had died of natural causes, after living considerably longer lives than most. Frank James, a published historian, ran a profitable antique business at Valley Mills, Texas, near Waco, where he died of old age. His grandson, Jesse James Howard, raised in the Cimarron, attended the University of Texas in 1938, wearing buckskins, moccasins, beads, and long pigtails. In the '60s, he jokingly boasted that he had been the "first hippy" at U.T., in 1938. He was Jim and Al's uncle.

Mr. Shea and the James boys (who used the names Bounds and Howard) would get together on their favorite patriotic holiday, the Fourth of July. I remember them getting together 1947, at the Schlosser house across Tornillo street, in Kermit. Shea looked resplendent in his Confederate Uniform, which he wore on such occasions. The get-together was attended by Shea, Frank and Jesse James, "Brushy Bill Roberts" ("Billy the Kid"), and their descendants. I can remember playing with a boy named "Franklin D. Bounds" (named after F.D.R.), who was Jesse James' great grandson.

---

<sup>11</sup>Tom Lea, *The Mustang*, University of Texas at El Paso Press [ca. 1961].

Many times, Jim and Al had proudly shown me Jesse's favorite rifle, an oddball caliber Winchester saddle gun, which hung on their wall. That gun had been used in the famous Northfield Minnesota Amnesty Raid. And of course, when we played "guns", Jim and Al would play Jesse and Frank, often arguing about which one played Jesse.

I remember on that 1947 Fourth of July, that, as Mr. Shea came striding down Tornillo street toward the Schlosser house, and I played in the front yard with Al, the three old men with canes—Frank, Jesse, and Billy—came in the gate. Al said, "Hey Bill, how'd you like to meet Jesse James, Frank James and Billy the Kid?" I said, "Yeah!", and, as the old men came by, I shook their hands, as they said "How-do, young feller", but Al's sister told his mother, and I was taken into the house and asked to promise to never tell anyone about the 'ghosts' I'd seen.

Jimmy and Al got severely reprimanded for telling me "too much", since Jesse and Frank may still have had prices on their heads at the time. Though I knew the truth, and was sworn to it, and despite the fact that I tried to cover for them by telling their mother that they had told me nothing, the boys were still whipped, even though their parents weren't "mean". The events of that day told me two things: It was true that Jesse James was still alive, and Jim, Al and I weren't good liars.

Frank James, whose family used the name Howard (not Jesse's family, as some thought), and Jesse James (whose family used the Bounds name) had been given secret pardons by the 'carpetbag' governor, Edmund Davis, of Texas. They had previously acquired incriminating evidence on a fellow carpetbag governor, Crittenden of Missouri, and blackmailed him into prevailing upon Davis to give them the pardons. The man shot by Bob Ford, in Missouri, was actually a notorious murderer, wanted "dead or alive", named Charlie Bigelow, who looked a lot like Jesse. It was he who was laid in the grave, at the "funeral of Jesse James", in 1882. James even helped carry Bigelow's coffin, and Bigelow's wife, posing as Jesse's wife, even identified the body for the coroner, as "Jesse's"! Unfortunately, Bob Ford was subsequently killed in a Colorado saloon by a James fan. Mr. Shea, over 103 in 1947, died at 104, in 1948. He had taught his grandson, Tommy Mulcahy, at the age of two, to recite every state in the Union and its capitol, as well as the Gettysburg Address and the Declaration of Independence. The old man had a great patriotic love of America, and was one of the few who knew the Civil War was not about slavery. Out of respect for my friends, I didn't reveal the truth about the James brothers until after their deaths. No one would have believed me anyway, and most won't believe me now.

Jesse James died of natural causes on August 15, 1951, in Granbury, Texas (on the Brazos River, about 30 miles southwest of Ft. Worth) at age 103<sup>12</sup>. Billy the Kid (A.K.A. William Roberts) had died the year before, on December 27, 1950, in Hico, 195 miles west<sup>13</sup>. The two had known each other for over 89 years, and they were almost relatives. The James brothers had come together on July 4, 1947, to Kermit, to talk over the "old days", and to visit family members and their old friend Mr. Shea., and to celebrate Independence Day.

Why do I tell you all these old stories? What do they have to do with the "Roswell Hoax"? These stories have to do with all historical hoaxes, because they show that, as

---

<sup>12</sup>Dr. Charles L. Sonnichsen, *Alias Billy the Kid* [commissioned by William V. Morrison, 1955].

<sup>13</sup>C.L. Sonnichsen, *Supra*.

usual, there is often a true story behind the 'official' version. That is because societies have almost always been controlled by an elite, through such hoaxes and false history, such as, that Reinhard Heydrich was assassinated in Bohemia in 1942, Hitler shot himself in the mouth in 1945, Jesse James was shot in the back in Missouri, Billy the Kid was shot by Pat Garrett, John F. Kennedy was shot by a "lone gunman" named Lee Harvey Oswald in 1963, and an "alien saucer" crashed in Roswell in 1947.

In order to understand the "Roswell Hoax", one has to know a little about the local history, psychology, and vested interests involved. A whole culture has grown up in New Mexico around the Billy the Kid/Lincoln County Wars stories, as well as the "alien saucer" hoax. On the "old west" folklore, there are museums, 'experts', graves, historical plaques, conferences, historical reenactments and pageants, gunslinger contests, and annual celebrations, and would virtually have the same things on the "alien saucer hoax", if only they had laid the little dudes to rest in proper graves. (Instead, the researchers incinerated the corpses along with other dead lab animals, especially since the corpses were beginning to stink very badly while they were at the hospital). Rhesus monkeys, like humans, release their bowel contents when they die, so the G-suits were getting pretty nasty after a few days in the July hot desert sun.

It is the carnival/tourist-trap psychology of the dusty little town of Roswell, which the government has tried to key into, rather than the local military yahoos, in perpetrating the initial Roswell hoax, but the atmosphere of the 1997 "50 Year Anniversary of the Roswell Incident" gravitated—or perhaps ascended—to the level of & folk festival, with people coming from the countryside with all kinds of alien kitsch, folk art, food and beverage stands, bands, and RVs, in hopes of making a few dollars and to have a good time. Most of them didn't even break even.

In respect to the 'alien saucer' hoax, just enough false clues were leaked through covert means, to keep the Big Lie alive, while attempting to conceal the original hoax by retrieving evidence, like stealing my two photos, and buying Bart Wilson's photo. Hindsight is sometimes 20/20. If the government revealed its part in the hoax, or if someone comes along with physical evidence exposing it, the government hoax will be done for, but as for the "folk festival", I'm sure some Roswell entrepreneurs will come up with the idea of a "Great Roswell Alien Hoax Museum". After all, why should the Piltdown Man hoax get all the glory?

The family of my brother-in-law, Paul E. Jette III, a coach at Mount Pleasant, Texas, were early Anglo settlers in the Roswell area. Paul's great-grandfather was John Blazer, whose mill was the site of a well-known skirmish in the Lincoln County War. Some of Paul's family lived at Mescalero, the location of Dr. Robert Goddard's rocket workshop. Paul III and my older sister, Ramona, took their honeymoon at Blazer's Mill, near Mescalero. Goddard, Willy Ley, and Wernher von Braun fired experimental rockets in 1935-37, from nearby Eden Valley. Paul and Mona rode to the old Blazer place in a wagon used on the honeymoons of two previous generations of Jettes, as well as by many others in the family.

Paul Jette, I ("Pop" Jette), married John Blazer's half-Souix daughter, shortly after 1900. He had been the quarterback for the University of Georgia when Knute Rockne of Notre Dame had thrown the first forward pass. He set up the first modern athletic programs in New Mexico, at the University of New Mexico in Albuquerque, and at New Mexico State University (then "N. M. A. & M. Univ.", set up with statehood, under Teddy Roosevelt's plan). Then he was the head of the I. N. S. Paul III's aunt was the

Army nurse present in Roswell when the so-called 'alien' was dissected. She had previously been a captured Army nurse at Corrigidor in the '40s, survived the Bataan Death March, and continued her work as a nurse at Roswell until becoming a Sister of Charity nun. Roswell researchers have been unable to locate her. I know where she is, but don't want her to be bothered by 'UFOlogists'. Her sister, Leona, told me about the rhesus monkeys in 1958. The sisters also remembered von Braun and Dr. Robt. Goddard, when they test-fired their rockets at Eden Valley, near Goddard's workshop in Mescalero, in the 1930s. A young unmarried German baron in his early twenties didn't escape the attention of the girls in the small town of Mescalero, of course!

Roswell hoax dupes said the 'aliens' had no teeth, only four fingers on each hand, had "suction cups" on their fingertips, and were "...not human". Their teeth had been removed because military personnel were being bitten while shaving them, and putting the tight-fitting G-suits on them. Their fingertips were nipped off, healing to suction cup-type configurations. Their ears were surgically removed so the space helmets would fit, and they were deafened because the roar of the rocket sled drove them crazy. Their thumbs were surgically removed to keep them from escaping from the rocket sled harnesses, or from ripping or grabbing at personnel. The little guys were usually crushed to death by G-forces in repeated rocket sled runs, or in one of von Braun's reworked V-2s, during tests determining the "Gs" a human pilot might withstand.

The strength of these monkeys are several times that of humans for their size. (I know about that, since I have a scar on my right hand, slashed at lightening speed by a rhesus monkey at a circus. The nasty cut was difficult to heal, because of infection caused by the filthy nails of the monkey). The reports that the monkeys "weren't human", was absolutely correct, since rhesus monkeys are East Indian short-tailed monkeys, not humans. There was a switch from the more problematic rhesus monkeys, to easier to manage and more docile chimpanzees, around 1952, about the time of the first publicized rocket rides of the chimps.

Following my July, 1993 first edition, the general excitement created by UFOlogy groups and their begged question that the government "concealed evidence of the crash of an alien space ship at Roswell in 1947", Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt published yet another book, *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell*, in 1994. At page 149, they state: "Even Schaffner admits that earliest launches of rhesus monkeys occurred in the early '50s. He found no evidence that monkeys had been used in 1947." According to their own documentation, the records of the Space Center in Alamogordo say the first use of monkeys in rocket launches was on June 11, 1948. Was this "...the early '50s"? And, these were records of "rocket" launches, not the rocket sled, which naturally preceded the flights of the monkeys in rockets, in 1948.

G-suits, helmets, face masks and oxygen supplies were required on the rocket sled for the monkeys, to replicate contemplated human conditions as closely as possible. In addition, acceleration on the rocket sled would take away their breath, and if the monkeys had died of anything except G-forces, the tests would have been useless. (Incidentally, my Albuquerque friend, Merrill Holste, invented the G-suit in the '40s, but the government stole it from him and pretended that a man connected to a large corporation had invented it.) Of course, if records could prove that the "aliens" at Roswell were rhesus monkeys, they would naturally be classified, since they could document the hoax, like my photos. I also remember seeing a film on the 1947 rocket sled tests using them, simple as that.

The most telling thing about Randle and Schmitt's 1994 book, is that they attempted to address a question without saying who raised it, in their statement that "another researcher" had examined the "possibility" of rhesus monkeys in a crashed V-2 or A-9 German rocket, as the basis for the "crash". I was the one who had raised the issue of rhesus monkeys, which was then distorted with the reference to a possible rocket crash. True to CIA form, they didn't advertise my book by mentioning it, because the CIA UFOlogists will only cite 'documentation' they created and control, but Randle and Schmitt looked kind of silly attempting to answer my assertion without citing its source. They got their facts wrong on the rockets too, because V-2s and other German rockets were tested from May, 1946 until 1952, at White Sands Missile Range, by von Braun and company.

Highly publicized books by OSI contractors shows the systematic evasion of my questions, and a persistent asking of the wrong questions. They fall into two irrational groups: (1) The group asserting an alien spacecraft crash; and (2) the group denying an alien spacecraft crash, but asserting an experimental weather balloon crash, and adding that UFOlogists are crazy because they believe in "alien UFOs". The UFOlogists have intentionally made it easy for the OSI pseudo-skeptics, by providing them with assertions and questions which make a denial look correct, except for the weather balloon lie, used to cover the initially bungled rhesus monkey hoax.

The Roswell hoax illustrates how our government went into a relatively remote area—such as the southwest was in 1947—and intimidated and slandered the credibilities of literally thousands of people, with lies that those who had seen saucers were liars, were crazy, were publicity-seekers, or were all those things. Rather than to endure ridicule, most people learned to pretend that they saw nothing, and that the sky was 'off limits' to one's credibility. To hell with Aristotle! Plato's 'Cave Analogy' was now "official U.S. government epistemology".

Not to diminish the importance of understanding the hoaxes concealing the saucers, there appears to have been other monkey business afoot at nearby White Sands Proving Grounds, under the "space program" being hyped by von Braun, as a propaganda tool to get funding for the rocket and the secret saucer projects. It is a little embarrassing to think that the rocket program is a part of the BIG LIE scheme, since the saucer technology is so much cheaper, durable, faster, and much more fantastic. In retrospect, the rocket program appears to have always been a mask for the flying saucer stuff, and a much more monstrous and expensive hoax than the Roswell hoax, having as its purpose the enrichment of the chemical and 'aerospace' corporations, to get their impetus behind the program, as well as to enlist their backing in the concealment of the saucer technology, thereby also fraudulently enriching the oil and automobile companies, and adding their impetus to the program. To paraphrase Hitler, "The State and industry are to be partners; one hand washes the other."<sup>14</sup>

In 1970, I met a newspaper writer at the Odessa American, in Odessa, Texas, where my sister Liz had once been the amusements editor. The writer's name was something like John Behmer. He had worked for several newspapers in New Mexico over the years. Since my reporter girlfriend had told him that I was interested in flying saucers, he told me that if I would come in, he would give me some old photos he had found knocking around in a dusty old file drawer of a southwestern newspaper, possibly

---

<sup>14</sup>Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*.

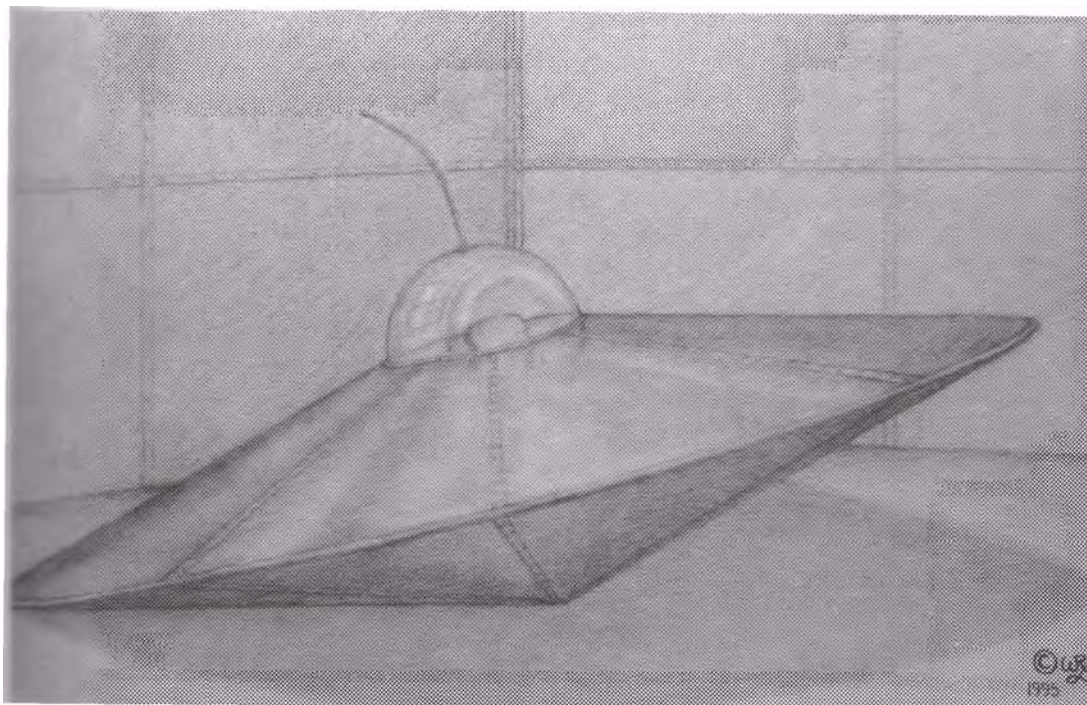
in Lovington, New Mexico. The photos were the ones I mentioned which had been sent out to newspapers in the southwestern region by Walter Haut, the "P.I.O." involved in the Roswell Hoax. One of the photos showed three of the dead rhesus monkeys in their little G-suits and helmets, and the other photo showed the junky little fake saucer. The saucer was so small, the monkeys would barely have fitted into it, with barely room for one of them under the little plastic bubble canopy on its top. It was smaller even than the "Vril" types purportedly built by the Germans.

Behmer said I should be careful who I showed the photos to, since the security people had very thoroughly attempted to retrieve all of them immediately after the initial hoax, in most cases before they were published. Somehow, the two old 8" x 10" black and white 'glossies' had survived the purge, forgotten about until Behmer had stumbled across them among old papers in the bottom of the dusty old file drawer he was cleaning out, in a back room of one of the small weekly papers owned by the "Freedom Chain", which also owned the Odessa American. Although I had seen the photos published, along with a third one, in the distant past, and even had a magazine in my collection which had them in it, my examination of those actual, clear and full-sized photos, allowed me to corroborate the rumor that the "aliens" were in fact shaved rhesus monkeys, just as I had heard. Unfortunately, I haven't seen the photos or the magazine since 1974, taken by the CIA thief woman who was associated with Jim Parsons (the "M.I.B."), and who had also lived with the French CIA "UFOlogist", Jacques Vallee, for two years. In 1980, I found books in her personal library in her apartment in Santa Fe, which were stolen in 1974, along with the photos and the magazine, before I even knew her personally. It was obvious that she took the unrelated books for her private collection, while collecting the important saucer conspiracy evidence, such as the photos and my magazine, for the government. When I caught her with the books, she said "...ohh, don't you remember giving those to me?" I answered, "I couldn't have given them to you before I knew you, now could I?"

As an artist, I have been known for my ability to draw accurately from memory. I used to do many of my paintings that way, when I was in Austin. I did a series of large "genre" paintings (with 'ordinary' people in them), usually based on the Austin environs. I would often 'borrow' the face of someone I knew, if it seemed to fit well into the character in a painting. In fact, some of the faces I borrowed were those of some of my professors, usually in jest, in satire, or sometimes worse. One of my large paintings was about 5' x 7', entitled "Winos at 6th and Red River Streets". As one man exclaimed when he saw it, "Hey! I knows dat dude! He's da' one whut sells dem fishin' baits down by da' river, ain't he!" One of my professors was a little startled to find his face on one of the winos who was just rounding a corner to join his friends, with a bottle in a sack under his arm. Using my old skills, I will attempt to reconstruct the two photos.

Rulers of a corporate-state society perpetrate as many confusing controversies as possible, so that individual members of the public will become so frustrated to attempting to do their own thinking, that they will finally give up and accept the state's Big Lies, spoon-fed to them through a controlled media.

## THE ROSWELL HOAX 'SAUCER'



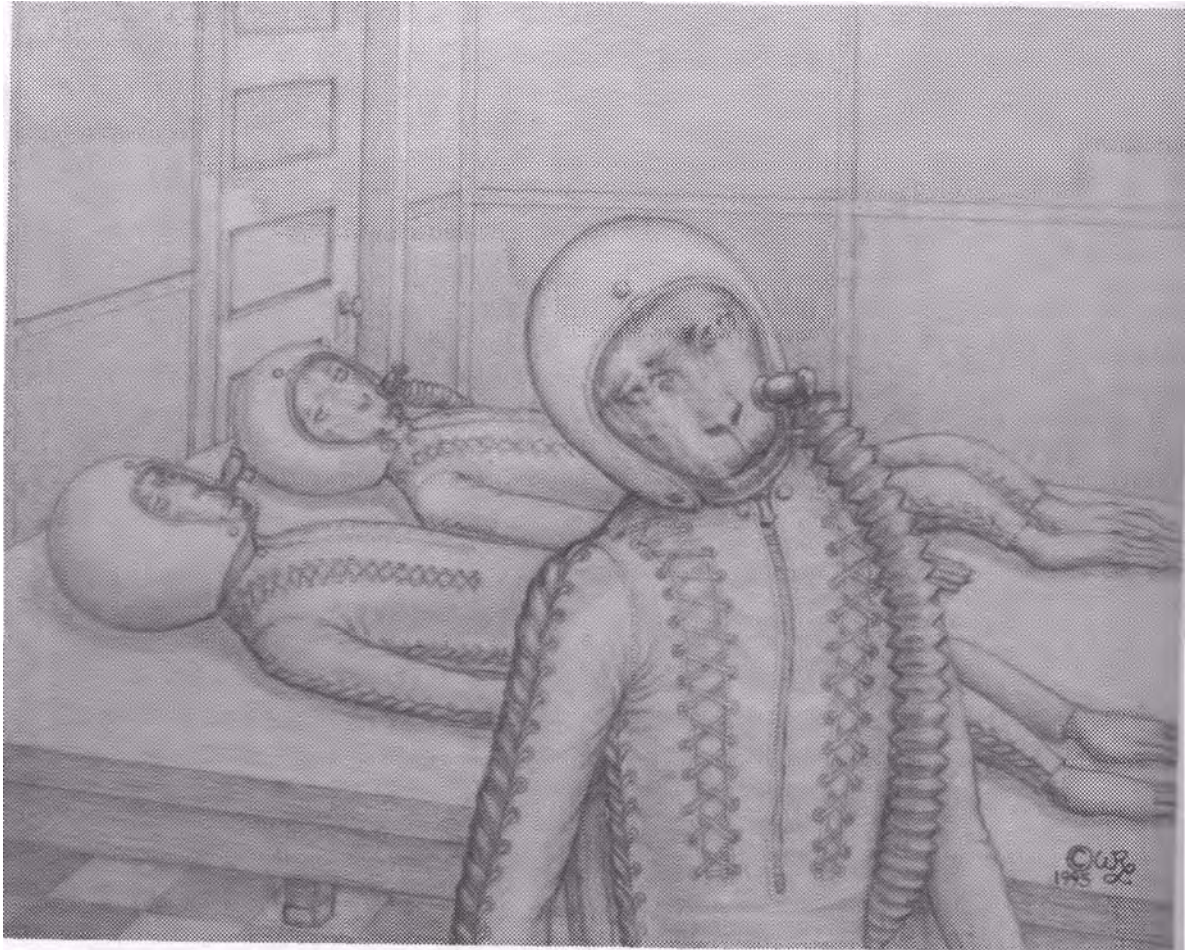
(NOTE: The fake 'saucer' was about 12' in diameter, and had a plexiglass bubble on it, with a slightly bent automotive radio antenna projecting above it. The rivets, screws, and stock aluminum parts were obvious. It was clear from the environments in which the 'saucer' and the 'aliens' were photographed, that the photos had been made before the 'crash scene' had been 'discovered'.)

The Intelligence personnel who created the hoax, were prohibited from disclosing classified information. Since the secret saucers they used on the bases at Ft. Bliss, White Sands and Holloman, were classified, they could not use one of them as an "alien" saucer. The fake saucer created for the hoax, was apparently the product of amateur metal workers, because the base where it was fabricated did not have a competent design or fabrication facility at the time. It was a pathetic failure, because, had it been an "alien saucer", created by an advanced civilization, capable of producing advanced technology capable of coming from light years away, it would have been even more advanced than the German saucers or early American prototypes possessed at the area's secret bases.

This early incursion into the special effects, prop-building and hoax-creation, by the "national security" spooks, was apparently a bitter lesson, which eventually led to them getting "professional help" from the movie industry labor pool. They not only produce much better hoaxes today, but have highly advanced cloaking and 'stealth' devices to conceal the saucers, such as special, color-changing surfaces, combined with color and image sensors, which make the saucers look like the background they happen to be hovering or flying in, similar to a chameleon. Anything for a buck, the sky's the limit.



## THE ROSWELL HOAX 'ALIENS'



When a Big Lie is afoot, all who know the truth must be given a piece of the action, be discredited, or be eliminated. By maintaining a rocket program, the huge corporations and their employees are committed to supporting it, to acquiescing in the hoax which makes them rich, and sells very expensive rockets and chemicals at our expense. NASA propaganda is everywhere, especially in toy stores. An almost sacrosanct, religious aura surrounds this Nazi Big Lie. Playgrounds have 'space shuttle' toys to ride, 'science' TV programs instruct children on the Big Bang Lie, as if ultimate and immutable truth. This is no different than old Soviet 'space' propaganda, with posters everywhere, showing rosy-cheeked children building rockets in science classes, and colorful and heroicized portraits of "Soviet Cosmonauts".

I'm not an old crank complaining about "some of them new-fangled rockets". I'm complaining about archaic rocket technology, when we have the flying saucer, which belongs to us because we paid for it. It is tantamount to purchasing wagons and horses when we have trucks and cars, or cap-and-ball muskets, when we have AR-15s. Give us what we paid for, not some old piece of mediaeval junk which runs on crap dumped on us at exorbitant prices by the chemical cartels!

## CHAPTER IV: SIGHTINGS

My purpose has not been to document an overwhelming number of sightings, in order to sell you on basic truths you should already be familiar with. A vast quantity of misrepresented or fabricated "documented sightings" is the province of the Big Liars and their dupes, while the real sightings are concealed or ignored. Project Blue Book has already buried more good information than I could ever uncover, or need for that matter, and chasing after such material would keep me busier than a one-legged Indian trying to stamp out a grass fire, just as they intend. The sighting I made in 1953 was the only one I needed, to absolutely confirm the existence of saucers in reality. In order for you to separate truth from lie, it is necessary to discern a predominant pattern exhibited by government "truth saboteurs", consisting of the following repetitive strategies:

1. Witness statements which are exaggerated, misstated, falsified, or obliterated; depicting witnesses as ridiculous, seeing things like "...little green men", or a saucer "two miles long", generally portraying them as "nuts", drunks, drugged, or hallucinating; this trick is contrite and easy to spot;

2. overstatement, misstatement, or entire fabrication of important physical data, such as a saucer which "...had fire shooting out all over it, with a strong smell of sulfur", or which was "transparent", "appeared and disappeared"; this creates confusion about how the saucer works, and fits in with "extraterrestrial origin" baloney, or alleged "hallucinations", "fantasies", "lies", or "mirages";

3. use of false, government-paid or procured witnesses, made to appear as private citizens, often thrown in when an important sighting is made, to confuse the public about what was seen, especially where an articulate witness manages to register a clear statement regarding what he or she actually saw. This pits one witness against the other, in a "war of credibility" which nobody wins, and "neutralizes" the truth. The press often has little alternative but to repeat false, conflicting reports along with whatever true ones there may be, or to print none at all;

4. use of government "experts", high-ranking military know-it-alls, or so-called "scientific" witnesses, often interjected to pose as the 'last word' on a sighting. This attacks the truth, by attempting to impress the reader with the 'high credentials' of witnesses who in fact saw nothing, for the benefit of dupes who are still too ignorant to realize that the government lost its credibility long ago, and that high-ranking ex-military 'experts' rarely buck the system and are liars, even when, as 'part of the plan', they may pretend to be doing so;

5. tampering in commercial film processing labs, which are easy prey for CIA thieves and saboteurs, as I learned long ago; you only get what they want you to have. The citizen who sends film exposures of saucers to such labs, will probably end up with blank, foggy, damaged, too-dark, tampered, substituted, or entirely missing images, the film may be stolen from one's camera, even before an attempt is made to remove it for processing (as in the case of the first roll of film I used to photograph Vicki Landrum

and her radiation burns, along with photos of my Peiltochterkompass and other flying saucer equipment).

My first photos of Vicki clearly showed the burns on her arms and legs. These were stolen from my camera by an expert, in Santa Fe, from my camera as it lay in my car, just after my return from Texas. I had to use surreptitious means to obtain replacement photos, and it was necessary to circumvent adverse influences of some of the members of my own family, who were being manipulated by the CIA, via the Masonic Order and U.S. Army Intelligence operatives. Such people may be caught in a conflict between obeying request from (what they think is) the Masonic Order, and concern for the life or well-being of a family member or close friend.

Witnesses are often astounded at what the media reports as their statements, but have no chance to correct these intentional distortions or errors, and usually fail to understand the subtle nuances or scientific reasons for such misrepresented details. Most witnesses are "little fellahs", whose 'day in history' may be transfixed by that one sensational, electric event. If it is made to seem fantastic at the outset, who is going to believe their attempts to correct the distortions?

#### VICKI LANDRUM, ET. AL.

An example of the 'little fellah' premise I laid out in Chapter I, Vicki Landrum is a persistent, consistent, stickler to the truth. I first heard of her story around 1989 or 1990, near the time of a hearing on her incident, in Washington, D.C. The news report I heard was made around nine years after the incident occurred. The incident stuck in my mind, not only because I have so many relatives in the area where it occurred, but because I had good reason to believe there was a better, truer, story underneath the usual distortions. Some trustworthy relatives had confirmed that it was 'real'. In fact, the government would be hard pressed to cover all the relatives and other reliable contacts I could martial in that area. At the time I contacted her, Vicki Landrum resided only a few hundred yards from my sister's house, and the saucer entourage passed through areas peopled by some of my other relatives. So, despite the phony version of the incident which I had recently seen on the "Unsolved Mysteries" T.V. program, I retraced prior investigators, and determined the purpose of their lies.

I sought out Vicki Landrum in late 1992, and had some trouble finding her, even with the assistance of some of her family members, including her granddaughter. Army Intelligence had already sent a man to check me out at my sister's house, even before I decided to contact Vicki. Once located, the situation I found was not a pleasing one. If Vicki Landrum was a "sensation-seeker" who persisted in her story for profit, as rumors had it, she certainly hadn't done a very good job of it. It was easy to spread local rumors, intended to taint Vicki's credibility or motives, or damage her economic standing in the community, and I found her to be a good woman, not so different from many of the people in my own family. Her health—and wealth—had been damaged by her own government, which had subsequently misrepresented and flaunted its irresponsibility, and trashed Vicki's dignity.

There was very little if any accurate information published on Vicki Landrum before this book in 1993, after which OSI writers and film makers quickly glommed onto her, to obliterate what I said, with more falsified or distorted descriptions of the

event. Since that time, Vicki has stuck to the truth and refused to lie like they want her to ....to say she saw 'little green men', "was abducted", or "suffered time loss". Because of this book—the first to expose the Big Lie Mind Control scheme to conceal saucer secrets—the Secret Government has had to rethink its strategy. They can't get around the Landrum/Cash sighting, because it was corroborated by so many other witnesses, and because the victims suffered real physical damage, and most of all, because Vicki hasn't played their game.

The place where Vicki lived was not a fashionable neighborhood, even for the area. It was a somewhat run-down apartment complex, the main office of which was gutted by fire. Some of the people there appeared to be of the borderline (if not actual) criminal type, and it was not a place for the faint of heart or weak of stomach. Neglected, dirty, ill-clothed children wandered about, as some of their parents sat in dingy and darkened apartments. After finding the burned-out shell of the office, I managed to locate the substitute office. I found Vicki only because I have conditioned myself to question everything. Everyone, including the manager, said she didn't live there, so I found her next door to a man who said she didn't live there and he'd never heard of her. Vicki's family was nice, clean, and quiet, out of place in the complex. The apartment was well lit and friendly, with family members cozily gathered about a table, engrossed in a board game. Vicki was a little guarded at first, but soon warmed up to me, because we had some common friends, including one of my old stump-jumping buddies, Richard. She was originally from nearby Louisiana, and was typical of many of her generation, having only a high school education, and a necessity to earn a living as a wage earner. Her fine looking husband was in his retirement years, having worked in harvesting and fishing for many years, and was still working.

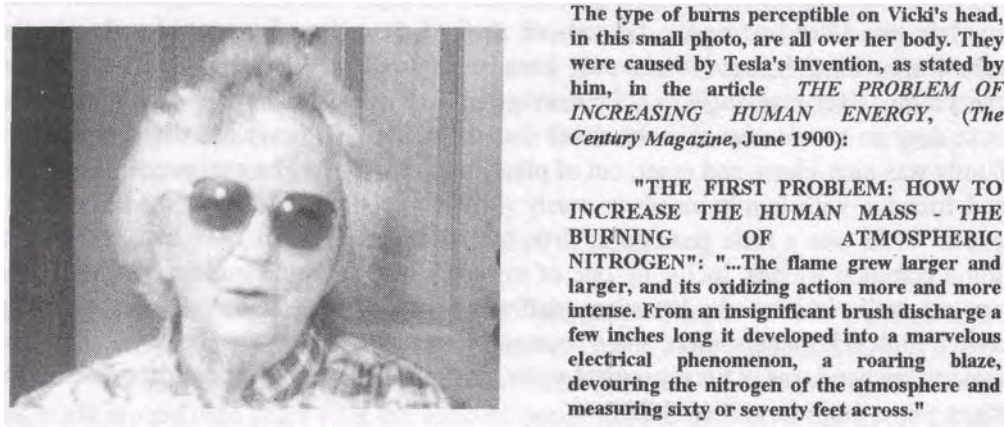
In 1980, Vicki Landrum and her grandson, Colby Lee Landrum (then five years old), and Vicki's friend and employer, Betty Cash, were driving at night down a state highway in Betty's car, near Huffman, Texas, after leaving the store where Betty employed Vicki. They had the distinct misfortune of encountering a malfunctioning flying saucer, limping along just above ground, and accompanied by 24 U.S. Army Chinook helicopters, two by two, each sweeping the surrounding pathways with blinding searchlights, looking for potential witnesses and obstructions. The route through which the crippled saucer and entourage was moving, was a swampy, heavily forested, non-residential one, apparently chosen as the most clandestine route under the circumstances, en route to Louisiana, probably back to a base for repairs.

The Chinook helicopters—the large ones with twin rotors—were probably present in case the saucer should have to be "freight-'coptered" back to the base in a harness, in the event it became completely disabled, or may have carried troops necessary to cordon off and secure the area, in case it crashed. The idea also seemed to have been that, with so much commotion created by the 24 helicopters, with blinding search lights and blasting air, in the dark of night, who would notice the saucer?

Electrical energy leakage from the saucer's lower section enflamed the air as it arced to the ground. The helicopter engine roar, prop blasts, and blowing leaves were confusing, deafening and tumultuous, and the lights, flames and radiation created an eerie, frightening, dangerous, and disorienting effect, as the saucer landed on the narrow black-topped roadway, just in front of the car. Vicki grabbed her grandson and bolted from the car, only to be forced back by conditions outside which were even worse. In the few seconds that Vicki and five-year-old Colby Lee were outside, the metal of the car



had heated to a sizzling temperature. As Vicki reached for the door handle, her hand was burned. She then use a part of her plastic jacket to open the door, and it was melted. She still had the damaged jacket when I interviewed her. Vicki's hand print was still burned into the dashboard of the car, where she touched it inside. Only microwaves or electrical induction could have heated the car so rapidly and only penetrating radiation, such as ultraviolet, gamma or X-ray, could have caused the radiation sickness and resultant hair loss suffered by all parties, including Betty Cash, who didn't even leave the car. The following photo was taken to replace those stolen from me, showing Vicki Landrum and her burns:



Vicki, Colby Lee and Betty all experienced microwave (infra-red) radiation burns over their entire bodies. The electrical discharges, which ignited the oxygen and nitrogen in the air, were probably responsible for secondary radiation in the form of ultraviolet or X-rays, which caused them all the total loss of body hair. Little Colby Lee—probably due to his tender age—suffered more severe radiation sickness, and had to endure a great deal of embarrassment and inconvenience, having to wear diapers throughout his elementary and most of his junior high school years, due to the acute and continuous diarrhea he suffered as a symptom of radiation sickness. The radiation burns on Vicki's body are still plainly visible. Colby Lee's diarrhea eventually subsided. At 19 he graduated from Dayton High School. They will suffer for the rest of their lives.

The 24 helicopters were corroborated by a Dayton policeman, a Mr. Walker, who, at the time of the incident, was near Crosby, Texas, where he witnessed the same passing convoy. Vicki has always maintained that she saw a government flying saucer and other aircraft, involved in an "...experiment which had gone wrong", damaging the three of them. Vicki was directly threatened by F.B.I. agents, and a Pentagon official, a Colonel George C. Sarran, who threatened Vicki, first in Washington, D.C., and later by phone, telling her to "...shut up or else...", with the further threat that unless she did shut up, she would be unable to earn a decent living again. (This same threat has often been used and enforced by our secret government against others, including myself.) The only 'official' person to 'appear' to lend any aid, was John Schussler, of N.A.S.A, in nearby Pasadena. He was purportedly fired for continuing to support Vicki's story, but the 'firing' was only to create cover for his new job with the O.S.I. shamsters, as a

disinformationist/pseudo-'turncoat' from N.A.S.A. Schussler was only conning Vicki and spying on her. His new job attempting to convince gullible people that the "aliens are here", uses his former N.A.S.A. credentials to create pseudo-credibility. Vicki was under the false impression that Schussler was her friend in 1992, but should know by now that he wasn't.

Texas senators Lloyd Bentsen and the late John Tower, managed to refer Vicki and Colby Lee for treatment at the Scott-White veterans' hospital in Temple, Texas, but they were so rudely mistreated there, that they were forced to leave. In 1985, Betty, Vicki and Colby Lee filed suit for damages. My facsimile clipping follows:

## U. S. Contesting Lawsuit Over UFO Radiation

### Houston

Three people suing the federal government for \$20 million say they do not know to this day what it was that hovered far over their heads and zapped them with radiation almost five years ago.

They claim it was an unidentified flying object that was escorted away by military helicopters. They say they suspect it was a secret U.S. Military experiment. In any event, they sway, the government should have warned residents that a UFO was in their area.

The military says it had nothing to do with the alleged occurrence Dec. 29, 1980, on a rural road north-east of Houston. Even if there were UFOs, a U.S. attorney says, the government has no duty to warn people about them because the government does not know whether they are dangerous.

With such straightforward arguments, the government is urging U. S. District Judge Ross

Sterling to throw out a lawsuit filed here last year by former Dayton, Texas, cafe owner Betty Cash, 56, former waitress Vickie Landrum, 61, and Landrum's grandson, Colby Landrum, 11.

The suit claims that about 9 p.m. on Dec. 29, 1980, while headed for their homes in Dayton along a two-lane road about 30 miles northeast of Houston, the three encountered a brightly glowing craft the size of a city water tower. It hovered at treetop level, had red and orange flames flowing from its bottom, and bathed them in intense heat for several minutes before it was escorted away by at least 23 helicopters, they assert.

Their lawsuit, filed under the Federal Tort Claims Act, claims that the government failed to warn them of the UFO and "negligently, carelessly and recklessly" allowed it "to fly over a publicly used road and come in contact with the plaintiffs."

As a result, all suffered stomach pains, vomiting, diarrhea, radiation burns, deteriorating eyesight, and the women's hair fell out and grew back with a different texture, the suit claims. It also says they became highly sensitive to sunlight, suffered blisters and headaches, and that Cash developed breast cancer.

Despite the plaintiffs' report that there were no markings on the "large, unconventional aerial object" or on the helicopters, the lawsuit has recently moved from simply suggesting that the government merely knew about the UFO to saying that the government owned the UFO.

The government has offered affidavits from high-ranking officials that it had nothing to do with the UFO.

*Dallas Times Herald*

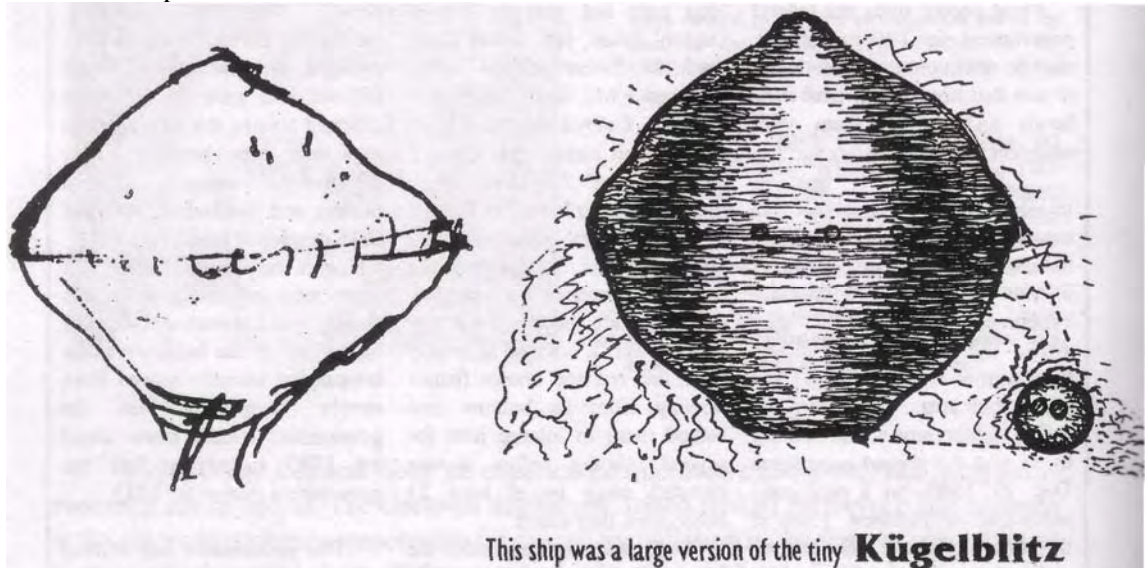
U.S. District Judge Ross Sterling (coincidentally, my distant cousin) dismissed the suit with the right to refile, and I believe it was refiled, and on last report, was still pending. Vicki's attorney, Clyde Ford, Jr., is married to my third cousin, though this fact does not necessarily mean I endorse him, though it seems that his work here has been commendable. He is a former professional with Convair, Atlas Missiles, and General Dynamics, an excellent background for a plaintiffs' attorney in this suit.

At the time of my second edition, Vicki Landrum, Colby Lee Landrum, and Betty Cash, had never been compensated, treated, or indemnified for their losses or injuries, which certainly related to the dire and mysterious circumstances as I found them. Who knows what future medical problems await them? The government, as the proximate

cause of the troubles, callously ignored and mistreated its victims, and breached its responsibilities.

In 1989, hearings on the incident were scheduled in Washington, D.C. Vicki, on their request, went to Washington for the hearings, at her own expense. There was only one brief hearing session, at which the government admitted that the operation was one of their 'experiments which had gone wrong'. All the remaining hearings were postponed and finally cancelled, as Vicki waited in Washington until completely broke, after which she returned home.

Based on my talk with Vicki, and Vicki's description and drawing, the saucer had a dulled, darkened, metallic surface (indicative of stealth technology), and was shaped rather like what Vicki described as an "ice cream cup shape" or "diamond" shape. Vicki's drawing, made on my request, placed alongside the same type saucer shown in some reliable photos, follows:



The use of Army Chinooks, when Air Force, Marine, and Naval aircraft were available in the area, suggests the "city water-tower-sized" ship was an Army or Special Forces troop-carrier, battle 'saucer, or ground weapons control ship. The air was inflamed by electrical discharges which, because the saucer was apparently malfunctioning, were being emitted from the bottom of the limping saucer, each time the pilot attempted power up to become airborne. The discharge 'leakage' about the bottom, which arced to the ground via Vicki and company—probably attracted by the metallic car—drained the energy required to maintain 'buoyancy', grounding and draining the electrical activity necessary to compress the ether carriers and block the gravitational effect on the bottom, to maintain proper flight of the already crippled saucer. The ship was probably experiencing internal dielectric breakdown of essential electrical components. The presence of the car in close proximity to its path, at the time it was crossing above the road, only made matters worse, by forcing the saucer to make a landing on the road, until the car was moved away from it so it could take off again. Under the circumstances, the pilot could not fly more than a few feet above ground, since further internal damage or a sudden loss of power at a higher altitude might have caused the saucer to smash into the ground with sufficient impact to destroy it and its



crew. They couldn't just leave it parked. The convoy should have been preceded by a scout copter, to clear the way and make sure civilians were not harmed.

The show which the T.V. production, "Unsolved Mysteries" aired on this incident, was false and exaggerated. Vicki never reported seeing "rotating lights" or a "spinning saucer" at all. The media also falsely stated that Vicki had reported seeing "little green men", or "space beings" through the "saucer's windows". This was an outright government lie. Vicki saw no windows. Red lights seen by Vicki were a horizontal row of stationary discharge electrodes, mounted in an annular line about the middle of the ship. These "lights" (actually emission electrodes) were activated in sequence, one after the other, in one direction around the ship, creating the illusion of rotation. These reddish pulses of current neutralize the "precession problem" I mentioned in the Introduction, by creating a rotation of counteractive force in diametric opposition to the precessive force, thus stabilizing a ship so the pilot has a steady view of the outside.

The government's covert Ufology lunatic fringe contingency tried to discredit the sighting for the benefit of their pseudo-skeptic counterpart, with the silly lie that the ship was an "alien flying saucer" being escorted to a "meeting between aliens and our leaders". (BIG LIE RULE NO. 1: MAKE THE LIE BIG ENOUGH). Such scenarios are often accompanied by fabricated environmentalistic bullshit, such as a desire by "aliens" to "bring us Earthlings to our senses", etc., because our "misuse of technology threatens the whole universe". Give us a break! If the entire earth or solar system were to suddenly vaporize itself in a thorough and complete nuclear explosion, the total effect would be less than that of a flea farting in a tornado.

It is also interesting to note that Whitley Strieber, in his books, or Budd Hopkins, in books such as "Intruders", never mentioned Vicki Landrum, et. al., even though Landrum said they had interviewed her. She said she adamantly refused to say "...what they wanted me to"—that she'd seen "aliens", been "abducted", or "suffered time-loss"—and instead continued to insist that what she saw were "government aircraft", (including the saucer) and nothing more. This was apparently the reason she was threatened, slandered, and never compensated for her health damage and losses, by our wonderful government. It is obvious as to how most witnesses are induced to say what their interviewers want them to, but not Vicki, a tough little lady who deserves respect.

## RADIATION DANGERS

Regarding Vicki Landrum's radiation burns, the "flames" described by Vicki are 100% consistent with what Tesla described, as he developed this technology,<sup>15</sup> as follows:

"THE FIRST PROBLEM: HOW TO INCREASE THE HUMAN MASS - THE BURNING OF ATMOSPHERIC NITROGEN: "...The flame grew larger and larger, and its oxidizing action more and more intense. From an insignificant brush discharge a few inches long it developed into a marvelous electrical phenomenon, a roaring blaze, devouring the nitrogen of the atmosphere and measuring sixty or seventy feet across."

---

<sup>15</sup>Nikola Tesla, The Problem of Increasing Human Energy, The Century Magazine [June 1900].



I should also point out that the public is grossly malinformed and misinformed regarding potentially "dangerous radiation". I suffered serious radiation damage after my 13th year, so I speak with some experience. In spite of the fact that I am 6' 3" tall, my growth was stunted in my lower legs by perhaps 4", by radiation. Sound crazy? Read on.

In 1951, in my 13th year, my father wanted me to take an "uptown job", outside our own business (which I sometimes ran when my family was absent). He wanted me to meet the rest of the "business community" in our town at large, beyond the confines of our own business sphere. That was the year my 'growth spurt' occurred. I got a job at a Dunlaps Department Store a few blocks away, sweeping up the store. During rest breaks, I would often go to the shoe department, where I would stick my feet into an X-ray machine used to check out shoe fits in vitro, studying the bones of my feet and toes. The machine was called a "fluoroscope", which used 'soft' radiation, tuned to cause the bones to fluoresce, and to produce an image on the screen, as one viewed his or her feet. During the time I did this, I apparently absorbed dangerous levels of radiation, which, as should be emphasized, were of the so-called 'harmless, softer' variety (i.e., below the frequency of "hard" X-rays, but above the general frequency of ultraviolet rays). Unbeknownst to me, the radiation was killing and mutating the red blood cell production tissue in the marrow of the bones of my feet and lower legs (remember what I said about the transmutation of elements below Atomic No. 19—such as calcium—in U.V. light?).

I soon began to experience so much pain in my feet and legs, that I had to quit the job. I lost weeks of school, laying in bed with strange fevers and leg and foot pain. I became anemic, had nosebleeds, and experienced several other related symptoms. The only explanatory diagnosis by local doctors for my mysterious symptoms, was "growing pains". I had to drop athletics for a year. My time in the 100 yard dash increased from 11 to 15 seconds. My lower legs became "bird-like", the objects of ridicule, as I struggled through my upper body, to make my sluggish legs move faster. My upper body continued to develop, making the disproportionate lower legs look even stranger. There was no medical connection made at the time by my doctor, as we were unaware that the machine at Dunlaps had caused my life-threatening symptoms. I still have problems from it, and have had discoloration around my feet and lower legs since my 13th year.

Though available to any kid or other person who happened to wander into the department store, the radiation was a dangerous, public hazard. Powerful cosmic radiation of very high frequency (the ZPR) penetrates our bodies all the time, passing even through the thickest lead. It passes clear through the earth without incident. Its frequencies are so high and wavelengths so small as to pass between the tightest of spaces within and between the atoms of even the densest of matter. It is when the wavelengths correspond to the resonant frequencies of our bodily atoms, that dangerous reactions occur. Relatively low frequency positive radiation of lowest energy, penetrates the clothing and flesh, and reacts with the calcium in our bones. The bone marrow in the lower body, in children, produces much of the red blood cells needed to maintain healthy life. As a child matures, these lower bones eventually stop producing blood cells, after which the bone marrow in the upper body continues to produce blood cells. At the time I was exposed to the Dunlaps fluoroscope, my body was already in transition to

produced in my lower legs. I came very near to dying shortly after the incident. As best I could determine, I crossed the danger line of 'radioactive relaxation', in 1977, 26 years following my exposure. This period varies according to the radiation involved, in respect to the particular matter excited by it, so this was just an educated guess.

Ordinary matter which has been 'excited' by powerful ionizing radiation, may show no detectable outward signs that it can 'relax' at some future date, to produce 'synthetic radioactivity' which is harmful to anyone near it. This is one of the reasons the F.B.I. conceals a book I mention below, and Los Alamos refuses to sell lead which has been used for radioactive shielding, along with the fact that lead shielding may contain some radium atoms (as well as gold) into which some atoms may have been transmuted, by absorption of high energy radiation, during experiments. Since radium emits gamma rays and produces alpha particles of around 4.5 Mev ("million electron volts"), the lead could be very dangerous.

Before 1892, a Frenchman named Gustave Le Bon wrote a book on "synthetic radioactivity"<sup>16</sup>. This book related to the use of ordinary, non-radioactive elements, to create nuclear reactions, thus opening the way for safe nuclear power generators. The book was among those on the F.B.I.'s 'retrieval list', in its 1942 sweep through all U.S. public libraries, book stores, universities, and even private collections and libraries. A copy of the book formerly used by and available to Dr. T. Henry Moray, in his local Utah public library, was confiscated by the F.B.I. in 1942.

In 1943, when Moray was attempting to reconstruct his radiant energy generator of the 1920's (the 50 kw one), he sought the book at the library, and was subjected to F.B.I. threats. Nonetheless, Moray was able to surreptitiously procure three copies of the book from a friend who was a book dealer, for his private library.

Le Bon's book related to techniques 'rediscovered' by me in the 1970s, as well as to the kind of radiation which almost ended my boyhood life for no apparent reason. Similarly, particle beam devices employing ultraviolet laser concepts, in the hands of Secret Government CIA maniacs, are in my estimation the basis for "stealth murder weapons" being tested on cattle, for which the 'mutilations' are their removal of tissue from the cattle to test for organic damage effects. Such weapons, tuned to U.V. frequencies, will disable a victim's T4 immune cells, can cause death by "terminal pneumonia", other related organic failures, cancer (by destroying p16 and p53 oncogenes), or tuberculosis<sup>17</sup>. This can also be called "A.I.D.S." or "hantavirus", since all these victims—including cancer victims treated with chemotherapy—once their T4 immune cell count drops below 250, will die of terminal pneumonia, brought on by "M.A.I." (Microbacterium Arium Intercellulare), the ordinary 'soil bacteria' we all carry in our systems. In healthy persons, these M.A.I. seek out and destroy cancer cells five times as fast as any known anti-cancer drug.<sup>18</sup>

Despite government misuse, "synthetic radiation" reactors—electric power generators using elements of low atomic number—are safer than any known means of

---

<sup>16</sup>Gustave Le Bon, *The Evolution of Matter*, publisher unknown [ca. 1890].

<sup>17</sup>Announcement by scientists, M. D. Anderson Cancer Center, Houston, Tex. [Jan. 20, 1994], concerning immuno-suppression by U.V. radiation.

<sup>18</sup>William R. Lyne, *Stealth I: De-Population by U. V. Immuno-Suppression*, The Leading Edge, Yelm, Wa., Issue No. 76 [Nov. 1994].

energy production, even coal or oil. My conclusions, based partly on my study of Blokhin's book (see bibliography), were further confirmed by my contact with an unnamed Mormon who experimented with and manufactured power generators based on Moray's generators. Unfortunately, Moray's theory and description of his radiant energy invention can't be trusted, as he apparently didn't know how it worked. In addition, he often used fake diagrams to conceal his work from prying government snoops, and the diagrams and drawings available do not provide so good an idea as my drawings do. Some of my designs combined ideas of Tesla and Moray, with some of my own. I conceived most of them independently, before I ever heard of Moray, whose plans bear no similarity to mine. I will give all these plans to the public in other books.

Though I created an "on-sale bar" for my universal rotary power transmission (Appendix A), by offering it for sale to the Japanese public in a 1991 newspaper ad, the appendix clearly bars anyone from patenting it.

My introduction to the 'unnamed Mormon' was mysteriously arranged by a man who sought revenge against the Illuminati, after they had arranged for him to be falsely accused, tried, convicted, and sent to federal prison for several years, for alleged S.E.C. violations, following the discovery by he and his friends of an ancient, revolutionary and simple piece of mining equipment, called the "Clute Machine", which had once threatened the Illuminati monopoly on precious and 'strategic' metals production and banking, many years before. After finding the old machine sealed away inside an abandoned Colorado mine tunnel, the group restored it to working condition. After news of their discovery leaked out to the Illuminati, the group was then Judas-goated into a criminally conceived and orchestrated federal entrapment scheme, involving the use of a federal con-man who wormed his way into their confidence. I will reveal the details of this simple machine in another book. It is already "public domain".

The typical coercive suppression of monopoly-threatening technology by the Illuminati, is carried out mostly under federal S.E.C. regulations, through judicial abuse which is seemingly unrelated to the technology it is used to suppress. When you think about it, this is practically the only convenient way for them to do so, other than outright brutal murder, which lacks the 'cover' provided by "color of law", though murder is at least more criminally honest and complete.

## THE U.F.O. CLEANERS

In the early '50s, soon after WWII, my uncle, Angus Thomas Benton, Jr. ("Uncle A.T.") and his wife Ida, often watched flying saucers at night, as they patrolled the skies above the Intercoastal Canal, on the gulf of Mexico, within 20 miles of the Vicki Landrum incident, in Pasadena, Texas.

During the war, A.T. had been a crack antiaircraft gunner on the U.S.S. South Dakota (rear left deck, beneath which a Japanese kamikaze plane crashed and exploded just beneath his platform, killing many of those below deck, as A.T. blazed away, during the "Great South Pacific Turkey Shoot"). Later, the U.S. fleet took possession of the Nagato Maru, Flagship of the Imperial Japanese First Fleet, in Tokyo Bay, in 1945. A.T. was sent aboard in charge of a five-man crew instructed to collect and arrange worthy souvenirs, from which the officers were to take "first pick". Always one to practice fair play, A.T. took his own first pick, including Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto's 'sea glasses', a giant pair of binoculars originally made and presented to the admiral,

practice fair play, A.T. took his own first pick, including Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto's 'sea glasses', a giant pair of binoculars originally made and presented to the admiral, who had a keen appreciation for photography and optical science. The glasses were one of twelve pairs made for the Japanese fleet, of which only seven pairs then remained, since the other five pairs had gone to Davy Jones' locker. A.T. dismantled the binoculars, threw away his clothes, wrapped the Nagato's battle flag around half the binoculars, and stuffed them into his sea bag. He paid his best friend to carry the other half, wrapped in his clothes. The Nagato was eventually sunk in the Bikini Island hydrogen bomb test, in the '50s,

Yamamoto (who purportedly died earlier in the war), with the assistance of an American-trained deaf mute, had used the glasses to read U.S. Admiral William F. ("Bull") Halsey's lips, as he gave commands from the bridge of his flagship, in an earlier engagement from which Yamamoto had wisely decided to withdraw. The binoculars could so magnify a person's face, eight miles away, that it appeared to be only a few feet away. One could also see the rings of Saturn, etc. A.T. and Ida used the giant woolen Battle Flag of the Imperial Japanese First Fleet, as a bedspread for several years (somehow in all this, there is the flavor of Bill Mauldin's Willy and Joe!). The souvenirs are now in the possession of my cousin.

After the war, A.T. and Ida started a cleaning shop in Pasadena, which they called the "U.F.O. Cleaners" (for "Undoubtedly Finest Offered"). A.T. placed Yamamoto's sea glasses atop the roof of his shop, where he and Ida watched the flying saucers at night, as they glided over the intercoastal sea lanes. A.T. said some of them appeared to have "quilted aluminum" on their bottoms. This apparently was the criss-cross ridge patterns of the early stealth technology, developed by the Germans during the wartime years for their U-boats, and adapted to the saucers.

Contrary to 'history', Admiral Yamamoto, Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese First Fleet, may not have been shot down over the western Solomons on Apr. 18, 1943, but may have secretly surrendered to U.S. Naval personnel near Guadalcanal, and been taken to a military jail in the Philippines, were my neighbor, Antonio Sanchez, probably stood guard over him. When the admiral (Yamamoto?) told Tony in perfect English, that he was educated at Stanford, Tony asked him, "Then why you fight us?" Yamamoto (?) solemnly answered, "That was the most regrettable mistake of my entire career."

## "STARS"

The most obvious sightings today, are right under your noses, if you live in certain areas of the country. For over 40 years, saucers have been 'placed' in the skies, locked into stationary positions by the inertial navigation system using the Peiltochterkompass, for use on the Nazi saucers as well as the rockets carrying neutron bomb warheads in the 1945 stalemate. The systems allow saucers to pose as 'stars' as they follow constellations across the night skies, testing new equipment and procedures, and performing experiments and surveillance on us. During the daylight hours, saucers are less visible, and are often concealed by heavy dark clouds which Dr. Wilhelm Reich called "DOR" ("Deadly ORgone Energy"). Such hoverings were documented in the early '50s by Reich, over his Maine observatory, using time-lapse photography with such skill that the government labeled them as "subversion" and "espionage". Reich's photos, which I have seen, revealed erratic movements of the saucers, in contrast to the

background constellations which produced consistently parallel, curved streaks of normal stars and planets across the film, as the earth rotated. Since at the time, use of the guidance systems on saucers was still under development, and since the saucers were so electrically unstable, their presence in the time-lapse photos was starkly revealed because they emitted a different light spectrum, and made brighter, 'smeared', meandering blurbs, cutting across the background of fainter stars.

Though Reich—an Austrian Jew—held some rather leftist views, he would have been immediately snuffed by the Russian Communists, and certainly didn't work for them. As a psychiatrist, he viewed sexual repression as the primary cause of fascism. His experiments on what he called Orgone Energy, were the basis for the government's abuse of process under which he was not only incarcerated under allegations of insanity, but also held under a conflicting criminal charge of contempt, for violating a federal injunction against his work, which it was alleged constituted "illegal medical practices", pursuant to F.D.A. regulations.

Reich claimed there is an "Orgone Energy" ("ORGanic Energy"), which is a naturally-occurring, life-sustaining, environment-permeating ethereal energy related to beneficial negative ions, and that Orgone has its antithesis, "DOR" ("Deadly ORgon energy") , a toxic, life-endangering, positively-ionizing substance , related to the 'free radicals' often associated with cancer and other diseases, and manifested in certain types of heavy, dark clouds. He invented a device called a "cloud buster", a trombone-like sliding, variable antenna, which inductively grounded the DOR clouds and "erased" them, conducting their death-dealing energy into a container of water connected to the antenna. Purportedly, the water was converted into heavy water (deuterium). Reich also discovered that his cloud buster could disable UFOs (a discovery which evidently led to his demise).

Reich claimed that, in the presence of great amounts of Orgone energy, his instruments detected dangerous levels of DOR around his laboratory, despite 'radioactive shielding', when 1 gram of radium was placed there in a thick lead container. He at first blamed the dangerous effects on the radium, until his discovery of the flying saucers hovering continually over his lab. This discovery inflamed the government, and marked Reich for death, perhaps because he had stumbled across government "death ray" experiments on the public (including Reich).

Reich claimed the DOR from the saucers was used to create desertification. On October 10, 1954, Reich disabled two UFOs. On October 15, his associate, William Moise, proudly presented Reich's findings to Colonel Wertenbaker, Deputy Commander, A.T.I.C, Wright-Patterson A.F.B., Ohio. Though Reich believed he had "made contact with aliens", he had "made contact with the Pentagon" instead. He had stuck his head right into a Secret Government meat grinder.

On November 2, 1954, Reich embarked on an experimental expedition to Arizona, where he purportedly proved that, by use of his "cloud-buster" to remove DOR being placed in the desert environment by UFOs, grass grew a foot high in previously desertified soil. On return from Arizona, he was arrested by the F.D.A. and jailed in Lewisburg Penitentiary, for violation of an injunction, and was found dead in his cell on Nov. 3, 1957, a week before he was to be released. His books, publications and scientific literature were banned and burned.

In the '50s I saw a film made of Reich outside his Maine laboratory, as he erased a DOR cloud over a nearby body of water and some trees, using his cloud-buster. To his

amazement, with the erasure of the cloud, a flying saucer was discovered hovering inside it. Reich's antenna apparently grounded the electrical system on the saucer, and it fell toward the ground, as he and his small film crew ran toward the downed saucer, knocking the camera over in the process and ending the film. The government has since stolen the film. The kind of saucer shown in it was of the same general type seen by me in 1953. It is my belief that either a "stealth ray-gun" or the corona discharges of the saucers creates the "DOR" effects observed by Reich.]

There have been many things written about Reich, much of which is disinformational. Though he made some important discoveries, Reich seemed to be unclear about what was happening, believing that what he was observing were "alien" saucers. It appears to me that Reich had either discovered a dangerous side-effect of flying saucers, or had discovered secret experimentation on the populace and the environment. I tend to think the latter is true, and I would not like to find out that saucers are inherently dangerous. I tend to think that the DOR was the product of intentional "population control" methods and "stealth weaponry" being tested or carried out on the general population and the environment by the Secret Government, since Reich was murdered to silence his investigation.

Saucers from Sandia and Manzano Bases usually proceeded to their initial night-time positions along my southeastern horizon, at about the same time each evening, in military fashion, despite the fact that sunset comes earlier in winter. The best visibility occurs seasonally, whenever the evening trips coincide with dusk...that time between day and night. In the brightness of full daylight in midsummer, a glowing saucer is invisible, while in the half-light of dusk, it is not only obvious, but usually shares the sky with no visible stars or planets to confuse it with. Many take up their positions right in front of cloud banks which are clearly visible along the horizon behind them at that time of the evening, before the darkness has caused the clouds to become somewhat transparent to the stars. It has always amazed me that people unquestioningly view these 'stars'—with clouds behind them—without realizing that clouds are never behind stars!

Saucers from Los Alamos (which is primarily engaged in scientific research), have usually taken up their positions further to my northeast, along the western slopes of the southern Sangre de Cristos, often over the outskirts of Santa Fe. Laser communications beams between the saucers and Los Alamos laboratories, can sometimes be seen, especially when there is mist or dust in the air. Those over the Pecos area to my east usually follow the constellations westward across the night sky where, after around 10 hours of flight, from positions just above the western horizon, they suddenly zip back to their bases just before dawn. The tell-tale things which obviate these saucers are: (1) The off-color (positive, ultraviolet) light spectrum on their bottoms; (2) the overall excessive brightness; (3) the 'hairy' (negative, infra-red) coronal brush fanning out from their tops; (4) the precession, causing excessive and 'overly regular' blinking; (5) the explosive, strobe-like flashes of electrical emissions from an 'anti-precession' stabilizing system (usually used when the saucers are moving slowly); and, (6) the bright red, green, blue, white and yellow emissions of laser communications devices.

These phony stars can be segregated from the real ones, by use of special photographic equipment, using spectrographic means to differentiate the radiation projected by them, or can be detected by amateur photographers by use of special films, filters and lenses, which are available commercially. Detection is also possible by digital

analysis of video footage shot with telephoto lenses. At night, it is usually difficult to make out the surface details of these saucers, because of the obliterating contrast between the bright surface corona and the black sky, which defeats the eyes. That is the reason the best photos have been made in bright sunlight, which penetrates the corona clouds and reflects back off the metallic surfaces underneath. Dulled, darkened surfaces have been used, but the saucers still show as obvious silhouettes.

The alarming degree to which many people have become brainwashed is demonstrated by the fact that these saucers are in plain view at night, yet most people ignore them, accepting them as 'normal'. Many younger people (below forty) have never seen the sky any other way. Yet, in many cases, the behavior of the saucers is so outrageous, that only a fool would accept them as "stars", "planes", or "helicopters". They hover for hours, blinking, wobbling, flashing, meandering, beaming out multi-colored lights, and often jumping or shooting around, while numbed-out, intimidated, brainwashed people refuse to allow themselves to believe there is anything extraordinary or unnatural about them. I once pointed a large one out to a neighbor, as it hovered over a nearby government bombing range between Galisteo and Santa Fe. We then drove from Lamy, to Galisteo, across a dirt road to State Rd. 14, up to Santa Fe, then back to Lamy. We drove completely around it, while continually viewing it, yet afterward, my neighbor refused to allow himself to believe he had seen anything other than a 'star', even after I explained how and why one cannot 'drive around' a star!

Another characteristic I noted while viewing saucers many times, as they flew right over Santa Fe at night, is that they appear to imitate small planes, but they seem to have a problem with moving at the speed of a normal plane. If they move too fast, they make brightly glowing, tell-tale streaks, so must move 'too' slow to disguise this (about 20-30 m.p.h.), below the stall speed of a light plane. Some of the strobe-like flashes are not stabilization systems, but are used to hide the faint glows of the saucers' hulls. Also, the fact that it takes a 'slow-moving' saucer too long to pass over Santa Fe, while making no noise, is another dead give-away, especially when a saucer just 'parks' for a half hour or so over the southwest outskirts of Santa Fe.

I once pointed a saucer out to a tenant, as it soundlessly approached Lamy low to the ground from the east, flashing its laser communicators, as it went down not over 250 yards away. The tenant, named Kroy Rubin, was totally unable to relate to the experience as being real. In a couple of days, I heard rumors that a nearby rancher—Joe Miller—had complained that 'dogs from Lamy', or 'coyotes', had killed some of his livestock, within a hundred yards of where I saw the saucer land.

Since publication of my first edition in 1993, the saucers normally visible near my home began to diminish, as the government began to exercise more discretion. More recently, the number of saucers is only a tiny percentage of what it once was.

Shortly after my first printing, I discussed this book with Joe Miller, while attending a small annual community flea market in nearby Galisteo. Joe said he had four young bulls mutilated at that time, which were 'bloodless', with the usual precise, cauterized cuts, etc. The bulls appeared to be air-dropped back into the pasture. The rumor I had heard—that Joe believed "dogs" had mutilated his cattle—was a completely false rumor spread by the O.S.I. Joe said that he had never suspected "dogs" or "predators", since the 'mutilations' were clearly of human, government origin, consistent with the findings of State Police investigator Gabe Valdez, who had performed the investigation. Not only had I and Kroy Rubin watched a saucer go down on Miller's

ranch, but had done so while it was either in the process of picking up Joe Miller's bulls, or dropping them back into the pasture. Since Miller is definitely among those like myself, who think Gabe Valdez has done a good job, he has been intensely harassed for over five years by the County of Santa Fe and the Sheriffs department, using any excuse. In 1995 they abused Joe and his wife, and eventually had to pay him considerable damages. The manner of continued abuse indicated that there was a concealed motive behind the abuse, which was not apparent from the circumstances, similar to how I was treated for so long.

I theorized a link between the legal abuse and Miller's corroboration of Gabe Valdez' investigation and theory, since I had been severely abused by the judicial and legal system under trumped up charges based on lies and tampered evidence, at the same time that ex-FBI agent Ken Rommel was conducting a mutilations 'investigation' through the Santa Fe D.A.'s office.

The multicolored laser communications system I observed on the saucer which landed on Miller's land was identical to what I'd observed in the mid south Atlantic in late 1974. This system on the saucers allows for multiple transmissions, as well as complex coding. Unless an observer is in alignment with the laser trajectory, he cannot possibly listen to it, or receive it, and then only if he has the special receiver. The combined or separate beams carry the coded or voiced communications, through modulations in beam intensity and intermittence. A receiver consists of a special scope with lenses, which receives and translates the beams, similar to an infra-red system. The communications system is very secure, outside of personal compromises, and traverses the problem of radio wave blockage or interference from electrical corona discharges from the saucer. The only draw back is the necessity for line-of-sight communications. Those having access are controlled by national security contracts, making them criminally liable and subject to severe penalties (even death) without hearing or trial, for a breach, under "national security laws". These procedures are unconstitutional, but the Trilateral Commission/Illuminati has never been hindered by that, and neither have the Masonic Order, the Jesuits, the Mafia, the K.G.B., the Mossad, or any other secret organization.

I observed this system in October, 1974, in the mid south Atlantic, en route between Savannah, Georgia, and Casablanca, Morocco, while aboard the Kraljevicka, one of the freighters of the Jugolinea, the socialist Yugoslavian national shipping line. Ironically, it was only a few days after I had met and shook hands with Trilateral Commission member Jimmy Carter, a former nuclear engineer and sub commander, as he campaigned for the governorship of Georgia, in the historic part of Savannah near the old Customs House, during a holiday, shortly before the November elections of 1974.

The weather was stormy on that passage, and since I have always enjoyed storms, I had walked out onto the left rear deck just after supper, to observe the sunlight, as it disappeared beneath a hole in the clouds toward the western horizon, on that October evening. I had been on deck for only a couple of minutes when I observed a flying saucer coming out of the clouds around a mile behind the ship. It took up and maintained a steady position, as it began to make laser transmissions, presumably to the ship's communications officer on the bridge. I observed these transmissions for around thirty minutes, before the saucer retreated back up into the clouds above it, as the golden light faded from the window in the clouds over the gusty sea. I sighed in amazement, then walked back inside. As I stepped into the hallway, three of the Yugoslavian officers



came downstairs from the bridge at my upper right. The first man—the communications chief—was pushing a little telescopic antenna-like projection in on what appeared to be a small electro-optical scope he had in his hands, upon which I saw what appeared to be calibrations, code letters, lenses, and sensors. As the three officers saw from whence I came, they immediately slowed, and looked at each other and back to the scope, as the officer sheepishly placed it in his upper shirt pocket, and they walked on by, shaking their heads and mumbling pursed-lipped good-evenings, with some embarrassment.

At that time, N.A.T.O. 'war games' were occurring. Though Yugoslavia was not a member, they conducted 'sympathy maneuvers', rolling their tanks and divisions into place along the Soviet borders facing Russia. I knew that a helicopter coming from a ship nowhere to be seen, would not have stayed so long, or come from so far away, or have been taking such risks in stormy weather, way out in the central South Atlantic. 1,100 miles to land in either direction. It should also be remembered that Tesla was a native of Yugoslavia.

Though the Kraljevička carried the red star of communism on its stacks, its crew and officers were at least 95% pro-capitalist. However, among all of the Mediterranean or Adriatic nations, socialist Yugoslavia was pitifully poor. Those lucky enough and enterprising enough to sail on the Judgolinea in 1974, had opportunities to engage in some profitable smuggling. For those not so inclined, it was like a sentence to prison, away from their families, with pay below that of their international capitalist contemporaries. One young officer, recently married, wanted to take his wife and defect, because he had spent only a couple of weeks with her out of his first two years of marriage. The socialist government required him to work for menial wages on the ship until he had 'repaid the state' for his engineering education. He was too naive and inexperienced to smuggle, but some young members of the crew were already making plenty of money without the benefits of a formal education, because of their 'supplemental' smuggling income. One enterprising young sailor, at the bottom of the totem pole, made fake soles for his shoes out of 'blonde Lebanese' and 'black Pakistani' hashish, wore them ashore and sold them, then brazenly waltzed back up the gang-plank in classy, new and dapper attire, and a pocket full of money.

The captain's pay was round \$4,000 per year, yet he was obviously a closet capitalist who supplemented his income similarly, on a higher scale, judging by his smooth demeanor, and the car from Santa Fe in which he arrived at the ship, just before departing Houston. I would tend to think "Russian icons", since I knew the car belonged to a Santa Fe art dealer I knew, of Yugoslavian descent. I recently—over 24 years later—met his cousin in Santa Fe, so I guess my assumptions were correct.

One young crew member, whose ambition it was to become a successful, American-style rock musician, had to wear long-sleeved shirts to conceal the "Young Communist Pioneers" tattoo which he had foolishly allowed to be put on his arm during his earlier years, later concealed in shame, so that other crew members would not point at it and jeer. Only a small number of passengers or crew were K.G.B. informants or agents, as was obvious from their sour and bitter dispositions, and the way everyone avoided them, or behaved hypocritically in the presence of. The young Yugoslavians were generally hostile toward domination by the Russians, and proud of Yugoslavia's long tradition of fierce and heroic warriors. The ancient pride and traditions of seafaring Anatolians could not be so easily erased.

It is unfortunate that in the past few years since the breakup of the Soviet Union, Yugoslavia has degenerated into a war-torn region in which ethnic and religious groups have slaughtered each other, and destroyed many of the beautiful and historic old cities and towns. The root of this squabbling appears to be instigated by the Illuminati, primarily through religious leaders, while seeing to it that plenty of arms are supplied from outside. This is not a tradition of which Serbo-Croatian 'warriors' can be proud, for only warriors who fight for freedom against oppression can be heroes. Shooting your neighbors and their babies, then raping and mutilating their wives and daughters, is not heroic, but yet another black page in history which one would expect to find associated with Ghengis Khan, Stalin, or Hitler, not with the Serbo-Croatians of today's world.

Since this book has stirred up a renewed interest in "government flying saucers" in this growing area, with several new subdivisions nearby, the Secret Government is now being forced by the publicity into finding other areas further away from encroaching population, since people seem to be rediscovering the validity of their own eyesight.

### THE MIND CLEANERS

As you may have noticed, the "space alien" propaganda blitzes come in periodic waves, on a regular basis, to continually revive in your mind the corporate lie they have already planted there, that space aliens are "here". As long as we, the tax payers, through our government, continue to supply the money for the personnel, scripts, and productions, Hollywood will continue to use our funds to brainwash and deceive us, under the guise of "entertainment". Lately, the Official Big Liars have settled down to a single 'type' of space alien, which looks suspiciously like an old comic book type, which conveniently also looks like a small human being actor, outfitted with a more easily fabricated costume, mask, and makeup; this also looks like the rhesus monkeys of the "Roswell" and "MJ-12" hoaxes. The eyes are sunglass-type dark lenses, which conceal the actors' human eyes. This format was necessitated by the fact that some of the Old Big Lies had not only become difficult to fabricate in a convincing way (four arms, serpent skin, etc.), even for an increasingly more sophisticated audience, but also because a more "humanoid" type "space alien" format has proven to be more believable, and can be more easily faked by actors, makeup artists, costumers, and special effects technicians. The huxters can also point back to the corny Roswell hoax, minus the embarrassingly stupid photos, and, using the MJ-12 documents created in 1985 based on the 'standard' format, which harks back to the 'cynocephalus' rhesus monkeys of the originally bungled Roswell hoax. They have returned to the Roswell hoax, like dogs returning to lick up their own vomit.

The scenario has progressed much further out in Nevada's so-called "Dreamland", at Groom Lake, where the government has set up almost an entire base for this fakery. There are some highly classified projects under way at the base, but due to its weird terrain and obscure location, the government also uses the base for one of its special misinformation centers, perhaps to emphasize its need to conceal the projects. Security agents specially trained in the hoax—like Bob Lazar—convince their curious victims on the outside, that they are "ex-employees" of an "Area 51" top secret government project, and go through incredibly complex and expensive manipulations, to convince "specially chosen" (i.e., gullible) suckers, that they are attempting to "alarm the public" about how

"aliens from space are taking over". They drug the rubes, take them to a special part of their "secret base", and expose them to "things"—such as a fake little flying saucer with a tiny seat in it—designed to convince them that a small, non-human 'alien' had come to earth in it, so that the dupes will go out and "spread the word". Bob Lazar did this to a somewhat easy-mark gullible friend of mine, who is still unable to accept the fact that our government would go to such extremes to hide flying saucers being operated by it. The government even uses "designer drugs" in this brainwashing project, skillfully making suggestions under their influence, breaking down psychological resistance, and inducing very convincing hallucinations, while the victims remain unaware that they are under the influence of drugs. (Yes, I know what you guys are up to!) The fact remains that many people really want to believe such lies, right along with a lot of the other mystical baloney some people want to cling to, like an old Viking who can't stop swearing to Odin. The old Army "Mind Control" experiments support these hoaxes. That means that the U.S. Army and the intelligence community were probably conducting their original experiments for use on us for the CFR all along, rather than for use on any "foreign enemy". (See Walter Bowart's Operation Mind Control, and John Mark's The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate", for some more related background information.)

The basic thing drastically contradicting this scenario, is that anyone working in such a project—including Bob Lazar—would have a top-secret or higher clearance, and would now be in jail or dead, for violating the national security agreement they signed when their clearance was issued. He would be behind bars or worse, for merely confirming anything seen, known, or even suspected as a consequence of working there. This would happen especially if it were true that space aliens were visiting us, or were taking over. I signed a national security agreement in 1957, when I was only eighteen years old, and in those days, it was understood by most that the penalty could include an "executive termination order" (an order to assassinate a disobedient person).

Though I don't want to scare you, some unfortunates in the more distant past have been lobotomized, incarcerated in asylums and perpetually drugged or sedated, jailed in special prisons, illegally entrapped, falsely convicted and imprisoned, driven insane, crippled, given "dumb drugs", impoverished, had their marriages or families torn apart, turned into homeless persons or vagrants, totally intimidated, socially isolated, or had their credibilities ruined so that no one would believe them. Wilhelm Reich was arrested, incarcerated in an asylum, and murdered there. His arrest came only two days after a discussion he had with Einstein at Princeton, about his investigation at his Maine lab involving discoveries concerning flying saucers.

There seems to be more probability for legal protection today from the kinds of abuse which only a few years ago the government could get away with, while taking their impunity for granted, but the public is much less tolerant to such abuse today.

Consistent with Jefferson's adage that "the price of liberty is eternal vigilance", we must forever question everything concerning flying saucers, gravity, and "extraterrestrials", and realize that the Secret Government is responsible for endless misinformation, overstatement and understatement (the "untruth, the half-truth and the truth-and-a-half). We should question outrageous claims of personal experiences which are obviously fabricated by liars, drug-induced dupes, nuts, or secret agents, and remember not to confuse them with legitimate witnesses. Something like "...I met space beings..", does several destructive things. It discredits legitimate witnesses by

association, and thereby helps to conceal technology. If you have seen something which does not comport with accepted theories, and talk about it, be forewarned that "truth is stranger than fiction", and can damage one's credibility. Sometimes, too much truth, too soon, is more than most people can handle.

Insidiously, agents of the Secret Government pound away from every conceivable perspective. While some government fronts (mostly "UFOlogists") promote the paranormal, others, such as one led by Philip Klass, pose as debunkers, which I call "pseudo-debunkers", in support of the government, which 'officially' denies everything. Paranormalists, pseudo-debunkers, and government deniers form a triangle of withering crossfire, and triangles, as you should know, are strong, rigid shapes, unless they are composed of weak or brittle materials. Rationalists ought to occupy the side held by the paranormalists, who actually belong with the pseudo-debunkers, since their undisclosed ulterior agenda is the perpetuation of 'party-line' relativism (which Klass wouldn't dare have the guts to oppose), based on a Platonist epistemology. In truth, all three sides of the triangle are created and controlled by the O.S.I. The pseudo-debunkers are led by Philip Klass, ostensibly sponsored by the Smithsonian Institution, and Klass, the government spokesmen, and the paranormalists/UFOlogists are all restricted and controlled by the N.S.A./CIA/O.S.I.,

C.S.I.C.O.P. and the "pseudo-skeptic" movement, represented primarily by the Skeptical Inquirer magazine, and The Skeptic magazine, were created by the O.S.I./CIA to make inroads into the humanist/skeptic philosophical movement, and to covertly control it (as they had done with the Libertarian movement) because they correctly perceived a potential future threat from this quarter, represented by reasonable and analytical people like me. The following facsimile clipping, of March 9, 1991, (original in The Santa Fe New Mexican) announced a "debunking" lecture by Philip Klass, entitled "Bringing UFOs Down to Earth" (for which we already know what the conclusion was) as follows (emphasis mine):

## UFO Expert To Speak Monday

A recognized **expert** on sightings of unidentified flying objects will give a public talk Monday at Los Alamos National Laboratory titled, "Bringing UFOs Down to Earth."

Philip Klass, author of four books on unidentified flying objects, or UFOs, said his talk will give the definitive answer to the questions: "Is the world being visited by **strange craft from distant worlds?** Or, has a large segment of the public, including **even experienced military and airline pilots, become unwitting victims of myth and their imaginations?**"

Klass is a **founding member** of a group called **Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal.**

The talk is scheduled to begin at 3:45 p.m. Monday, March 11, at the Physics Building Auditorium. The auditorium is on the first floor of building 215 in the lab's main technical area, about half a block west of Pajarito Road, south of West Jemez Road. A large wooden sign on Parajito Road shows where to turn.

The "questions" asked by Klass were really statements, in which he purported to arrogate to himself what "...even experienced military and airline pilots" saw, presuming that they were "...unwitting victims of myth and their imaginations." These pilots fly—almost every day, for thousands of hours, for thousands of days. What would they know about what they see? When you board an airliner, you place your life in their hands, but if you believed Klass, you would never ride an airplane again! Experienced pilots have years of training and experience interpreting what they see—weather patterns, cloud formations, other aircraft, velocities, directions, etc., etc.—and military pilots are trained to identify other aircraft and their flight characteristics very specifically. What do the hell do they know? Why, Philip Klass, who flies his CIA desk all over the world...in his dreams...knows more than the pilots do, right? The following facsimile clipping, from the Associated Press, concerns some reports of the 'unwitting victims' (emphasis mine):

## Air force tracking UFOs

BRUSSELS, Belgium - This country's air force has joined scores of Belgians befuddled by **hundreds of UFO sightings across night skies in recent months.**

In the latest report, **two air force F-16 jet fighters used their radar screens to track an object that, according to a military official, "exceeded the limits of conventional aviation."**

Speaking at a news conference Wednesday, Belgian Air Force Col. Wilfried de Brouwer said the UFO dived from about 10,000 to 4,000 feet in two seconds. At the same time, it increased its speed from 600 to 1,100 miles an hour.

**The Associated Press**

What do these Belgian military officials, fighter pilots, and hundreds of reporting witnesses know about what they saw? Phil Klass knows better than THEY do, by golly.

Flying saucers are seen by pilots with good eyesight, flying in their vicinity—up in the sky—often from above. Klass has made a "paranormal claim" here again, that hundreds—even thousands—of separate people (including professional aeronautical experts) have "mystically" seen the same things, at the same times. And some of these people were airline pilots, military pilots, radar operators, etc.—recognized "experts" in what they do, which is flying, controlling, and identifying aircraft (really a bunch of bumbling amateurs, in comparison to Klass, wouldn't you say?).

These were not members of some fanatical religion, witnessing an "apparition of the Virgin", etc., but certified, professional, experienced, aeronautical experts, required to pass high level visual and spatial perception tests, who are constantly tested for signs of psychiatric problems, whose experience is relied upon by thousands of people. Klass, on the other hand, has YEARS of experience, in his CIA office, of imaginary flights in his DESK, which, I'm telling you, really does some aerobatics, by golly (only in Klass's imagination).

Klass completely evaded the point, addressing only the allegations of paranormalists, as if they are somehow the ones mystically "chosen" to see flying saucers. Klass's allegations were completely unsupported by "physical evidence" that the people who reported the sightings were making any paranormal claims, or that they believe in anything paranormal whatsoever. By Klass's own standard, his claim was a knowingly false, fraudulent claim, more appropriately called a LIE.

Who is the "unwitting victims of myth and their imaginations"? Klass definitely fits the mold of his own statement. C.G. Jung would call this a "projection" (of Klass's mental fixation, neurosis, psychosis, or aberration, which he "projected" onto hundreds, thousands, or even millions of other people, as if it were THEY who in fact had his problem). Klass (and his O.S.I. mentors) sociopathically chose the paranormalist element—which had absolutely nothing to do with this situation (except they were created by the CIA, the Nazi SS RSHA, and Hans Horbiger) because it represented a weak and irrational position—a 'straw man', set up to be knocked down—intentionally "designed" to give 'mystical' and irrational significance to particular events. Thus the CIA covertly created the opening into which their pseudo-skeptics inserted the 'wedge' of pseudo-reason.

The paranormalists were created by and are clandestinely controlled by the same "forked-tongued" O.S.I. intelligence agency which handles Klass, and harks back to Reinhard Gehlen's Amt VI SS RSHA, which formed the core of the new CIA/O.S.I. in 1946, and as such, was the Nazi 'standard bearer' of Hans Horbiger's parapsychology 'straw man' in this hoax. The Nazis were the designers and trainers of Klass' pseudo-skeptic C.S.I.C.O.P. program, which is more parapsychological than any of those who made the claimed sightings, because those of C.S.I.C.O.P. SAW NOTHING, because THEY WEREN'T THERE, and presented no evidence of paranormal claims.

As the following clipping shows, Klass drew a 'packed audience' in the 'captive audience' government town, Los Alamos. Most of the audience were instructed by their supervisors to 'be seen' at the lecture, 'or else', in military fashion. Too bad Klass couldn't wave his magic wand and make the burns and radiation poisoning suffered by Vicki Landrum, Colby Lee Landrum, and Betty Cash go away. That is "physical evidence" of the most severe kind.

Klass, pretending to rely upon an Aristotelian epistemology, contradicted himself, and dishonestly deceived his audience with false arguments which begged the questions that "UFO sighters" believe UFOs are extraterrestrial, that they believe in "ghosts" and

"the paranormal", and that they are 'chosen' because they believe in ghosts and aliens. These claims by Klass are "paranormal". Also, since Klass believes in a "supreme being" according to recent news articles, he is a "closet paranormalist", by his own standard. I certainly don't believe in ghosts or any other paranormal crap, but I have seen many saucers. These errors, which clearly show Klass's dishonesty, are the false assumptions upon which Klass's entire argument rests, and a false assumption used to win an argument by fraud, is an unforgivable crime to any true skeptic like myself.

In the second column, in which Klass refers to "physical evidence"—which he says is ALL man-made—he inadvertently admits that ALL flying saucers are man-made. Klass must deny that he has ever seen a flying saucer, because, were he to admit seeing one, logic would require him to agree with this book, based on the MOST RATIONAL ASSUMPTION. The following is a facsimile copy of the news clipping from the



Albuquerque Journal, which covered Klass's lecture in Los Alamos, as follows (emphasis mine):

## UFO Sleuth Tells Audience Explanations Down-to-Earth

By Rex Graham

JOURNAL STAFF WRITER

**LOS ALAMOS** - Believers in UFOs hate Philip Klass.

During a colloquium Monday at Los Alamos National Laboratory, it was easy to see why. The Sherlock Holmes of the UFO world said craft from outer space simply don't exist.

In a one-hour talk at Los Alamos, Klass used sarcasm and careful explanations to deflate the authenticity of UFO sightings around the country.

In one case, several people hundreds of miles apart reported seeing a cigar-shaped spacecraft on March 3, 1968. Klass explains that a Soviet rocket that had been abandoned in space burned and glowed as it streaked across the Midwestern sky that night.

One woman who sighted the phenomenon claimed it made her dog shrink to the ground in terror. Klass said it was cold that night and the dog was

whimpering from the temperature, and explanation greeted with laughter from the audience of mostly Los Alamos scientists.

"There is not a single piece of physical evidence, a single piece of metal that could not have been made in this world...not a single photograph that will hold up under rigorous scrutiny," Klass said to about 300 people attending the special director's colloquium.

The auditorium has 182 seats, which were all filled. About 120 people sat in the aisles or stood.

Klass, who for 35 years was senior avionics editor with *Aviation Week & Space Technology* magazine, recounted what appeared to onlookers, pilots and UFO proponents as spacecraft. But he gave simple explanations of events that he said eyewitnesses filtered through their imaginations.

All UFO sightings can be explained, he said, as meteor fireballs, abandoned spacecraft burning up as they fall back to Earth, ball lightning, or even retail UFO kits such as hot air balloons with flares attached.

Klass spends 20 to 40 hours a week investigating reported

UFO sightings and is recognized as the nation's leading expert in critical scientific investigations of UFOs. He's written four books on UFOs, including, "UFOs: The Public Deceived."

"(Klass) is hated and detested by UFO believers," said Kendrick Frazier, editor of *Skeptical Enquirer* magazine, in a telephone interview from Albuquerque. "He comes up with powerful evidence to puncture holes in their claims."

In a June 1990 Gallup Poll of 1,236 adults, one in four said they believed ghosts, and one in seven said they had seen a UFO.

Klass said 98 percent of UFO sighters honestly think they have seen one.

He reserves caustic criticism for authors who fan the flames of UFO mythology.

In a review of a book titled, "Out There: The Government's Secret Quest for Extraterrestrials" by former New York Times reporter Howard Blum, Klass unleashed his trademark blasts. "Blum has written a book that is essentially fiction and labeled it non-fiction," Klass said before his talk at Los Alamos.

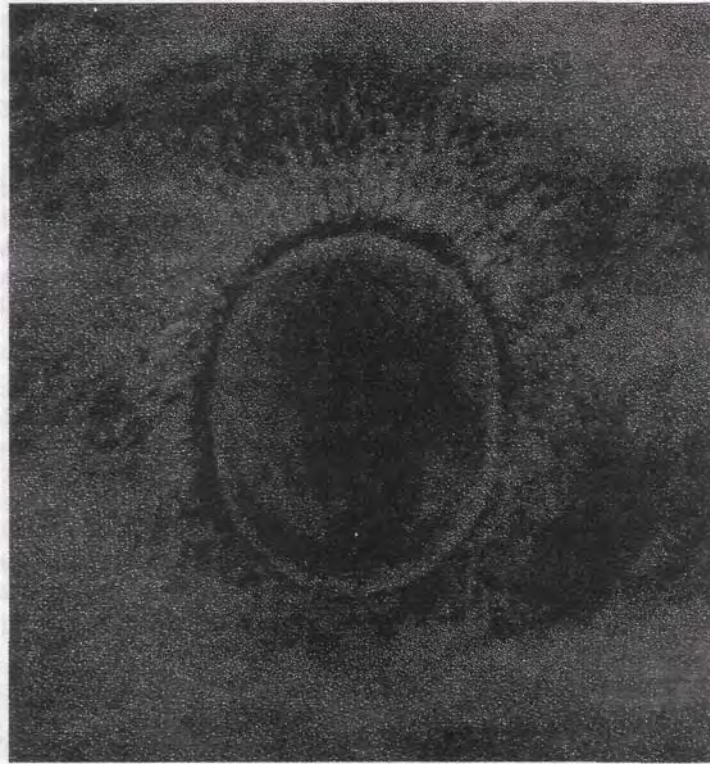
It is evil how Klass systematically mixes indisputable facts—such as, that we know of no thing which is not man-made (second column, paragraph two)—with the begged questions of paranormal claims not made by the "sighters", and which Klass could have no knowledge of, because he had no evidence to support such a lie, and would have produced it if he had it. As for the "cigar-shaped spacecraft" sighted on March 3, 1968 (column one, paragraph four), the shape of such an object, seen high enough in the sky to represent the point at which it entered the atmosphere, would not be visible as "cigar-shaped." Besides, I myself have seen similar craft.

On the evening of January 26, 1996, at the Ten Thousand Waves Japanese Health Spa, on the western slopes of the Sangre de Cristos Mountains, above the city of Santa Fe, at approximately 7:00 o'clock p.m., as I sat in a hot tub with several others, I met a young woman who had read my book, just as I spotted a "blinking" aircraft moving slowly above the mountains, about 10,000 feet above our position. I said to her,

"Speaking of flying saucers, there's one right there," as I pointed to it. A heckler across the tub said, "Aww, that's a plane." I answered, "If it's a plane, then why did it just park? ....and there's another one right there."

As everyone looked at the two "blinkers", which had just "parked", I said, "The reason for the flashes is to conceal their underlying glow, which you can't see because your eyes don't have time to recover between flashes. When they move faster, they glow brighter, which is why they are going so slow."

At that very moment, the ship on the left lit up a dark green, soft glowing color, as it took off in a large circle which took it right back to its previous position, where it stopped on a dime, and returned to its small, "flashing aircraft" mode. As it was flying in the circle, I asked, "Does everyone see that thing?", to which they all said "Yes!", as I followed it with my arm and pointing finger. It took about ten seconds, and the circle was about thirty degrees across, so at 10,000 feet, it was doing about 2,000 m.p.h. At arm's length, it was about 1" long, and about 3/4" wide, so that means it was about 400' long and 250' wide. Its thickness, based on a proportional estimate, was around 50'. The ship was virtually a five-story building, having the size and shape of the space at a football field with the track around it. It was lenticular in shape, like a lozenge, with rounded edges. The following is a copy of a painting I did of the ship:



There was a 'dark space' around its immediate periphery, beyond which there was a purplish "Tesla corona", which extended out for some distance in advance of the ship, and fanned out along the sides as it moved through space. A ship of that size would be large enough to carry a whole battalion.



When the word reached Richard Sauter<sup>19</sup>, another writer, that I'd seen the ship, he called me up from Flagstaff, Arizona, and asked, "Bill, what's this I hear about the 'alien grays' and their underground base under Santa Fe Baldy?" My answer was, "Richard, don't give me this shit. I see you've sold out to the alien liars."

In 1961, some friends of mine, oil operator George P. Parker and his wife Margery, of Midland, Texas, and her brother Gordon (an F.A.A. official) and his wife, told me about the time they decided to 'innocently' walk into a box canyon ("Manzano-Coyote Canyon"), called "Manzano Base", near Kirtland A.F.B., in Albuquerque, back in the early '50s. Their plan was to pose as casual hikers, so they could check out rumors of a government flying saucer base there. Like another friend, the late Bob Guthrie of Santa Fe later experienced, they were surrounded by troops carrying star wars weapons, as a row of flying saucers hovered over them. In dire fear of their lives, they were ordered out, and instructed never to say anything about what they saw. The following facsimile clipping relates to 1980 sightings at Manzano Base (emphasis mine):

## U.S. reports UFO sightings

ALBUQUERQUE (AP) - Recently released government reports tell of five sightings of unidentified flying objects near Kirtland Air Force Base in 1980.

But Air Force scientific adviser Jerry Miller says in the report that "no conclusions could be made whether these objects pose a threat to Manzano-Coyote Canyon areas."

Nearly all of the reports are of UFOs spotted in the vicinity of Kirtland Air Force Base and the nearby Manzano Weapons Storage Area. Coyote Canyon is a test area for the military.

Miller was an investigator for Project Blue Book, the Air Force's massive investigation of UFOs that ended in 1969.

Col. John Aday, chief of public affairs at Kirtland, said Project

Bluebook concluded that UFOs are **no threat to the national defense.**

Aday said he had "no idea" what the 1980 sightings could have been.

"I could conjecture all day about what might have been going on out there, but I won't," he said.

The reports were kept secret until they were released in December through the Freedom of Information Act to the Mutual UFO Network, a Texas-based UFO study group. The reports describe the following sightings:

- On Aug. 8, "three security policemen...on duty inside the Manzano Weapons Storage Area sighted an unidentified light in the air that traveled north to south over the Coyote Canyon area of the Department of

Defense Restricted Test." The guards saw it "take off and leave proceeding straight up at a high speed and disappear."

- The next day, Aug. 9, a security guard at Sandia Laboratories observed a bright light near the ground in Coyote Canyon, the report said. **He tried to radio for help, but his radio would not work.**

- On Aug. 10, a state policeman saw a flying object land in the **Manzano Mountains** between Belen and Albuquerque. The report said that when he reported the sighting to Kirtland, he was told **the Air Force did not investigate sightings unless they occurred on an air base.**

The above clipping shows that Jerry Miller, a former Project Blue Book investigator until that program ended in 1969, was later re-employed in the 1980s as an Air Force "scientific adviser" (Air Force O.S.I.) at Kirtland, in attempt to dispel clear and convincing reports of government flying saucer work being done 'near' there. Of course Miller the O.S.I. man, copped out, saying he never investigated sightings unless

---

<sup>19</sup>Richard Sauter, "Ph.D.", Underground Bases and Tunnels [1995].

they occurred on an air base! Manzano Base—which they also call "Manzano-Coyote Test (Base)"—had been a "star wars" super weapons base since the '50s, so was not specifically an 'air base' per se, and therefore 'out of his investigative jurisdiction.' "Catcha-22"!

It becomes clearer as to how these double-talk specialists are moved around by the government from one place to another, to sell the public the same kind of evasiveness, and how the evasiveness of Air Force "scientific advisers" (O.S.I. agents) are periodically enmeshed with the likes of Philip Klass and his C.S.I.C.O.P. and pseudo-skeptic ilk. It is Klass's CIA O.S.I. (Office of Scientific Intelligence) job, to pick up where Jerry Miller, of Air Force O.S.I., left off, to 'interpret' (i.e., "debunk") the legitimate sightings of the public, as well as those of guards, air force personnel, state policemen, airline pilots, and certified civilian aeronautical experts, as the result of "over-active imaginations" and "paranormal beliefs". If there is an active imagination at work here, I think it is the imagination of Klass and his ilk, in inventing new false arguments and BIG LIES to counteract the evidence of the personal experiences and 20-20 sightings of seasoned airline pilots and radar operators.

Most of the Platonist mysticism attacked by Klass and his pseudo-Aristotelians, is induced or spread by corresponding Platonist government-funded counterparts, the paranormal front groups, which descend from the Cayce group originally set up at Wright-Patterson A.F.B., Ohio, in the early '40s, including Project Bluebook, to conceal saucer secrets and promote the BIG LIES, based on the original "parapsychology" of Hitler's guru and 'spiritual adviser', Hans Horbiger, the "father of parapsychology".

Georgi Ivanovich Gurdjieff—often confused with Grigori Gurdjieff, even by his own followers—was a deranged, mystical Turkish/Russian occultist<sup>20</sup>, who was initiated by Sufi masters, before branching off to form his own twisted philosophy. Gurdjieff produced much suffering in the end, via his 'students', Dietrich Eckhardt and General Karl Haushoffer (Hitler's groomers), who were Gurdjieff's students, along with a host of other monsters. We know a woodsman by his chips, and Gurdjieff's 'chips' were all too often some of the world's most heinous monsters.

The modern Russian anti-Semitic movement seemed to germinate in this mysticism, along with totalitarianism. Decayed mystical philosophies are fertile soil for the growth of other unhealthy mystical philosophies. Almost all the top fascist and communist leaders of the 20th century were students of Gurdjieff, including Mao Tse Tung, Stalin, and Ernst Roehm, the homosexual head of Hitler's S.A., who carried out the 'Knight of the Long Knives', the long march of "Kristallnacht".

The Baltic-born Platonist, Alfred Rosenberg, adapted Plato's hierarchy to Nazi society, emulating those in Plato's Republic, the Iron, Bronze, Silver and Gold, with the SS being the Golden "philosopher-rulers" at the top. This hieratic order was in turn derived from Chaldean-based Hermetic and Egyptian esoteric teachings, extracted by Plato from Egyptian and Assyrian sources a few years before Alexander's conquests. The duality so typical of the Nazis and the Trilateral Commission, is based on the myth in which Hermes and Aphrodite loved each other so much that they became one person, an Hermaphrodite. This relates to the Nazi troop management manual written by Ernst Roehm, the homosexual "father of the brownshirts", who advocated a military "group identity" principal, erroneously alleged to be derived from Spartacism, including the idea

---

<sup>20</sup>Michael Howard, *The Occult Conspiracy*, Destiny Books, Rochester Vermont [1989].

that Spartan soldiers laid down on the battlefield and made love before battle, so they 'would fight harder for their lovers'. Roehm was executed by Hitler for turning the S.A. into a homosexual Nazi/Sparticist drag circus. Roehm's manual, based on Gurdjieff's "Synergy", was adopted by the U.S. Congress soon after WW II, as the official troop management manual for all U.S. military forces, which I believe has subsequently eroded individuality, causing progressively poorer performance of American armed forces. There is always confusion and misperception as to what "excellent" military performance is. Those who are impressed with the parades of spit-and-polish, goose-stepping jack-booted thugs in beautiful uniforms, marching in perfect precision, such as those in Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*—a propaganda film commissioned by Hitler—are bound to make the mistakes of history. Who won the war on the field of battle? Was it those who marched so prissy? No! It was American guerilla fighters who continued to fight when 'order' had broken down, at the Battle of the Bulge. The "Redcoats" at Lexington were mostly Hessians who marched and looked rather smart in their beautiful rank and file, but the Minutemen shot them like fish in a barrel. How could they miss?

Before WW II, Hermann Goering was an "ecologist"—the Waldmeister—keeper of the Bavarian forests. In ecology, one specie is sometimes sacrificed for the benefit of another, in order to achieve a (teleological) "balance of nature". A forest is often "thinned out", because its population may be "too great". By construction, one can move the concept of ecology around to the human race, so they can be "thinned out" like "weeds". My point is that the kind of people who want to control the population—often attempt to convince us they are only interested in 'ecology', also making (insincere) overtures to entice our curiosities about decadent old secret mystery societies, maybe even appealing to ethnic, religious, racial or tribal sympathies—and are the kind of people who will tell you whatever it takes to motivate you at your own level, to support their plans, which may include the extermination of you as an "undesirable" or "expendable person", like a "human weed". I am appealing to your rational self-interest, since it is irrational to sponsor the extermination or enslavement of others, just because you are led to believe you will benefit from it, because sooner or later, in a criminal society, the business end of the gun moves around to you. The individual human life is the ultimate value because you are human.

The kind of people who want to talk you out of the validity of your senses, as tools of cognition, and to convince you that your life is just an illusion, while saying "all things are possible", are trying to trade you a bill of goods for your Bill of Rights. These same people do not want to improve the clarity of your thinking, or to root out and expose the high and mighty power rats who control our government. You will never hear them trying to take power away from the Trilateral Commission-C.F.R. bunch. They only want to throw a monkey wrench into the cogs of your mind, so you will never figure them out, and will do as you are told.

Refusing to believe what one sees is Platonistic and mystical, not Aristotelian and rational. Believing what you see, what you have good reason to believe is true, and what you have good reason to believe others have seen or know, is the rational, scientific approach. It is also reasonable to be suspicious of government truth-saboteurs who mix phony, pseudo-Aristotelian epistemology with Platonist bullshit. It is also rational to disbelieve the sleazy people who will lie for T.V. programs, claiming they were

"abducted by aliens". A future plot's "germination" was revealed by a clipping of March 11, 1993, by Cox News Service.

A synopsis of the clipping is as follows: In rural Alabama, a 'documentary' film maker became a "police officer", while another "UFO professional" (Linda Moulton Howe) interjected her "expert" (O.S.I.) twisted opinion that "aliens" are responsible for "bloodless cattle mutilations" in Alabama, near Sand Mountain. Howe's officious covert CIA intermeddling was necessary to fabricate groundwork for her next government-backed film. In the Alabama back-woods locale, there was little of the type of official denials which relied on the "documentation" of ex-F.B.I. agent/federal grant huxter Ken Rommel (which attributed mutilations to 'predators'), with more credence being given to New Mexico State Police mutilations investigator Gabe Valdez' "secret government medical experiments" theory ("..Another theory: Government agents, flying in low-level helicopters at night, are killing animals and removing their organs to study the effects [testing for cancer and other diseases] on livestock living near high-power lines.").

Meanwhile, local skeptic and good ol' boy John Strawn of Albertville saw through the corn, but threw out the baby with the bath water, intimidated by the C.S.I.C.O.P. false accusation that seeing "flying saucers" equated with seeing "little green men". He mentioned a "swamp ape" rumor (Hapi?), probably spread by Nazi/CIA Egyptologists out of the N.A.S.A./O.S.I. center in nearby Huntsville—the "Peenemunde of America"—created by the Illuminist, Wernher von Braun. Again, through a fraudulent mixture of Platonist and Aristotelian epistemology under the "government agent theory" of cattle mutilations, "saucers" were disassociated from "mutilations", and "copters" were switched for saucers, in these sightings by a gullible, back-woodsy 'audience' in rural Alabama. My applause goes to the Cox News Service for a comparatively fair and objective article.

A 1993 example of false propaganda—an AP article in the Albuquerque Journal, of March 12, 1993—regarding Manzano Base (A.K.A. "Coyote Canyon", referred to earlier), stated that the government now calls the "...hollowed out mountain bunker complex" (the '50s 'star wars' flying saucer base in the Manzano mountain box canyon "an old weapons storage site" and "archive of top-secret parts from old nuclear weapons". The article further stated that only "last year", "nuclear weapons" were moved from there to a "new underground storage bunker" at Kirtland A.F.B.

Just before the purported "move" to Kirtland, it came to the attention of federal officers that New Mexico Land Grant heirs own the property in Coyote Canyon, and that the government never acquired title (an 'omission' previously ignored by defense department property procurement agents). Since even N.S.A. rules cannot authorize the U.S. government to claim title, except by proper purchase and deed from the grant heirs, the government's use violates the (international) 1848 Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and is in contempt of Congress, for a fraudulent breach of their trusteeship duties.

So—if the article is even partly credible—the Defense Department high-tailed it to Kirtland with its saucer/star wars paraphernalia, leaving the D.O.E. holding the bag, since the grant heirs now had a legal right to immediate possession of the base, as well as to recover damages for the wrongful ouster, illegal detainer, uncompensated use, and radioactive contamination.

## ABDUCTIONS: TRAVIS WALTON VS. VICKI LANDRUM

On Nov. 5, 1975, Travis Walton, a young federal employee of the U.S. Forest Service in Arizona, and his fellow crew members, were leaving work just after dark, driving a pickup slowly toward Heber, over a rocky road through the isolated timberland of Sitgreaves National Forest, northeast of Phoenix. When they encountered a glowing, ovoid, government flying saucer hovering within 20 feet of the ground, around 8 x 20 feet in size, they stopped the truck, and Walton walked directly toward the saucer, despite the fact that it had its warning beeper on. As Walton approached dangerously near to the saucer, the turbine whined, the saucer precessed, and Walton was struck by an electric arc which passed through him to the ground. Walton was knocked down and struck his head on rocks, causing a concussion, rendering him unconscious. This bolt of high-voltage, high frequency A.C. current, was the 'ether-blocking' current which Tesla used on the bottom of his saucers when hovering. Lucky for the drunk Walton that it was a Tesla current, the high frequency 'skin effect' of which did not really harm him, but must have startled him so much that he lost his balance, fell down, and hit his head.

As Walton laid there unconscious, his fellow crew members panicked and fled in the truck in blind fear. On realizing that Walton had been abandoned in an unconscious and injured state, the saucer crew picked him up and took him to a secret flying saucer flight training base infirmary. Government doctors kept Walton in an unconscious state, probably with chloral hydrate (a soporific), allowing him to regain temporary consciousness only for purposes of an "alien abduction hoax" they enacted, thus attempting to prepare him for later use as a 'witness'. Midgets—or what could have been children or small women—dressed in our standard 'alien' get-ups, stood about him as he awakened. Walton later initially reported hearing one of them speaking in a southern drawl, until they realized Walton was conscious and stopped speaking. Walton wandered about in a dazed state for a while, visiting a saucer flight simulator which was equipped with an astronomical projector, and saw three saucer types—ovoid, rounded, and saucer-like—all "without angles" and constructed of polished metal. His description of the simulator's visibility and navigation system is consistent with the use of geodetic I.G.S. transponders for navigation, and electronic image converter tubes (I.R.), mounted in the saucer's surface, to project images of the outer landscape and cosmos onto a globular screen surrounding the pilot's seat.

Walton was then subdued and re-sedated by mute, normal-sized people (both men and women), disguised as "aliens" with identical long, dirty blond wigs, makeup, and clothes. Walton's description of the midget participants was consistent with the 'foam rubber masks' and 'sunglass-lens eyes' scenario, intended to hark back to the "Roswell" hoax.

This story bears certain similarities to that of Vicki Landrum, except for the phony aliens about which Walton now lies, and the fact that all the Walton incident witnesses were federal employees. Had Landrum gone along with the program, she and Betty Cash might be rolling in cash from 'their movie'. Nothing has been said recently about the "space alien with a southern drawl", since Walton's initial report. Perhaps that 'alien' was recruited in the Huntsville, Alabama area, by Wernher von Braun, unless they talk "southern" in outer space. You might be a redneck if you use your flying saucer for a chicken coop, and take your barbecue sauce with you on 'mutilations' missions.

Had Vicki Landrum and Betty Cash been more 'cooperative', we would undoubtedly be reading about their "abductions" or seeing them on the X-files, or Sightings. Their incident has become one nagging and persistent ache in the Big Lie program, ever since this book came out in 1993. Prior to that, The UFO Encyclopedia<sup>21</sup> at least admitted that Betty Cash had developed breast cancer, and that Vicki reported seeing a "diamond-shaped" ship, but added that it must have been an "...unshielded nuclear reactor" (since Betty, Vicki and Colby Lee all had apparent and indisputable radiations burns). A levitating, unshielded nuclear reactor? Sure sounds like a government flying saucer to me.

As stated previously in the Introduction, the process of concealment involves obliteration of the "Most Rational Alternative" to the two sets of Big Lies—those of the Klass Psychophants and those of the (George) Adamski Psychophants—so that the generally conservative public buys the first set, the lunatic fringe buys the second one, and the two mutually complimentary sets of lies fit tightly together to exclude reason. The "alien" and "paranormal" issues are so firmly attached to the "belief in saucers", that those who see saucers automatically believe they are seeing "space aliens". With this false idea firmly implanted in their minds, their hearts usually pound so hard in their throats and brains, that their perception is altered, as their imaginations conjure up pictures of pilots with large ("sunglass lens") eyes, large heads, and small noses and mouths, because they have been brainwashed for over 50 years. All they really see is a damned flying machine, flown by human beings, but the cunning interjection of the incredible possibility that aliens are involved, drives the 'quasi-realistic' people into the Klass position (that saucers don't exist), leaving the Adamski mystical masochists behind with the O.S.I. con-artists, as 'partners in martyrdom', while ridicule is heaped upon all witnesses, whether the false ones (the agents posing as irrational dupes), or rational and sane analysts such as myself.

Some government agents posture themselves in an 'anti-government' stance—to convince us they are legitimate seekers of the truth—to put the idea clear out of our minds that they might be government agents, telling whatever stories necessary to motivate dupes at their own levels. Doesn't it give you a nice warm feeling when you hear someone seeming to reflect your every belief...someone you can trust? This is supposed to make you believe whatever they say. Whenever you hear someone like that, question their motives, as they try to exploit you through your's. There is usually some contradiction between their conduct and their vested interests. For example, if Philip Klass really applied the stringent "test" which he says he does, requiring "physical evidence" for proof of the existence aliens OR flying saucers, then he wouldn't believe in God, because he doesn't have physical evidence to prove God exists either. I have physical evidence proving the existence of flying saucers in the form of my Peiltochterkompass. Vicki Landrum and company had physical evidence in the form of their burns and symptoms of radiation sickness, corroborated by the government's admissions.

The argument that the Klass ilk will never make, is that flying saucers are exclusively man-made electro-propulsive ships, and that the alien scenario is an orchestrated Secret Government fraud.

---

<sup>21</sup>John Spencer, The U.F.O. Encyclopedia, Avon Books, N.Y. [1991].



To finally clarify the design and methodology for the Secret Government mind-control conspiracy, I will identify and analyze a sort of eddy current effect, manifested by a syndicated newspaper column called Down to a Science, written by Keay Davidson of San Francisco, written from the perspective of the Klass Psychophants, from the Apr. 7, 1993 New Mexican, concerning the movie, Fire in the Sky, and another movie, Oliver Stone's J.F.K. The article is a small one, which fulfills an important function in a BIG LIE hoax (BIG LIE RULE NO. 2: TELL IT OFTEN ENOUGH). The clipping follows:.

N. Mex.  
4/7/93

DOWN TO A SCIENCE

**SKEPTICS CORNER:** The new movie *Fire in the Sky* is doing bang-up business at the box office. But viewers should beware, our good friend Andy Fraknoi warns in a recent mis- sive. One of the nation's best-known popular- izers of astron- omy, and a longtime leader of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific, Andy says the film's so-called true story of UFO abduction is, in fact, based on a "clear hoax." He reminds us of facts that have long been known to UFO debunkers — facts that have been down- played by the film's promoters at Paramount.

For example: The film's pro- tagonist — Arizona lumberjack Travis Walton — claimed UFO- nauts kidnapped him on Nov. 5, 1975. That was only two weeks after NBC had premiered what was (at the time) the most fa- mous movie about an alleged UFO abduction, *The UFO Inci- dent*, starring James Earl Jones. Curious timing, no?



It gets stranger when you consider that during Walton's absence, his mother and brother seemed unconcerned. They told local law-enforce- ment authorities that Travis had been interested in UFOs prior to his "kidnapping." Also, he had urged them not to worry if he was ever abducted by sau- cer beings, because (he pre- dicted) he would return safely! And Walton's credibility was questionable: Several years earlier, he and an accomplice had pleaded guilty to burglary and forgery. They got two years' probation.

For more details, go to your public library and read any of Philip Klass's many books. This veteran aerospace writer is the nation's ablest and wittiest UFO debunker, and he poked as many holes in Walton's fable as there are holes in Swiss cheese. And for a broader view of Hol- lywood's willingness to make money by twisting history, read Edward Jay Epstein's de- vastating critique of Oliver Stone's film *JFK* in the March issue of *The Atlantic*.

—Keay Davidson

The article is what will call a "triple-lie-repeater", and is a good example from the daily press of how the Secret Government persistently derails the most rational assumptions and manipulates the public, relying upon gossipy news writer dupes to spread repetitious propaganda designed to create bewilderment and confusion, and to orchestrate the staged fight between the Klass Psychophants and the Adamsky Psychophants, as co-conspirators who work together under O.S.I. direction, to dominate the forum, and to exclude reason.

Davidson co-authored a highly Big-Brother-Liar-touted book on the Really Big Bang<sup>22</sup>, just chock full of the kind of powerful pseudo-science that one expects from the main author, who just happens to be employed at the Lawrence-Livermore Lab. Davidson is also involved with Klass, The Skeptical Inquirer magazine, and C.S.I.C.O.P. Taking Davidson on his face, he is incapable of discerning subtleties, and is a dupe of the pseudo-rational, polarized thinking of the Klass ilk, though I find it hard to believe that a 'scientist' could be so naive, or worse, stupid

None of this incessant propaganda deserves to be dignified by a direct response, or slightest iota of credibility. I am using specific types of hoaxes as examples of the design format and method for their implementation. Each of these hoaxes (such as Ken Rommel's New Mexico cattle mutilations pseudo-study), becomes "documentation" for other hoaxes, ad infinitum, thus eventually building up a massive 'preponderance' of phony "evidence" to back up one or the other of the two sides of the phony fight. When the fight dies down, they do something to stir it back up. The hoaxes contain mixtures of fact and fiction. The fiction is used to misrepresent the facts, while the facts are misrepresented as fictions, so that the Secret Government always "wins" in the minds of pseudo-rational people.

The two hoax counterparts are complimentary. The frantically defensive, paranoid and mystical posture of the alien-abductions huxters is designed to attract the Adamsky Psychophants and invite the ridicule of the Klass Psychophants, whose posture is designed to attract sadistic bullies and residual pseudo-skeptics, who taunt and incite the paranoia of the nuts even more. The overall effect is to alienate reasonable people from the debate, or to obliterate any appeal to sanity. The pseudo-skeptic dupes pretend to represent sanity, by 'blindly denying what any damned fool can plainly see'.

The Fire in the Sky story is a double hoax—a "hoax within a hoax"—like the Roswell hoax. The "alien" huxters and their news writers, on one side of the hoax, 'versus' the protagonists of the pseudo-rational Klass class, and their news writers—such as Keay Davidson, in this article—on the other side of the hoax, are counterparts to the same hoax. Whether witting liars or gullible dupes, everyone is used to create two deep ruts adjacent to one another, with no room between for rationality or truth. Both the initially bungled Roswell and Fire hoaxes were much later revised, one as the "MJ-12" hoax, and the other as the "Fire in the Sky" hoax. Originally, after Walton was rescued by the flying saucer crew, the government decided to turn the emergency into a hoax—pursuant to a policy already in effect—during which Walton got out of hand, saw more than he was supposed to see, and revealed most of it in his initial 1975 press, radio and magazine interviews. This caused more harm than good to the intended hoax, so it backfired. This explains the 17-year silence before the "Fire in the Sky" patch-up job (they figured, how many people would have files so old?), similar to the 38-year lapse between the Roswell hoax and the MJ-12 hoax.

The second (Fire) hoax involved Walton's witting participation—enticed by a movie—ignoring his earlier interviews, and used new lies designed to cover up critical facts inadvertently made known to and revealed by Walton in 1975, concerning his free-lance excursion from the infirmary and through the training base facility, including the flight simulator and hanger areas, while in a semi-violent and drugged-up stupor.

---

<sup>22</sup>George Smoot and Keay Davidson, *Wrinkles in Time* [1993].



These ostensible facts were entirely omitted from the movie, and were replaced by BIG LIES, relying upon the probability that there are just so many pudding-heads out there willing and anxious to believe them.

The mass audiences of movies and T. V. are relied upon to stamp out rationality. Davidson's sole basis for alleging fraud by Walton, was the fact that NBC's The UFO Incident (the Betty and Barney Hill fabrication) was premiered only two weeks prior to the Walton incident (another government fraud), which only proved that the government was already aggressively implementing the abductions format, as borne out by Travis Walton's experiences. Only this could explain why the government hucksters already had their "costumes" and "script" ready to go at the time of the Travis Walton incident. Despite the lies, the facts show:

1. That Walton was injured in 1975, by electrical discharges from a saucer (similar to Vicki Landrum, Colby Lee Landrum, and Betty Cash in 1982), causing his fall and concussion; and,
2. that the injured Walton was rescued and given emergency medical treatment at the secret saucer base infirmary; and,
3. that during this treatment, Walton was exposed to an "alien play" enacted by government personnel, in a corny hoax intended to prepare him for later use as a "witness"; and,
4. that due to the leakage of critical facts, the government eventually paid Walton to lie pursuant to still another hoax, intended to obliterate the original facts of the 17-year-old bungled hoax, and to homogenize the hoax with the newly implemented "abductions" format.

Since there are now many more saucers in use than ever before, more incidents are inevitable. The need for more 'streamlined' hoaxes has resulted in a new wave of government-funded hoaxes. The abductions hoaxes have emerged as the most convenient, since the new age movement has provided an almost endless supply of hypocritical 'spiritualists', willing to lie and fantasize their sexual indiscretions, hallucinations, and nightmares, etc., into "abduction experiences", at \$50,000 a whack. A whole new generation of designer drugs are available to neuter, convince or convert people who might otherwise have been lobotomized or killed a few years ago. A few of these 'manufactured' witnesses are actors, a few are paid professional liars, a few are drug-induced guinea pigs, and many more are the inevitable dupes. Skilled CIA psychiatrists are available to guide the dramatis personae through their proper performances, as they become Secret Government "movie stars".

In a letter to Walter Bowart from Julianne McKinney<sup>23</sup>, backing up what I said in my first edition, McKinney stated that she had interviewed 125 government mind control victims. One was used in the "Alien" program. Now in her 40s, she was used as a young child because she was "...small and just the right size for wearing the costume of a

---

<sup>23</sup>Letter to Walter Bowart from Julianne McKinney, Director of The Electronic Surveillance Project of The Association of National Security Alumni, Silver Springs, Md., June .16, 1994.

'gray', the big-headed aliens with big eyes and a skinny neck which many UFO 'abductees' sketch under hypnosis." She said the head and neck were manipulated by means of electronic gadgetry built into the costume. Here was a case where the Secret Government's "special effects" antedated Hollywood's by 10 to 15 years.

According to McKinney's expert documentation, the Government's special effects have at least caught up with Hollywood's, since the amateurish first attempts made during the Roswell Rhesus Monkey Hoax, and she further stated: "Having been given no reason to believe otherwise, I have personally concluded that so-called UFO abductions, and the events surrounding those abductions and sightings, are a "black" intelligence operation, involving government-sponsored kidnappings, experimental drugs, surgical experimentation, sophisticated electronics and directed-energy technologies, implantable micro circuited devices, experimental aircraft, Hollywood-style special effects, and the exploitation of so-called 'abductees' as sources of ova, sperm and aborted fetuses for use in government-sponsored genetics experiments".

Then, on the issue of "Hollywood", I am certain that the Secret Government controls a lot of the movie business. In late 1974, I was offered a choice of two parts in an Italian movie being shot at Cinecittà in Rome, about the downfall of the Allende government in Chile, and the part played by the CIA in its overthrow. The movie was supposedly produced by the P.C.I. (Partito Comunista Italiano) and directed by 'Communist' director Giuseppe Ferrarri. The movie was covertly produced by the CIA, which was behind securing the part for me. The other part went to American actor, John Kellogg. I walked away and did not do the part, since my complicity would have indebted me to the CIA. What better way to control the opposition, than to lead it?

99.9% of the audience have never dreamed there could be government backing for such movies as *Fire in the Sky*, something Davidson could admit only if he were not a witting agent. As a Klass psychophant, he not only pseudo-debunked the movie, but used the occasion to lay the blame for the OSI-created hoax—along with the news media's laziness, stupidity, and prostitution (using as an example Oliver Stone's excellent movie *J.F.K.*)—on "Hollywood". While many of the news media and Hollywood are undeniably on the take from the Secret Government, Jim Garrison and Oliver Stone—neither of whom sold out to anyone—weathered horrible harassment, and survived to valiantly debunk the Secret Government's hoax concerning the murder of J.F.K., which reflected heavily on the manipulation of party-liners like Davidson, the usual fascist liars who created obstacles to getting to the bottom of Kennedy's death.

Some news writers seek to endear themselves to the Secret Government, attacking the good, the brave, and the true, from among the safe ranks of the evil, the cowardly, and the false, who parrot the Secret Government's favorite lies. Keay Davidson's "scoop" was already stale "canned corn" from the Secret Government's officially approved menu. Where is "scepticism", the spirit of courageous investigative journalism? I learned as a boy, that cowards will side with bullies, for fear of being beaten up by them. Left unchecked, bullies can eventually control a majority through fear alone. The New Mexican is controlled by Robert M. McKinney, from his home in Virginia, uncomfortably close to CIA headquarters. Bully for them! Their fear sustains them.

Insidiously, a major mind-control propaganda center—serving up more Secret Government canned corn—operates out of Sedona, Arizona, particularly through

publishers with names similar to "Light Technology Publishing". The ulterior purpose is to conceal the man-made nature of flying saucers and continue the Illuminati mind-control of We the People. Names such as "Holy Light"—with facetious allusions to Illuminism—appeal to dark mysticism, as a typical diametric reversal, by substitution of "dark" ("ignorance") for "light" ("knowledge"). This mass-psychology propaganda preys upon ignorance, superstition, psychosis, and neurosis, and gathers, encourages, and organizes mass paranoia and delusions. Activity is focused on exploitation of the "new age culture", the "collective unconscious" theories of Swiss psychologist C.G. Jung, and some pseudo-Native American 'spiritual' stuff, all thrown into a mystical slumgullion stew of new age groupies and Secret Government liars. This is insulting to Native Americans, seeking to prey upon and use them as cheap 'ornaments' to decorate the bizarre carnival ballyhoo, because Indians are "in", as the Illuminati cashes in on current new age fads, even enlisting some Indians' witting participations. This conjures up some words uttered by the "devil" (read "the Secret Government") in Goethe's Faust:

"Contempt your capacity to think,  
Which is Man's greatest power;  
Welcome Misty things and sorcery  
And the spirit of Illusion,  
Then I shall get you surely enough"

There is an obvious predominance of some of the tackiest people on this planet, who, like lumps of dough, have been molded into cookie-cutter images designed by panels of CIA Ph.D.s. This seediness is a mirror-image of the sociopathy of misanthropic Illuminati mind-engineers, based on their underestimation of the 'American character', and that of human beings in general. For such work, 'inductees' must have a lack of individual worth and self esteem—like ideal bureaucrats—as the defective genotypes to be used for transmutation into tacky, pathetic, new age stars, designed and used by the government. Thus insecure, weak people surrender to a phony lifestyle, in exchange for money and (self-delusional) worth, where before there was little. Fringe benefits for the new age 'celebrities', include enhanced sexual, romantic, and socio-economic opportunities, similar to the tacky relationships between the likes of Jim and Tammy Bakker, and their adulating followers. These benefits are undoubtedly part of the appeal to such people, providing a much better life than they might otherwise have, in addition to giving them false patriotic pride in the delusion that they are doing it all "for their country". The CIA (the "devil") calls this "recruiting", and asks each new prospect, "What is the price of your mind?"

The choice of seedy people is obviously an appeal to the lowest common social denominator—a sort of "affirmative action for the tacky"—emphasizing "emotions", "feelings", "the heart", and "faith", etc. ad vomitus, enticing emotionally unbalanced, pathetic people, who need help in tying their own shoes. This induces already helpless people to stay right where they are, rather than strengthening their use of minds and resources in constructive ways. The end result contravenes the U.S. Constitution, Art. I. Sec. 8, which legally requires the government to "promote" (not destroy) "...the progress of science and the useful arts", by maintaining (not halting) the flow of inventions and discoveries into the public domain, for use by all.

How much irreversible damage has been done by these programs, which are somewhat successful? Are we doomed to a future of archaic technology, delayed progress, planned ignorance, and Illuminati mind-control? Do we expect our government, at some undetermined future date, to suddenly 'fess up', admitting it has been insidiously brainwashing and lying to us, to control our minds and will powers, for our "own good", at our expense, for over 50 years, without our permission? Don't hold your breath. It is time for a reckoning, and further delay will cost us billions, and untold damages of many kinds.

In the face of huge economic losses we are experiencing daily from technology-concealment, some may ask what the harm is, in the government's herding a bunch of naturally superstitious suckers into a new age religion, when they might otherwise have been under the spell of some other form of mystical or 'spiritual' scam anyway? My answer is, such matters exceed the jurisdictional limits our constitution places on our government, and this outrageous Secret Government program for the subliminal manipulation of We the People, is a religious, mind-control, psychopolitical brainwashing scheme, run by BIG BROTHER, which has at least four very damaging results, as follows:

1. It is an unconstitutional violation of our First Amendment rights, in which the government is secretly doing what it is forbidden openly do by law, namely, sponsoring an establishment of religion, abridging the principle of the separation of church and state; and,

2. it fraudulently conceals and misrepresents material facts from We the People, to our detriment and the corporate fascists' benefits; and,

3. it promotes the educational, intellectual, scientific and moral decline of We the People, by concealing knowledge, and inducing dishonesty, psychological disorientation, and detrimental reliance on ignorance, mysticism, and superstition in people who need rational guidance; and,

4. it violates the fundamental democratic right to government by consent of the governed, through secret, subliminal manipulation of We the People, who cannot consent to things being done to us by BIG BROTHER, in our own name, without our knowledge.

Those in the N.S.A. and CIA believe they can do whatever they want to and get away with it, because their activities are "secret". The secrecy protects the Illuminati from the consequences of their illegal acts. Without evidence, what can we prove? There is no legitimate authority for the CIA to extend its "covert operations", under its "Clandestine Services", into our domestic lives, producing the illegal and bizarre effects and damages which these operations show. There was never any legitimate authorization for these unconstitutional activities from the outset, when they were commenced through a fraud on the American People, when the bankers 'created' false authority for the United Nations, the NSA and the CIA at a time when the people were preoccupied with celebrating the end of WW II. Congressional approval of the "National Security Act" was entirely circumvented in secret meetings, such as that held by the Council on

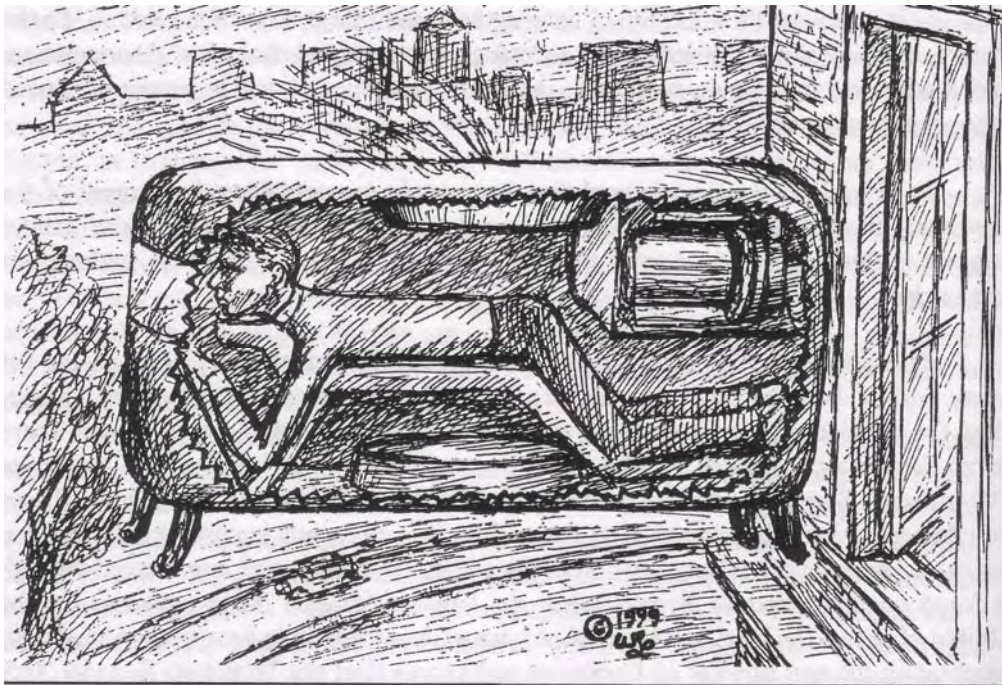
Foreign Relations, on Jan. 8, 1968, at their 'home', the Harold Pratt House, Park Avenue, New York City, chaired by C. Douglas Dillon, private investment banker. These operations are approved by the Illuminati, without official status or legitimate authority, to secure their own corporate-fascist power. The fraudulent 'act' was never an "Act of Congress", since it just 'went into effect' through the coercive effects of the power of money and political influence exerted by the C.F.R.

This book gives the public the wherewithal to reverse these sickening policies, and to provide a means for obtaining unheard of freedom and prosperity, through openness, free competition, knowledge, creativity and reason, by rejection of the secrecy which is the basis for the lies, and by our acceptance of flying saucer knowledge...just the kind of things which the Pseudo-Illuminati hypocritically claim to promote.

---

In 1894, before the Ford Model "T" had been created by Henry Ford, Tesla had already tested his (flying saucer propulsion) theory, as confirmed by statements to the FBI in 1943, by a New York socialite named Marguerite Merrington, who witnessed "metallic plate suspensions"<sup>24</sup>, in statements taken just after Tesla's death and shown on a "List of Persons Associated With Nikola Tesla". The FBI/CIA censors missed this small reference, and failed to black it out. They did, however release a misinformational and tampered photocopy of a 9/22/40 article by William L. Laurence in the New York Times entitled "Death Ray" for Planes". In that article, they stated that "only two" of the four parts had been tested, and substituted the word "repelling" for "propelling", as discussed on page 22 and 23, to coincide with misinformation in the HAARP "patent". The copy of the news article I have backs up what I say.

This cutaway drawing is a close approximation of Tesla's "Flivver Machine":



<sup>24</sup>FBI Documents Regarding Nikola Tesla (252 pages released in the 1980s under the FOIA).

## CHAPTER V: HOW TO BUILD A FLYING SAUCER

### Author's Disclaimer

In consideration of the author's sale, and of the reader's purchase or reading of this book, the purchaser or reader is hereby deemed to understand and agree to the following:

1. That she or he assumes all physical risks of any harm to anyone, attendant to the constructing, testing, flying, or attempting to fly, a flying saucer constructed as herein suggested;

2. that the author assumes no liability whatsoever, either civil or criminal, as to these suggested plans or the theories contained herein, and is hereby released from any and all liability or claim, or allegation of liability;

3. that the purchaser or reader, who is presumed to be an ordinary, reasonable and prudent person, with control over his or her decisions and actions, is urged to respect the obvious and inherent dangers of electricity, the force of gravity, and flight, and to become familiar with pertinent F.A.A. regulations and applicable state and federal laws, if any, and hereby assumes complete responsibility for all such particulars;

4. It is hereby agreed and understood that these plans are hypothetical, provided only for the purpose of the investigation and understanding of flying saucer theory, flight and construction, and that the author gives no warranty, either express or implied, that a flying saucer constructed according to these plans will work or be safe to the operator or others.

### A. GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS

First, it is recommended that a flying model be built and tested before proceeding further, as it would be very disappointing to build an elaborate saucer which doesn't work. The fundamental principle is simple: to electromagnetically synthesize momentum, employing a high voltage D.C. brush discharge, in the direction of desired acceleration, to draw in and cause the exchange of ether carriers, which also brings in the tubes of electrical force, and to cause the tubes to dissolve in the conductors of the ship, which imparts momentum to the conductors, at 90 degrees to the electric current and magnetic inductance. In order to facilitate the dissolution of the tubes of force, an alternating current of sufficiently high frequency is utilized on the opposite end of the ship, to compress and block the ether carriers and tubes of force, so that they cannot pass out the rear, and are thereby forced to dissolve to impart momentum in the opposite direction. The hull should be accelerated, creating electromagnetic momentum in the desired direction almost instantaneously.

A Tesla coil is used to create a negative D.C. brush discharge on one electrode, and another Tesla coil is used on the opposite electrode, to create an A.C. high frequency, which compresses the ether carriers and tubes of force, and blocks their passage. These two electrodes comprise a "p2"—two different primaries—one—the D.C. brush—which draws in the tubes of force, and the other—the A.C. current—which blocks the ether carriers and forces the tubes of force to dissolve. The D.C. brush produces "negative ("hairy") corona", and the high frequency A.C. produces "positive ("cloudy")

corona". It is believed that this system not only creates instant momentum in the direction of the D.C. brush, but eliminates the problem of inertia in the direction of the A.C. high frequency current, so that the rate of acceleration is virtually unlimited, and the destructive effect of acceleration is eliminated, since all parts of the ship and its contents accelerate at the same rate, without inertia. This also applies to instant turns, in which the force of acceleration acts on all parts of the ship and its contents, to re-orient the force of momentum on each atom and molecule, in the new direction, eliminating centrifugal force. The kind of ship shown by these plans however, is of what I call the "linear type", which turns in a curving path, rather than in sharp angles, because this type of ship is easier to construct and control.

In order to properly control the currents from the Tesla coils, specially designed switches, relays, capacitors, dielectrics, inductors and conductors are required. In these hypothetical plans, I provide my own design, which could conceivably be built by a skilled home craftsman. I also describe what I believe to be a control system which will be practical, reliable, and easy to construct, probably similar to what Tesla used on his "Flivver" machine, his manned, electro-propulsive ship of the earliest type.

## 1. SIZE AND SHAPE

Since this ship is to be of the simplest type, it is no larger than required for one or two people. It is designed to be as small as possible, yet to have the necessary equipment and space for comfort. The general shape of the craft can be described as an oblate spheroid, the shape of a moving "point charge" system. The first manned ship built by Tesla was described as the approximate size and shape of a "gas stove", which would be a sort of long, rectangular box on legs. The legs were presumably stand-off insulators so the craft could get off the ground. I assume that it was of the linear type, with Tesla crouched inside, perhaps on some sort of support, which allowed his hands to be free for the controls, with his head pointed toward a small window at one end. Electromagnets on the "front", with switching and polarity provisions to divert the brush to the right or left, would allow for complete control, with the 'buoyancy' control determining altitude. The bottom and rear would be activated by the high frequency A.C. blocking current. If Tesla wanted to turn right, he would use the electromagnets to divert the brush so that the right corner was pulled, as the air pressure would cause the ship to swing around in a circular turn. To go down, all he had to do was to diminish the current to the top brush.

Since the most efficient application of electrical energy is desired, to conserve energy and to transmit the respective propulsive force effectively, with the least expenditure of energy, it is recommended to use rounded surfaces, similar to the design of electrostatic generators, the design of corona rings, or the design used by Tesla in his Wardencliff Tower electrodes—rather than sharp points, shapes, or edges—which tend to cause "point discharge", the wasteful and uncoordinated leakage of electric charges into space in a manner which is unproductive.

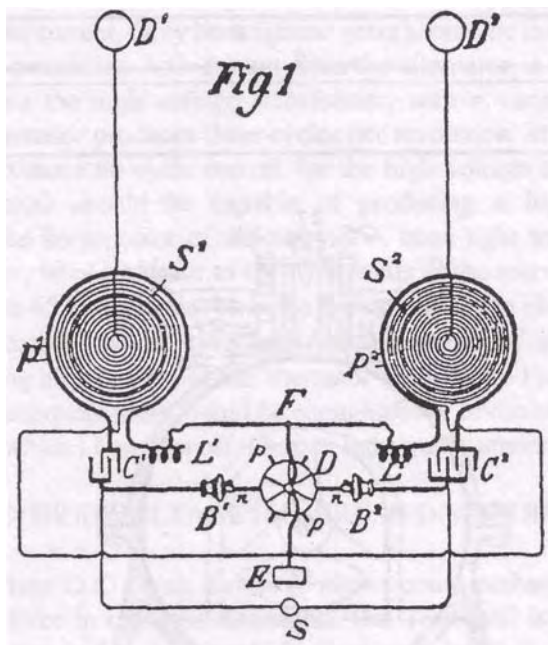
Since the primary function is to get the ship off the ground and to remain stable while hovering, the upper surface area is generally a horizontal surface, but is spheroidally curved and somewhat symmetrical. I call the electrode from which a brush discharge is emitted at the center top of the ship, the "buoyancy electrode". This electrode is used at almost all times during flight, in addition to an electrode which may be activated at the front of the ship, to cause horizontal acceleration and to turn the ship.



Apparently, the ship will not work without the high frequency A.C. blocking and compressing current to the rear and on the bottom, otherwise, anything with a D.C. brush discharge would take off and fly away at fantastic speed. There is always an "equal and opposite" reaction. In order for there to be a "reaction", there must be a "disturbance to the equilibrium". As the ether carriers continue to exchange, bringing in the tubes of force, there is nothing to prevent them from passing out the other end of the ship, so that there would be no "reaction", and the ship would acquire no momentum. As Tesla said, the A.C. current (at the rear and bottom of the ship), when of "sufficiently high frequency", will draw ether carriers and tubes of force to itself, until they are so compressed that no further action will occur. This is apparently intended to "block" the field of gravity and to block inertia—like Dr. Cavour's 'door', painted with "Cavourite"—and to force the tubes of force in the ship's forward conductors to dissolve, so that momentum is imparted to the conductors (and the ship to which they are attached), as J. J. Thomson said.

## 2. POWER SYSTEM

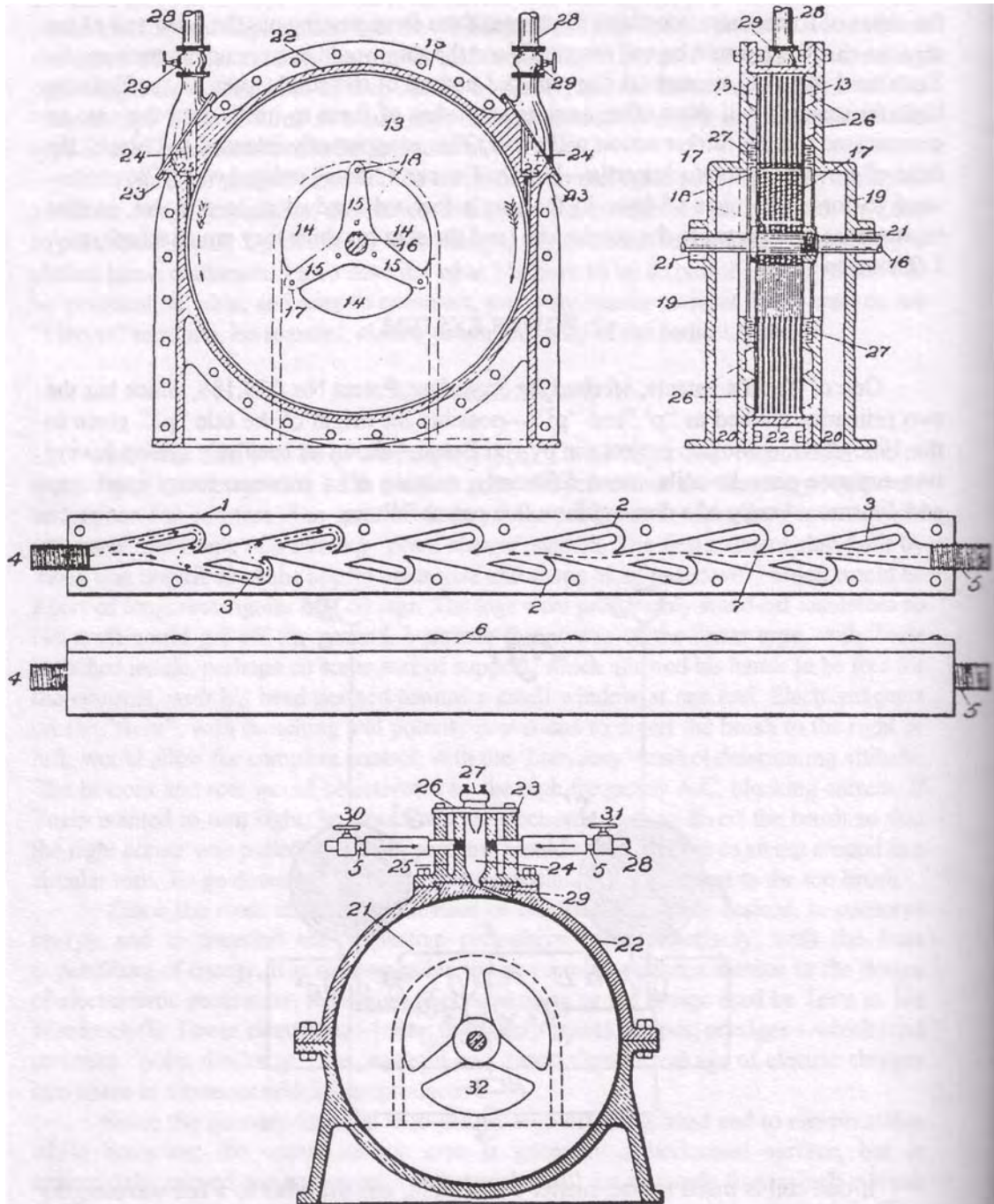
One of Tesla's patents, Method for Signaling, Patent No. 723,188, which has the two primaries marked as " $p^1$ " and " $p^2$ "—possibly the origin of the title " $p^2$ " given to the 1935-38 New Mexico project run by von Braun—shows an oscillator system having two separate pancake-coils, tuned differently, running off a common rotary spark gap and dynamo. A copy of a drawing from that patent follows:



If one coil is tuned to one quarter wavelength, and the other to a full wavelength, they would comprise a D.C. brush circuit and a high frequency A.C. circuit, respectively. The A.C. circuit could be run at all times on the bottom and rear, with the brush being activated at the top to lift off, and to the front to go forward or turn.



I can't recommend a better prime mover than the Tesla turbine, because of its compactness, light weight, and efficiency. Below are excerpts from Tesla's Turbine patent #1,061,206 and related Valvular Conduit patent #1,329,559. Two conduits supply air and gas, respectively, to the firing chamber (second turbine):



The second edition of Free Energy Surprise, when issued, will include my complete set of plans, redesigned, to be constructed using basic machine tools for the home builder.

The turbine shown will produce at least 30 break horsepower and operate at about 30,000 rpm., and should weigh no more than ten pounds, including the valvular conduits and firing chamber.

The firing chamber has a glow plug (the kind used in model airplane engines), and fires in a "reverberatory" way (the explosions come in rapid succession), producing a continuous supply of expanding hot gases, which enter the turbine on its outer edge as shown, and spiral between the disks toward the vents which are near the center shaft. I have routed the exhaust out one side of the turbine, through a single exhaust vent, rather than out both sides as Tesla did, to diminish turbulence, and to free one side of the turbine for the bearing mount and connection to the gearbox and mounting plate. The exploding gases will not blow back through the valvular conduit, which was Tesla's valve system having no moving parts, and will continue to move into the turbine inlet vent, as the combustion chamber continues to produce the pressurized gases.

Judging from the fact that the turbine will produce 30 hp on 125 lbs. steam, it should produce more horsepower on propane or gasoline, and should be adequate.

For the generator, I recommend a heavy duty high amperage automotive alternator, such as the type used on heavy equipment, or a high output, lightweight alternator designed for power generators, normally having an engine of about 30 hp.

It will be necessary to use step-down gearing to reduce the speed of the turbine, so that, at the optimum (most efficient) operating rpm of the turbine (about 25,000 rpm), it will be stepped down to the optimum operating rpm recommended for the alternator. For example, if the alternator is to run at 1,200 rpm., and the turbine at 25,000 rpm., the gearing would have to function at a 20:1 ratio. A battery will also be required to supply the appropriate exciter voltage, and to store electrical energy for appliances and other necessary on-demand current. Only herringbone gears should be used in the gearbox.

By using an unrectified A.C. current from the alternator, it should be possible to route it directly into the high voltage transformer, with a variac to regulate it. For example, if the alternator produces three cycles per revolution, at 1,200 rpm., it would produce the approximate 60 cycle current for the high voltage transformer. The high voltage transformer(s) should be capable of producing a high amperage output commensurate to the horsepower of the turbine. A neon light transformer, producing .030 amps at 15 kv., would amount to only 450 watts in the secondary, for a generator which could produce 45 kw or more. To be on the safe side, you should use transformers for each pancake module which have high voltage ratings of at least 5 kw in their secondaries (totalling almost 50% of the alternator's capacity). I can't imagine that this system would be inadequate. This would be enough power to run about 50 Tesla coils of the powerful types which I have run off the neon light transformers.

### 3. HIGH VOLTAGE D.C. BRUSH DISCHARGE

The high voltage D.C. brush discharge allows equal exchange of the electric and magnetic tubes of force in opposite directions. The Tesla coil is tuned to one-quarter wavelength, emitting negative pulses which are so rapid that the current continues to flow in the secondary, during current reversals in the primary. This steady D.C., "pseudo-electrostatic" brush discharge has a greater effect on the independent ether carriers, and 'rarifies' them, exerting an elastic, pulling force in the space in front of the ship. This induces the rapid exchange of the ether carriers through the front of the ship,

and draws the tubes of force into the conductor. In the D.C., secondary conductor, the tubes of force have nowhere to go, and are forced to dissolve, as new tubes of force continue to be brought in. This imparts momentum to the conductor, which must be firmly attached to the ship.

The thing which makes the tuned Tesla coil the ideal contrivance for this purpose, is the fact that the principles of high frequency inductance make it possible to create very high D.C. potentials, using a relatively small coil, which may be placed flat against the walls of the ship, powered by a compact alternator. This eliminates the need for the large and cumbersome parts of an electrostatic generator, which would produce only a fraction of the amperage of the Tesla coil, and a greatly diminished exchange of the ether carriers and influx of tubes of force. It has also been shown that a D.C. pulse produces a greater effect in Hall effect pumping than a steady D.C. current.<sup>25</sup>

The negative D.C. pulse discharges will leave the inside of a closed hollow conductive vessel—such as a saucer is—and appear on its outer surface, as Michael Faraday discovered, which conveniently protects the pilot, crew and internal contents of the saucer from the effects of electrostatic charges.

#### 4. HIGH VOLTAGE, HIGH FREQUENCY A.C. CURRENT

The high frequency current, required to block the exchange of ether carriers and passage of the tubes of force through the rear of the ship, behaves with a "skin effect", which means it travels over the surface atoms (the "skin"), rather than through the internal mass of the conductor, as well as the skin of other solid conductive bodies. This phenomenon also provides some convenient protection for crew members from the effects of this type current. Aside from the phenomenon of the skin effect of high frequency alternating current, internal circuits must be highly insulated and shielded where necessary, with care given to shielding of the pilot (and crew or passenger) from possible high voltage radiation dangers.

The pancake-type coils have a higher threshold for arcing at a given voltage than cylindrical or conical ones, which makes them best for these very high voltage applications. Care must be taken at all times, in the design of high voltage circuits, that the close proximity of conductors having high opposite potentials is avoided, and sufficiently insulated and spaced where necessary. Silicone rubber, transformer oil, Formica, and plexiglass are good insulators, and there is a dielectric paste which is excellent.

There is a tendency for the air close to the conductors to become ionized, creating pathways for the current to leak and arc through space to other conductors of opposite potential, whenever within range, roughly governed by the parameters of 20 kv/cm., at sea level pressure, adjusted downward for higher altitude and correspondingly lower pressure, which requires that the space be increased for the same difference in potential. Internal high voltage corona leakage and arcing between conductors, components or contacts, can be suppressed by use of pressurized inert gas environments, increased air or gas pressures, solid, rubber, plastic, oil, or paste insulators of high dielectric strength.

---

<sup>25</sup>Beckman Instruments, Inc., Hall Effect Manual, Helipot Division, Fullerton, California.

## 5. VERTICAL ASCENT AND DESCENT

Due to the tremendous superiority of the electrical attractive force over the gravitational and aerodynamic forces, it should be possible to fly a saucer with a greatly diminished electric power system, but the saucer's control is a very sensitive matter, requiring the ability to activate the appropriate electrodes rapidly, in response to a need to change directions of movement, or to quickly correct inappropriate movements of the ship, because of its great speed and ability to "jump around" without inertial/momentive resistance.

The main buoyancy coil, mounted in an area above the cabin, provides the negative brush discharge, which, when paired with the high frequency A.C. coil, beneath the cabin floor, accelerates the ship upward, as the force is balanced to maintain the saucer at a particular vertical position. The high frequency current used on the bottom of the ship on hovering, seems to be the equivalent to Dr. Cavour's "door", which when shut, stops the gravitational effects from forcing the ship to accelerate toward the earth.

The description in 19th century physics literature, as I documented in *Occult Ether Physics* (especially the 2nd Edition), implies that a normal gravitating body moving relative to earth, within earth's electric, magnetic and gravitational fields, naturally draws the tubes of force into itself, where they are dissolved to impart momentum.

The downward movement of the saucer can be effected by allowing it to drop by the force of gravity, with power diminished, though it can be effected more rapidly by a reversal of the forces which accelerate it upward, but, to eliminate unnecessary complexity and danger, I don't recommend this for a prototype.

The discharge electrodes shown in these plans are of the "pancake-coil" type, which can be placed parallel to the interior walls of the ship, and will be the recipient of the momentum, which is imparted on the third axis, perpendicular to the flat side of the coil, at 90 degrees to the other two axes, which are the magnetic inductance and electric current axes. Placing the flat coils parallel to the outer walls will therefore orient the momentum perpendicular to the outer surface of the ship.

## 6. HORIZONTAL TRAVEL

Horizontal travel is effected by a pairing, along the ship's longitudinal axis, of the two electrodes, the D.C. brush at the front, and the high frequency A.C. current to the rear. It was believed at one time, by Heinrich Hertz<sup>25</sup>, that two systems of varying current should exert a ponderomotive force on each other due to their variations, but Tesla proved that the "ponderomotive force" is due to the respective rarefaction and compression of the ether carriers, produced by different kinds of currents (D.C, A.C, and rapidly varying electrostatic forces)<sup>26</sup>, and their effects on the ether.

---

<sup>25</sup>Ann. d Phys. xxxi [ 1887], p. 421; Hertz's *Electric Waves*, translated by D.E. Jones, p. 29.

<sup>26</sup>Nikola Tesla, *Lecture Before the A.I.E.E., Columbia College, New York* [May 20, 1891]; Nikola Tesla, *Lecture Before the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London* [Feb., 1892].

## B. CONSTRUCTION OF THE HULL

Due to the magnitude by which the electrical attractive force is greater than the gravitational attractive force, tremendous stress is created on the hull of a saucer, which must therefore be constructed very strongly. While a spherical shape readily lends itself to such requirements, internal structuring members and walls should be designed, constructed and positioned for maximum rigidity and strength, to prevent the possible pulling apart of, or crumpling of the hull, as this would be the supreme misfortune.

Construction of entrance and exit ports and other such contrivances, should anticipate powerful stresses, since openings are generally points of weakness. It is desirable that the hull have a smooth and continuous conductive outer surface, which has little or no small diameter protuberances, and as few weak or "blank" spots in it as possible, caused by such things as windows (See "C. Simplified Drawings and Plans" below for available excellent source of technical construction literature with materials suppliers). Windows must be of strong, thick material, firmly attached.

### 1. POWER PLANT

Since the electrical attractive force is so much greater than the gravitational attractive force, it is logical that a relatively small engine, such as the Tesla turbine, or a snowmobile or motorcycle engine, would be adequate to power an alternator of sufficient power for this size saucer. Tesla designed his tiny turbines and remarkable high frequency alternators for this purpose, and they would be preferable. An independent air intake and exhaust system, separate from the air supply for the cabin, must be provided, with careful attention to preclude the mixture of exhaust gases with the air supply for crew and pilot. Batteries may be sufficient to supply electrical power for a saucer, with a small engine used periodically to recharge the battery system, as needed. As shown below in "Special Supplementary Notation on the WW II German Flying Saucers", construction of manned, 'hot-rod'-type saucers or spheres, perhaps only four feet in diameter, may be feasible, possibly using automotive spark coils (perhaps similar to some of the "foo fighters" seen and photographed by allied bomber gunnery crews, in the skies of WW II Germany). The atmospheric nitrogen-oxygen combustion system invented by Tesla, for the production of electrical energy from the air, is too complex to be covered here, and there is insufficient information as to just exactly how the system was constructed and used to produce useful energy.

### 2. SEATING AND VISIBILITY

Ultra-light, strong, fiberglass bucket seats with seat belts, are recommended. The closer the pilot's eyes to the windshield, the smaller the windows required for visibility, with care taken to electrically insulate the pilot's head from the ceiling. A spherical shape will provide better visibility than a 'discus' shape, and a wide-angle optical viewer might be provided directly downward, between a solo pilot's legs, if desired. This type of saucer involves a restricted pilot position, but since the saucer is so fast, satisfying flights, over great distances, should be of short duration. Small video cameras such as those often used on race cars or by skiers, having wide angle lenses, might be mounted in the saucer surface, with view screens around the interior of the cabin.

For a small, 'hot-rod' saucer as these plans describe, there are several inconveniences which must be tolerated in the name of practicality and economy. The more wealthy builder will naturally find a way to include as much luxury and high-tech controls, accessories and other facilities as he can afford or desire.

### 3. FLIGHT SUIT

The flight suit should provide electrical and heat insulation, with ultraviolet protection for the eyes. An insulated, cold-water wet suit might work well. Since a pilot will be looking out ports which are near the hull surface, the helmet should provide extra thick electrical insulation, to prevent arcing or electric shock to the head. In general, the suit should provide U.V. radiation protection, preferably by use of a special plastic already developed for this purpose. (NOTE: It was rumored early in the program, in the '50s, that only women pilots were used, since the male scrotal cavity is particularly sensitive to the electrical radiation problems of the saucers.)

Ironically, the kind of pull-over headgear, used by actors or pilots, often used to fake the appearances of "aliens", might be an ideal design for a saucer pilot's headgear, with thick layers of foam insulation in the top (representing the bulbous brain cavities often depicted on the phony aliens), and the sunglass-lens eyes covers would provide U.V. protection.

### C. SIMPLIFIED DRAWINGS AND PLANS

The following drawings, including nomenclature, are presented in a simplified format. The details of each particular part or section, are left to the creative imagination, ingenuity and resourcefulness of the individual reader or experimenter, with the author presenting his own suggested design, predicated to provide the least possible obstacles in procurement of materials and actual construction. The skilled experimenter will also recognize that there are relatively simple methods for construction of a scientifically adequate, test scale model, and only a fool would embark on such a project without making such a test, with care taken to insure that the model is suspended by insulative string running through pulleys, so that the power may not drain to ground. Such details of saucer construction as particular metals and other materials, fabrication and technology, are generally omitted from these plans, since a complete, detailed set of working drawings, with accompanying technical literature, could conceivably require ten times the length of this book.

As an excellent source for materials and techniques, I recommend Andrew C. Marshall's *Composite Basics*<sup>28</sup>. This book even describes honeycomb metals and other metal/plastic bonding and structural materials and techniques, etc., and provides sources for a wealth of expert home-built aircraft construction materials and literature of many kinds. Aluminum, though light, may not be the best metal, because there are so many bonding problems with the metal. I am recommending stainless steel, since the electromagnetic flux used to divert the brush discharge for turning must be able to pass through the outer shell.

---

<sup>28</sup>Andrew C. Marshall, *Composite Basics* [1994, Marshall Consulting, 720 Appaloosa Dr., Walnut Creek, Ca. 94596]

---

## 1. (Special Supplementary Notations on The WWII German Flying Saucers):

In this short summary, I will avoid suspected misinformation, or material which is unrealistically speculative.

There were purportedly several inventors working in Nazi Germany on various types of flying saucers, not all of which were electro-propulsive in concept, meant to operate on rocket, jet, turbojet, or prop-driven reactions of the aerodynamic type. All the video or literary material available to me, concerned this "aerodynamic" type, were either misinformational, or grossly ill-conceived "science" of the La La Land variety, seeming to be mostly contemporary Austrian new age 'thinking' or CIA-concocted garbage, containing only grains of truth. For example, there seems to be valid documentation concerning one example, the Habermohl "Pflugerad" ("Flying Wheel")--which was little more than a re-designed gyrocopter—which actually may have gotten off the ground, though even in the supposed 'documents', was said to be unstable and dangerous to fly. It combined a gyrocopter or helicopter rotor in a wheel shape, concentrically rotating around a ball-shaped cockpit. It experienced several crashes during tests, probably because the rotor gave it too much gyro-stability, so that it was unmaneuverable, there being no way to decouple the rotor/gyro from the airframe, during turns or changes in attitude. Some models showed a vertical stabilizer and rudder on the rear of the central non-rotating cockpit section, to turn it in the direction of flight. A rather good idea later used on "jet copters", was rocket or jet engines attached to the rotor, which eliminated the torque problem normally encountered with shaft-driven rotors.

The inertial guidance system ("Peiltochterkompass", or "polar slave compass") was built to meet the requirements of the "full electric" "Kreisel Teller", because the electrostatic "Faraday cage" effect created by its propulsion system made a normal compass worthless, and the high speeds (c. 9,000 m.p.h.), zig-zag maneuverability, precession, and poor visibility created navigational problems which required a special, non-magnetic compass. The Peiltochterkompass was coupled to a "Meisterkreiselkompass" ("master gyrocompass") mounted on gimbals, which generated its own angular momentum, and operated independent to the earth's gravity and the ship's momentum or inertia. This would be true even if the saucer externally cancelled the effects of gravity, inertia and momentum since, just as the sun transfers momentum to the earth by electrical current, the saucer power system transfers angular momentum to the gyro. Moving freely on its gimbals, the master gyrocompass pointed in the same direction all the time, no matter which way the ship turned, held into position by its angular momentum, as the motor on the slave compass was actuated when needed to turn the compass indicator dial in the direction of travel.

This book is the only known documentation concerning the "KT-p2" project, which from my analysis appeared to be the only true electro-propulsive saucer, and hence true "UFO" possessed by the Germans. In reiteration, any other kind of "saucer" is not a "saucer" at all, but only some sort of jet, rocket, or fan-driven plane, which by coincidence was only shaped like a saucer. There is nothing inherent in the "saucer" shape which makes it particularly advantageous over a conventional aircraft, and in most

cases, is a disadvantage, except in the context of electro-propulsion only, and this only if it is desired to have instant 360-degree maneuverability. The "saucer" projects carried out in Czechoslovakia were clearly disinformational, given the fact that von Braun had the electro-propulsive type as early as 1936 by my documentation. This has come as an embarrassment to those who have put so much stock in the so-called "S.S. documents from Wiener Neustadt", which came under the jurisdiction of the CIA and were therefore misinformational. It would be wise of you to observe who among the "UFOlogy" network has been first to make so much of these documents, as well as who among them have been suckered in by them. It is likely that true saucers were available at the Wiener Neustadt base of General Otto Skorzeny, but were not as described in the tampered literature. It appears that the O.S.I. prepared the disinformation, and disseminated it with the help of Skorzeny, who was one of the first to make such deals to stay out of jail. Skorzeny was also crafty enough to conceal several stashes of high tech documentation and plans, so that he could coerce either the Soviets or the Allies into giving him the protection he desired. The O.S.I. directed attention to the misinformation, through UFOlogy channels, just in time to anticipate my book. Many suckers fail to realize that all German saucer materials had already fallen under the jurisdiction of the CIA (O.S.S.), even before the armistice.

One writer/speaker has attempted to distinguish between "saucers of the secret societies", and "saucers which were secret weapons of the Third Reich". What is "secret" is secret, and the fact that the electro-propulsive saucers were used by the Third Reich in its air defenses meant that the "secret societies" scenario is only a fantasy encouraged by the CIA, while the Gestapo clearly could qualify as a "secret society". How secret can it get? My material is obviously more secret than the Wiener Neustadt stuff, and I had no help from the "Knights Templars" or anyone else, and have had to fight tooth and nail all the way to the day my first edition was finally published, and am still struggling. Most of my analysis of the saucer's propulsion system was extrapolated from my 1953 sighting, confirmed by what I have learned from my Peiltochterkompass. In the years since the publishing of my first edition, read by many engineers and scientists, some of whom are experts on German aircraft of all kinds, no one has produced any mention of a "Peiltochterkompass" or the "KT-p2 Projekt", from another German source or any other. This alone proves the German "documentation" has been tampered with, because of the conspicuous omission of this important project.

From these facts, it is my assessment that the so-called "S.S. documents" are either complete fakes, or have been seriously tampered with for misinformational purposes. For example, one type of German ship is referred to in the documents by the name "Kraut Meteor". Despite the fact that this was sometimes how the Allies referred to it on occasion, the Germans wouldn't have called it that in their own documents, which would be tantamount to Idi Amin Dada building an aircraft, and calling it the "Nigger Watermelon". I very seriously doubt that Hitler would have permitted the use of such derogatory and "decadent" American slang to name a supposed 'super aircraft' of the Third Reich. Having already been suckered in once by some of this material, I won't do it again, and I urge extreme caution in accepting and repeating this material, unless you want to be made a sucker out of.

Recently, I was contacted by a California person who sent me a copy of W.A. Harbison's book, *Inception* (Dell, 1991). He was under the impression that Harbison's book had pre-empted mine. Not so. Harbison's book not only was fiction (and very



interesting at that), but was based on the misconception that "German" flying saucers were the first ones, that they used an aerodynamic "boundary layer" air propulsion system purportedly invented by a fictitious American named John Wilson, and that the saucers we see today are headquartered out of an elaborate underground city built under the ice of Antarctica, run by the S.S. and worked by slave labor. Boundary-layer "saucers" would not be true "flying saucers", but would only be unusual "air-planes" shaped like flying saucers.

As proven by my Peiltochterkompass and my sightings and documentation, the German saucers were electro-propulsive Tesla craft (requiring an inertial navigation system, because of the high-voltage electrostatic discharges and "Faraday cage" effects), some of which had 360-degree peripheral maneuverability in 30-degree increments, just as I observed between 1947-53, in the night skies of West Texas.

The purported Schauburger ships (the only information we really have are photos of models built by Felix Schauburger), purportedly built in Czechoslovakia, were supposedly designed to use an "implosion turbine" to generate the power to drive an 'air-blower' intended to propel the ship. As such, it was little more than a (flying?) air conditioning vent, with an unusual engine, and couldn't have gotten off the ground. And even if by some miracle it could have gotten off the ground, it couldn't have gone over 300 m.p.h., with the dumpy design, muchless over 1,000 m.p.h. as claimed by misinformationists, especially since there is not even reliable information that the ship was ever built. It is too easy to say "the Russians got it", and even if it had been built and had flown, it wouldn't be worth classifying, any more than the little engine-powered UFO toys, which at least were more feasible, and are known to actually fly.

There was purportedly a ship designed by Miethe said to be powered by 12 BMW engines—claimed in documents to run on helium—but said to use the "boundary layer" aerodynamics of Prandtl. Such a system, if true, automatically ruled out electro-propulsive ships. It is my belief that if any of the photos are partially real, the purported name and propulsion system were misrepresented, to throw investigators off the possibility of electro-propulsive ships. There is a photo (real or fake?) purporting to show Miethe explaining this type to Hitler on Apr. 7, 1944. It was purportedly tested in November, 1943, which would be only one month after the manufacture date of my Peiltochterkompass, which raises a probability against mere coincidence. For that reason, I believe that some of the photos—but not the usual 'technical descriptions'—of these ships, may be genuine. The drawings of the basic internal structures may also be somewhat accurate, disregarding the misinterpretations given to them. Large, round ball shapes are shown in the drawings, and three of these are shown in the large "mother ships" (what I call "flying submarines"). These ball shapes could have been liquid helium fuel tanks. A "helium power" system could run "BMW engines", as shown by the Papp engine shown in the Appendices. Twelve engines would suggest that each engine drove a separate electrical generator around the periphery of the saucer, which is consistent with the Peiltochterkompass design. The "Miethe saucer" could be from the "KT-p2 Projekt", the particulars (name, power system, etc.) having been obliterated and faked with misinformation. Though labels and nomenclatures of drawings allegedly from Wiener Neustadt appear to have been altered—especially the written documents alleged to have been with them, which contain silly language—some of the physical designs makes sense in terms of electro-propulsive ships, when "corrected" by my material. One sketch shows a manned "Flying Turtle", which is very similar to the ones I

saw in the WW II 8th A.F. film taken by a B-17 bomber crew. I saw this film while a member of the 26th Strategic Reconnaissance Wing, Operations Intelligence Division, Strategic Air Command, Lockbourne, A.F.B., Ohio, in late 1957. We viewed the film with other intelligence personnel, several of whom had participated in the actual bombing raids in which the film was shot. My O.I.C., Lt. Col. Edward R. Jirles, was involved with Operation Paperclip, as he was among the first Army C.I.C. personnel in the Rheinland. In fact, he was responsible for hunting down and bringing in the "Werewolves"—the last fanatical holdouts of the S.S.—for S.E.A.T.O. Capt. Weismann still carried 9 pieces of shrapnel in his body which he received as one of the heroes who bombed the Ploesti oil fields in Romania, and was sufficiently recuperated in time to be aboard a bomber for the "foo fighter" incidents. Contrary to misinformation, the "foo fighters" were not radio-controlled, unmanned craft, but were small electro-propulsive ships flown by pilots, probably Hitlerjugend.

German daredevils apparently flew these things around the bombers to disrupt their electrical equipment and ignition systems, and to draw their fire. Disruption of the equipment would have required no special equipment, since their dynamic electromagnetic fields and high frequency corona would have rendered the desired effect on allied aircraft, just as one shut down the electrical system on my father's car in 1957, just outside Levelland, Texas. That ship was about 200 feet long and was egg shaped, similar to the Flying Turtles and to those seen by Lonnie Zamora near Socorro, New Mexico.

Since the "Flying Turtle" was perhaps the simplest of all the German types, I present a simplified set of hypothetical drawings and plans for it. We have no complete, detailed photos or drawings of its design, other than the 8th A.F. films I saw in 1957, and a preliminary sketch from German sources, which I give partial credence to, and present for you with as good an interpretation as possible. The advantage of the Flying Turtle was its good visibility, and its cheap, compact, one-man, simple "hot rod" design, audaciously sacrificing everything to function, to tear into the skies and interfere with the horrible Allied "fire-bombings" that killed several hundred thousand civilians in the Hamburg and Dresden areas. Because of its oblong ("turtle-shell-shaped") design, the control system on these craft appeared to be simplified, with electromagnets in front to turn the ship. The blast of the air was relied on to pull the ship into line as the force was applied, to get the desired maneuverability in the simplest and most direct way. This explains perfectly how the "Foo Fighters" were able to fly in a spiralling pathway.

The truth of the air combat over Germany reveals heroic tales of young daredevils and wily old veterans, such as Adolf Galland, who not only flew with only one leg and one eye, but parachuted out of several shot-up Gustavs to return immediately to the sky to fight again, over and over, until there were no more planes to fly<sup>29</sup>. Many of Germany's pilots fought hard, well, valorously, and honorably to the bitter end.

In the film I saw, in which the Flying Turtles circled the B-17s helically, along their flight paths, the gunners were unable to shoot them because they moved so fast, although they appeared to hit some of the much slower Me-163 "Komets" (c. 500 m.p.h.) which accompanied the Flying Turtles. The Komets were cheaply built "disposable ships", abandoned in the sky once their rocket fuel was expended. In one shot, a Komet pilot could be seen bailing out. By comparison of both size and speed

---

<sup>29</sup>Heinz Knocke, I Flew For the Fuehrer.

between the Komet and a Flying Turtle (moving more than twice as fast as the Komet), it was obvious that the central body of the Turtle was larger than the Komet's, and was going at least 1,000 m.p.h., in a helical path. This maneuver would be the result of the pilots simultaneous actuation of both the "up" and "right" modes, in typical "joystick" fashion. These ships must have required a lot of dexterity, like a video game or a skate board. The speed was no surprise to me, since the saucer I saw in 1953 (about 5 years before I saw the film) was going at least that fast when it did its 90-degree turns.

Since my discovery of how Tesla controlled the brush discharge, to turn the craft, my plans show only one front electrode, with the "buoyancy" coils used to create the "up" and "down" movement. (Actually, an electro-propulsive ship could be flown with only one set of coils, by diverting the brush at the top to 'swing' the ship sideways "pendulum" fashion, but the speed would not be nearly so high.) Since the momentum is imparted to the conductor at 90 degrees to the electric current and magnetic inductance, the flat, pancake types, which can be firmly imbedded inside the ship's shell, are ideal. One would be placed inside the hemispherical nose. A type of simple joy-stick—controlling the electromagnets to the two sides of the front coil—divert the brush discharge in the desired direction, as the body of the craft is swung around by the air to the corresponding curving pathway, turning the craft right, left, or straight ahead.

Intelligence agencies have exerted tremendous effort to obliterate the facts regarding combat reports of German flying saucers, even inducing false reports of post-war German and Austrian "new-age" type researchers, by feeding them misinformation. Some of the researchers even relied on information obtained from the FBI by FOIA procedures. They just can't get it through their heads, that NO CURRENTLY CLASSIFIED INFORMATION CAN BE OBTAINED BY A CITIZEN THROUGH THE FOIA. All such information has been "screened out". Released documents which (once) contained classified references have the classified portions censored. That's what all those blacked out areas are, stupids! In addition, under the National Security Act, completely fabricated information is often released through the FBI, under the FOIA, to mislead researchers who seek to discover classified secrets. What better way to sucker in those who think that certain "documents" released by the FBI are necessarily valid?

So-called 'technical' descriptions, according to dupes or those who pretend to know, are downright stupid. For example, the "Feuerball" ("Fireball") is described as being a 'circular' or 'spherical', remote-controlled craft, from one to two meters in diameter, powered by a flat (radial) turbo-jet engine, which rotated the outer periphery around its axis, creating its "glowing" appearance from the effects of the expulsion of "over-rich" jet exhaust, as it spun around.<sup>30</sup> Even more ridiculous, it contained a Klystron tube (developed around 1939 by the Varian brothers, for Sperry Gyroscope Company, in America), which pulsed synchronously with Allied radar, making it invisible to radar.<sup>31</sup> If stealth technology were so simple everyone would have it.

These descriptions just don't cut the mustard. There was no way to make a remote-controlled device which did all the things reported, and the conspicuous effort was to avoid the categories, "electro-propulsive" and "manned flying saucers".

---

<sup>30</sup>Haarmann, D. H. (1983), *Geheime Wundervaffen* (supra); Ratthofer, Norbert Juergen (no date), *Demnaechst "Endkampf um die Erde"*, Vienna, Austria; *Flugscheiben und Andere Deutsche und Japanische Geheim und Wunderwaffen im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Sierndorf, Austria.

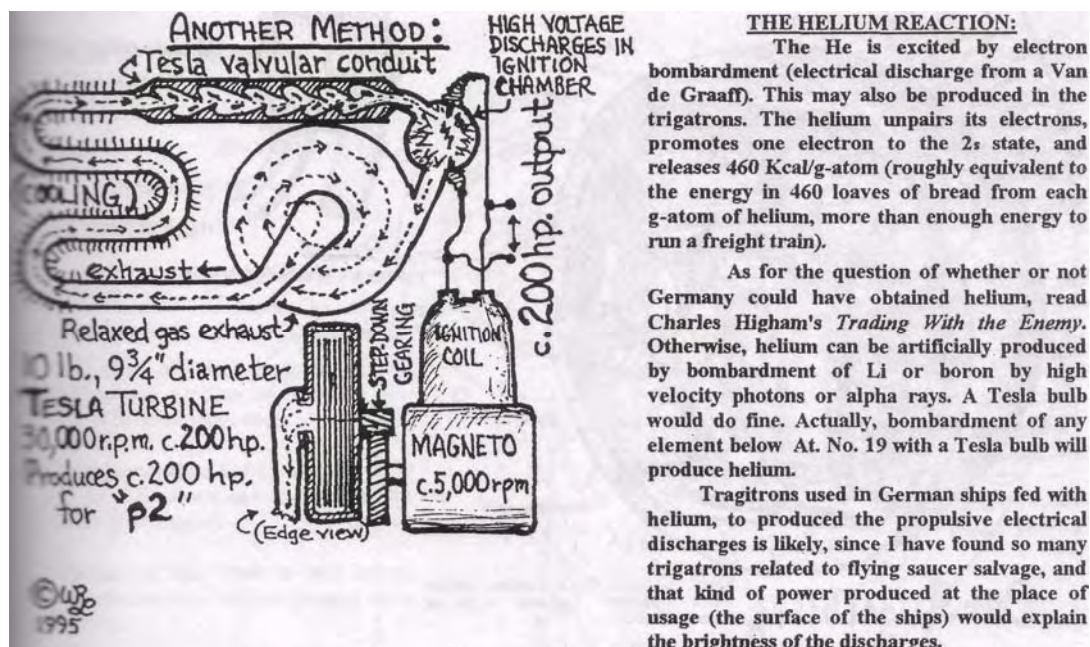
<sup>31</sup>Haarmann, Ratthofer (supra).

## 2. THE TWO BASIC TYPES OF GERMAN SAUCERS:

1. The ovoidal type, (or "linear type") which flew lengthwise, and included the "Flying Turtles", "Mother Ships", and "egg-shapes" (which in some cases appeared to have more cylindrical shapes, like the "cigar" types, probably due to the necessity to use the most convenient means of fabrication and control at the time); and,

2. the silvery disk type, which flew peripherally, such as the ones seen by my mother, with some alterations to produce the "double-wok" shape seen by us in 1953. There are some very close correlations between the alleged "Vril" ships and those seen by my mother and the entire personnel of the City Hall in Kermit, in 1950, and the ones seen by our entire family in 1953. I have some friends who saw a ship similar to the Vril type (with a slot around its center), near Pecos, New Mexico a few years back.

If the so-called Miethe ship was electro-propulsive, the "12 BMW engines" idea was probably misinformational. A "boundary-layer/flying air conditioning vent"-type ship couldn't have lifted off with the 3" tank cannon and turret alleged, even with 12 BMW engines. The measly vents would have carried insufficient thrust, and the air friction would have literally burned up the ship. Consistent with my mother's information from Roswell and Alamogordo friends in 1948, helium was probably used as fuel in the German KT-p2 ships, which is the probable reason the Zeppelin program was abandoned, since all the helium was needed for flying saucer fuel. Besides, why have Zeppelins when you can have flying saucers, using similar construction techniques? The helium reactors and the KT-p2 ships probably worked as follows:

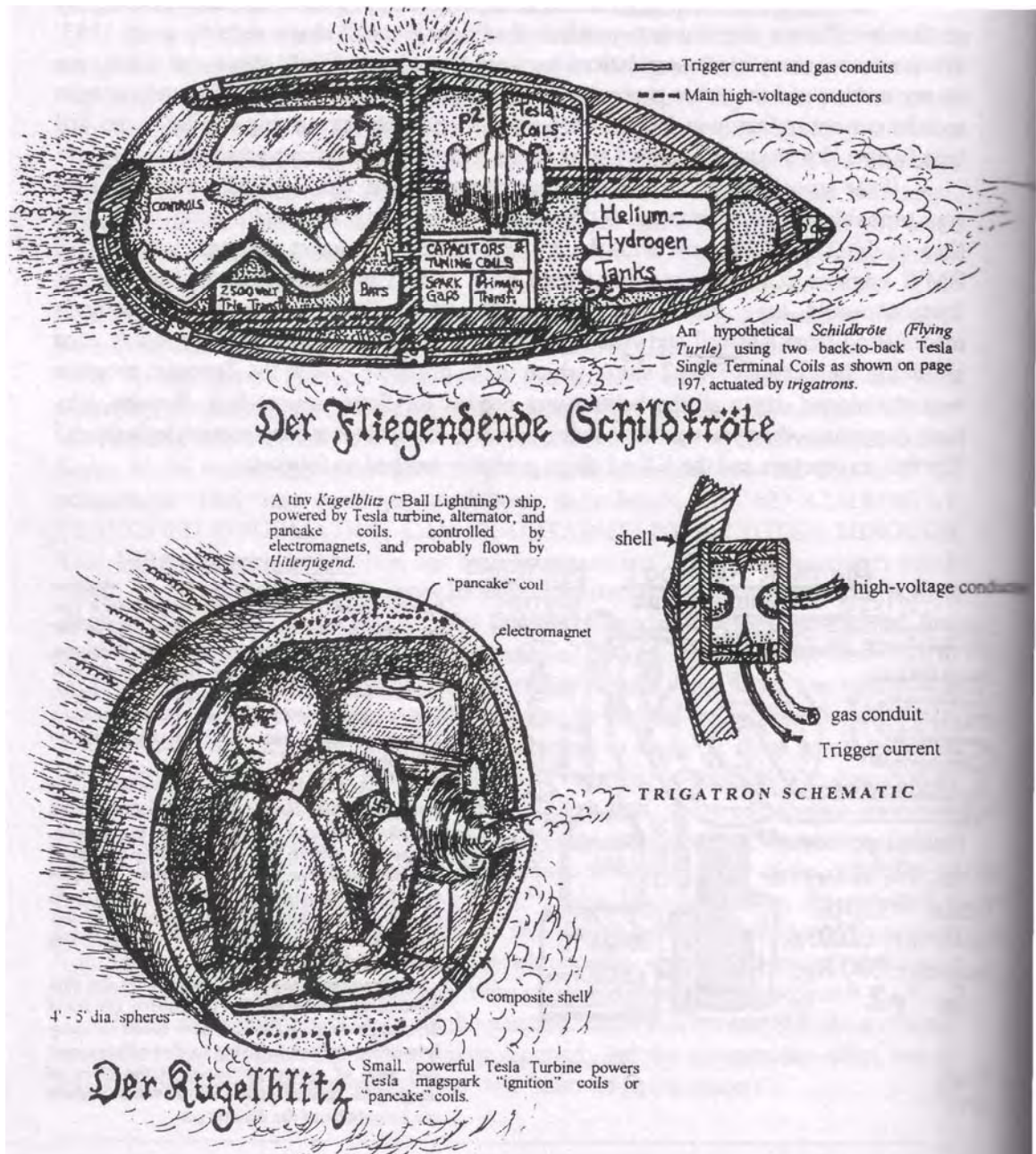


(NOTE: It is probable that a large Tesla coil system (2 coils for each direction, one for AC. and the other for D.C.) surrounded the cockpit area, triggered in 12 peripheral directions by "trigatrons"—triggered, helium-filled spark gaps—fired by 2,500-volt



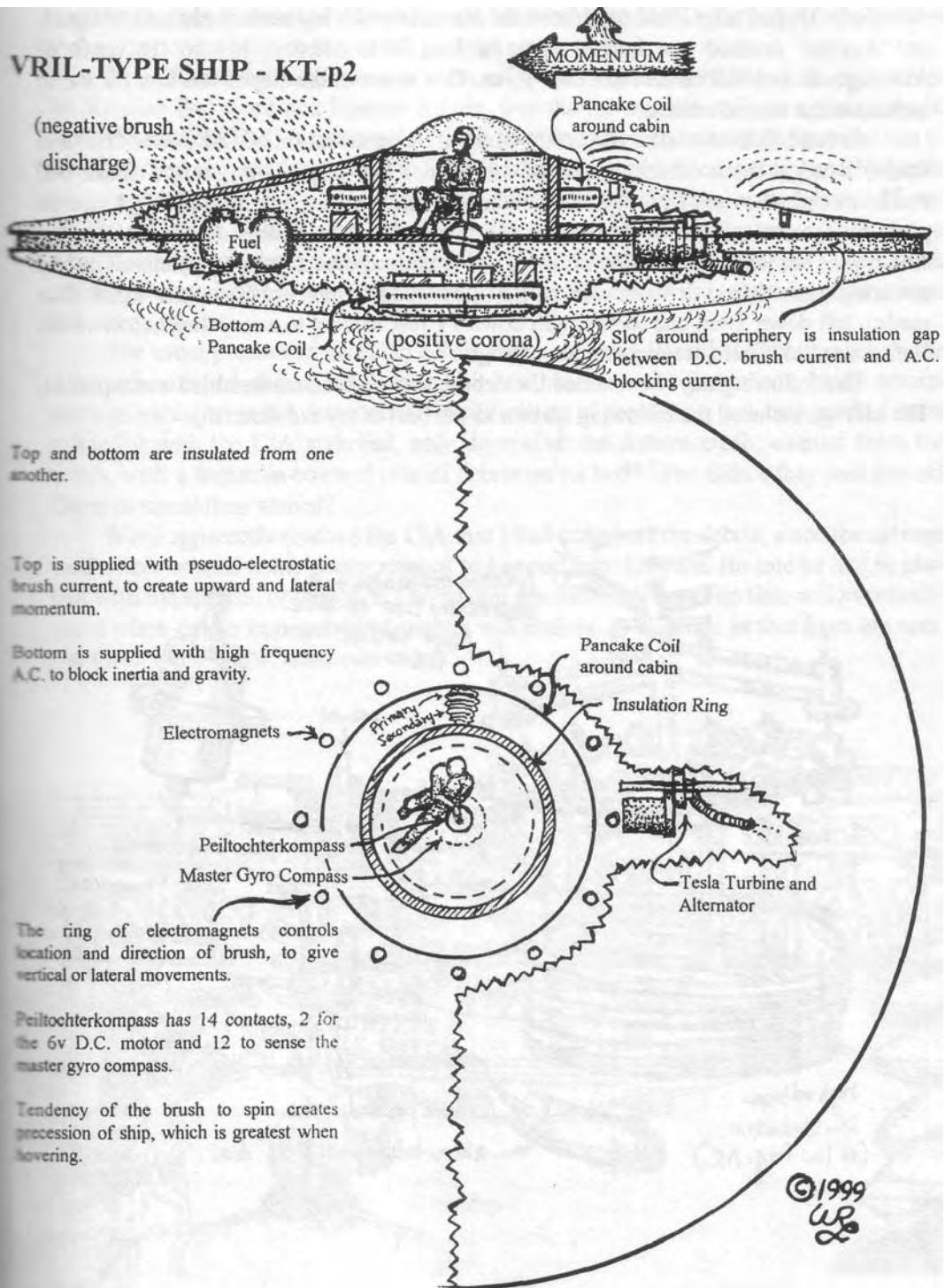
D.C. trigger currents, actuated by relays connected to the Peiltochterkompass. These could have controlled the discharges on demand, on the hull, thus easing problem of handling such high voltage currents. German technology on trigatrons was first made available to American electrical engineers at large, in 1946<sup>32</sup>. Very little of this information was declassified even by 1959.

The following illustrations regard my view of various German WWII ships:



<sup>32</sup>Published Proceedings of Institute of Electrical Engineering [Proc. IEE, Vol. 93,1959].

## VRIL-TYPE SHIP - KT-p2



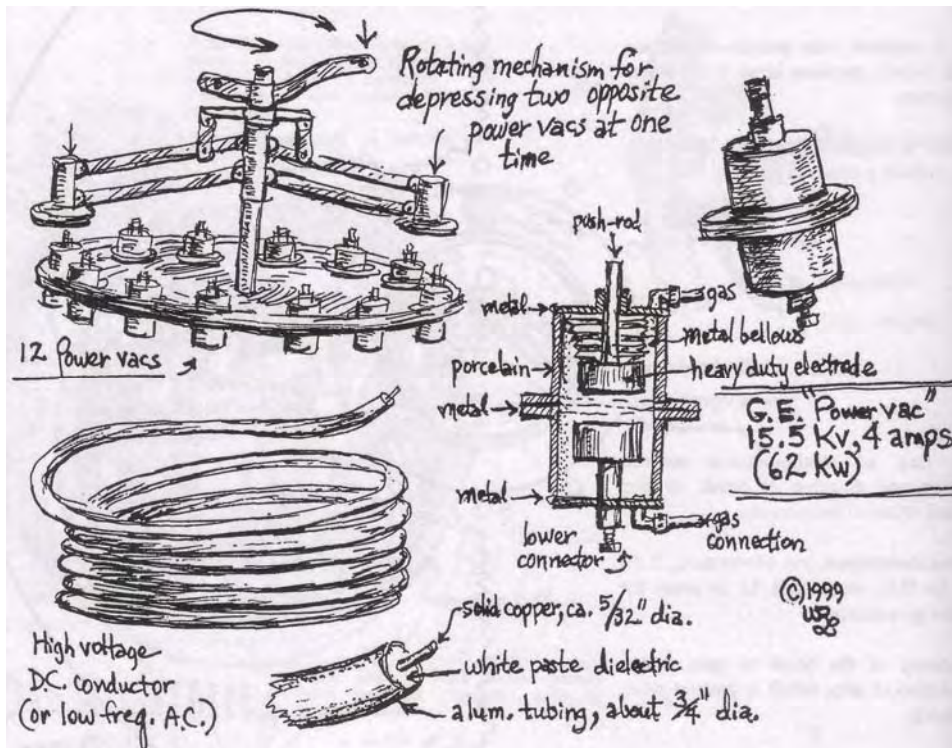


### 3. Recent Notes Regarding American UFOs

In 1995, just after I had completed the manuscript for my second edition in August, an "Aurora" crashed and burned near La Luz, New Mexico, just to the north of Alamogordo and Holloman Air Force Base. This material developed too late for me to include in the second edition.

Around five days after the crash, while at the intersection of Old Pecos Trail and Rodeo Road at the southeast corner of Santa Fe, I saw a gray, 'pug-nosed' stake bed truck which had exited I-25 from the south, as it stopped at a light. It had a CIA license plate on the center front of its bumper. As it turned left to go west on Rodeo Road—which goes across the south side of Santa Fe—I noticed that it had a tarpaulin on its bed covering some debris. It went west to Cerrillos Road, turned north to Siler Road, then made a left down Siler, and took a right down a street leading to a recycling center which I often went to. There, it unloaded its 'salvage'.

The following day, I examined the debris, and even disassembled a component. The salvage included the following (drawn to the best of my recollection):

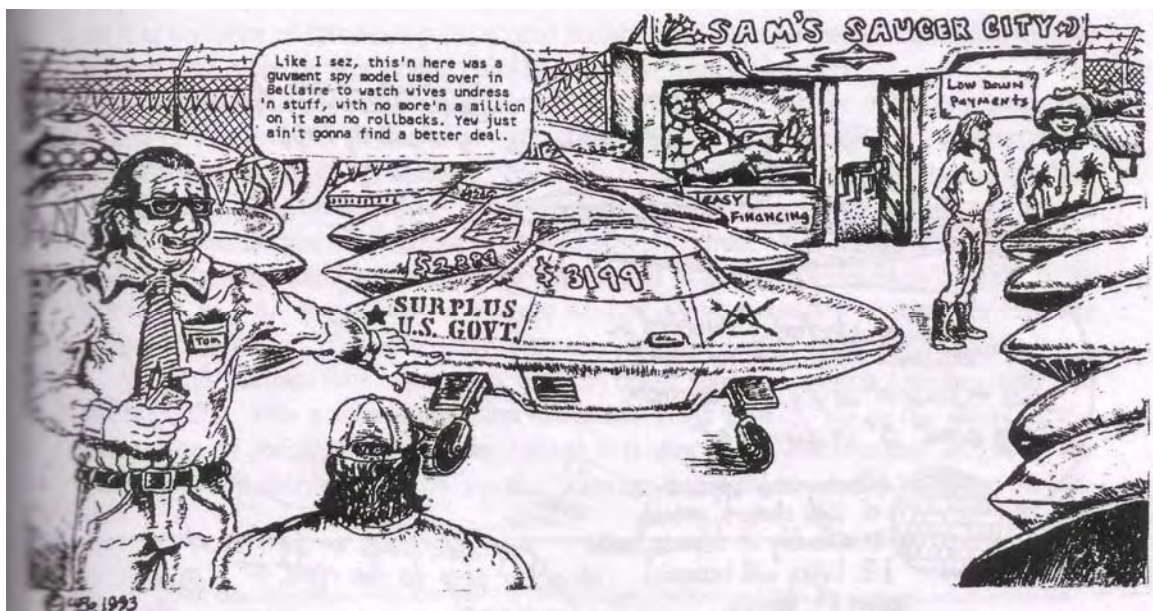


The debris was blackened from the burning, and someone had taken a sledge hammer to the dish, in attempt to deface it, but failed to break a single "power-vac". The entire assembly appeared to be a high-amperage switching system which carried 15.5 Kv current to two places at a time, totalling twelve in all, in bipolar pairs. This seemed to confirm the rumor that the "Aurora" could hover and use "UFO-like" electro-propulsive technology, in addition to its normal turbojet power.

It is interesting that the name "Aurora" is used for this craft, since the discoveries by Kristian Birkeland and Hannes Alfven, that the Aurora Borealis is a giant current from the sun into Earth's north pole, which transfers angular momentum from the sun to the earth, and showed the relation to Tesla's electro-propulsive technology and Dynamic Theory of Gravity. The principle was illustrated by the sighting made by myself and several others as I sat in a hot tub at the Ten Thousand Waves Japanese Bath House near Santa Fe, on the evening of Jan. 26, 1996 (illustrated on page 181). The brush discharge extended above and ahead of the ship as momentum was transferred to it from the ether carriers.

The usual practice in handling debris from a crashed classified aircraft, such as the Aurora mentioned above, is to separate it and haul it to the four winds, using several salvage yards, to avoid detection or identification of the debris, but how could I have missed it with the CIA stakebed, only days after the Aurora crash, coming from the south, with a tarpaulin-covered pile of debris on its bed? Why didn't they just fire off flares to signal their arrival?

Word apparently reached the CIA that I had examined the debris, since the salvage yard owner created some phony reasons to ban me from his yard. He said he had to play ball with the spooks, or they won't bring him any more salvage. The time will eventually come when debris from salvaged saucers will become as common as that from old cars, and there will even be "used saucer lots".



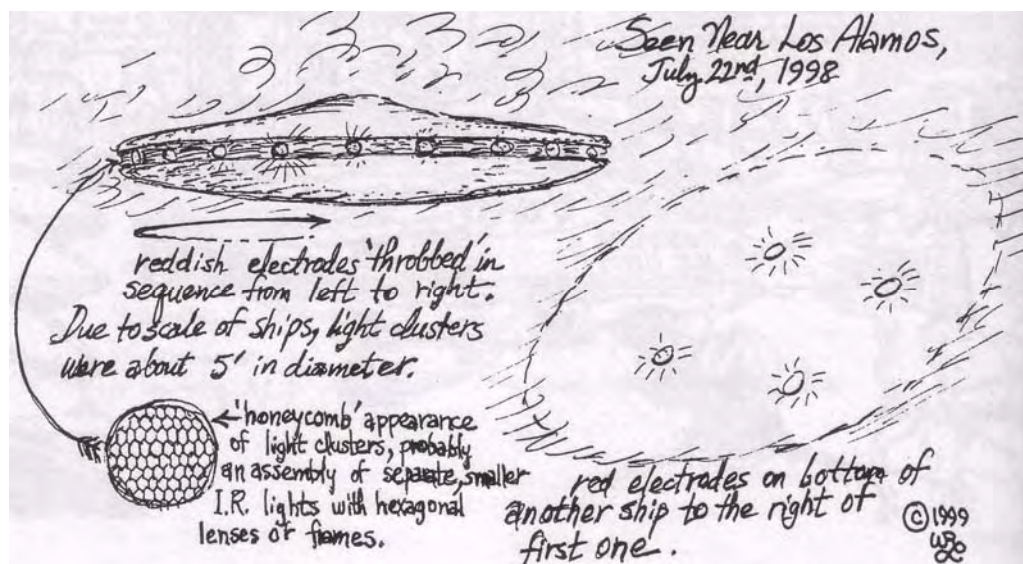


The oblong, lozenge-shaped ship with rounded edges, was about 10,000 feet away, and executed a perfect, circular flight in around ten seconds. Since its circle was around 30 degrees across, its speed was around 2,000 mph. It was around 3/4" long at arm's length, which means that it was around 400 feet long, about 250 feet wide, and appeared to be about 50 feet thick. In other words, the ship was about the size of a five-story building which occupied the shape of the area inside the track around a football field.

On July 19, 1998, 9:21 P.M., my son and I sighted a couple of huge, saucer-shaped ships, as we exited Furr 's Food Emporium, a large grocery store on St. Michael's Drive, on the southeast side of Santa Fe. The ships were hovering and maneuvering between Santa Fe and the 'tech' areas to the south of Los Alamos National Laboratory. Due to the apparent distance to these ships—at least five miles—and their relative size, they were very large, several hundred feet across.

One ship hovered horizontally for a short time, while the other appeared to be hovering at an angle, showing its bottom, which had four large, red lights on it. The horizontal ship had a single row of red lights around its middle, in what appeared to be a trough. These round red lights, which had to be around five to ten feet in diameter, 'throbbed' in sequence, from left to right, becoming bright then dim, one after the other. These were apparently to stabilize the ship's precession, and the fact that they 'throbbed'—increased and diminished gradually in power, rather than "flashed" abruptly—indicated that they smoothed out the transition of force from one electrode to another. This would produce a more stable effect to counteract the precession problem.

The large lights each had a hexagonal, 'honeycomb-like' pattern, indicating that they were composed of many smaller infra-red lights, each mounted in hexagonal frames. This was probably because of the difficulty in getting larger I.R. lights, and the fact that, even though one light might burn out, the others would remain to function until the burnt out lights could be replaced. The I.R. emissions seem to have the opposite effect on the brush as a magnetic field, inducing the brush to follow the beam to counteract its tendency to spin, since the spinning creates the precession when the ship is hovering. The I.R. lights are to stabilize the ships. Here is a simplified drawing:



#### 4. MY FLYING SAUCER DRAWINGS AND PLANS:

##### Preliminary Technical Background

Having determined that a DC. brush discharge induces movement in the direction it is pointed, by "rarifying" and stretching the ether, Tesla did intensive research with the phenomenon of rotating brush discharge, and how it can be controlled.<sup>33</sup> This research led up to Tesla's proof of concept, by 1894. The rotation of the brush, caused by rotation of a magnetic field, is the apparent cause of precession of spinning bodies, and of non-spinning flying saucers. Since the brush induces movement in the direction pointed, its rotation causes the precessive oscillations. This is also consistent with the rotation of the brush clockwise in the northern hemisphere, and counterclockwise in the southern hemisphere. Since a spinning body carries electrostatic charges as it spins, it generates an invisible brush which moves at a slower rpm, to create precessive movement. Here, Tesla artificially created a rotating brush by inductance, in a non-spinning body.

P<sup>2</sup> (or p2) is apparently two primaries, since two identical pancake secondaries can respond at different wave forms, determined by tuning in each of the two primaries. At one-quarter wave, the secondary will create a D.C. brush discharge. Referring to the illustration on page 197, Tesla's patent #723,188, Method of Signalling, P<sup>1</sup> and P<sup>2</sup> are the two differently tuned pancake coil primaries, each having identical secondaries, run on the same system, which makes them appropriate for electropulsion.

An electrostatic generator is unwieldy and has a low output for its size. The problem Tesla faced was how to produce a pseudo-electrostatic D.C. brush with his small, light-weight high frequency coils. In reiteration, in the page 197 illustration, the coil to the left can be tuned to a quarter wavelength, to produce the brush discharge, while the coil to the right is tuned to a half or full wave, constituting a high frequency alternating current. The brush enables the ether carriers and tubes of force to enter the ship's conductors (the metallic shell), while the other coil compresses the ether carriers so that no tubes of force can pass, so that the ship will have no inertial resistance to hold it back, and it can be accelerated quickly as well as turned on a dime.

Since the direction of momentum will be normal to the surface of the conductor, the brush can be diverted around a curved surface which is perpendicular to the direction of desired movement. It was necessary for Tesla to learn how to control the position of the brush, since a brush-control system (magnets) would make it unnecessary to have a cumbersome system of different coils for every direction. With a simple two electrode system, the ship could be propelled in any desired direction. As stated by Tesla<sup>34</sup>, "The rotation may be reversed by a magnet kept at some distance. " "...the fact that the brush turns, as far as I could observe, in any position, would speak for this view."

In his vacuum tube experiments with the brush, using concentric (double, inner and outer) bulbs, with a central emission electrode, Tesla stated: "As to the cause of the formation of the brush or stream, I think it is due to the electrostatic action of the globe and the dissymetry of the parts... ", saying that if the two bulbs had been perfect,

---

<sup>33</sup>Nikola Tesla, Experiments with Alternate Currents of High Potential and High Frequency (Lecture before the Institute of Electrical Engineers, London, 1892) McGraw Publishing Co., New York (1904).

<sup>34</sup>Nikola Tesla, Experiments, etc. (Supra) p. 48.

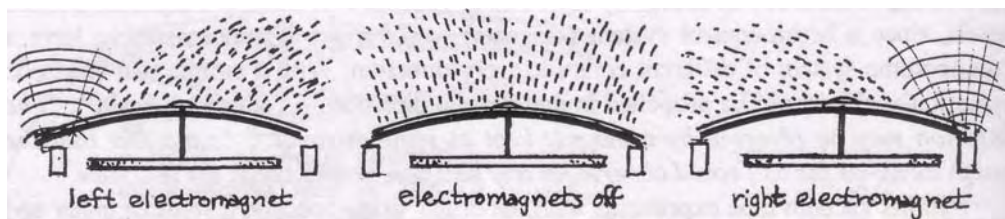
concentric spheres, with identical quality and thickness of glass, he thought the brush would not form, since "...the tendency to pass would be equal on all sides. "

In 1899, after the London lecture, Tesla stated that he had developed what he called his "single terminal coil"<sup>35</sup>. The new coil, which could be in a cone shape or of the "pancake" type, could be tuned to one-quarter wave to produce the brush discharge by means of impulses which have a negative preponderance, or tuned to the half or full wave, to produce the high frequency A.C. current. As said by Tesla earlier<sup>36</sup>, "...in alternating currents of very high frequency the positive and negative impulses are not equal, but that one always preponderates over the other. "

The D.C. nature of high frequency quarter-wave pulses have been similarly analyzed in modern times<sup>37</sup>, as follows (in pertinent part, emphasis mine): "Since electromagnetic effects are not transmitted instantly from point to point in space...there is a time lag between changes in charge and current distribution on the dipole" which "...allows some of the energy to continue flowing outward even though conditions at the dipole may have changed to indicate an inward flow of energy...as if some of the electric and magnetic field has become detached from the dipole or 'shaken off' by the oscillation. " The intensity of the emitted wave is dependent upon the increased frequency, and the time lag becomes more significant, since "...the power radiated varies as the fourth power of the frequency. "

Tesla moved his primary to the outside of his new "single terminal coil", with each turn of the secondary (inside it) having progressively increased spacing and insulation, as the potential increased between the turns, toward its single center terminal. This allowed for higher voltages with greater effect, since the vector product of the electric and magnetic force in a region of space determines the extent of electromagnetic momentum imparted.<sup>38</sup> Since, as Thomson said, momentum is imparted to conductors at right angles to the magnetic inductance and current, it naturally follows that Tesla's single terminal pancake coil is most appropriate, because its flat profile allow it to be conveniently positioned in the ship's peripheral spaces, parallel to and inside its outer surfaces, which conserves space inside.

The first of my proposed ships, of ultimate simplicity, has an electromagnetic turning system, with two coils used for vertical buoyancy, and two coils used for horizontal flight. Two sets of electromagnets mounted peripherally to the front coil are used to divert the brush to the right or left.



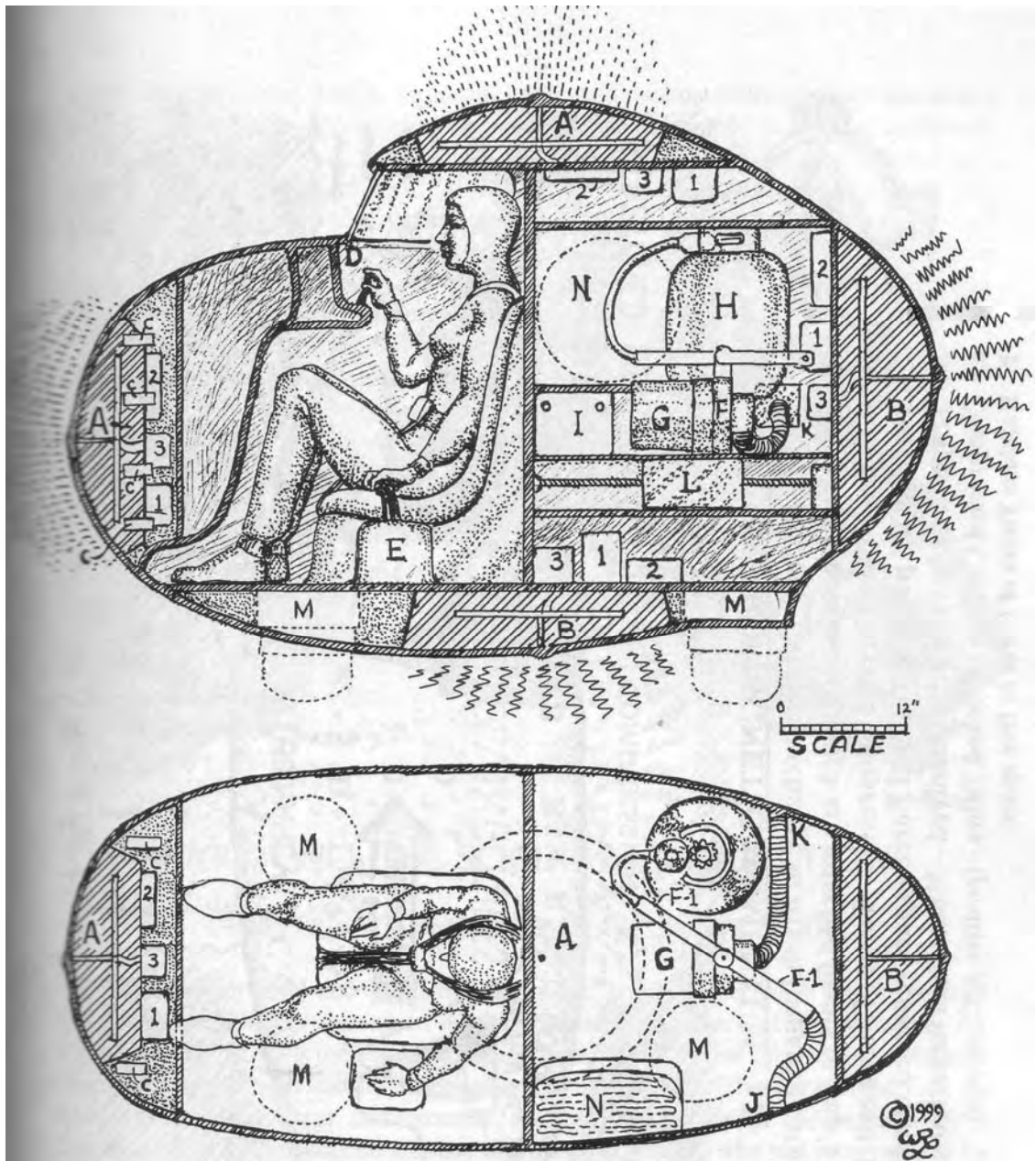
---

<sup>35</sup>Nikola Tesla, Letter, Some Experiments in Tesla's Laboratory with Currents of High Potential and High Frequency ELECTRICAL REVIEW, N. Y. (1899).

<sup>36</sup>Nikola Tesla, Experiments, etc. (supra).

<sup>37</sup>R. L. Armstrong & J. D. King, The Electromagnetic Interaction, Prentiss-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N. J. (1973).

<sup>38</sup>J. J. Thomson (supra).



## THE FIREFLY

### A - D.C. Brush Pancake Coil Modules

- 1 - transformers
- 2 - capacitors
- 3 - spark gaps

### B - High Freq. A.C. Pancake Coil Modules

- 1 - transformers
- 2 - capacitors
- 3 - spark gaps

### C - brush control electromagnets

### D - Turn Control Joystick

### E - Power and Vertical Controls

### F - Tesla Turbine

### F-1 - Valvular Conduits

### G - Alternator

### H - Propane Fuel Tank

### I - Battery

### J - Engine Air Intake

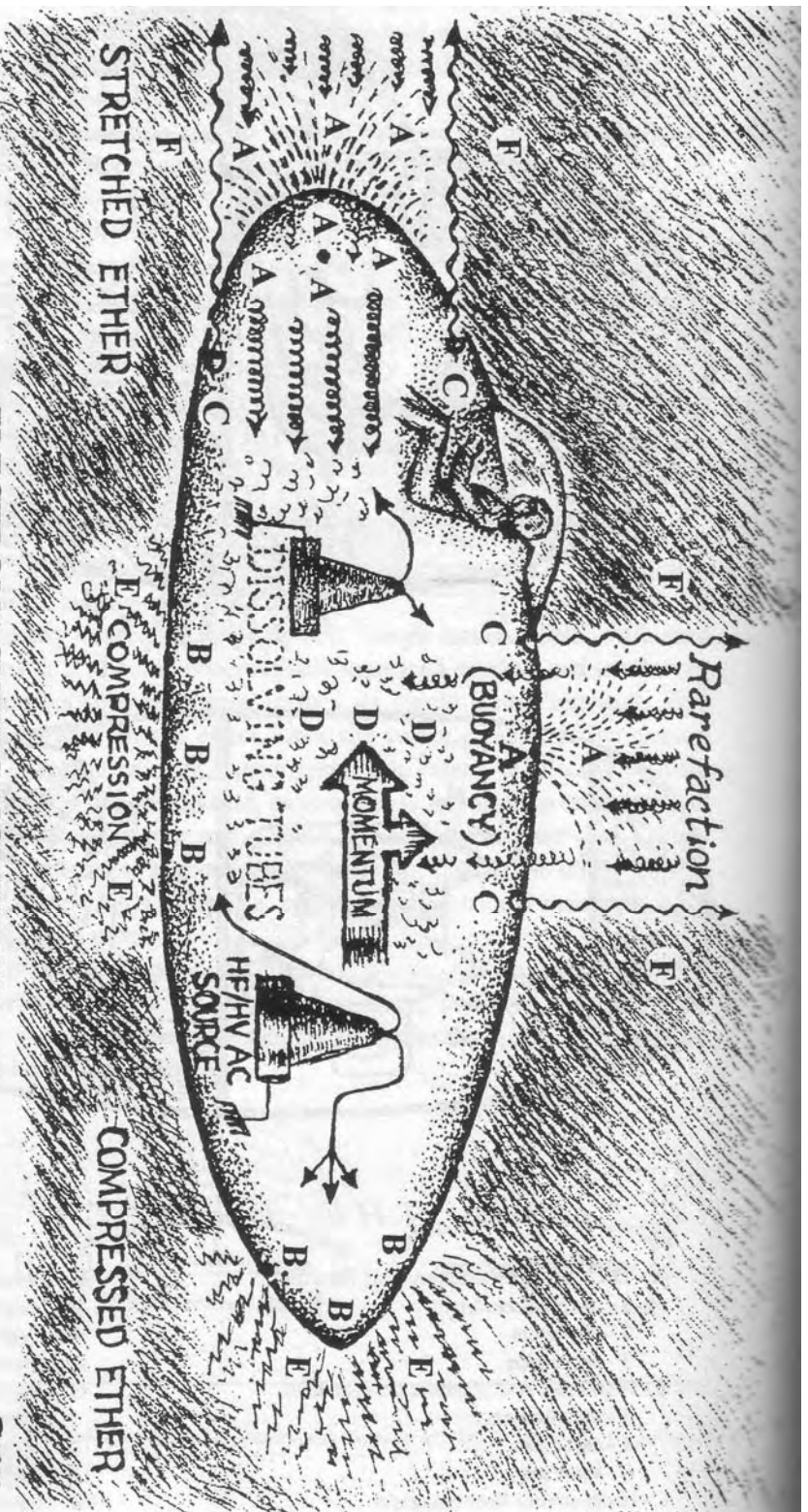
### K - Engine Exhaust

### L - Adjustable Ballast & Servo

### M - Pneumatic Landing Buffers

### N - Emergency Ballistic Chute

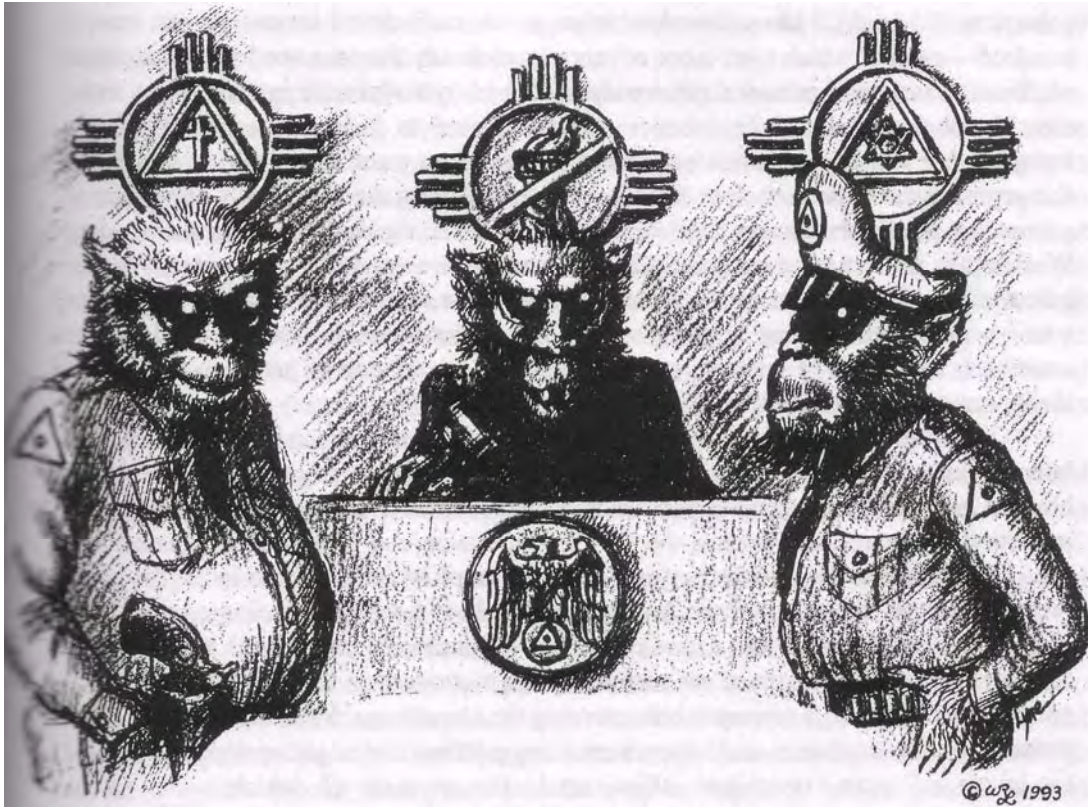




### ELECTROMAGNETIC MOMENTUM - p2:

- A - D.C. Potential - Carriers exchange in Brush (negative corona) - Tubes of Force enter conductors which are attached firmly to ship's structure
- B - A.C. Potential - Carriers compressed - Tubes of Force exit blocked
- C - Tesla Bulbs polarize Tubes of Force - space rendered conductive
- D - Trapped Tubes of Force Dissolved - Momentum imparted at  $10^{40} \times fg$
- E - Compressed Carriers - Blocked Tubes - (positive A.C. corona)
- F - Random Tubes of Force in free space

©1998  
WJ



## PART TWO: THE SOCIAL MANIPULATION

### CHAPTER VI: CANNIBALISTIC FASCIST LITIGATION

Between 1986 and 1992, my family and I were subjected to intense judicial harassment which had nothing to do with the subject matters of approximately six fraudulent and abusive judicial proceedings filed against me or otherwise government instigated, which were mostly disguised as "property" suits. This harassment took up almost all my time, energy, and resources, and destroyed my family. The lead attorney in this abuse was a Jesuit-trained attorney of Sicilian extraction, who had prosecuted G.I.s for the J.A.G., during the Vietnam War. The Jesuits are especially known for their collaboration with the CIA's mind-control experiments such as the MK ULTRA Project.<sup>1</sup> This attorney was what I would call a "judicial torture specialist". Every horrible, dirty, underhanded, cheap trick imaginable was used in this litigation, and the CIA's involvement was obviated by the immunity from judicial discipline which the perpetrators enjoyed, in spite of their overtly unethical conduct before the New Mexico courts, as well as the joyous, sadistic relish with which the judicial turds carried the dirty dealings out in the name of "justice".

During the same approximate period of time, I filed a patent application which was to 'sound out' the patent office to either obtain a patent or see if the P.T.O. is really as

---

<sup>1</sup>Cathy O'Brien and Mark Phillips, *Trance-Formation of America*

corrupt as I'd heard. I have numerous other novel, undisclosed inventions—at least a hundred—most of which were more advanced technically than the one I sought a patent on, but the simpler mechanical, thermodynamic and hydrodynamic invention was more clearly novel, and would be a better sounding board to feel out the patent office's integrity. My strategy was also designed to avoid exposing a more valuable invention to the prying eyes of the corporate-state monopolists, during the supposedly secret patent proceeding. Patent examiners have their many offices in the outlying areas surrounding Washington, D.C., tucked away in little offices which are not under close scrutiny by the patent office. The examiners often have semi-illiterate or mentally retarded secretaries who have no idea of what is going on, so that under-the-table dealings between the examiners and the large interests can be conducted, in violation of patent rules, without the ignorant secretaries getting wise.

One invention I had developed in 1978 had already been stolen by a creep who had been given a new, false identity in America, by the U.S. Army C.I.C., after being brought here under Operation Paperclip at the end of WWII. His specialty seemed to be industrial espionage, and he had the CIA's cooperation and protection in whatever he did. I later received confirmation that the CIA employs such people in an on-going program to steal technology from inventors to be sold to fund their black operations.

The stolen invention was a new kind of solar voltaic cell, created with a new kind of construction technique carried out with a new mass-production technique for producing solar voltaic chips on a conveyor belt, carrying the chips through several chambers. The process used hydrofluoric acid vapor, containing positive and negative dopants, applied to layers of pure, crystalline silica sand, the crystals of which were to be electromagnetically polarized and positioned, before being fused with microwaves. Between the silica crystals, layers of 'sputtered' metals were applied for conductivity. I chose hydrofluoric acid vapor to carry the dopants, since it would etch them into the sand crystals. The process eliminated the very expensive and tedious process involving the growing of silicone crystals in a high temperature furnace, after which the crystals had to be sliced into thin wafers with a diamond saw. Instead, I used silica sand crystals produced in nature. In addition, my automated process was designed to further decrease the price of the cells. Cheap, but durable materials and processes were used throughout. This process became the new industry standard, and has made \$millions—maybe even \$billions—for the CIA-friendly industrialists.

Within 10 days of the theft of my plans for this invention, a Michigan pal of the thief filed a patent application. The thief also stole over 80 ounces of highly purified iridium (a platinum group metal, worth over \$80,000.00 at the time), which I had extracted from ore concentrate, at great risk to my life and health under the circumstances. The patent neglected to include the part about using pure silica sand, and used only the more usual sliced crystal wafers, along with the rest of my ingenious new process. I reasoned that the exclusion of the sand technology was because it has the capacity to make solar voltaic cells so cheap that you could use them as roof shingles, and the invention would become public domain in only 17 years. Such a technology would soon greatly diminish dependency on fossil fuels and electric power companies.

The patent concentrated on my manufacturing process, which increased the efficiency of solar voltaic cells by almost 100%—from around 12-14% to 25%. The invention was then sold to ARCO, a company created by Robert O. Anderson of Roswell, former president of the Bilderberg Group, as I have already mentioned.

The proceeds of this sale were apparently shared by the CIA and its technology thieves, phony inventors, and developers.

My patent application—the one for the transmission invention—was for an off-the-shelf, universal, variable, dynamic transmission, which could be produced as an hydraulic or pneumatic one, in a multitude of forms and sizes. I knew that there was nothing like it on the market or in the patent office, though there were several inventions which had come close, passing right by it, yet missing it completely. Some had parts or sections similar to it, used in ways that showed a complete unawareness of the simple invention lying only inches away. Due to their failures to see the invention, their inventions were no more than inoperable and inefficient conglomerations. My drawings and basic parts of the application and invention are shown in Appendix A. I dedicated this invention to the public in my first edition of 1993, to prevent the corporate thieves from profiting from it or keeping it out of public use.

I knew that under the constitution, the patent office was obligated to grant a patent on this invention, once it became apparent that it was a valuable, novel creation like no other.

By allowing corporate thieves a preliminary look at a patent application, they can decide whether or not they are interested in it. If so, the examiner can run the applicant ragged with all kinds of bureaucratic procedures and fees, intended to force him to abandon his application. Once the applicant abandons his application, the corporation can apply for a patent on the exact, same, identical invention, receive a patent, and grease the palm of the examiner. This prevents the public from using the invention for at least 20 years (about three years are taken up in applying for the patent, and an additional 17 years are added to that), thus slowing down progress, so that the vested interests can continue to promulgate their archaic technology. By the end of that time, if the corporation has chosen not to put the invention into service, it is usually forgotten about.

There I was with a series of CIA-instigated abusive lawsuits against me, and at the same time, a pending patent application. Between the Oct. 25, 1978 invention and metals theft, and the 1993 publication of the first edition of this book, at least four murder attempts were made against me, all of which I could connect to the CIA and its technology thieves. There were probably more murder attempts than that, but the other attempts were more difficult to identify. One of the murder attempts consisted of having children give me food in a restaurant which was contaminated with salmonella, on the same day that a "notice of abandonment" was mailed by the patent examiner from Washington, D.C. The only people who could have known of the mailing of the notice, were those the examiner told, in violation of the rule of secrecy. That occurred in 1992, at which time I began writing this book in earnest, with the determination to publish it, since another murder attempt could succeed, and it would be attributed to "natural causes", and no one would ever know why.

The courts, through a series of judicially corrupt and abusive orders, based on lies, repeatedly held me in contempt without notice or hearing, struck pleadings necessary to protect my civil and property rights, and prohibited me from filing pleadings, in violation of my due process rights. They deprived me of some of my property, forced the abandonment of a patent application, destroyed my family, and subjected all four of us to vicious, treacherous and abusive orders, manipulation, anxiety attack, and intentionally inflicted emotional, physical, mental and economic distress. They



impoverished me and sapped my physical, emotional, financial and mental resources. I wanted, and still want, revenge. Can you blame me?

The local trash who carried out these filthy acts were small-time toadies, drug dealers, money-grubbers, property thieves, trashy and crooked realtors, title examiners and insurers, yeggs, and socialist bureaucrats. The people who directed this "machine", were part of a corporate-statist, coercive-monopolist, fascist elite. What this elite fears most is a truly free, creative, laissez-faire, free-market economy, in which a broad base of people participate and prosper. Their "machine" is designed to maintain their control. My many unpatented inventions were the result of intensive research and creative activity I engaged in between 1976 and 1986—ten years. It is my intent to give these inventions to the public to further punish the elite, along with this expose of flying saucer electric propulsion technology, as my revenge for having subjected my family and me to the judicial abuse and deprivation of presence of mind, money, civil rights, human rights, and property.

The civil judicial system is a trap devised by corporate-statists, to ensnare and devour all those whose interests conflict with theirs'. The involvement of the N.S.A. and CIA is incidental to their functions as pawns in the game, under Trilateral Commission orders, to protect the corporate/state alliance from damaging scientific and technological breakthroughs and leaks.

The President is a member of the Trilateral Commission, and he gives the orders which the Commission gives to him. An example of the behavior of this hierarchy is the Gulf War bombings of Iraq in 1992 and 1998. The IMF and Bilderbergers want possession of Russia's natural resources and basic industries, such as the phone system and other utilities—the things people must pay for every day—the same things the elite owns here. Russia's loans from the IMF seem to be unsecured, as the Russians have held back on using their major national resources as collateral, while trying to get on their feet as a free market economy. The elite wants them to use their vast natural resources and utility concessions as collateral for their IMF loans, so they can be induced to default on their loans, with the elite then coming into possession of these resources through bankruptcy and foreclosure procedures.

Russia has an oil deal with Iraq which they need to achieve a valid credit rating, and to pay off existing IMF loans which are continually overdue. The Russians are on their knees, and the IMF and Bilderbergers do not intend to let them get on their feet until they control Russia's natural resources, the same as they control them in America. The bombings of Iraq are designed to prevent Russia's recovery, and primarily have nothing to do with anything else. The impeachment proceedings against President Bill Clinton have been designed to turn the heat up to force him to bomb Iraq for the Banksters. That way, the Russian-Iraqi oil deal will go sour and the Russians will be unable to repay their loans. It is hoped that, through this continual ruin of Russia's attempts to succeed as a free market economy, the Russians will eventually be forced to surrender their resources to the Banksters.

Now that Clinton has bombed the Iraqis once more, he probably won't be impeached. After all, the whole series of incidents involving Monica Lewinsky were orchestrated through a Pentagon set-up, in which a Pentagon employee—Linda Tripp—tape-record her conversations with Monica Lewinsky, another Pentagon employee. This could not have occurred without the approval of national security authorities, something which has never been mentioned in the whole mess. Otherwise, for one Pentagon

employee to tape record their conversations with another, regarding the President, would be considered as espionage.

With the supposed crumbling of socialism, the American civil judicial system remains as a disguised means for a secret corporate-socialist state to continue to force its will upon those in its disfavor, favoring litigants within the parameters of its secret agenda, and denying the claims of those who are not. On the face of it, since this system serves only the elite, and provides no benefits to the ordinary American, the system should be abolished, and our rights restored. This includes ending the emergency status which has been protracted to suspend our rights since 1933 (though some think since 1913). We ordinary Americans should not support a civil judicial system which fails to support us and is only for the powerful to keep us under their control. It has been abolishing our natural rights for some time, and should itself be abolished. It no longer serves the interests of the people, and has broken down. We are the damned bosses, and have no duty to serve "the system".

Legitimate conflicts should be handled through a private criminal justice restitution system, or private civil court system, devoid of corporate-socialist conflicts of interest. Only cases which meet a preliminary burden of criminal jurisdiction should be allowed to be filed. The rest should be resolved by mediation, or perhaps "Tanistry" (the ancient Irish system based on Phoenician law).

With these suggestions in mind, we are now going to play a new game, in the following three parts, which I call (1) "The Ninth Amendment Quiet Game", (2) "The Article One (Sec. 8, cl [8], and the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments Property Game", and (3) "The First Amendment End-Run Game" (also referred to as "The Ol' Statute of Liberty Play").

The Patent and Trademark Office's ("P.T.O.'s") rules are designed to loot isolated, individual, dreamer-type—typically eccentric or naive—inventors, some of whom may have only one good idea in their entire lives. Like beneficial insects being ensnared by giant, evil spiders, they are lured into the trap, encouraged by government/corporate propaganda, to seek patents. Corporations, which invent NOTHING (except high-toned slogans and logos), collaborate with the Patent Office, successfully stealing inventions from a steady flow of inventor-sucker applicants with stars in their eyes. This book blows the cover on that scam.

The creativity which has been the hallmark of the American experience is rapidly diminishing with the oppression of our creative people, by denying fair compensation and credit, while exploiting their creative products. Inventors come to the P.T.O. as trusting fools, and under its weird rules, the P.T.O. stabs them in their backs, helping the corporate thieves steal their inventions. If these inventors had other inventions—which most of them do—they would make no further disclosures—which most of them don't—in order to avoid repeating the trauma and disappointment of multiple "patent rape" by the U.S. government and corporate state. I can now speak for these hapless inventors, since I was among them.

While not all inventors' claims are valid, the P.T.O. condescendingly grants many token patents for worthless, inoperable 'paper' inventions, simply because the applications are filed by patent attorneys, conform to the P.T.O.'s weird bureaucratic idea of proper applications, and present no real threat to the vested interests. Though such inventions may be harmless, inoperable devices, the patents may contain disclosures which work to the benefit of the corporations, by creating the false illusion

that the 'little fellah' has rights too, provided he goes into hock for a high-priced PATENT ATTORNEY. This false illusion helps maintain the flow of suckers to the patent office. Meanwhile, more valuable applications are denied for purely formal reasons, since the inventions are to end up in the hands of corporate thieves, who may at their whims suppress or confiscate them, obliterating the true inventors with a wall of litigation they cannot even begin to penetrate. Though I have been abused many times by my government, I refuse to dissolve in despair like so many others whom the P.T.O. and the civil litigation system have permanently crushed.

A patent as we know it does not secure anything, except the right to attempt to enforce it in court. The true nature of the right is the inalienable property right of an inventor, to the disposition of wealth he created. Property rights are not created by the government, and an inventor owns his invention whether or not the government grants a patent, which is not true security. "Invention" is an individual, creative process. While we patronize—purely as a legal fiction—that corporations are individuals, we should not extend this fiction to consider them to be inventors of creative products. Corporations should be absolutely prohibited from seeking a patent, or from holding a patent or the rights to one, until after a patent has been granted to the true individual inventor(s). Furthermore, the P.T.O., under our Congress—which is constitutionally mandated with the duty to secure to inventors the properties of their inventions—should have their provisions completely restructured to accomplish the exact constitutional mandate, no ifs, ands, or buts. It is well-known to every real inventor in America, that the system fails to work as intended, and must be changed for the better or abolished.

#### A. THE REAL ISSUES: THE WAVE OF THE FUTURE

The groundswells in the EAST are moving toward us like a TIDAL WAVE, which the bureaucrats will be caught up in for the same reasons as their Soviet counterparts; they will eventually have to find some form of productive work, after a flabby lifetime of sponging off the taxpayers; many bureaucrats who anticipate the future are already engaged in damage control. (It is even rumored that they are wearing bullet-proof underwear.) A bureaucrat of any kind will never be anything but a leech to the common man. In every socialistic society, the bureaucrats are the disgusting toadies who sell out their fellow citizens, in exchange for a small share of the loot stolen by the power elite. Bureaucrats are not entitled to gloat over the failure of the communist system, since people who live in glass houses shouldn't throw rocks. The issue is not simply whether the state permits religious freedom—as some would like for you to believe—but whether governments have legitimate power to execute, imprison, or punish citizens, or to confiscate their money ('taxes'), or property (or inventions), or in general, their wealth, for the "public good", for bureaucratic convenience, or for the political recalcitrance of their owners or creators, by having disbelieved, mistrusted, or defied the government, or for having refused to obey, or to believe what their government ordered them to believe, or for having followed or advocated a political philosophy or personal, moral lifestyle which was officially declared to be undesirable or prohibited, even though legal; or for having simply asked the question of whether bureaucrats really serve the interests of everyone; or for having suggested that they serve only their own interests and those of an American corporate oligarchy, similar to that which ruled Soviet Russia or Nazi

Germany, and still rules certain Central and South American countries (such as "United Fruit Company"), or China (i.e., such as "EXXON", or the "Communist Party", etc.); or for suggesting that they represent illegitimate, usurped authority of a corporate-fascist state, rather than the proper, constitutionally-ordained, limited power delegated by self-governing, sovereign individuals, who lack the authority or right to delegate more authority to any government; and finally, whether such agencies as the P.T.O. operate in conformance with their duties to the American People, which the Constitution originally mandated Congress to enforce.

We can never have a "kinder, gentler society", so long as there is a gestapo-like I.R.S. to force us to pay for the extermination of Iraqis who are in the way of the Trilateral Commission's plan to confiscate the natural resources, monetary system, and industries of Russia, or so long as the doctrine of eminent domain is legal in America.

So-called communist states are in reality, corporate states. Chernobyl was no accident, but rather the inevitable result of corporate-state arrogance, brittleness, recklessness, irresponsibility, negligence, oversight, and insanity, born of seemingly immutable and concentrated monolithic power. The corporate-statist Federal Reserve Banksters exert coercion through police-state agencies like the I.R.S., F.B.I., C.I.A., N.S.A., A.E.C., D.O.E., N.R.C., and S.E.C. etc., to enforce exclusive commercial, industrial, or governmental franchises granted either by or to the state, or through partnerships with the select corporate providers of "public services", who enjoy matrimonial bliss in the convenient (for them, not for us) fascist marriage between "...the state and industry...". In Soviet Russia, the corporations were composed only of members of the Communist Party. Here, the party is replaced by "public corporations", which differ only to the extent of a greater amount of mixed-economy socialism, and some possible token collectivistic participation by the public as "stockholders".

To induce productivity of inventors, public policy must reflect a false illusion of freedom and opportunity, so that the trust of inventors can be maintained. After all, if the people don't present the illusion of freedom, who will trust the Patent Office?

Like their Soviet counterparts, the American government enhances corporate-state power, by assuring the accumulation of technologically creative products by coercive-monopolist corporate partners, through fraud upon individual creative people and the people as a whole. By misfeasance and abuse of the powers of Congress, under U.S. Const. Art. 1, sec. 8 cl. [8], the Patent Office promises a patent under the Constitution, as a means of enforcing a seventeen-year monopoly through litigation, in the name of the inventor, as an inducement for inventors to disclose and to share their discoveries with society, for the advancement of science and the useful arts; that is their "bait". But the P.T.O.'s real bosses are not "the people", any more than those of the Soviet bureaucracy. Its rules have been redesigned since the days of Jefferson and Franklin.

Patent applications are like ripe plums to the elite, all for the picking. Any significant energy, transportation or manufacturing breakthrough automatically becomes a national security secret, which allows the government to remove all evidence of a patent application, to confiscate the invention, and to prohibit disclosures to the public under the secrecy acts. After confiscation, the work is then turned over to the usual corporate-state companies, so they can manufacture secret equipment to be sold to the government at huge profit.

An example was the invention of an artificial fish gill, which separates hydrogen and oxygen in water, on contact, and could be used to power a hydrogen-powered car, etc. (NOTE: Paradoxically, the taking of such discoveries by the secret government, in our name, obliterates our knowledge of the technology. Nonetheless, it becomes public domain one year after the government's acquisition—by about 1974 for the fish gill device—but since such secrets are rarely declassified, we may never know about them.). Other discoveries, which cannot be construed as national security secrets, are steered into the hands of their corporate partners through abuse of P.T.O. procedures, to the disparagement of the individuals who created them, and to the detriment of the public.

If a discovery represents a threat to obsolete technology being sold by the coercive monopolists, the discovery is concealed, and the public never uses it. In many cases, inventors who protest, or refuse to give up their inventions, are fraudulently labeled as "criminals" or "con-artists", by the government, which often adapts abusive prosecutions under the Federal Securities Exchange Commission regulations, or the I.R.S., etc., for the purpose of eradicating competition to their corporate partners.

The greatest threat to the freedom of the people, is official government secrecy, particularly concerning energy and transportation, and coercive, obsolete technological (economic) slavery, enforced by a fascist judiciary which takes its marching orders from the N.S.A., CIA, Trilateral Commission, and the Illuminati (which in our context, involves the upper echelons of the "Knights Templars", and the Jesuit Order—including some within the American Masonic Order...a small, powerful sect some of whom may be found within the Shriners, the Knights of Columbus, the Knights of Malta, the Bilderburgers, or any other secret group, such as the CIA. Some American Masonic lodges have been converted to the Illuminati Order, through the influence of the "Old Prussian, Northern European, White Freemasonry" which was infested by the Nazi "Ahnenerbe". These same powers exist within the Jesuit Order, especially those derived from French and Bavarian sources, after the time of Napoleon. Either way, they get us coming and going.

The greatest threat to the central banks and their underlings—which control basic mineral resources, refineries, chemicals, pharmaceuticals, and public utilities, and other public service cartels fueled by these—is the development of autonomous home-generated power systems, which can power cheap transportation and home industry, and heat and power homes. To make this threat more complete, such power systems should generate their energy from water (hydrogen and oxygen), from the air (combustion of nitrogen and oxygen by electrical spark-discharge), from the earth-atmosphere electrical potential, from cosmic radiation, from magnetism, from non-radioactive nuclear reactors, or from wind and solar power, which the government cannot justify the regulation of because they are safe. The development and use of such systems is completely consistent to the achievement of a pollution-free environment.

The courts insure the cartels against such threats, by secret national security judicial proceedings, binding all judges and courts against all free individuals, under the unconstitutional laws involved.

Corporate-state power rests on control of primary resources, insured by judicial suppression of threatening technology, thus artificially maintaining our dependency. At the top, they are well aware of the existence of numerous inventions which will destroy them, such as the flying saucer, through cooperation with the P.T.O. and N.S.A. Several such inventions have been invented by me, or are represented by my own versions of

what I suspect are suppressed prior art, although they may have in fact been my own discoveries. Sometimes you can never know for sure, because of the secrecy and suppression. On occasion, government scientists with top-secret clearances approached me to deny the government's possession of what they believed I was working on, presumably to induce me to disclose a particular discovery to them in a patent application, so they could acquire it through national security priorities. Since I have already been suckered in several times, I won't do it again, and advise all other inventors to do the same. Unless you're a huge corporation, they'll rip all energy inventions off.

The national security confiscation of inventions creates a convenient shield, so that no patents are granted. The discoveries remain secret, never become public domain, and even the inventors are denied access to them. The government chooses who manufactures them, without the knowledge or permission of the inventors. The inventors are denied knowledge of income and value in the secret usage, and the huge potential profits possible by otherwise public usage, as well as the related benefits of prestige, recognition, and fame. The inventions are appropriated by force, and the inventors given whatever the government decides, if anything. The inventors are threatened with criminal sanctions for disobedience, under national security laws, without the right to public trial. We never benefit, science and the useful arts are not advanced, the constitutional provisions are unenforced or destroyed, and our government has betrayed us. The individual's most private intellectual rights and property—his mind and its creations—has been raped by the fraud and force of his own government. In many cases, inventions are stolen by the CIA, which then creates its own fake corporations to secretly sell the stolen inventions to the government, producing more income for "black operations".

The whining and whimpering by corporate statist, about Japanese or Asian competition, is dishonest, undignified, ignorant, and disgusting. American corporations are at fault for their creative incompetence, and their compromise of the principles upon which a creative and competitive free-market society is based. Those who fear a free world should not be taken seriously. It is they who would drag us into another war for their benefit, by playing on old sentiments, to force us to fight and die for their "right" to screw us and not even kiss us.

The argument that the Japanese do not practice free-market economics internally is impertinent for three reasons, which are: (1) That the competition should be between the best products for the best prices, rather than between nationalities; and (2) that since the U.S. is not practicing free-market economics internally either, the corporations are equitably estopped to complain about the Japanese system; and (3) that since the system which promotes and protects the greatest degree of individual creativity and laissez-faire will be the actual "winner", only these parameters and no others should be considered, in the interest of everyone in the world, regardless of nationality. This is also in the interest of the national security. Trying to bilk a bunch of old veterans of the Pacific war into thinking it is in our interest to erect protectionist barriers, is a lie, and will only hurt the Average American, and empower the elite.

No credit is due to the P.T.O. or judiciary, in the demise of socialism or statism, since they are part of that system, and are still supporting it. All credit belongs to creative people—individual freedom fighters everywhere—whom the corporate-state is against. As part of a world socialist system, our corporate-statists enjoy a greater degree of fascist privilege than their foreign colleagues, and are not entitled to gloat unless they

resign. A protest against socialist bureaucratic deadbeats in Romania, Byelorussia, or China, is a protest against them here. The historical clock is ticking away like a time bomb, and they don't know how to diffuse it. Chernobyl was an alarm in the early morning of vast change. It was no wonder that there were no bureaucrats fighting or resisting Big Brother at Tiananmen Square, Concord, the Alamo, or the Little Bighorn; bureaucrats need Big Brother, and Big Brother needs them. Why would bureaucrats want freedom, which would take away their illegitimate jobs and power? Why would bureaucrats, who apparently represent defective human genotypes who are incapable of independent, creative or productive work, want a free system, in which their only remaining means of survival would be as uncreative and incompetent—although more honest—thieves? Why would bureaucrats want completely safe nuclear reactors, which would take away their excuses for regulatory busy-work, and threaten their cozy corporate partnerships?

For obvious reasons (as some may have noticed), our bureaucrats and some large American corporations have been helping Communist bureaucrats in Russia to resist change. That is because, although change is inevitable, they want to insure that those in control in the future represent the interests of the Trilateral Commission, as did their Communist predecessors, and that renegade, truly capitalist people do not end up in control. If true capitalism were to take root in the east, it might even spread to America. More than anything else, bureaucrats fear the insecurities of normal life in a free society, because the security of their guaranteed jobs has crippled their creativity, which is the primary means for the survival and flowering of civilization and the Human Race. They will have to learn to walk all over again.

## B. THE SOCIALIST BUREAUCRACY: A CONSPIRACY WITHOUT LEADERS

It has been estimated that out of every five people, three of them must work extra to support the remaining two who are useless government employees or dependents.

The conspiracy between the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office, the N.S.A., the New Mexico Judiciary, and other bureaucratic, corporate-fascist entities, are united in the suppression of competing technologies, and the continual theft of ideas and wealth from inventors, thinkers, independent scientists, artists, writers, designers, etc.,—or their heirs, grantees, vendees, or devisees. These thefts perpetuate the corporate-fascist system, which is without actual leaders, although there are people who pose as purported leaders. How, you may ask, can such a vast organizational structure continue to function without leaders? First of all, they have almost unlimited funds from us to waste in the process. Secondly, the organizational structure is maintained by a common belief in "collective superiority"—a religion of sorts—promulgated by the Illuminati, which means our bureaucracy is careening down the same road as the alleged leadership of the former Soviet Union, their flunkies. If one examines the so-called leadership structure of the Soviet state from its ineptness—now rendered more obvious due to the relative openness ("Glasnost")—it is apparent that there NEVER WAS any leadership, but rather a mass of people who followed what were proffered by the Communist Party leadership as leaders. The Soviet people followed this pseudo-leadership blindly, until it became apparent that there was no control or leadership, when the system was unable to

feed them, and it imploded, as the people realized that all there was, was themselves as individuals, believing the BIG LIE told to them by Marx, Engels, Lenin, Trotsky, and Stalin, all members of the Illuminati. The wall of credibility was broken away by the harsh reality that the gigantic bureaucracy was bleeding the citizenry dry, while living high on the hog, while attempting to sustain the fictitious collectivist juggernaut. It was Immanuel Kant, Georg Hegel, Marx and Lenin who propagated the Illuminati lie...the half-baked idea that "...each idea contains the germ of its own dissolution"—and that contradictions exist in reality. But the untruth of that premise should now be corrected to say that "each FALSE idea contains the germ of its own dissolution".

The germ of dissolution within the false premise of both the communist and corporate-state Illuminati philosophies, is that each fails to recognize the fact that man qua man's primary means of survival is the creative process, and that an ideal society is one which maintains the conditions under which individuality—required for this human, individual process—is maximized. A society in which the "means of production" (i.e., incorrectly thought by the communists to mean all property, but which in reality is the

individual) is in the hands of an imaginary, leaderless, collectivist state, ruled by a fictitious "mass, collective unconsciousness or consciousness", is the diametric opposite of one which will foster maximum development of the individual creativity of its citizens.

The single greatest enemy of the creative process is dependency (created by fear and a desire for unearned security) which is the hallmark of any socialist state. Creativity, above all, demands the greatest degree of individual social, intellectual, and economic courage and independence from the shackles of any group. The Florentine Renaissance saw a rebirth of creativity and wealth, because of a rediscovery and emergence of the concept of individual rights, which liberated Europe from the shackles of Byzantine Christianity (comparable to today's "religious right") which fathered the Dark Ages. Where people were burned at the stake or impaled if they uttered anything deviating from the 'divine plan', individualism and creativity were practiced only in secrecy, in a society of shared poverty. A long struggle by humanists eventually brought change, and we are still in the Renaissance, continuously struggling to maintain it, while various Illuminati mystics have sought to bring it to an end, and to usher in a Neo-Dark Age, with them as the secret elite.

There is a great difference between the "THIEVES of Light and Knowledge", and the true "BRINGERS of Light and Knowledge". The deluded mystical Illuminati Trilateralists falsely depict themselves as the "bringers of light and knowledge", while other mystics (Christians, Jews, etc., unwittingly controlled by the Illuminati) openly make war against knowledge, as evil, based on their ignorant misconception that knowledge is the product of "Lucifer". This variation creates a false contrast which makes the Illuminati look better. Meanwhile, the Illuminati confiscates the most valuable knowledge, required for them to control the world, gladly assisted by the conspiracy of insane bureaucrats, secret agents of the state, and the "religious right", on their behalf.

The power-mad Trilateralists-Fascists sustain their power by theft, suppression and concealment of the most valuable technology and knowledge from the people, through the national security machinery of the state, in pursuit of the dual goal of state ownership of the purported means of production, and deprivation of the peoples' means for achieving or maintaining freedom and democracy. They are attempting to return us to a dark age of mystical insanity, to worship the concepts of "collective consciousness"



and "cooperation", as "gods", with the essential creative people as slaves, in a "New World Order" (actually an "Old World Order") created and run by them. The religious right is only a temporary pawn in the game. Naziism was their last attempt in this direction, but failed, because their leader, Hitler, like Napoleon, got out of hand, and bit off more than he could chew, just like the Soviet Communist leaders. How many chances does the Illuminati get? Their "Kali Ma" is insatiable, because more people, whom the Illuminati fear, are being born each day, while many are killed each day in fake wars.

The dissemination of knowledge which represents a threat to the secret dictatorship of the Trilateral corporate-state coercive monopolists, is no different than the Florentine humanists defying the fanatic psychopathic criminals who ran the Byzantine Empire. The insanity of those Holy Roman Emperors was exposed by Plotinus, in his Secret History of the Byzantine Emperors, detailing how the Empress Theodora (an ex-whore and dancer from the Circo Massimo) horribly roasted her own child to death in a bronze ox. Her mate, the "Holy Roman Emperor" Justinian, drove 40,000 Mithraists into a hippodrome in Asia Minor, and exterminated them.<sup>2</sup>

The Trilateral Commissioners, like other bureaucrats and professional thieves, produce no wealth, goods, or services, and for all practical purposes, are "on welfare". Yet these welfare bums use our money and resources to pay for the army of bureaucrats which serve the corporate-state, and not us, with their boots on our heads. All hail, Kali Ma!

Psychologically, socialist bureaucrats by nature are uncreative people who are instinctively intolerant of creative people, who constantly remind them of their own creative incompetence and socio-economic parasitism. It is as if certain defective humans are born to serve the Illuminati. A belief in bureaucratic-socialism is a thin veil covering one's own feelings of self-hatred, fear, and creative insecurity. In America, the existence of this velvet dictatorship is not felt through the iron fist of a Gestapo (short for Geheimnistadtpolizei, meaning "secret state police"), but rather through an invisible, deceptively diffused, choking web of bureaucratic regulatory entanglements and litigation, backed by police who go into action only when social ostracism, subterfuge and intimidation fail to obtain compliance, to use physical brutality to execute court or other bureaucratic orders. Though the people are aware of the problems, they are unable to specifically identify them, since the public media controlled by the Trilateral Commission continuously obliterates and confuses the facts.

There is no genuine support for bureaucracy by rational citizens. Only insecure, deluded, or power-mad bureaucrats take pride in such work, and only stupid or gullible citizens believe that these bureaucrats act in their best interest. In spite of the tintinnabulations of a vast army of yapping attorneys and bureaucrats of every guise, representing Trilateral interests, the people innately know the horrible truth, and it has made them weary, and it despairs them to know that they are not truly free.

It is not a thankless task they do, as some self-deluded bureaucrats may pretend; it is a "useless" task which throws monkey wrenches in everyone's cogs. Anyone with ethics would either commit suicide out of remorse or loss of self esteem, or dismantle their agencies, resign, and never seek power again. How they resist the temptation for self-destruction, in the face of such massive public disdain, is an enigma. In the end, they will be martyrs to stupidity and injustice.

---

<sup>2</sup>Otto Benesch, Art of the Northern Renaissance.

There is no accounting of the full extent of the vast waste created by the bureaucracy. Intelligent people will desert the bureaucracy, and find places in the private sector of society. It is all simply a matter of using one's creativity to produce and survive, in a life one can enjoy and take pride in. This simple goal has been artificially made to seem more difficult by the chaos created by the Illuminati, mostly through those in public disservice.

### C. TRAITOR JUDICIARY

Members of the American judiciary and bar associations have betrayed a sacred trust and duty to enforce our Bill of Rights, and are hated by the people for breaching that duty. A seemingly impenetrable wall has been gradually built up by the massive volume of past legal decisions and precedents, creating a barrier between the judiciary, and the people who are entitled to demand its sendees. There is massive disrespect for the judiciary and legal profession, which is responsible for a great deal of the crime committed by helpless people, who see no other way out of their problems—created mostly by the government—since the)' lack access to the system.

This one segment of our government is singly responsible for greater damage to us than all the other dangerous subversive and other traitorous elements in our history. They have intentionally misinterpreted our Bill of Rights and Constitution, pretending to misunderstand the concept of natural rights upon which our civilization is based. The general public disdains all lawyers and judiciary because of this, even though many of them as individuals do not have an articulate understanding of their rights. Many Americans who have the most profound ('practical' rather than theoretical) understanding of their natural rights, are among those we generally refer to as the "common, ordinary, working people of America".

The failure by our judiciary to protest, stop, or reverse the erosion and destruction by government of constitutionally guaranteed protections of our inalienable rights, gives aid and comfort to the enemies of democracy (and the enemies are among us), and this negligence is recognized by the people as treasonous. The only response to a more flagrant public hatred of lawyers, for example, was a widespread program of false propaganda which the bar associations unleashed on the American public in 1992, as if the only problem was one which could be cured by false propaganda, when the fact is, our judiciary panders only to those whose vested interests give them a stake in corporate socialism, because the newspaper and other media giants of the Illuminati control the political process through which they are elected. If they do not obey their bosses, replacements will promptly be found. For that reason, corrupt politicians are more persistent than honest ones, which are few and very far between.

A government which abuses the rights of the individual—any individual—because of his individuality, or his conflict with a voting consensus—will get no genuine respect in return. What may be misinterpreted as "respect", is only fear. I think it was either Henry David Thoreau or Walt Whitman who said something like, "When the rights of the many shall take away the rights of the one, the rights of the many shall suffer". It naturally follows that when the 'rights of the many' suffer, the power and jobs of those responsible should be abolished by the 'many'.

The New Mexico judiciary often writes its civil opinions in a psychological lock-step which unerringly elevates procedural bureaucratic rules over just results, because a computer can do that for them. What else should one expect in a red-necked backwash? Their 'judicial software'—designed by the corporate-state judiciary—gives them the most bureaucratic answers, and relieves them of the responsibility to think, sustaining the most extreme positions their supposed discretion allows, continually increasing government power. Only judicial incompetents take such opinions—so lacking in merit, and corrupted by compromise—seriously. The gross lack of cognitive skills—in decisions produced in 'canned English', on legal word processors—exemplifies what I call the "new judicratic callousness". This cognitive incompetence, which began to emerge particularly in the '60s, has finally oozed all the way to the top of the judicial garbage pail, as if the weight of so much fresh garbage has forced the most putrefied, liquefied slime to the top.

Teams of clerks, 'paralegals', and secretaries with word processors, mechanistically dish up superficially formal, substantively deficient opinions which are replete with juvenile smart-ass-type retorts—the only 'original' remarks in the opinions—to the protests of their victims. A computer can have no greater knowledge than its programmer or user, cannot replace human consciousness, and cannot truly conceal the lack of cognitive skills of a judge. We can do without the entire civil judicial system as it now stands. The lack of reasoning skills has finally percolated clear to the top, because the Illuminati wants it that way. They don't want judges who think, but judges who obey.

When something does more harm than it does good, you simply don't have it anymore. There is no inalienable right to file a civil suit, and no constitutional mandate to have a civil judicial system. The Constitution merely states the limitations of such a system, and since these have all been destroyed by the present Illuminati system anyway, let's end it, and avoid future headaches, expense and injustice.

## GAME NO. 1: THE NINTH AMENDMENT QUIET GAME

Like pleadings in a court, a patent application discloses one's creative product. I wanted to plumb depth and intent...to confirm or deny my suspicion that I was being forced to deal with devious and evasive bureaucrats, out to help the Illuminati steal from us private 'suckers', with the help of a phalanx of those pompous corporate pederast-whores we call "corporate lawyers", backed by beady-eyed, obedient, fascist. Dobermann-Pinscher-type political cops.

The State of New Mexico and its judiciary, for example, perceives its vested interests as being tied to the history of nuclear weapons development and the nuclear energy industry, as well as the petroleum and coal industries. It is also tied to the tradition of a perennial carpet-bagger "Santa Fe Ring" syndrome, payoffs and bribery, public works money scams, and bullshit politicians, all so easily manipulated by the corporate-state bag-men, the N.S.A., C.I.A., or F.B.I. The system involves uranium open-pit or strip-mines, numerous 'star wars' projects, top secret bases and 'experiments', secret gestapos, weapons tests, and countless security measures and employees. All these magnify the opportunities, to manipulate the judiciary under clandestine "national security laws". It also involves vast amounts of 'federal' (i.e.

'our') funds, as a reward to the "state" (bureaucracy), for following Illuminati orders. Befehl ist Befehl! Very few private citizens question the concept that the New Mexico judiciary has been 'punked out' by the Feds.

They finally pushed me over the edge. This book was a "landmark" decision, unlike those of judges who grovel in obedience to the government and its corporate masters. It is a significant departure which directly challenged the arrogance of power, and advocates a course of action by creative individuals, to bring about an eventual reversal of events against the corporate-state and a corrupt judiciary. It is a kind of 'technological Ghandiism', advocating a passive resistance by creative people, to the

"consensus-fascist" system which utilizes deceit, secrecy, subterfuge, character assassination, and the manipulation of the judiciary and public opinion, to fabricate stare decisis and a consensus, used to support its own actions and rulings, usurping and concentrating more illegitimate power each day. Such a fraudulent system is a threat to the survival of a truly free and creative civilization, which we have never fully attained, but can still possibly do so. We must keep our hopes alive, and cannot reserve our challenges until after the present system has already erected a system of gulags, in a role reversal to the policies of Stalin, Hitler, or Mao.

I long since came to the conclusion that there is no one out there responsible for "justice", so I intend to mete some out myself, or at least to incite some inquiry which can lead to justice. The exclamation will undoubtedly be heard: "Well, who does this guy think he is anyway? We'll just tighten the screws on him, and shut him up for good."

The answer is: I am an individual, independent, creative citizen, who is completely proud of what he is and what he advocates, with a completely clear conscience in respect to his motives and actions, despite the derogatory rulings of petty bureaucrats, none of whom can ever say the same. I only regret allowing myself to become a victim of the judiciary and its bosses. As they say in the law, "Where there's a wrong, there's a remedy." It remains to be seen that the 'remedy' is not in the law, but elsewhere. This book may be considered as my "96 Theses", nailed to the government's door (ala Martin Luther's 96 theses nailed to the door of the cathedral), in a new kind of "reformation", involving a new international philosophical movement of creative, autonomous individuals. I believe I represent the future in this endeavor.

## A SYSTEM IN CONTEMPT OF OUR RIGHTS

Though my views on the legal profession may seem harsh to lawyers, I will say to them that the only hope for obtaining the future respect for their profession is by restoring the highest values within the legal profession, for the Bill of Rights, as absolute rights, which is precisely what the constitution says they are. Deal with it.

Since the litigation against me was incessant for over seventeen years, the judicial harassment, along with harassment of any kind encouraged from anyone else, amounted to a permanent denial of my rights to free speech and press. Since the public deserves to know the truth, it was imperative that no more time was wasted, and I published my first edition.

Those in the judiciary probably won't like what I am saying, and would probably like to put me in jail to shut me up, although it has been their usual method to use more

indirect tactics, such as citing me for contempt and fining me in the district courts to intimidate and impoverish me or silence my criticism, by constant vexatious orders, including some which not only struck pleadings, but physically removed them from the record to prevent me from further documenting their abuses. Their intent was clear, and my book has proved their assumptions wrong. The connections between attorneys, judges, and the CIA is well-known to some, and while I could point out specific people, it should suffice just to say that the CIA people are there, illegally, all over "city hall".

Let there be no secret; while I respect what the bench is supposed to represent, I see almost no one on the bench who meets up to acceptable standards. As my rights (nature) permits, I have a personal contempt for gutless judges, because the bench deserves better, if it is to exist at all. I actually believe that more acceptable people might be found, despite what everyone says, though I could be wrong. Judges should be completely objective, fair, unbiased, and with unswerving adherence to the Bill of Rights, without regard to the race, religion, ideology, credo, or 'accident of national origin' of litigants—both plaintiffs and defendants, even "Texans"—or witnesses. We should settle for nothing less. This selection should be made strictly by testing procedures which are adopted by Congress. Only those who score the highest should be our judges. This "objective system" would result in more representation by minorities anyway, because those who have been abused should be more inclined to take the Bill of Rights seriously, anyway, and should score higher on the tests. The highest standards for the judiciary are imperative. Though the ideal will always be diminished by practice, we must start at the highest level.

My personal contempt is for gutless, simpering weaklings, who appease sociopathic thug civil attorneys, and the criminal plaintiffs they represent, by allowing them to bend them like pretzels, to obtain fraudulent judgments and orders, and who lack the strength of character to do what is right, and yield to undue influences and pressures, to do what is wrong. I have contempt for those who have unjustifiably shown contempt for me, my rights, and the rights of all individuals, by implication. I have contempt for those who betray their sacred duty to preserve and protect the inalienable rights of the people. Even 'second best' is unacceptable.

It takes no courage by a judge or a court, to maliciously attack the rights of a single pro se individual, or to characterize him as "litigious", because he seeks justice in protection of his rights, and restitution for wrongs done to him and his entire family. Such decisions are no more than cowardly repetitions of the acts of thugs whom the courts have a duty to sanction. In this way, the courts have damaged the rights of all individuals, by attacking the rights of one individual, and by joining with the gangsters and pandering to the worst elements in society. It places our courts right in bed with the criminals and other socialist free-loaders, including rich corporate ones, which makes it a form of prostitution.

Decisions by the judiciary which are unconstitutional for violation of our Bill of Rights, are void, for lack of jurisdiction or of legitimately delegated (or "delegatable") authority from us (as the "consenting governed"), to render them. Such decisions deserve no respect, even if they are 'unreversed' ones, and are grounds for impeachment, because they represent more than mere opinion, but constitute official acts which consciously ignore or destroy particular constitutional inalienable rights of the people without any legitimate authority, as definitive "high crimes and misdemeanors" which are attempted to be passed off on us as "law". Until we have a congress which is capable

of identifying such acts and investigating and prosecuting the same, we will never restore our American Republic.

Perhaps it is obvious that I am not being "nice". I am not in the mood for "nice". The time for "nice" is past. To put it more bluntly, there is nothing in my copy of the Constitution which says I have to be nice to blood-sucking parasites whom I hate, because they have violated my inalienable rights, my life's work, my property rights, and savaged my family. I am not asking them, who owe me, for anything, since it is the resources of victims like me which feed their parasitic lifestyles. The actions of the P.T.O. and the judiciary show that they are completely devoid of the spirit of the American system, or concern for human rights, as envisioned by the genius of Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin, both inventors. It was no coincidence that they and all the other signators of the Declaration of Independence died as paupers. In their day, the corporate-state system—called "mercantilism"—gave rise to the American Revolution. That revolution is betrayed multiply by the P.T.O., the judiciary, Congress, and the bureaucracy, who do not deserve "nice". They deserve revolution.

The government has perverted our Charter of Liberty and made it into a tawdry wall decoration—a relic of the past—in pursuit of rigid, socialistic, bureaucratic convenience and "order", truly in sycophancy to coercive monopolists (A.K.A., "mercantilists"), who are favored as their natural partners, in a collective ownership system, in which the government gets the power, the cartels get the money, and we producers of all the wealth, are naturally the slaves. Public dissent has been perverted to illegal demands by a minority whose beliefs happen to mesh with corporate-statism, induced by the government to make their demands upon the judiciary and government, seeking to enforce their personal beliefs upon us, and to punish disobedience as a crime. This threat to return to a corporate-state socialist neo-dark age must be stopped. These symptoms of the disintegration of our great society are caused by the misfeasance and malfeasance of the judiciary, bureaucracy, and government of, by, and for itself.

## GAME NO. 2: THE ARTICLE ONE (Sec. 8, cl [8]) AND FIFTH AND FOURTEENTH AMENDMENTS PROPERTY GAME

I have something in store for the "creativity thieves". "Really!" (they exclaim). I have done this before, and I know its works.

In anticipation of the present state of affairs, I took care to see that I had another, superior product "waiting in the wings" as it were, invented long before my birth by someone else, used in a new way, to obsolesce my invention, as my insurance from the anticipated theft. A creative inventor should always be able to "out-create" common idea thieves. While this may be untrue for many of the poor little inventors whose less prolific discoveries have real merit, yet are stolen nonetheless, leaving them without a remedy, because they have no funds for attorneys, this is not completely the case with myself. Though I may lack the large sums required for attorneys—as pointed out by the crappy little patent examiner, though no interference had been declared—I am not a poor little inventor with only one idea; I have hundreds of them, and more to come, at my own discretion, on demand. I am rich in ideas, and rich in the ability to have them. They can take away one, and I'll produce two more to replace it. Then I'll see to it that foreign

competitors receive the two new ones, just to punish the thieves in America. All I have to do is describe them. Foreign industrial spies are everywhere. They scoop up every American suggestion as it is uttered, and proceed like ants to convert them to reality. I must warn the coercivists, that their days are numbered by the lag in progress their suppression has created. The tigers are at the gates, and who will make them respect natural rights, even yours, after you have set the example of abuse and neglect?

Since I am not rich and powerful (in terms of money and influence), the only recourse I now have is to exercise my right to determine the disposition of my more valuable, undisclosed inventions. They are mostly very simple, but highly unusual. For example, in comparison to the invention for which I sought a patent, they greatly depart from the relative degree of novelty. Consequently, I will not share my other inventions with the P.T.O., or with the sick government which employs it, and it will never control what else I have in my bag of creations. In this way, it has betrayed and caused the constitutionally ordained patent system to fail. I will also urge other inventors to refuse to play its game. It is the government which has, in fact, abandoned a legitimate patent system. People cannot be forced to invent, as shown by the example of the recently fallen communist states. Now perhaps creativity and freedom will evolve.

Like the New Mexico judiciary, the P.T.O. exaggerated bureaucratic technicalities, in order to circumvent the obvious merit involved, and attempted to treat everything as if it represented "nothing". This was to protect the corporate thieves from the "doctrine of anticipation", in their patent application, similar to the courts' treatments in the case of the real estate and tort claims, to avoid the doctrine of res judicata. I expected both of these frauds, and was proven correct by the courts and P.T.O.

The implication can now be constructively drawn from the rulings that I am just a "frivolous type of person", and that my other inventions—which I may transfer to foreigners—do not represent a loss of any valuable technology from this country, in the P.T.O.'s view, in which it deferred to the false validity of the New Mexico litigation. We can be confident in the 'correctness' of their rulings, since my credibility was systematically impugned, and there should be no cause for worry, and they should relax, since nothing I said had any merit, in their opinion. I had intended to use the profits—under the remote possibility that my anticipations of corporate/government fraud turned out to be unwarranted—to finance further disclosures and patent applications on my other inventions, for the mutual benefit of myself, American industry, and the advancement of science. The P.T.O. and New Mexico judiciary stopped this meaningless process. Bravo, bureaucracy! The P.T.O. need not inquire into whether or not it delayed or obstructed scientific or technological progress, or abatement of the environmental/energy crisis, since none of my inventions could have helped to bring this about. It is the government, and it is never wrong.

## ENERGY SLAVERY AND INVENTION THEFT

I decided in late April, 1991, that if I can't have what is rightfully mine, I will not share my other inventions with the American government, and will file no more disclosures or applications. I conceived the particular invention in 1967. It is admittedly 'low tech' in comparison with my many other inventions, which range over several fields, and include new means of nautical, aeronautical, and automotive propulsion,

numerous energy and power generators, new aircrafts and aerodynamic applications, boats, engines, electric motors, wind, solar, magnetic, super-conductor, and laser applications, semiconductors, manufacturing processes, chemical and metallurgical discoveries and processes, as well as numerous types of "safe" nuclear electric power generators, all but one of which uses no radioactive materials whatsoever. They eliminate the need for a nuclear regulatory commission, or "W.I.P.P.", as well as all the monumental expense, "busy-work" jobs for bureaucrats, and other associated waste, problems, and expense to taxpayers and productive people. In general, my inventions are to liberate people from corporate energy and political slavery. In reality, no ethical person has anything to lose by the widespread use of such inventions. This entire freight train of ideas was derailed and abandoned by the P.T.O. and the National Security Agency (of the Trilateral Commission). When Nikola Tesla took almost the same approach as I have, the F.B.I., with the aid of a specially trained German S.S. nurse, tortured him to death, learned the location of all his secret files, and impounded them under the "Alien Properties Act", even though he was an American citizen. Those

secrets ended up in the hands of the Nazis, thanks to our F.B.I. That was in 1943. The Nazis traded the materials to the Rockefellers and the U.S. government, during a 1945 stalemate, and a large part of them are now stored in Los Alamos, New Mexico.

New Mexico could have built itself a new 'clean' industry future around my discoveries, but its officials viciously kicked me in the teeth. This shows how ignorant people can be led to cut off their noses to spite their faces. Some of you readers may be familiar with "...the Bear, the Bison, and the Muskrat..." (the code names for the top

"Soviet" bombers in 1957—designed by an American, rejected by Congress, and, as we should not be surprised—sold by him to the Russians).

New Mexico won't make a dime off me now, or create a single job, and can continue its self-made bondage to government jobs and the large corporations, for judicially abusing me and damaging my credibility. For this they get nothing! Blinded by petty jealousy, they couldn't see that they were being "motivated" at their own level by the CIA. The issue is not what "this Texan" gets or doesn't get, but rather who gets what I still have, and it won't be them. For slumbering lethargically away on their rights, people must buy foreign-made goods which are superior to American goods, all because they failed to control the corporate state.

For example, in 1980, I conducted what is now called "cold fusion" research. I obtained pronounced heat results using several methods, one of which requires no input energy once the reaction is initiated. I do not describe it as "fusion". The process—now well-known, because later explored in Utah—was not good enough in comparison to better ways I developed, so I abandoned it. I then intentionally leaked the process—with the addition of some ingenious misinformation—to one whom I suspected to be a spy, because I had already been ripped off several times, and wanted the personal satisfaction of watching the thieves turn slowly in the wind of ridicule, as they choked on their own snot.

In the form I leaked it, the process is a very inefficient use of the true principles involved. It will, when properly designed and constructed, produce a continuous, external current of 50 KW, almost indefinitely, using a non-consumed, cheap, easily obtained, 1-mole fuel sample. The Utah experiments yielded relatively smaller net gains in energy, because the scientists were attempting to proceed according to accepted methods. I watched them beat their brains out unsuccessfully trying to explain it, with



pleasure. Of course, there are readers who will disbelieve me, refusing to concede that an amateur scientist could explain what the experts have failed to explain. The answer can be found in my book, *Occult Ether Physics*. As it turned out, the spy, who is still a friend of mine, was working with some Mormons who were unconnected to the Trilateralist rats who had ripped me off before. He was sincerely doing what he thought to be the right thing, by taking the information to people who at least had the guts to try. No mon, no fun, I won. Poetic justice. They shouldn't have stolen my secrets, and denied credit where it was due. The spy is to be credited however, for properly interpreting the obvious undermining of my credibility by the state/Trilateralists, all the way back in 1980, as proof of the value of my inventions, and for placing the discovery into the public domain in the most spectacular way, which I believe was their intent. They sought my secrets after a very powerful New Mexican had benefitted from a 1979 theft of one of my inventions, which worked very well. That beneficiary will eventually suffer a loss as a result of my present actions, and the "domino effect" applies to aligned interests.

Another good example: My cousin (a mathematical and electrical and computer engineering design genius), was pursuing an electrical engineering degree, and was forced by circumstances to drop out of college in 1957, taking an approximately \$2.00 per hour job with Texas Instruments, in Dallas. Within a few months—when he was nineteen—six full-fledged engineers were required to execute his designs. In 1957, he showed me his original circuit design for the integrated circuit, drawn on a small scratch pad. For this discovery, Texas Instruments gave him a \$100.00 bonus. This circuitry was incorporated into America's first satellite, and was a great "miniaturization" breakthrough. Credit was shared among two of six engineers who worked under Mark, building the things he designed.

In 1970, T.I. fired him, because he had no Ph.D.; he received no credit, and only a pathetic wage for his billion-dollar discoveries. T.I. also later marketed his personal, hand-built computer, which he left in his office when he moved out of it, as their "Table Top Computer". He received nothing for that either, and did not fight for his rights, although he now works for a company he created, designing perhaps the world's best medical computers, which are used by the foremost medical facilities, including the Mayo Clinic, the Einstein Institute, and the San Francisco Medical Center. He should be at least a multi-millionaire, but because he is a pre-occupied, somewhat reticent, creative genius, his rightful millions went to common thieves. So much for Mark Daniel Broussard, genius.

The first major invention I lost, was one I invented in 1948, at age ten. My own father gave it to the patent thief. The thief filed his application for patent in 1950, just after my twelfth birthday. This invention is everywhere. The second major invention loss was attributable to my own negligence, by allowing a friend to use it on his competition drag-racer, built in the shop of Jim Hall, the well known car builder/racer, in Midland, Texas, in 1967. It was appropriated by Hall and ended up at G.M., and was initially used on the Hall-built Ford Chaparral, Grande Prix, CanAm, and Indy cars driven by the Unser family of Albuquerque, where Jim Hall is from. The discovery is used throughout the high performance automotive and racing field today, and has even appeared on mam high-end sports cars. I discovered and tested the first automotive "ground-effects" system, when I was fourteen years old, in 1952.

Such situations as these are commonplace. The few stories the public hears about, involve inventors who survive the onslaught of corporate intrigue and power, and find competent legal representation. From creativity studies<sup>3</sup>, it is known that creative geniuses are often neurotic to the point of being semi-disabled, as a direct result of their creative abilities, and vice-versa (that certain disabilities and illnesses are often related to a higher creativity)<sup>4</sup>. In fact, a "neurotic phase" in the creative cycle, is generally recognized. This phase usually precedes the "productive phase". In such phases, the consciousness is often altered to increase the probability for a "bisociation of two or more previously unrelated matrices, on the pre-conscious level"<sup>5</sup>. The phases are often intentionally self-induced by creative individuals, as the price they must pay for their creative productivity. While we all benefit from this phenomenon, the inherent naivete or disabilities of inventors makes them vulnerable to con-artists, the government, doctors, lawyers, and corporate thieves. Where such individuals are looted from and denied reward, they may afterward pursue generally four courses of action, which are: (1) To continue in a more or less permanent state of neurosis, in which they no longer produce; or (2) continuing as usual, masochistically getting their teeth repeatedly kicked out; or (3) becoming 'normal', and never creating again; or (4) continuing to use their creative process to obtain revenge and to change the system. (I have opted for this last alternative, and advocate that other creative people do the same.)

It is in the interest of everyone to see that our creative geniuses receive just rewards for the work they do. Failure to do so will leave our problems unsolved. If society punishes them, it is punishing itself.

### TRIUMVIRATE OF INJUSTICE

The P.T.O. is the "Vacuum Cleaner of Creative Minds" for the cartels. The judiciary is the "Extinguisher of Competing Claims" for the cartels. The lawyers are the "Hit Men of Problem People" for the cartels. The cumulative effects of this triumvirate of injustice, is to enslave humanity, and to bog it down in its problems, with the cartels posing as the "saviors apparent", by dosing out whatever stolen "solutions" it chooses, at the most opportune moments of prolonged agony—usually created by them—calculated to extract the greatest degree of continued dependency. This cycle can be broken and rectified only by restoring justice for those who will provide the solutions. Ironically, the P.T.O. may find itself unknowingly registering some of my inventions in the future, under international patent treaties, but may never know which ones were mine. They've already issued several patents on some of my inventions anyway, stolen by their friends. My 100 or so other inventions will still benefit mankind, with the exception that American corporate thieves and others will be eliminated from the major action, by those of my choosing, who will receive the benefits in the particular fields of application. Not only will the American corporate thieves be deprived of the opportunity

---

<sup>3</sup>Creativity and Learning (an anthology edited by Jerome Kagan, the Beacon Press, Boston, 1967).

<sup>4</sup>Dr. Edgar Mayer, Genius and Prolonged Illness, WISDOM MAGAZINE, Vol. 3, No. 25, May 1958.

<sup>5</sup>Jerome Kagan (supra).

for theft, but will be deprived of profits, and will be punished by their foreign competitors. Didn't they 'trade with the enemy' during WWII? Turn abouts fair play.

The only track record I have in patents is for being ripped off. I hold no patents, so, at my option, it is only a matter of determining who gets to rip me off, by giving the edge to competitors of the 'domestic rats', rather than to allow them to rip me off, through the P.T.O. or other con-artists. The thieves who have profited from my prior inventions will know this is no joke.

For a prolific, yet relatively poor, inventor like myself, there is no protection under the U.S. patent system as it now stands. I have so many good inventions that there is no way for me to proceed with applications and disclosures, because the system is almost too expensive and time-consuming, even to process a single application, much less over a hundred. And the answer is not to provide federal funding for an army of legal creeps in Washington, to process the applications of "poor inventors", because that would only create increased abuse and leakage of patent secrets to the Illuminati. I could be swamped with interference proceedings on a single application, leaving all other applications abandoned on bureaucratic technicalities, such as failure to respond in time, caused by judicial interferences. The P.T.O. has stated its rigid position on such interferences in my first application, and would not consider them, so I will no longer consider them. The P.T.O. therefore, always has the option of throwing the game in favor of the corporations, to unjustly enrich and empower them. The system as it now stands cannot meet the constitutional requirements, is unjust, and like the judiciary, will collapse under the weight of its own self-created bureaucratic flab, duplicity, incompetence, and deadwood.

Where some of my inventions are composed of several novel elements, each of which would support an independent application, requiring conceivably months of work to segregate to the satisfaction of the P.T.O., the problem is further complicated. In the case of one single application, over three years and considerable work and expense have been consumed. The U.S. government in general is to blame for this quandary. I cannot leave my work stored in notebooks, or in my mind, only to have the P.T.O. reject a future application as abandoned, on the basis that I have 'secreted' it away, when in reality, the past shows that I can't secret something away which I never had an adequate opportunity to disclose, or to protect after disclosure. They won't consider such a defense, since I tried it and know. So the P.T.O. has its rules, and I have mine.

I was plagued by Trilateralist/Illuminati invention-thieves, who looked for opportunities to steal other multi-million-dollar discoveries so they could get filthy rich. while I languished away in poverty and legal problems created by them, with my credibility destroyed by the corporate-state fascist judicial yeggs.

Therefore, I will simply see to it that the general public or foreign competitors end up with my inventions one way or the other, and there is nothing the corporate state can do to prevent it. If I am to be ripped off, I appoint the public or foreigners, or both, as beneficiaries, rather than my own government and its fascist corporate partners. I had rather give my discoveries away even to enemies than to see traitors profit from them. In the future, this writing can be referenced in retrospect, to confirm the fact that a warning was given beforehand, stating how the problem developed, and that the government refused to take any action until it was too late.

I now lay the blame at the feet of the P.T.O. and the American Judiciary (particularly in New Mexico), and the manipulatory corporate-fascist U.S. government.

History often shows in retrospect, injustice, stupidity, or wrongdoing. I don't relish being viewed in the future as a tragic loser who was ripped off without a fight, so this testimonial fixes the blame for future problems, enabling the future to judge whether the government was rightfully convicted by me, and whether the ends of true justice were served. Those who put my name in their judgments will now have some of their names placed in mine, in the court of public opinion. Now it is their turn to defend themselves.

### GAME NO. 3: THE FIRST AMENDMENT END-RUN GAME (A.K.A. THE OL' STATUTE OF LIBERTY PLAY)

But these actions (or non-actions) are insufficient to adequately punish the corporations or the U.S. government and its judiciary, or to hold their feet to the fires of creativity, so I have yet a third part to my revenge, which involves the most symbolic of all invention rip-offs. If it previously appeared to be of value to anyone, to deprive me of that one patent, or to deprive me of some small property holdings and rights in rural New Mexico, or to smash my life, that value will eventually be seen as a huge blunder on the part of the P.T.O. and the New Mexico Judiciary, which directly triggered (1) my refusal to make further disclosures to the P.T.O. of my other inventions; (2) my transfer of inventions to foreign competitors; (3) my publishing of my research and inventions; and (4) the publishing of this crazy old book, SPACE ALIENS FROM THE PENTAGON: FLYING SAUCERS ARE MAN-MADE ELECTRICAL MACHINES, © Wm. R. Lyne, 1993, 1995, 1999.

### CREDIBILITY ROULETTE

Without actual proof of what I assert, the government will have to be content with the unanswered question of whether or not I really have the inventions and knowledge I claim, and whether their conduct will be worth it in the long run. The government will just have to gamble with my credibility, and take its own risks as to whether my punishment will be real or fantasy. We can play "credibility roulette", with this book (the pistol) pointed at its head (the most valuable secret of the Illuminati).

It is not necessary that my book be taken seriously by the government, since, in response to my legal pleadings, the legal numskulls said that my requests that my constitutional rights be observed, protected and enforced, were all just "fantasy and fiction", and "frivolous". In the government's view, this book should be considered as written with "tongue-in-cheek", and not intended seriously. Meanwhile, you who are individuals (the "reading public") can examine my book, do some research and experiments, and decide for yourselves its value, in spite of the Illuminati's attempts to mold your thoughts beforehand, with over forty years of BIG LIES.

Bureaucrats naturally underestimate the power of the individual, since they are collectivists who lack a concept of individuality. I would have said this much sooner had it not taken me so long to gain the opportunity between harassments. Even though I am aware of the danger to my family and myself, and since there have already been several murder attempts, any one of which could have succeeded, I say this while there is an

opportunity to do so, to remove their motive from the equation. Besides, it is really they who are afraid of the truth.

I have no duty to exclusively share my ideas and discoveries with a degenerate government which maintains illegitimate power by punishing, impoverishing, stealing from and enslaving individual creative people whom the government sanctions as its victims, through perverted laws, awarding the victims' productivity to itself and its corporate thief partners, under the banners of the "public good", "justice", and "national security". Government-backed coercive monopolies are criminal conspiracies, which should be prosecuted, abandoned, denied support by all people, and deprived of the fraudulent and illegitimate use of our government by consent of the governed, as a deceitful and fraudulent means of private coercive control and power.

If American citizens are unable to dismantle this system, by withdrawing consent they never gave in the first place, by deprivation of the legal method to do so, creative people must now create a unity of purpose, to "go on strike", to use the ultimate power of individuals to deprive the system of power, for treasonously militating against the most fundamental human right of all, the right to the freedom and protections which are essential to the exercise of the individual creative process by all, in a creative and abundant civilization, rather than one ruled by the fraud, deceit, extortion and the brute force of coercive monopolists, through bureaucrats they control, who should each have to earn their own bread, rather than to mooch from us.

The thing which has made America great is its Bill of (human) Rights, guaranteed by our Constitution as absolute (inalienable) rights, required to maintain the conditions essential to the free exercise of the creative process, as civilized man qua man's fundamental means of flourishing and survival. Whether called socialism, fascism, communism, bureaucracy, coercive monopoly, or any other name for dictatorship, the rights and conditions essential for creativity are being destroyed. An awareness of these facts are bringing some individual Russians and Chinese to their senses. Humanity is composed only of individuals, who are not "national resources", each of whose right to life is an end in itself. Individuals must engage in a peaceful revolution to overthrow the insanity of collectivism, and to re-establish the human creative rights necessary for humanity's survival and flourishing, in peace, throughout the world.

The judiciary as it now stands is traitorous, lending aid and comfort to the enemies of democracy and our Bill of Rights. Not a single yellow government judicial or legal son-of-a-bitch has stood up on his hind legs and protested this, as a treacherous failure of sacred duty. The 'legal profession' is the single most treasonous conspiracy in America, and is an indispensable part of the corporate-state conspiracy. The damage done to me by the P.T.O. and the New Mexico judiciary, is a symbol of their damage to all. Whether they justify their acts through phony-baloney double-think, judicial decrees or "office actions", I have been provoked into justifiably punishing them through rightful means, for the good of civilization, by exposing them, withholding my future disclosures, and by disposing of my own creative products as I deem fit. in a way predicated to bring the maximum detriment to them and their kind, even at the future expense of millions of dollars lost to myself, which I will never see anyway, because of them. The public must know the truth about how the cartels are oppressing all people by suppressing knowledge, especially flying saucer technology and other secrets relating to energy and transportation.

## D: AMERICAN DISSIDENT TRIALS, MURDERS, TRIBULATIONS, AND MASSACRES

Some readers may ask what this chapter has to do with flying saucers. This 'secret' is only one of many. The disease of secrecy threatens to take over everything, until every citizen obtains information only on a "need to know" basis, just as if he were in the CIA. That is the logical conclusion of a totalitarian police state. This book is about how a jungle of LIES has been created, by perverting all the instruments of a purported "democratic" society, for the ostensible purpose of protecting something called "national security", but which, if left unchallenged, will eventually lead to our complete enslavement. At this very moment, I hear the roar of the jet engines of military fighter planes, as they greedily slurp up expensive fuel, when a flying saucer operates on practically nothing. To some deluded people, the roar of the jets is synonymous to "protection" and "freedom", but to me, it is the sound of "waste" and the "draining away of the abundance created by the sweat and blood of the American People". In the words of Patrick Henry, "Is life so dear and peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery?"

When life-threatening violence is stirred up against you by the CIA, with law-enforcement personnel instructed to provide no protections, you cannot take matters into your own hands to obtain justice, because that is what they want you to do, and almost anything you do might become an excuse to throw you into jail, where your life can be snuffed out in a minute. Though the things they are doing mark them as the lowest of sociopathic criminals, you must understand that the only way to defeat them is to refuse to make the wrong, impulsive move, so they can't depict you as a "violent", "bad", or "mad" person, and treat you accordingly. You must design effective countermeasures, and carry them out.

I once naively believed that, under the "Anglo-American System of Jurisprudence", only a "real" criminal could be convicted and sent to prison. What a delusion! It came home to me in 1980, that in New Mexico, they can and do frame, convict, and send innocent people to prison, and that this is one of the easiest places in America for them to get away with it. This is nothing new in America, witness the examples of Wilhelm Reich, Sacco and Vanzetti, Leonard Peltier, and a host of others. The only difference is, that the Feds have learned from experience, and do it slicker today, thus confining the knowledge of their criminal behavior to only a few dissidents and perhaps their trusted friends.

A lot of what this book is about is how I managed to avoid a million pitfalls, and survived long enough to tell you these things. To avoid legal entanglements, I intentionally excluded the names of many people, even after an attorney friend in Santa Fe advised me to include the names, on the basis that "the truth" is a "good defense" to a suit for libel. But I didn't hear him guarantee representation in case I was sued because of following his advice.

I am sick of lawsuits. Putting in the names could provide a "wedge" for potential instigators of suits, to further impede my informing you on the corporate-state Illuminati conspiracy. An unwanted libel suit against me, a pro se party, could enjoin my efforts. This book is not intended as local petty gossip, or a local-type expose, to be applied only to the local scene, but is a handbook for analyzing and defining the same methodology at work everywhere. Most of the yeggs are weaklings who have already surrendered their

identities as individuals anyway, so why flatter them by giving them identities they really don't have? And, of what use is a "good defense" to a lawsuit, when there are no honest attorneys to take cases before judges who get their marching orders from the Illuminati? We can turn the tables by denying them the satisfaction of filing suits, to make money for attorneys, or to make them "heroes". We must boycott this fraudulent legal system.

One's attorney can be compromised, intimidated, or just plain "bought off", in several unsuspecting ways. One way is the "referral service", in which they are given another case, providing plenty of income over a longer period of time, with ultimately greater career benefits and prestige. Another way is to accuse them of "Rule 11 violations" (frivolity), threatening to drag their name through the mud of ethics and contempt proceedings, and hit them with fines and sanctions, etc., unless they drop the case and concede victory to the other side. Other ways are to use sex or drug inducements, or plain old physical threats or intimidations. The state tort claims liability act allows state-employed members of the A.G.'s staff to "pay off" your attorney, in settlement of a claim against the state, without you ever knowing about it, dismissing the suit, while your attorney pockets the money. This is just plain old bribery, but they can and do get away with it. Another way is to appoint your attorney to a position such as county attorney of this or that county. Every single one of these tricks were used on attorneys employed by me. Once your eyes are opened to these tricks, the possibilities abound. The bottom line, however, is that most attorneys are yellow, money-grubbing Shylocks, who avoid controversies like the plague, except those they fabricate.

"Sacharov-type dissident trials" in America are similar to those of the former Soviet system, and the Chinese Communist "mass propaganda show-trials". Of the two, the Chinese system is most like ours, prohibiting publicity in suppression cases, to avoid arousing public suspicions in a so-called "democratic society". The victim's rights to freedom of speech and press are often denied without him ever realizing it. In China that hardly becomes an issue. Our system is becoming more "Chinese".

The CIA ingeniously creates "Kafkaesque" judicial harassment which is seemingly unrelated to the object, appearing to be 'random litigation', difficult to connect to its real source. Constantly tampered and stolen evidence, missing, falsified, and incomplete records; constant set-ups, falsely induced situations and trickery; judgment executions, threats to confiscate and sell your personal property, constant, unannounced visits to your home by sheriffs deputies and process servers; perjury and false witnesses, constant false allegations, personal attacks, assaults on credibility and character; induced breakup of one's family; sham trials, false contempt proceedings, compulsory appearances, interruption of work, harassing discovery proceedings and orders, reduction of earning capacity, fines, expenses, grillings over every detail of one's personal life and invasion of privacy; all gradually building a false record against an innocent victim, and a massive computer information file which is readily available to the government criminals perpetuating the judicial terrorism, so that any information which they wish to exploit can be instantly programmed into the next phase of their plans. In America, this can be harsh, because it is covered by the hypocritical illusions of "freedom" and "due process".

Does this sound like America? It is and has been a reality for me, and it has been made to appear to be the result of "property dealings"! In reading this book, you should ask yourself if the kind of person I am, who would devote so much of his time to science, art, creativity, philosophy, and "true justice", would be capable of creating 17 years of

litigation for himself, just so he could remain poor, and be unable to realize anything from his dreams? Why would anyone who had never gotten anything out of any lawsuit, except less than was already his, have any reason to remain involved in court proceedings which in the past have only unjustly deprived him of time, money, energy, property, joy, life, and countless other things? Very few, if any, of the "newsworthy" aspects of this abusive litigation were ever reported in the press, after the initial "Big Bird" publicity, since the guilty parties suppressed publicity in subsequent harassments, knowing further wide publicity could arouse questions of legitimacy among ethical citizens, to possibly rebound in my favor.

It is immaterial as to whether or not a victim discovers the motive or identifies the true instigators, who are able to misuse the power of the state to conceal their crimes, the knowledge or evidence of which could prove a cause of action for violations of 42 USCS secs. 1985 and 1986 (Civil Rights Act). Ha! The victim will be unable to continue the (undesired) conduct, and "suing" is out of the question, because the harassment takes all his time, energy and money. Designed to disturb his mind and autonomous nervous system—like the attacks of S.S. "psychiatrists" in pre-WW II Nazi Germany—the victim's inability to pursue the (undesired) conduct is the object of the litigation. The negative reinforcements are designed to create "conditioned (neuromuscular) responses", like Pavlov's dogs. The process is designed to destroy the victim's individual identity and will power, by invading the privacy of his mind and body, through "object lessons", compelling him to take the desired course of action or non-action, as if he had done so willfully.

After the psychopolitical earmarks of the process became obvious, I became determined to produce this book, once and for all, even if I had to write, illustrate, print, bind, and distribute it myself. As it turned out, I actually did all that in my original edition of 1993, and first reprinting of 1994.

I would like to point out that, the techniques through which the CIA has sought to perfect "mind control", is best demonstrated by experiments in which they actually created "Manchurian candidates", such as John Charles Whitman, who shot over 22 people beneath the tower of the Main Building at the University of Texas, in the summer of 1967. By directing certain psychological harassments and conditionings toward particular unsuspecting subjects who meet psychological profiles revealing their vulnerabilities, they subliminally induce them to follow a certain course of action. Since I was present during the Whitman massacre, and almost got hit by one of his bullets, the situation got my attention. Did you know that as a Marine, Whitman was trained with Lee Harvey Oswald, at the same Marine "assassin school" in Japan? Whitman, from Florida, was also one of those "good Catholic boys" who had made it to Eagle Scout. At the time of the massacre, he was being treated at the U.T. medical center, by the same CIA psychiatrist—a Dr. Smith—who had previously treated Jack Ruby while he was in jail in Dallas, for killing Oswald...until Ruby died of cancer of the knee, thus neatly tidying loose ends, such as the possibility that he might talk. Whitman also had a terminal tumor (in his brain), planted by injection, which he supposedly knew nothing about, but I believe he found out about it. Two murders, two tumors, same psychiatrist, and the same CIA connections and training. As was pointed out by Jim Garrison, former New Orleans D.A., David Feme had engaged in extensive medical research on behalf of the CIA, developing field methods for causing cancer in unsuspecting victims (such as giving them an injection of turpentine). Does this ring any bells?



In order to discover how to defeat the Illuminati and our crooked judiciary, one can refer to a book given to me by the Air Force in 1958, written by Duane Thorin<sup>6</sup>, a former "psychopolitical" victim. Thorin was a Navy warrant officer and helicopter pilot, who based his book on his experiences as a P.O.W. in North Korea in the 1950s. He was also the person who inspired James Michener's *The Bridges at Toko Ri* (which was made into a movie starring William Holden).

The fictional hero/victim in Thorin's book discovered that the psychopolitical "interrogators" used "mood control". After discovering what a victim wanted most of all—such as a simple bar of soap, because the prisoner wanted to bathe—they deprived him of it, thus controlling his moods, intended to psychologically break down and override his conscious resistance, until he gave them what they wanted. The interrogators concentrated their "work" on leaders. This method worked on many, if not most victims, but not on the hero in Thorin's book, who discovered that he could exercise his individual discipline and knowledge to defeat the criminals, either by pretending to want something he did not want, conditioning himself to want nothing, or simply playing a cat-and-mouse guessing game with the criminals.

In my case, they were firmly convinced that real estate was the way to control me. However, "...the wheels of justice turn exceedingly slow, but grind exceedingly fine", and since judicial psychopolitics and abuse are not "justice", the "grinding wheels" of our judicial system are crumbling and running out of time as the system is being squandered on abuse, and is not respected by anyone, even the people who run it. Truth and justice can flow from falsity, but lies and injustice which are artificially made to flow from the truth, will eventually destroy the system, demoralize those who run it, encourage defections, and destroy the liars, by invoking the wrath of the public. Today, the self-esteem of lawyers and judicial professionals, and respect for them by the public, is at an all-time low. The public hates them, and a revolution is at hand.

The CIA motive in my case, was clearly to conceal flying saucer and other alternative technology, and to coerce my compliance to their wishes, by psychologically imprisoning me through judicial abuse, while silencing me with false contempt orders and litigation ad infinitum, concealed from the public by suppression of publicity, lies in the court records, and occasionally lies in the press.

During the most intense six-year period of this litigation, my typical day consisted of my arising at around 4:30 A.M. with pleadings boiling in my mind, to commence drafting the day's pleadings. I would then begin typing them up, while checking legal authority carefully to be sure my points were correct. As the clock moved toward the deadline—I had to complete the typing by 4:00 P.M., eleven and a half hours later—I would be working at a feverish pitch which barely left time to travel to Santa Fe, to reproduce pleadings, to serve them on the opposing side, and to file them with the District Clerk.

As an example of the kind of energy and research the CIA puts into these kinds of activities, I present the following facsimile news clipping from around 1980:

---

<sup>6</sup>Duane Thorin, *A Ride to Panmunjom*. Henry Regnery Company, 1956.Z

# CIA attempted to hide 'mind control' project

**The Washington Post**  
**WASHINGTON** - The Central Intelligence Agency in the 1950s sought to use Georgetown University Medical Center in Washington to hide "a cover organization for highly sensitive projects" in "biological, chemical and radiological warfare," it was learned Saturday.

Top secret CIA documents made available to The Washington Post disclosed this purpose without mentioning any university's name. They spoke, too, of plans for research in "psychological fields," "natural toxic psychosis" and "what makes people pass from mild disorientation into delirium and coma" - all fields that fit then into the CIA's aim to investigate mind control.

An informed source said these and other documents referring to "research on

terminally ill cancer patients" pertained at least in part to CIA aims at Georgetown University.

The documents provided some of the first specifics on CIA goals at Georgetown since the disclosure last week that in the mid-1950s the CIA channeled funds through the Geschickter Foundation - a foundation directed by a Georgetown professor, Dr. Charles Geschickter - to establish a secret base for sensitive studies.

Dr. Matthew F. McNulty, head of the Georgetown University Medical Center, on Saturday said nearly two weeks of research and interviews have turned up no evidence that any research ever was done on medical center premises on the CIA's behalf or with hidden CIA financing.

But he also conceded that he is still far from completely informed or sure of what

happened there in the 1950s and 1960s.

The evidence, he said, is that the CIA indeed tried to establish a secret mind-control research center at the university.

And he called this "an abuse of an institution's integrity and independence of operation and decision making," and an attempt to distort a place that should "always be overt, not covert."

"They didn't approach us above board or by open declaration," he said. "They apparently utilized foundations and institutions of repute and through them obtained the services of scientists, but never with any disclosure to the institutional leadership responsible for the conscience and ethics of Georgetown and other universities."

Back in 1975, when the CIA job was offered me, the Oil Queen had somehow gotten the idea that I was a "junkie", a misconception she derived from a conversation about "smoking dope" (marijuana), which she thought meant heroin. She then offered a "deal sweetener", saying that, if I accepted the offer, her associate, a (CIA) psychiatric nurse named Pat, who worked in an Albuquerque hospital and lived in the Sandias, would provide me with 'any kind or amount of drugs I wanted', at CIA expense. As I later learned, the CIA had sent this nurse to our O.S.O. meetings in 1966. This kind of CIA hypocrisy has now come to the attention of the American public, and they want it stopped.

Believe it or not, the 'justification' used by the CIA for keeping O.S.O. under surveillance, was because Howard Rourke, the fictional hero in Ayn Rand's novel, *The Fountainhead*, had used dynamite to destroy a building he had designed! By some twist of 'reason', they used a fictional 'incident' from a novel, to construe our philosophical/literary study group as a potential threat to the 'national security'! The sickening truth was, that our very reasonable group (which advocated 100% laissez-faire capitalism, along with the dismantling and abolition of the CIA) unknowingly conducted its weekly philosophical discourses for the ultimate benefit of the CIA spies sent to keep an eye on us. Seeing no mad bombers in our midst, and knowing a good thing when they saw it, they just glommed onto us like parasites, using us as a surrogate 'think tank'. They were as smart as cancers, and just as insidious. They learned to walk like us, talk like us, and think like us, but no matter how hard they try, there is usually something in

their act, such as contradictions between premises and lifestyles, which shows them to be counterfeits. Their behaviour is the best argument I know of, to support the existence of "aliens". The following two clippings show the kinds of "subversive" activities sponsored by O.S.O. in the late '60s, at U.T.:

This ad was purchased by the Organization for Students of Objectivism after the Texan staff's third failure to print the information contained herein.

## THE AYN RAND PROGRAM

Sundays at 10:00 P.M.  
KUT-FM (90.7 m.c.)

Jan. 7: Theatre and Motion Pictures I  
14: Theatre and Motion Pictures II  
21: The Role of Law  
28: The Press I

Feb. 4: The Press II  
11: Neitzsche-ism  
18: Humor  
25: The Draft

Mar. 2: Romanticism vs. Naturalism  
9: Robber Barons  
16: Interview with Nathaniel Branden  
23: Psychology of Literary Preferences  
30: The Student Rebellion

Sponsored by the Organization for Students of Objectivism—  
a university student organization.

**ORGANIZATION FOR STUDENTS OF OBJECTIVISM** will meet from 7:30 to 9 p.m. Thursday in Business - Economics Building 261. Those attending will hear a recording of a speech by Nathaniel Branden on "An Introduction to Objectivism." The public is invited.

In 1976,<sup>1</sup> I had began researches in metallurgy—particularly on the platinum group metals, primarily for energy uses—and in 1978, had succeeded in 'dropping' (precipitating in a high-temperature metallic solution) a considerable amount of indium, by a rather simple, cheap, and novel method. I had already lost a great deal of these metals in some accidents along the way, but in 1979, I had a 99.9% pure 80 ounces minimum of iridium, valued at approximately \$80,000.00 at the time. Due to my lack of knowledge, I was unable to identify the metal until Oct. 23, 1979. The only person I told about this, was the Paperclip-connected neighbor, who had gained my confidence. Meanwhile, only his yegg, named "Dave", knew the location of the metal in my home. The metal was in the form of finely divided powder, which only he could have identified, or known the location of.

In early 1979,<sup>1</sup> I had been tricked into another legal involvement, by the yegg, Dave, who had once done an ingenious arson job for the CIA in the Caribbean. He was a former member of the State Police who had been kicked out after running over and killing a child while drunk on duty. He had also worked on a sheet metal crew with my

former father-in-law, at the Brown and Root shipyard in Houston, during WWII. As far as I could determine, they were all closet homosexuals. Dave was not a Mason, but the rest of them were. He was also the only one of the group who had never become a millionaire. Brown and Root apparently had a whole cluster of 4-F closet queen Masons working in their shipyard sheet metal shop, one of whom was from the Brown family itself. The 'defense work' allowed them to avoid the draft. It seemed to me that the connective thread here was a closet homosexuality within the good Ol' boy Masonic network. If this sounds like sexual bigotry, please bear in mind that these guys are not civil libertarians, but coercive monopolist crooks who will kill to conceal their secrets.

The real estate fraud was induced by Dave through a young man—also named "Dave"—who sold his body to some of these closet queens, and who has since been sent to the nut-house several times. As I overheard Dave remark to the young male whore, "First set him up, then knock him down" (referring to me). The male whore was also a student of a Santa Fe (closet bisexual) C.F.R./Illuminati/naturopathic physician, whose Chicago father sold platinum metals to the U.S. government. The neighbor knew I was involved in platinum metals research, and hired Dave to investigate this for him and a group from Chicago, including the naturopath and his father. Many of these Chicago associates were Europeans who were given new identities under Operation Paperclip, following Hitler's 1945 stalemate deal with 'us'.

The operative's approach was to get me to go out to remote mining locations to explore for minerals and stake out claims. As any con artist knows, the 'bait' is a promise of something to the 'mark' (me), which in this case, was the claims. It was contemplated that, while in the process of prospecting, I would eventually disclose the details of my platinum research, source of mineral concentrates, and method of recovery.

The claims which I staked out, however, were not for platinum metals, but for a 97% pure silica sand. In this respect I had developed a new and cheaper mass-production method for the manufacture of solar-voltaic chips, which were also more efficient than previous ones. The details of this research were also disclosed, along with the location of my purified indium, and the preliminary plans which I had prepared on my new solar-voltaic system, based on the sands. Dave was a tall, skinny, over 60, southern redneck hick, who was an unlikely candidate for closet queen or industrial spy. It seems the CIA prefers "closet queens" or other people who seek to hide skeletons in their closets, because of the blackmail potential, as a means of CIA coercive control over operatives.

On June 14, 1979 (my birthday again), Dave came by to go to the claims, but it rained, so he came again on the 15th, to go to the San Pedro Mountains, to do some 'work on the claims'. After considerable walking, we returned to the pickup for a rest and some water. Dave, who was diabetic, drank fruit juice, as I drank water from a large canteen. The water tasted strange and moldy, and I wondered why a diabetic would drink fruit juice rather than water, since it contained sugar. We returned to our work, and I walked across the claim to check a location point, as Dave sat near the truck, nervously clutching my bag, in which I usually carried a pistol. Little did I know, but he was just waiting for me to die. This was only one of several attempted murders, and I have always wondered if an occult principle was involved, since the attempts were often made on or near my birthday.

While walking along near a rock ledge, I suddenly passed out, fell off the ledge onto the top of a large clump of cholla cactii, and literally impaled the lower part of my body

on them. The excruciating pain and rush of adrenaline revived me from my unconsciousness, and I painfully removed myself from the clump, and extracted as many of the spines as I could—some of which pierced to a depth of over an inch—and returned to the truck to pull out many more. While bending over the seat in the truck, I discovered a plastic 'baggie' in the floorboard, containing crushed Angels de Dios (small, white, highly poisonous mushrooms). Their smell was identical to the moldy smell and taste of the water I had drank from the canteen, the taste of a fungus.

In the succeeding few days, during which I experienced stomach cramps and mild hallucinations which were symptomatic of mushroom poisonings, I realized incredibly that the operative had spiked the water with the Angels de Dios in a murder attempt.

On Oct. 25, 1979, two days after telling the neighbor about my identification of the iridium, Dave entered my house and stole my metals, along with my plans for the solar-voltaic system. Within about two weeks, the neighbor's crime-partner in Michigan announced "his" discovery and patent application on my process. On Oct. 26, 1979, I received a call from the neighbor, who invited me to his home, where he asked me to become a "partner" with him, "...to process the black sands for platinum metals" (with proof in hand, this offer showed that he not only hired the operative, but due to their frustrated efforts to discover my source of platinum concentrates, had mistakenly concluded that my source was from black sands). I did not respond.

Within about three or four days, I received a call from Steve Reynolds, a Chicagoan who was the New Mexico State Engineer. Reynolds explained that he had been requested by the neighbor and a group of "Chicago investors", to urge me to accept an offer by them to back me in a "metallurgical laboratory", to be built on my property. I did not respond. (The "property" involved was later taken away in the abusive lawsuits.)

In early 1980, the neighbor invited me to a gathering at his house, attended by the naturopath and his wife. The offer was repeated to me, and again, I did not respond.

In October, 1980, I was again invited to the neighbor's house, attended by a larger group, including the Chicago associates referred to by Reynolds (who were connected to what was once Meyer Lansky's "Chicago Syndicate", unbeknownst to Reynolds, who were cozy with the CIA). The neighbor and his associates threatened me by saying "You don't burn the mob". I answered that I could not possibly "burn the mob", since I had no dealings with them. They then proceeded to tell me all of the bad things which 'the mob' could do to a person. Again, I did not accept their offer. "The Mob" was the CIA.

In 1982, a second murder attempt was made, coinciding with the occupancy of the 'cocaine cartel' tenant who was the Columbian doctor's former wife. The would-be murderers worked with a St. Vincent's Hospital nurse (whose father was a Dade County, Florida banker involved in money laundering). The nurse was also married to a Columbian. Incredibly, all these people were also former members of the U.S. Peace Corps in Colombia, which is how they became associated with Klaus Barbie's cocaine cartel. The tenant furnished antibiotics supplied by her former husband, while the nurse furnished diseased sputum from the hospital. They attempted to grow a "killer germ", using yogurt as the medium, into which the germs and antibiotics were added. This concoction was added to some food and fed to me, on June 14, 1982 (my birthday again). My reaction the following morning, was a congested and sore throat, and yellow bile discharges. That attempt followed my 44th birthday, just like the June 15th, 1979 attempt. All the tenants from two separate residences were gone, having moved out during the previous night and early morning. The evidence they had carelessly left

behind was all over the place, most of which I still possess. The communist lady and her live-in boyfriend (a Hearst heir), left a candle burning against a wall, in an arson attempt foiled only by my discovery, just in time.

The criminal investigators for the Santa Fe Sheriffs department refused to allow me to file reports, either on the 1979 or the 1982 murder attempts, or related criminal activities. All of these people were among those I referred to in Chapter II (under "I Meet Torquemada and the Medellin Cartel"), who were involved in the drug dealing, communist/fascist politics, and money laundering, using straw-owners throughout Santa Fe County, the "Banana Republic" of North America.

In October, 1983, I was visited for the first time in New Mexico, by my 19-year-old son from my first marriage. My former in-laws—who were such great 'pals' with George Bush and wife, from their 1950s Odessa, Texas days—had managed, through threats, intimidation, political power and subterfuge, and the pure weight of money, to break off all contacts between my children and me after 1976, followed by a 1979 disappointment of a promised visit which was canceled. The sudden 1983 call from my son had re-established those broken contacts, but only for criminal purposes, I would later discover.

Between 1970 and 1976, during the trips I made to visit my children in Odessa, I had stayed at my parent's house. Ector County Sheriffs deputies would sometimes come to the house at night unannounced, enter the house without knocking or permission, search the house, and attempt to intimidate me or provoke a physical response, without probable cause, a warrant, or even a knock on the door. I knew that the Ector County Sheriff at that time was connected to the Chicago Mob also. You would be surprised to know how I came to know this fact.

Leading up to June 14, 1979 (my 41st birthday), my children had arranged to visit me in New Mexico for the first time, and I was very excited and happy about that. The in-laws canceled those plans at the last minute. The following day, the first of the four murder attempts was made by Dave, the old pal of the ex father-in-law, also connected to the neighbor, all being connected to the CIA. These traumatic events led to a break between my children and me. They were holding my children hostage to coerce my joining into the Mob/CIA operations.

I was then "excommunicated" by the in-laws from their church (the Eisenhower Church of Christ, in Odessa, Texas), to which I had never belonged. My children were forced to attend this open "excommunication ritual", thus subjecting them to Christian-Satanist "ritual abuse", using the entire congregation to buttress it. Though I am opposed to such "witchcraft", there was nothing I could do about it, since I didn't know about it until four years later. The children were forbidden by the church to associate with me after being raised by me as good, clean and clear-thinking Atheists, for the first six and seven years of their lives, without psychological problems or other complications. The children were suddenly and forceably twisted completely around backward by this archaic and alien Satanist/Christian (they always co-exist, being mutually dependent) "religion", which worshipped a grisley 2,000-year-old myth and non-existent dead body of "Christ", based on the fantasy of "Christianity", created



originally by Josephus (A.K.A., General Arius Calpurnius Piso)<sup>7</sup>, on the old Luciferian model, to trick the Jewish revolutionaries in Rome and Jerusalem, into accepting a wimp "messiah" intended to make them docile.

My son later told me that for all those years, his grandmother forced him to sleep on the floor, in a closet, in a sleeping bag. That was his "room". This from greedy, stingy, sadistic "Christians", who were worth millions. The last time I had visited with him in 1976, he was twelve, and a world class swimmer, the champion of the West Texas Aquatic Association. He had Olympic promise. The following year, at age 13, he began to "mainline" (to intravenously inject) methamphetamine, and continued to do so for several years, during which the "Christians" concealed this information from me.

In 1982, in a sudden (and suspicious) turnabout, my son was "sent" to me, not to visit, but to attempt to get damaging information on me, so they could 'put me in jail', to atone for their guilt. As a good example of "...good Christian upbringing", my son had become a "meth-head". They wanted to make it look like a case of "...like father, like son.."—to misplace their guilt on me.

During my son's first visit, he made secret trips to the residence of a well-known Santa Fe judge, who lives in the nearby Eldorado subdivision, where he was encouraged to make out false police reports against me. He later admitted that the grandparents had arranged it all, and had threatened to disinherit him. The trip had been planned between the judge and the in-laws, with the promise that my son could gain 'penance' for what he had 'done to them', by helping them to 'get me'. So there was the victim of heinous Christian-Satanist child abusers, who had turned to drugs, his life practically wrecked for good, seeking 'forgiveness' from the criminally insane "pillars of the community", who had by their insanity, driven him into the streets, in his childhood.

A large part of the political arrangements in this scenario, were being carried out by the first cousin of the "Oil Queen", the retired Texas Ranger, George Renfrew (who also worked with the CIA), who was also the brother to my first wife's cousin's wife. I had actually broken bread with this man on several Thanksgivings, in Crockett, Texas. My son was apparently making clandestine visits to obtain instructions from this 'Strange Ranger'. I eventually found out about some of this, when a weirdo tenant filed a suit against me, and attempted to use the false reports against me in court. On realizing that the State of New Mexico was highly liable to me for the blatant CIA fabrications, the evidence was withheld by an embarrassed detective, who then sought to conceal the identity of the judge and the retired Texas Ranger, whose presence in the arrangement I was already aware of. The very gravity of this monstrous plot were about as outrageous a violation of a citizen's rights by high government authorities, as I have ever had personal knowledge of, and yet they happened to me.

At this time, I was having difficulty in separating things which I knew were connected to my former in-laws, from those connected to the CIA, until a succession of events revealed that they were all connected to the CIA, because my former in-laws had connections to George Bush, who was director of the CIA, and had several high level CIA employees in their family. Out of what appear on the surface to be "private-public conflicts", one may be led to more closely examine the facts, and to realize that the CIA is not a "public" institution, but a private one, created under the directions of the Federal Reserve Bank, and the group of other private bankers who perpetrated the fraud of the

<sup>7</sup>Abelard Reuchlin, The True Authorship of the New Testament, The Abelard Reuchlin Foundation.

National Security (Pseudo) "Act" on us in 1945, under which the CIA was created from the Gestapo's Reichsicherheitshaupt Amt VI.

During this time, my former wife was shot at along highway 285, by the retired "Texas Ranger", as shown by the following facsimile clipping from The New Mexican, which I entitle "The Big Ol' Bad Ranger Takes a Shot at a Pregnant Woman":



The above can be attributed to that 'nice man'—George Bush—once in Washington, as a favor to an old "A-hole buddy", to motivate me to "go back to my first wife". Strange bedfellows indeed.

After the shot at my wife, she immediately became ill and miscarried our first child she was carrying within a couple of days, and almost died in the process. So the Ranger had actually committed the murder of an unborn child, and almost killed my wife as well. Perhaps that was his intent.

I found it hard to believe that the Rangers and the CIA would employ a man who would shoot at a pregnant woman, and be involved in a plot to drive away my second wife, so my first wife could "get me back". The plot was so bizarre that it reminded me of one of those old movies where some hillbillies in the Ozarks went out with their guns to bag 'em a husband for their homely sister. These people seemed to be too stupid to take "No!" for an answer. They failed to understand that even if they ran off my wife, and offered me the position of "King of the Whole Goddamned World", I still wouldn't "go back" to my first wife.

During my son's second visit, in January of 1983, I was almost killed for a third time, by a Santa Fe naturopath and his wife, who had been dosing me with minute quantities of arsenic for years, and finally gave me a couple of larger doses, to "send me home" for good. This couple, whose parents were connected to the C.F.R., were closely connected to the Paperclip-connected neighbor who hired the first and second assassins in the 1979 and 1982 attempts, and sued me in 1987.

In January of 1983, I went to the naturopath to obtain relief from back pains caused by work. The doctor applied accupressure and a massage oil to my back, which seemed to contain abrasive grains of something. That was probably not obvious to the doctor, since the back is more sensitive than the hands. The doctor probably thought the arsenic compound was so finely ground that I couldn't feel it. I simply thought that was the way



it was supposed to feel. He asked me to come back the following week for a "second treatment", which I thought was odd, but on his advice did so, on Feb. 4, 1983.

Between the first and second treatments, I had bloody bowel discharges which the doctor said was "...your system, flushing out harmful substances". Little did I know, but they were the symptoms of arsenic poisoning. During the second treatment, the doctor began to ask me personal questions regarding tax matters, which I thought was odd, especially when I discovered that his wife was also present, hiding beneath the covers of an adjacent treatment table. Again, the oil applied to my back had an abrasive effect.

In the evening following the second treatment, I began feeling nauseous, with pain across my kidney region and liver, as if someone had placed a steel band around my lower rib cage and tightened it. I awoke in the middle of the night with dry heaves and yellow bile. At that point, in deep despair and pain, I knew that something was drastically wrong. I remembered a conversation I once had with the doctor about "homeopathy", in which he had remarked that "arsenic is easy to kill someone with because it is cumulative, and you can give them only a pinhead amount each day, over a long period of time, and eventually kill them whenever they reach the toxic limit." At that point I realized the massage oil contained a granular form of arsenic which the doctor had obtained from the mineral formations at Ojo Caliente, a natural spring, where he often obtained such minerals supposedly for his homeopathy work, and had ground it with his mortar and pestle and added it to the oil. We called the Poison Control Center and confirmed my symptoms as arsenic poisoning, and I immediately took a hot bath to remove as much of the oil and arsenic as possible, and returned to bed. The bath should have been a cold one, because the hot bath only opened up my pores for the arsenic to enter faster, I now believe. At 5:00 A.M., my wife dragged me unconscious from bed, and with the help of her seven-year-old son, got me into the car and rushed me to the St. Vincents Hospital emergency ramp, from which I was wheeled into the E.R. in a dehydrated, semi-conscious state, with no pulse. They immediately began rehydrating me with electrolyte salt solution, as I began to go into convulsions. Three litres later, I was completely normal, the electrolytes not only having rehydrated me, but were the perfect chelation solution to completely eliminate all the arsenic from my system. I felt wonderful, where only moments before I was on the verge of death.

On learning that their murder attempt had been barely defeated by our timing and awareness of their plot, the naturopath eventually began to suffer remorse, calling me up on two separate occasions to confess, and to seek my forgiveness. I recorded both of these calls, then duped the tapes. The second call came around a week after the 1987 lawsuit filed by the neighbor, and he was afraid of being drawn into it. I believe my phone was tapped by the neighbor, who overheard the calls and became worried that the naturopath was crumbling. The lady sneak-thief was hired again to steal the tapes, but got only the dupes, at the same time that she got the aerial photo trial exhibits, which cleared the way for the Paperclip-connected neighbor to win his suit.

Around two weeks later, on a flight from Kathmandu to Nepal, the couple's Lufthansa airliner was seen to explode on the descending glidepath on the eastern side of the Himalayas, over Burma. Call it "poetic justice" if you will, but I call it a "cowboy hit", by people who sought to conceal the truth. The naturopath and his wife, along with 22 others, were killed.

I received cryptic confirmation within a few days, that the couple had been sacrificed by the CIA/ Illuminati, as a means of attempting to placate me. But I have

always believed it was to conceal the connection between the murder attempt and the large corporation which ended up with my solar-voltaic manufacturing process, and continues to make millions on it.

In the ensuing period between 1986 and 1991, my son served two prison sentences in Texas, both drug-related. His grandfather, who had lunch every week with the D.A. on a regular basis, simply had him put away because he had become an embarrassment to him as a deacon of the church. I found out about my son's conviction over six months later, through neighbors who were suing me. They kept track of stuff like that, because they were small-time cogs in the CIA's drug dealing machine involved in distribution of drugs being smuggled into the country to finance "black operations".

Though I am strongly moved by the "profit motive", these people kept me in continual poverty, induced me into business 'traps', and screwed up every money-making plan I had, ranging from real estate, metallurgy, and inventing. This book is the latest of my ideas to make a decent living, even though it has been on the stove for over thirty years. Since you are reading it now, they have not completely succeeded in stopping it, even if I don't make any profit. The NSA and CIA continually exert their influence through the big book dealers to suppress this book, spreading the disinformation that it is "permanently out of print" or "unavailable", which it never has been.

I have wondered if being part Indian sets a person up for persecution in America, either genetically or culturally. There seems to be a sort of pacific reticence which reflects a different attitude toward one's relationship to the earth and society, and a tendency to live and let live, to quietly mind one's own business. It seems that nothing invites the interest of a sadist more than a person minding his own business. The perfect chump. The ideal scapegoat.

In the 1870s, Jack Wilson, the Kiowa-Cree sachem (A.K.A., "Wovoka, the Paiute Messiah", founder of the Ghost Dance Cult) married into the Richardson Clan, in Anahuac, Texas, becoming James M. Richardson's son-in-law. Richardson ordained Wilson as a preacher of the Primitive Baptist Church, and Wilson in turn ordained Quanah Parker, all on the same day. Thus was created the Native American Church, complete with the peyote sacraments of Wilson. Richardson was my great-great-grandfather. We have an old family photo showing Wilson when he was in his early twenties, several years before the earliest photo of the Smithsonian's.

Most of the American Indian scholars have erroneous or distorted histories of how the Native American Church started, and have no history at all that Jack Wilson ever lived in Texas or had a family there. They usually trace the church's origin to Quanah Parker, failing to realize that Parker was ordained by Jack Wilson. The Primitive Baptist Church was originally called the "Primitive Baptist Church of England" when the Richardson's originally settled in the colonies in Virginia, since Benjamin Richardson was originally a Tory. After the American Revolution, The Richardsons were run out of the colonies, and settled in Mississippi. Afterwards, James M. Richardson fought as an American in the battle of 1812 in Mississippi, during the British invasion, and distinguished himself militarily, so the "...of England" was dropped along with the Richardson Tory sympathies. James M. Richardson then married a Natchez princess and moved to Texas, founding the first Protestant mission at Buna.

Jack Wilson apparently came into Texas to gather peyote for his Kiowa-Cree-Paiute ceremonies, and somehow fell in with the Richardson clan, was ordained by

Richardson as a minister, and married Richardson's half-Indian daughter. After fathering some kids, he disappeared back to his native Nevada, where he founded the Ghost Dance Cult, which contained elements of the original Primitive Baptist Church fused with ancient Kiowa teachings. The family apparently never realized what had happened to him. Quanah Parker, a half-Anglo Comanche, went on to found the Native American Church, including Wilson's peyote teachings.

It is my belief that the Kiowa are related to what Homer, the Greek poet, referred to as the Akiavoi or Achians, which to me means "East Quay People". As such, they shared the ancient Egyptian religions beliefs which were common to many ancient peoples. The Ghost Dance Religion taught that the Indians could "...dance all the dead Indians back to life", and in the meanwhile, the Whites would shrink until they disappeared. This theme contains elements from the ancient Egyptian religion, with significant variations. The U.S. Army officers did not like this idea, even though no violence was advocated.

Ironically, Wilson's movement—a sort of "American Gandiism"—eventually resulted in the senseless massacre of thousands of peaceful, innocent, already defeated Indians, by the U.S. Army, particularly at Wounded Knee, South Dakota. Clearly, the Illuminati did not want peace. They wanted the old 'fighting' Indians, so they could slaughter them. The technique is always the same. Bring in a 'new' enforcer, unfamiliar with and fearsome of the Indians (or other targets). Savage the dignity of a leader, by demanding compliance to something which serves merely as the provocation of a refusal, as the pretext for a violent 'enforcement', as 'justification' for murder or genocide, the same as with the Waco massacre, Tianenmen Square, or Wounded Knee.

I finally concluded, after being judicially tortured, imprisoned and impoverished by the CIA, that there just ain't no justice. To the Indians following Wounded Knee, the written and spoken word—in the guise of fiction, poetry, prose, or mythology—was a way to reach out for sanity, since protection by "law enforcement" authorities—from the violence of thugs induced by their bosses—was systematically denied. Yet it was merely the spoken word, singing and dancing which led to the extermination of the Sioux leadership. A helpless warrior in the traditional sense, with his hands tied from doing what is rational and just, could be depicted in the most unfavorable light, like a Crazy Horse, and shot to pieces.

But I knew that I would have the last laugh. He laughs best who laughs last. I have the lasting satisfaction of knowing how bitter it will be for small and cowardly men to look back on their evil lives as they approach death, futilely searching for worthy deeds, only to come face to face with themselves as lowly cowards, with criminal genes from degenerate parents, educated in corrupt schools, destined to waste their meaningless lives taking empty pleasure in filth, degradation, lies, gangsterism, and ill-gotten dollars. And what an inspiration for their children! Criminals breeding more criminals.

When I was around 13, Max Evans, the western writer (who has a large dose of Indian blood), gave me a young bald eagle with a broken wing, to nurse back to health. We placed a splint on his wing, and I kept him until he was strong enough to fly, then set him free. Perhaps a year later, in the Davis Mountains over a hundred miles to the west, as I walked with a group of other Scouts through Apache chief Victorio's last stronghold, the eagle appeared and circled over my head, whistling shrilly, before perching on a nearby cliff to screech out to me, as the other Scouts watched in amazement. I explained to them that the eagle was "Screechy", a young eagle I had taken

care of, thanking me for his life, freedom, and health. I have never been able to approve of eagles in zoos. I composed the following poem a few years ago, in honor of all political prisoners, and eagles in zoos:

#### A BIRD'S RELIGION

Freedoms just a word that most have only heard,  
but freedom's a religion, well known to every bird;  
a religion of life, of love and liberty,  
a bird's just not alive unless it can be free.

If a bird prefers a cage to the freedom of the skies,  
he must depend on others for his food, or else he dies;  
but the death of the spirit is the saddest loss of all,  
for a mind which never rises can surely never fall.

To fly among the clouds or the limbs of a tree,  
to land and mate and build a nest, and raise a family;  
to love the other birds, being happy to be free,  
is the only life a bird should live, the only way to be.

For we humans, our mind is our sky, and independent  
thoughts are the wings on which we fly;  
there are people locked in cages, their minds soaring free,  
while prisoners outside the cages have thrown away the key.



## THE KENNEDY EXAMPLES

At around 11:00 A.M., Nov. 20, 1963 (two days prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy), I had just arrived at my American history class at Sam Houston State University, in Huntsville, Texas, taught by professor Glynn Turner. The girl who sat behind me—a Miss Rather (newsman Dan Rather's younger sister)—had brought a copy of the San Antonio Light to class. The headline was something like "J.F.K. TO BE IN DALLAS IN TWO DAYS", with the Kennedy motorcade route advertised on the front page. I was somewhat familiar with the Texas School Book Depository neighborhood, since I had applied for work at a printing company in an adjoining building, in late 1962.

As a boy, my "blood brother" was Charles "Dusty" Warren, II, a Cheyenne-Cherokee cross, who was also the son of the Chief of Secret Service for presidents Truman and Eisenhower. Mr. Warren had absorbed five would-be assassin's bullets, in several attempts upon the lives of those two presidents. Through my friendship with Dusty, I was somewhat familiar with some basic security precautions established by his father, such as, that under the circumstances, a motorcade route should not be advertised. I also knew that, in a city such as Dallas, Secret Service agents would normally have been stationed in at least every other building or house along the way, and that, in no case, would the limousine be an open-topped convertible, especially where so many high buildings and potential assassin's perches existed, in a large city having a recent history of assassination attempts and other violence over politics.

The legendary loyalty and bravery of the Cheyenne made the choice of Dusty's father as Secret Service Chief a good one. Unfortunately, Mr. Warren was replaced during the Kennedy presidency, although he apparently remained on the security team.

On Nov. 22, 1963, since Dallas literally seethed with people having motives to kill Kennedy, it was a wisely chosen city for the assassination, with so many likely suspects to blame. For example, a disgruntled Madam Nhu, of Viet Nam, was in Dallas, brought there by anti-Kennedy political supporters. Her husband, Ngo Dinh Nhu, and his brother, the American-backed leader of Viet Nam, Ngo Dinh Diem, had been brutally and incompetently murdered by CIA Station Chief William Colby, and agent E. Howard Hunt, on Nov. 1, 1963, supposedly on orders of J.F.K.

Ironically, Hunt was photographed at the Kennedy assassination site three weeks later, near the "grassy knoll", just after rifle shots were fired from it. Dallas resident, General Edwin Walker, graduate of N.M.M.I. and of West Point Military Academy (and the youngest American commander to enter the Po Valley of Northern Italy, during WW II) had been kicked out of the Army by Kennedy, and had written a book saying it was because of his patriotic, anti-Communist views, and John Birch Society membership. There were scads of Cuban refugees, and veterans of the Bay of Pigs fiasco. There was Jack Ruby (a former Marxist-Leninist from Russia, later 'turned' and recruited by the CIA), who had been fingered by Bobby Kennedy in his book, as the key Chicago union figure who had set up the hit of a union boss, in order to enable the Mob to take over the Chicago union (there's the Chicago Mob again!). The CIA knew a 'good thing' when they saw it, a virtual Pandora's box of varied possibilities to cover up their assassination of Kennedy. On Nov. 20, 1963, I knew these things.

On seeing the headline and motorcade route, I picked up the paper, stood up, and said "They are going to kill J.F.K. in Dallas, day after tomorrow, right here" (pointing to

the street in front of the Book Depository). Incredibly, the professor and our entire class engaged in a 50-minute discussion of the Kennedy assassination, on Nov. 20, 1963, two days before it occurred, within 200 miles of Dallas.

In another incredible coincidence, Glynn Turner's (the professor's) brother, Matt Turner, would later be identified by New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison, as the CIA agent sent out of Washington after the assassination, to clean up 'loose ends' (i.e., to eliminate any witnesses who could tie the CIA into the killing). Most of these "loose ends" were various and sundry scum-bags, prostitutes, petty criminals and other borderline characters, who had various pieces of knowledge which implicated the CIA, through the many people who were to be exposed in the eventual investigation. The 'coincidental' killings and mysterious deaths of so many of these people is what raised so many eyebrows during the ensuing controversy, following the assassination. Turner soon became the Bexar County (San Antonio area) Democratic party Chairman, appointed by you-know-who.

A few days after the assassination, the professor Glynn Turner invited me over for supper. Conveniently, Turner's brother-in-law, a Navy admiral, was there, in uniform, to ask me some questions, centering primarily around how I came up with the idea that Kennedy would be killed in Dallas, two days before it happened. I realized in retrospect that the 'supper' was actually an O.N.I. de-briefing, to determine whether I possessed personal knowledge of an assassination 'conspiracy'. The fact that I possessed no personal knowledge of a conspiracy, probably saved my life, I realized in retrospect. My best answer was that all of the apparent official indicia were there, to point my mind in the direction of an "insider-job" assassination, so my prediction was based on probability.

In the televised films of the assassination, I could see an agent climbing up on the trunk of the presidential limousine, in an attempt to shield Jacqueline Kennedy, then pounding his fist on the trunk after it was too late to do anything—a 'frustration-gesture' which said "I told you so!". It was more likely that Mr. Warren had been replaced as the head of Secret Service because they didn't want the wiley old Cheyenne to throw any tomahawks into their well-oiled assassination machinery. Had his procedures been followed, the assassination would probably have failed, though he had never faced such a concerted conspiracy in any of the three attacks against Truman and Eisenhower.

After the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald, everything followed a classic K.G.B. "A-Apparat" ("Assassination-Apparatus") pattern, copied from the old Soviet N.K.V.D. As Oswald's 'second', Jack Ruby had developed 'sleeping agent' status with the Dallas police, and during a prisoner transfer at which he was conveniently present, he performed a classic Soviet-style assassination of Oswald, shoving his .38 directly up under his rib-cage, before 'gut-shooting' him, thus insuring little chance of his survival. This was S.O.P. under the old K.G.B. rules, after the apprehension of Oswald, to shield the assassins (in this case, the Illuminati/government plotters) from Oswald's possible testimony, but according to evidence discovered and relayed to the F.B.I. by Oswald himself, two days before Kennedy was killed, it appears in retrospect to be the way it was planned from the start, although police tried to kill Oswald at the theater in Oak Cliff, just after the assassination, but Oswald jammed his thumb into the gap between the revolver's hammer and cylinder, a stunt he had learned in his CIA training, which is why he had a bandage on his hand when Ruby shot him. That was the reason Oswald

screamed "I'm being made a patsy!" at the moment of his arrest at the theater.

Though Oswald did not shoot Kennedy, he had extensive personal knowledge of the whole operation, as a member of the hit team, extending over several states. The CIA had copied the old KGB procedures used by Ruby and the rest of the hit team, and the film showed that Ruby was very thoroughly trained and rehearsed for the hit. It is simply unlikely that a mere 'nightclub owner' would have been so familiar with such assassination procedures, or be able to carry them out with such finesse, without such expert training. Jim Garrison also identified Ruby as the CIA 'bagman' in the Dallas area, providing liaison and money to the various Cuban and other CIA-sponsored groups or other catspaws, a likely place for an ex-Mob man, who probably did a lot of skimming.

In early 1962 (before my Peace Corps training), I had organized and led a Young Americans for Freedom picket line, protesting "conventional warfare in Southeast Asia", outside a United Nations meeting in Midland, Texas, at which the U.N. announced its sponsorship of 'limited warfare' and 'counterinsurgency tactics', ostensibly to diminish the risks of all-out war. I viewed it as of an ulterior way for the Illuminati to 'blood our troops', in preparation for the coming Viet Nam war, to which the 'limited war' was to be escalated. This would ultimately maintain the Illuminati munitions manufacturers in the lavish lifestyles to which they had become accustomed.

In early 1963, two men matching Oswald's and Ruby's descriptions were seen taking a shot at the right-wing, closet-gay, General Edwin Walker, from nearby Turtle Creek Drive, in Dallas. This was a psychopolitical 'stage setting' for the future, intended to 'alienate' Walker from the future conspiracy, in which Dallas was the last of five alternative assassination locales, which could be actuated during Kennedy's political tour. The first four locations—Miami, New Orleans, Houston, and San Antonio—had been canceled as the tour progressed, leaving Dallas as the final and last chance for the hit, which was planned at least as early as Nov., 1962.

Kennedy's intent was to stop the escalation, and shut off the anticipated Golden Pipeline to the Illuminati, who killed him because he double-crossed them, after making deals with them to get elected. Kennedy's apparent original complicity in this war-for-profit-and-political-power scheme, was revealed by his formation of the Green Berets—as 'der Fuehrer's' personally sworn S.S. elite—and the 'closet Nazi' new uniform designs for the new counterinsurgency teams, which gave birth to the S.W.A.T. ("Special Weapons And Tactics") teams, almost identical copies the old Nazi Waffen S.S. and S.A. uniforms. "Jack-booted thugs", anyone?

Aside from his plan to shut off the planned Vietnam War, the thing which most surely contributed to his assassination, was Kennedy's issuance of debt-free currency, around a month before the assassination. This is the actual truth, Kennedy issued constitutional, gold and silver-backed dollars, which was cutting the cojones off the Federal Reserve gang. That currency change was immediately rescinded after the assassination, one of the first orders of business. Astounding but true, it proved that Kennedy was not a Keynesian, Fabian Socialist, but a 'hard-money' man, a constitutionalist, and a Libertarian, Jeffersonian Democrat.

J.F.K.'s older brother, Joseph P. Kennedy, Jr., was originally groomed for president from childhood. After his inadvertent death in a bomber accident in WWII, Jack became his replacement. Joseph P. Kennedy, Sr. ("Papa Joe"), US. ambassador to Great Britain, was in the IUuminati, like the Rockefellers, and was likewise a Nazi collaborator

and spy (F.D.R. blocked his prosecution for treason and espionage). The Kennedy boys even sat on Hitler's knee, during their visits to Berchtesgaden, the Fuehrer's Alpine retreat. The boys had been clandestinely raised to be American IllumiNazi leaders. After all, Bobby and Jack had 'proved' themselves, by supplying Senator Joe McCarthy the documentary "dirt" used in his hysterical H.U.A.C. hearings.

Jack Kennedy made promises he apparently intended to break, by first hiring 'Fabian Socialists' (Cambridge-trained closet fascists) in his administration, then firing them one by one, as he began to move away from the 'secret' fascist orientation which got him the power. Kennedy showed all the earmarks of heading toward a third, more Libertarian position (as I gleaned from Kennedy's book, *Profiles in Courage*, which gave a more 'real' profile of Jack Kennedy's rather undisclosed leanings). Kennedy was apparently purging male fascist types—affiliated with the Illuminati and national security establishment—from the government, similar to F.D.R.'s purge of pro-Hitler/Mussolini fascists from the cabinet of his second administration, and Mussolini's purge of International Socialists and Communists from his second administration (Il Duce was originally an International Socialist).

Kennedy had made public condemnations of "clandestine organizations" less than a week before his death, which many were led by the misinformationists to mean the John Birch Society, which I discounted, since close Kennedy family friend, Cardinal Cushing, of Boston, as well as Jacqueline Kennedy's cohorts—Oleg Cassini and Cholly Knickerbocker—and her father's family (the Auchinclosses), were sponsors of the Birch Society. The Birchers appeared to be anti-Kennedy (which could have been orchestration intended to create cover for his undisclosed agenda), but were not para-military. No..... Kennedy was talking about the CIA, not the Birchers. The CIA misinterpreted Kennedy's statements so the public wouldn't know there was a squabble between Kennedy and themselves, or the Federal Reserve Bank, only a week or so before they planned to kill him and blame it on the "right wing" or "Castro".

Kennedy's purge shouldn't be interpreted as a patent homophobic bigotry, but rather one which frequently involved CIA-connected homosexuals, who were in high ratio among the Templar-Illuminati pederast variety, such as a whole nest of them who were classmates in the '30s and '40s at New Mexico Military Institute ("NMMI"), in Roswell, New Mexico. Those 'good Ol' boys' were lavished with lucrative defense contracts during the three or four wars since, or were placed in prestigious government or military positions. Like the graduates of a particular secret P.O.W. camp—non-coms included—they have all been well taken care of, to the man. Several of them who were directly or indirectly victims of the Kennedy purge, were naturally implicated in the assassination. Just take a good look at the defense contracts for the Viet Nam War.

During WWII, Joe Kennedy, Jr., like many other 'Illuminati sons', was to be kept safe in the special P.O.W. camp in Bavaria, near the Swiss border, in Adam Weishaupt's old stamping grounds. On allied bombing raids, 'certain' bombers made 'protected' landings, and their personnel escorted to the special camp, where they were treated like royalty by the German command. Joe Kennedy's plane was accidentally shot down, or crashed on landing, killing him. These arrangements related to the traitors mentioned in Charles Higham's *Trading With the Enemy*, who through special connections to Hitler and his financial supporters, acquired these cushy accommodations for young officers who were in their families or spheres of influence.



Joseph Katzenbach, Kennedy's A.G., and graduate of Yale law, class of '47, learned international law in the camp, supplied with all the books and materials he needed, by the Third Reich. Similarly, several others 'vacationed' there throughout the war, to emerge at its end as 'hero' P.O.W.s. I have personally met at least six of these former "P.O.W.s". Some of them have gone into politics, some are in banking, international trade, defense and government contracts, hotels, etc., but all of them are, or were, well provided for, and kept "safe", except for one poor non-com I knew who just happened to be on one of the special planes, as a crew member. His 'reward' was being a high school teacher. He wasn't treated like 'royalty' by his Nazi captors. He was a Sephardic "crypto-Jew", whose spirit was broken.

Without their special connections, these IllumiNazis would have been no more capable of achieving success than anyone else, in a truly capitalist society. Almost all of them had marriages arranged through Illuminati-aristocratic channels. Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy's eminent family connections included direct ancestry from most of the royal families of Europe such as the Hapsburgs, including Lorenzo di Medici, of Firenzi, Italy, the renaissance era inspiration for Nicola Macchiavelli's *The Prince*. Do these matters indicate more than what Ayn Rand called the "aristocracy of pull", revealing an actual unconstitutional, clandestine perpetuation of power through inherited "titles of royalty"? The coincidences are too strong to be ignored. The particular lineages appear to be those considered by the Templars to have been directly descended from Jesus Christ.

The Kennedy assassination will be kicked around for many years to come, but I will say here and now that it was engineered by the CIA, on behalf of the Federal Reserve Bank, the CFR, the military-industrial complex, and the National Security thugs.

## THE HISTORICAL EXAMPLES

Where people are free to produce and trade, there should be no problem. Food production is the ultimate key to freedom, and the freedom of people who produce it are essential to a free and independent society. Even "rich soil" can be created by any one, provided they have the freedom to do so. To the contrary, control over food production is one of the primary Trilateralist priorities, ergo a war against farmers and ranchers.

The Illuminati is precipitating world-wide death on what should be the eve of world freedom. The "cattle mutilations" experiments appear to be a research and development project, in which flying saucer-borne "death ray" guns are used to shoot cattle, after which tissue is removed from them to examine for particular damage to the reproductive and immune systems, for the purpose of developing "stealth murder weaponry", in which human victims may be murdered in such a way that their deaths appear to be from 'natural' causes. "Population control" and political assassination come first to mind. This is to make possible perpetual Illuminati world control, based on the original scheme devised by Hassan I Sabbah (founder of the Order of the Devoted in 1093), based on the pantheistic teachings of the Persian, Abdullah (c. 11th century), whose teachings included the Tibetan Bonpas Doctrine Of the Non-Ego, which had come to Persia through the peripheral gnostic Sufi teachings of the Roshiniya and Thuggee murder cults seeking to overturn Islam and restore goddess worship, and to control the world by assassinating and replacing leaders with their kind.

In the 1920s, Stalin exterminated the last resistors to the Red Army—the Kulac "peasant" farmers of the Ukraine—because of their rejection of communism and their emerging prosperity and strong middle class. This holocaust sacrificed the 15-foot thick "rich black soil" of the Ukraine, and the people who farmed it, to the Soviet Thuggees, using Illuminati-procured American food, money, and machinery, to supply the Red Army, under the "Lend Lease Program". In payment, Illuminati arrangers like Armand Hammer acquired such looted art treasures as the Faberge eggs, from the Swiss bank vaults of V.I. Lenin. 'Soviet' agriculture never recovered from the loss of the Ukrainian Kulacs ("fists"). The Ukraine and its rich black soil—without the Kulacs—is just so much untilled prairie. The tattered remnants of those Kulacs were beginning to regenerate. The Illuminati could not allow this fertile region to once again supply needed food and profit for a re-vitalized Ukraine, which could capitalize on feeding and strengthening a large part of the world, and threaten Illuminati food control.

On the eve of Peristroika, the Chernobyl disaster was arranged by the Illuminati, to poison the blood and soil of the Ukrainians, to deprive the food and spiritual resolve needed for them to break with the Soviet system, to rebuild their former strength and health, and most of all, to resume the food production of the fertile Ukraine. The Ukraine was dealt yet another devastating blow, by the spewing of radioactive poisons out upon the Ukrainians. The Kulacs were originally Germanic peasant farmers imported by the Czars, to farm the Ukraine. Actor Jack Palance, an Ukrainian by birth, described the Chernobyl disaster as "a desecration".

The Ukraine lost 7 million Kulacs in Stalin's pogrom, another 7 million in WWII, and several more millions in Stalin's insane "purgues". Were these sacrifices to Kali Ma, on behalf of the Illuminati murder cult, or an English-American conspiracy to exterminate "all Germans", or both?

As stated in Chapter I, Synopsis of Facts, No. 14, "Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy"<sup>8</sup> was a factual reality, as I learned in 1968, on the very night that L.B.J. announced that he would not run again. On that evening, Texas Governor John Connally sponsored a "Gala for the Arts", to which I was invited. The L.B.J. message was delivered to an astounded Connally, during the Gala, just before the intermission. Prior to the Gala, as I enjoyed a libation with other graduate students, within a block of the Main Building at U.T., a young Ph.D. candidate in history, stated that his dissertation was on the Treaty of Versailles. I brought up Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy, stating that I had heard that it was a hoax.

The student smiled, then said "Come with me". We walked to the Main Building (the "Tower") at U.T., and went to of an upper floor where the papers of L.B.J. were then stored, until the Sid Richardson Research Center (then under construction) could be finished. The student entered a vault and emerged with a document. He asked me if my hands were clean, instructed me to hold them out, and placed the 1919 document into them for my examination. It was stamped with a reception number and seal of the Versailles Committee, and signed by president Woodrow Wilson. It truly advocated the

---

<sup>8</sup> A document drafted by Hans Morgenthau, Sr., and presented to the Versailles Treaty Committee, Paris, 1919, by president Woodrow Wilson, the original document being among the collected papers of president Lyndon Baines Johnson, now kept at The L.B.J. School of Public Administration, The Sid W. Richardson Research Center, University of Texas, Austin.

"extermination of all Germans", and the "...reduction of Germany to a pastureland...", because the "...Germans are an inherently warlike race". It was proof that the Illuminati had no stake in the Germans as a "race", and had manipulated them with false "Aryan" propaganda via the S.S., which was founded by the Illuminati later that same year, after Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy had failed at Versailles. It is a well-known fact that at the time, president Wilson was so sick that he was of an easily-manipulated puppet of his CFR/IIA 'controllers', and died soon afterward.

In 1919, Colonel E. M. House was one of those nutty, megalomaniacal Texans who, like all modern self-proclaimed Zionist messiahs, declared himself the be "God". As the adviser to President Wilson, he went to Paris to establish liaison between an American group and its British counterpart, which called itself the Round Table, which had grown out of British diamond and gold magnate Cecil Rhodes' fanatical world government concept, having as its goal the establishment of world-wide British imperialism. Rhodes was a disciple of elitist aesthete, Professor John Ruskin of Oxford (a proponent of the Pythagorean 'Golden Mean' and other Hermetic theories), and a follower of Adam Weishaupt and Illuminism. In his will, Rhodes instructed Lord Rothschild to expand the Round Table, which, like the German S.S., was structurally patterned after the Freemasons and Jesuits. At Paris, a new organization arose, which mooted and replaced the League of Nations, called the (Royal) Institute for International Affairs ("I.I.A."). In New York, it was called the Council for Foreign Affairs ("C.F.R."). The two groups merged at Paris, in pursuit of a British-American dominated world government. The group was financed by Rhodes and his friends, the wealthy international bankers. "Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy" was one of the group's earlier plans. When it failed, they financed the S.S. and chose Hitler to lead Germany.

By exterminating the Germans, Britain and the U.S. would have moved a step closer to British-American world imperialism. The C.F.R. used both right and left strategy. It financed the Russian revolution, helped set up the S.S. in 1919, financed Hitler's rise to power in the 1920s (in fact, chose Hitler from among several candidates, in 1923), and promoted international socialism through the U.N., which it founded through their agents who were guiding U.S. policy in 1945. That was the "New World Order" of which Hitler spoke, which was to come about after the 'weak' had been destroyed in the coming war. That 'order' has been in effect since the close of WWII, at least on paper, except its founders have never been able to fully put it into effect. They cannot figure out how to tell us it is "the law", since there are so many little stumbling blocks in our constitution standing in its way, such as the phrase "...this Constitution...is the Law of the Land", and "...these Sovereign united States". The C.F.R. is currently engaged in destroying U.S. sovereignty, and now envisions a New World Order embracing both Communism and 'state-capitalism' (i.e., fascism). The U.S. and Britain are apparently the leading models for the new world fascist state, which will be, like that envisioned by Hitler, composed of "national-concentrationist" entities which have no real sovereignty. In the future, any one of them which gets out of line, will be thrown into a war with its neighbor, as the U.N. troops arrive—like the cavalry—to 'settle' the dispute. If one speaks of the "Illuminati" today, he must include the C.F.R. They must weaken us to make the plan work.

When Wilson went to Paris in 1919 to present the "American" plan (to exterminate the Germans), to the Versailles Committee, what was to become of the German "real estate" (what we know as "Germany") after the Germans had been mass-murdered and

buried under Morgenthau's plan? Did Morgenthau have any ideas about what to do with that empty German "pastureland"? And what about all the gold teeth fillings, eye glass frames, jewelry and other personal valuables? Soap, anyone? Lampshades?

Hans Morgenthau, Sr.—the author of the policy—was an anti-Zionist, 'emancipated' Sephardic Jew, while his son, Hans Morgenthau, Jr., was a Zionist. As you may know, Theodore Hertzl, also Sephardim ("Sun-Hare-People", or "Aryan") was astounded in 1897, when the Russian disciples of Karl Marx—the Ashkenazim from Moscow—showed up in Basle, Switzerland at his first International Zionist Congress and took over his organization. Both the Sephardim and the Ashkenazim ("East-Canaan-People")(also called the Khazars, which means "Goose-Hares") came from the same type of Osiris/Sun-Hare/Isis/Sun-Goose-worshiping Aryan/Canaanite stock, yet had a different history since about 1,500 B.C., but Morgenthau probably didn't realize it, or care about it for that matter. Such "world power" types, including Hitler, Rhodes, House, etc., were megalomaniacal-messianic flakes anyway.

Like many other "German Jews" (Sephardim), Hans Morgenthau, Sr., had an almost pathological fear of the "Ostjuden" (Ashkenazim)—those Uralo-Altaic-speaking-Tartar Khazars, whose kingdom in 600 A.D. stretched from the Black Sea to the Caspian. These Schythian-related people had originally been converted to Talmudic Judaism around 679 A.D., and to a Sephardic like Morgenthau (whose families had for centuries lived as the Nobility of Jewry), the Ashkenazim were considered inferior, illegitimate, "counterfeit Jews", because their (particular branch of Canaanite) lineage had not descended from the "Hebrews" or "Children of Israel" who purportedly were "enslaved by the Egyptians"... "followed Moses into the Promised Land", and "lived under King David or Solomon" in the United Monarchy of Israel, nor were they part of the Diaspora from Babylon. To Morgenthau, they were no more "Jewish" than the Phoenicians, Sumerians, Finns, Turks, Scythians, Ukrainians, Celts, Scots, Irish and Britons, etc., to whom they were related.

After about 1,000 A.D., the Ashkenazim were moved around all over Russia, Poland, the Ukraine, and Lithuania, and had, as an oppressed people, emerged as the controlling group in the Communist Revolution. Stalin, Trotsky, Lenin, Molotov, Krushev, Beria, and numerous other Communist leaders were often of the Ashkenazim. This affiliation to the Communists (Trotsky had recruited and trained his Red Army Cadre in the Bronx in 1916-17, financed by the Jacob Schiff, Kuhn and Loeb and other international banking firms headquartered in New York), and to the Zionists (whom they had taken over), undoubtedly reinforced Morgenthau's fears desire to appease the Ashkenazim, Zionists, and Communists. In 1917, the international bankers, with the aid of German foreign minister Zimmerman, arranged for Trotsky's cadre to take their famous train ride through Germany, to rendezvous in St. Petersburg with the returning P.O.W.s from the Russo-Japanese war, who had been indoctrinated (courtesy of the bankers) while still in the Japanese prison camps, with Bolshevik propaganda, and trained into the Red Army structure specified by Trotsky.

Perhaps Morgenthau thought Germany would make a nice new Bolshevik or Zionist homeland for the Ashkenazim in Germany, and keep them out of America, after which they might show their eternal gratitude to Britain and America, and buy lots of goods and make deals as part of the scheme. Was this a plan of appeasement of the Ashkenazim? It is hard to imagine that the bankers sincerely wanted a Communist world, in which they would be economically "equal".

In the 1920s Ukraine, the acts of Stalin—the former priest, who knew that soil alone produces little food—weren't 'accidental', and neither was the Chernobyl disaster. No Ukrainian would have done it to his beloved. Even a communist would not have done it. Only the Illuminati stood to gain—like their Nazi and Communist spawn—as a bunch of Thuggee incompetents, whose only harvest was death and destruction.

How they gonna keep 'em down on the collective farm, once they've seen California or Montana? Ukrainian farmers can grow food anywhere. They do it from Northern Canada to South Texas, attracted to the rich soils of North America—scientifically named for Ukrainian soils—like iron to magnets.

Farming in today's Ukraine is pitifully low. Despite relatively large incentives offered to young people to take up farming in the Ukraine, there are few takers. A lot of the food comes from areas where agricultural people survived, more or less overlooked by Stalin or the Illuminati. Moldavia provides some food, from the rich soils near the Moldau and Diestr Rivers and tributaries. Women from the Ukraine, Moldavia and Georgia travel over a thousand miles to Moscow in the warmer months, to sell fruits and vegetables on the streets. Many of these women have university degrees.

The Illuminati wants to maintain control of the C.I.R. during its transition to "capitalism", to make sure that their favorite brand of mixed-economy, corporate-state fascism predominates. An increasingly productive Ukraine would encourage a transition to true capitalism. State-capitalism and Laissez faire capitalism are immiscible. The present food shortage in the C.I.R.—created by the Illuminati to slow the transition down or make it impossible, while gaining transitory control—is due to the physical and psychological shock of Chernobyl, and the inability to recreate capitalism while eliminating the controls of the old Communist system. Originally intended to force the Ukrainians and the C.I.R. into starvation, it instead accelerated the breakup of the Soviet Union. Now the Communists are back in control.

The phony "fuel crisis" of 1974 was created to regain control over the American economy which the Illuminati had lost between 1970 and 1974, largely from "hippy technology" which had evolved in the pseudo-communes of that period, through a significant outburst of alternative energy creativity, greater independence, and greater economic resiliency, which caught the Illuminati by surprise, as the Viet Nam War ended. This development was due primarily to an increased appropriation of materials, techniques, and equipment, by ordinary citizens and entrepreneurs.

The Illuminati-created 'fuel crisis' was tantamount to the "leveling laws" of 19th century England, in which a high tax was levied on window panes, to oppress the nouveau riche who had arisen during the English industrial revolution. Those too poor to afford the new taxes on window panes, had to get rid of them, with a drop in socio-economic rank. Without these accouterment to their homes, they were unable to entertain guests in the same fashion as the elite, and to thereby acquire the social status necessary to rise in the business world. Ironically, as if an added penalty under the "American leveling law" (the false 'crisis'), Americans seeking new solar equipment and window panes, to alleviate the 'crisis', would have to buy supplies and equipment from the same Illuminati corporations which had created the crisis. This quandary spurned more creativity, and even more economic resiliency.

The preoccupation of the Illuminati with regaining control of the runaway American economy, resulted in their loss of control over the Soviets. We suffered a

considerable set-back, while the Uluminati got much richer, thanks to government favoritism, but our set-backs were somewhat offset by increased economic toughness.

The "Watergate Conspiracy" (another hoax within a hoax), was instigated in the wake of the fuel crisis, to compound political disillusionment with economic distress, in attempt to collapse the American economy. The break-in and subsequent 'leak' to the press was engineered by the Illuminati through the F.B.I. and CIA, using the same people who murdered J.F.K. Their idea was also to stop Nixon from freeing the Chinese, or opening up the new Asian markets. The Illuminati "divide and conquer" concept requires a divided world. Nixon was erasing too many barriers, making too much peace. They merely exploited the natural weaknesses of Nixon and his cabinet.

The Illuminati divides Texans and New Mexicans to maintain control of the mineral and oil wealth in the two states. The illegitimate accumulation of fabulous wealth by the military-industrial complex, was procured by creating divisions between the Americans, Soviets, Chinese, the West in general, and the Middle East, primarily through religiously motivated exterminations, wars, and revolutions. Can you see them giving up without a depression or another war? And who shall fight whom?

The Illuminati exploits dormant hatreds, creates divisions upon which wars, economic exploitation and deceit are built, motivates all parties at "their own levels", and sets up each new play of the game. They divide the Muslim world against itself, and use "Christianity", "Judaism", "oil", economic interests, ethnicity and nationalism as wedges, to create more homogeneous societies which are more easily steered into bigger international wars and Illuminati control. The Christians-versus-Muslims squabble in post-Communist Yugoslavia requires a closer look at the big picture.

Through us, the Illuminati backed ultra-conservative oligarchic Muslim Saudis and Kuwaitis against 'socialist' Muslim Iraqis, in the "Gulf War", in order to keep the Golden Pipeline to Wall Street Illuminati banks intact, and to keep the Russians out of the international oil markets, because they have vast petroleum reserves. The Illuminati deftly plays all things to all people, like bisexual whores at a transexualist convention.

The constant irritation of the Iraqis by the U.S. government is a dangerous game. It is only a matter of time, if such bullying continues, until angry Arabs rises up and "sting" America like a stirred up hornet's nest. It is a grave mistake to consider the Arabs easy prey for our military. A look at the past few years shows that the constant assault on Muslim Arabs has not only solidified their political resolve, but made Americans the unwelcome "ugly Americans" in that part of the world. How long will it be until a nuclear weapon is detonated in New York City or West Palm Beach?

The Illuminati is not an Illuminati, but a Pseudo-Illuminati, "bringer of darkness", what the Tibetans call the "black magic" of the pre-Buddhist Bonpas murder cult, so powerful and feared in Tibet that few will speak about it. It was the cult written about by Theodore Illion<sup>9</sup>, who visited the cult's underground headquarters, where he was invited to join the elite and refused to do so. He escaped, was hunted throughout Tibet by the cult, escaped, returned to Germany, and lived to write about it. This was undoubtedly the "unknown underground masters" of whom Hitler spoke. How does this significantly differ from the CIA?

---

<sup>9</sup>Theodore Illion, *Darkness Over Tibet*, (reprint of 1937 original, Adventures Unlimited Press, Stelle, Illinois, 1991).

## CHAPTER VII: FROM THE EASTER BUNNY TO AUSCHWITZ: THE RELIGION OF EINSTEIN AND THE NAZI NEW-AGERS

The previous Chapter VI was the consummation of the over 17 years of overt judicial harassment which ensued the moment George Bush took the reins of power at the CIA, and ended with his Presidency. Bush is a pal with fellow Trilateralist and Republican, Robert O. Anderson, the man who controls the North Slope of Alaska and the HAARP project, though Anderson would now probably disavow any connection to ARCO, which he created. Chapter I can be thought of as a kind of "Revolutionary Manifesto of Laissez Faire Capitalist Creatology"—(i.e., a manifesto of a radical and new artistic and scientific religion, based on the "Science of the Creative Process").

The Illuminati originated with "luminism", or Mithraism, related to the myth of 'Osiris the Beautiful Hare', an over 6,000-year-old religion, devoted to sun-worship. As a solar god, Aestre (Easter, Auser, Oser, etc., the "East Hare of Light and Goodness" [Ahuramazda]) is also the origin for "Aryans" ("Hare-ians"), or worshipers of Osiris. These included Moors, Greeks, Turks, Mongols, Norse, Schythians, Scots, Irish, Celts, Semites, Arabs, and Syrians, etc. Many tribal names derive from the "hare" word, often combined with the "duck" or "goose" word (emblematic of Isis, Osiris' mate), as do many other words in Asia, the Middle East, North Africa, Europe, and North and South America. For example, "Schythian" means "Duck-Hares", a word which is "Scutari" in Turkish.

The word "Aryan" did not originally denote a race, but rather a religion. However, it later came to be misinterpreted as a race, by the leaders of neo-Pagan religious movements of the 20th century.

### THE "MODERN ILLUMINATI" AND THE NAZIS

In 1776, Adam Weishaupt, a Bavarian Jesuit priest, and professor of Canon Law at Ingolstadt University, "reinstated" the secret, "Illuminaten Orden", infiltrating the Bavarian Masonic Lodges and instilling the Johanite Gospel, requiring a compulsory belief in "Almighty God", and excluding Atheists and Jews, converting the lodges into instruments of mystical and racial control. Though declining in 1790, the Illuminati was still alive, resurging again in 1912, particularly in 1914 Austria, fabricating the pre-Nazi "Thule Society", a "neo-Gnostic" racist group, teaching that "Aryan was good, and Semitic was evil". This was begun by Joseph Lanz von Liebenfel's Ostara religion. Members were apparently unaware that they were worshippers of the "Easter Bunny", and that they, as Germans, shared a common racial origin to many of the Jews. The program against Masonic acceptance of Atheists or Jews, eliminated their potential influence. The Illuminati had a secret world government plan, maintained by compartmentalization, implementing mystical and racial national concentrationism. A 'schism' created between Christian (Prussian) Masons and Atheist and Jewish (and later Zionist-Atheist) Masons, was similar to the Lutheran Reformation, in which Martin Luther's anti-Semitic book, entitled "The Jews in the Catholic Church", isolated German Christians from the ideologically competitive 'foreign' influences of the Roman Catholic Church, by pointing out Jewish financial influence in Roman Catholicism.

During this time, the Illuminati made inroads in France, via the Jacobins and French Masonic Lodges, during Napoleonic regimes, and into Spain as the Alumbrados, who soon found themselves being sponsored by the Duke of Pachucua, a knight of the Spanish Royal Court, in Mexico. This eventually gave rise to the Penitentes in Mexico and the North American Southwest, in which secret members became known as "Pachucos", named for their earlier official sponsorship by the Duke of Pachucua, and their American origins in the Mexican state of Pachucua. Like the Thuggees of Asia, some Pachucos were required to perform certain criminal acts, and openly wore tatoos on their bodies, later concealed in the folds of their hands, after the F.B.I. outlawed them, declaring them criminal and subversive. As a boy, I knew many of them.

According to one of my uncles, a 32nd Degree Mason, and a Catholic, of "Cajun" origin (who was never excommunicated for his Masonic activity), the American Masonic Lodges refused to accept French Masons into American Lodges, after the time of the Marquis de Lafayette (a friend of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson, converted to Masonry by Jefferson), because of the infiltration of the French Masonic Lodges by the Illuminati.

When it went out the door with the expulsion of the Emperor Maximilian, the Napoleonic Austrian puppet government of Mexico left behind the Mexican National Anthem, Under the Double Eagle (Unter den Doppel Adler), an Austrian march (written by Richard Wagner, the German composer) referring to the "double eagle", a symbol which can be found before 655 A.D. on a gold and enamel purse cover from the Sutton Hoo Ship Burial (now in the British Museum). The emblem was carried by German and Austrian Christian Knights Templars, during their crusades against the Muslims, and is a Masonic symbol often seen on Shriner rings. The symbol had already found its way into the Roman Empire during the days of the emperor Trajan, when Germanic slave-artisans from the north were imported to decorate Roman architecture and monuments. The double eagle became popular during the time of the first 'Holy Roman' emperor, Constantine Porphyrogenesis ("Born of the Purple"), the son of a German officer in the Roman Legions from Trier, and a Hungarian mother.

When my ancestors, the Fosters and the Richardsons, brought the Mexican Napoleonic-dictator, Generalissimo Santa Anna, before General Sam Houston, after his capture at the Battle of San Jacinto, they first tried to hang him, until they saw the double-eagled Masonic ring on his finger. Instead, they sent him back home via Washington, where the Mexicans eventually decapitated him, double eagle and all. The ring showed his membership in the Jacobin/Alumbrado lodge of the Napoleonic regimes. Sam Houston was a direct descendant of Phillip II of Spain, and according to the Templars, Jesus Christ.

John Baptiste Lamy, Jesuit Archbishop of the Archdiocese of Santa Fe, refused the Holy Sacraments to Penitentes, unless they swore an oath disavowing the Penitente/Pachuco secret sect. Lamy excommunicated those who refused, thereby also stealing much of the lands of their "brotherhood", El Rancho de Nuestra Senora de La Luz (The Ranch of Our Lady of Light), and several others, the titles to which were granted to their predecessors-in-title, by the "pre-Napoleonic/Illuminati" (Alumbrado-influenced) Spanish king, Phillip II, who was also a Hapsburg (from the House of Esterhazy ["East-Hare", or "Osiris", whose 'house' was at Busiris, in the Sixth Nome of Lower Egypt]). The Penitentes represented a "fundamentalist schism" to the Illuminati that Bishop Lamy knew and loved so well, and represented a threat to the



exclusivity of secret control by the Jesuit Order, which is jealously intolerant of any secret organization other than itself, in any territory it controls. The "Penitentes" represented an undisciplined, unexpected, and intolerable branch of the Illuminati, which had fused its elements with those of Native American Indian populations, and had to be "pruned back" by the Jesuit Order in the 19th century, and by the F.B.I. in the 1950s. Some have even said that J. Edgar Hoover was a Jesuit priest.

Figuring into all this was the "Holy Grail" and the "Golden Cup Ceremony". Its earliest known pre-Christian origin seems to be from Indo-Sumerian traditions, which related to the Uralo-Altaic-speaking tribes in Western Siberia, from which the Schythians (Scot-Irish), Turks, Koreans, Japanese, Finns, Celts, Sumerians, Hittites, Minoans, Britons, Saxons, and many other tribes descended. Incorrectly thought by some to be Buddhist, it was actually practiced by the more ancient, pre-Buddhist, Bonpas religion, of Tibet, which worshipped "black magic" and "Kali Ma" ["Bloody Mother", the "Goddess of Chaos"], with obvious affiliation to the Thuggee cult, the Society of Assassins, and the Death's Head S.S. Black Order ["Schwartzte Korps"].

The Bonpas, Thuggees and Assassins believed in a "collective consciousness", and that, as the population of the world increased, this collective consciousness was "weakened" by being shared by too many people. In service to "Bloody Mother" ("Kali Ma" or Kali Matrakis), they believed in killing as many people as possible—preferably everyone—so as to strengthen the "collective consciousness". Unlike the S.S., Bonpas, Assassins and Thuggees wore white robes with red sashes. (In one photo however, Hermann Goering can be seen wearing a white SS uniform with a white belt having a thin red line on it.)

In 747 A.D., Padmasambava brought Buddhism to Tibet. He supposedly killed or drove all the Bonpas out, but they just went "underground"—figuratively and literally. Padmasambava "ceremonially" incorporated the main idea of the Bonpas—the Doctrine of the Non-Ego—into Buddhism. The original ceremony of the Bonpas, entailed actual cannibalism, in which the hearts of sacrificial victims were eaten, and their blood drank in the Dance of the Red Tiger Devils<sup>0</sup> The Buddhists however reject actual cannibalism.

The "Holy Grail" or "Golden Cup" myth survived in Germany through the Nibelungenlied (the bloody pan-Germanic epic, in which Attila the Hun is believed to be the wise old uncle). Descended from Tibetan and Uralo-Altaic/Sumerian origins, the Golden Cup myth eventually became associated with the libation cup of the Celto-Nordic peoples. As explained in Plato's Timaeus, the ten Gods of Atlantis commenced their gatherings by collecting the blood of a young bull in the golden cup. This is evidenced by the two beautiful, Late Minoan, golden Vaphio Cups, found in the Peloponnese, upon which are depicted several ancient Minoan "cowboys" lassoing young bulls.

The Golden Cup, or Holy Grail, eventually became the double symbol of "knowledge", and of "pure blood", in the diseased minds of Nazi theorists. Among Heinrich Himmler's list of required reading for S.S. initiates, was Crusade Against the Grail and Lucifer's Court in Europe, by Otto Rahn, Colonel, S.S., a member of a society called the "Ahnenerbe". "Lucifer" (meaning "Light-Hare", from "Luci-" +

---

<sup>10</sup>Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines (Wentz Oxford U. Press, London).

"-fer") identified the Illuminati (and Naziism/Trilateralism) as an "Osirian" cult, with the "Holy Grail" (Golden Cup and bulls) as one of their sacred myths.

In the 7th century, A.D., the Christian Holy Byzantine Emperor, Justinian, drove 40,000 Mithraists (worshippers of Osiris) into a hippodrome in Asia Minor, and exterminated them. Justinian married a dancer, Theodora, whom he met at the Circo Massimo in Rome. Over 1300 years later, Hitler also married a dancer, Eva Braun. Justinian reinstituted "proskynesis" (the Roman salute, "Hail, Caesar!"). (Incidentally, Caesar, Kaiser, and Czar mean "Goose-Hare", in reference to the Sun-Goose...Isis...and the Sun-Hare...Osiris.) Hitler did likewise. Hitler and the Thule society eclectically copied the fanaticism of early Christianity, and several secret societies, combined with the aggressive expansionism and organization of the Roman state.

The Ahnenerbe Society ("Society for the Study of Ancestral Heritages", i.e., Indo-Germanic racial research), was supposedly racio-theological in nature. In Jan., 1939, Ahnenerbe was incorporated into the S.S., and already had fifty branches, led by Prof. Wust, teacher of Sanskrit at Munich University. Meetings of the general staff of the S.S. began with Yoga and a Bonpas/Bhuddist "Sesshin". The Ahnenerbe, which maintained constant contact with Tibetan Bonpas lamas, also contained the mystical Black Order ("Schwartzes Korps"), the S.S. "inner circle". Ahnenerbe's general manager, S.S. Colonel Wolfram Sievers, was hung by the Tribunal at Nuremberg.

Ironically, a majority of the ancient "Sea People" tribes from whom many of the Israelites under Solomon's short-lived 10th century, B.C. democracy derived, were originally "Aryans", both in terms of race, and in terms of the worship of Osiris. This is confirmed by the word "Israel", meaning "East-Sungod-Hare" ("Is-" = "east"; "-ra-" = "sun-god"; "El" = the Babylonian Saturn ["Sa-" = "sun"; "-turn" = "hare"]), related also to the Ural ("Hare-El") mountains, and Mt. Elbruz ("El's Burg" or "El's Mountain", in the Ukraine) a couple of the 'Aryan' ancestral regions.

The upshot of this tangled, mystical baggage, collected by various confused segments of the human race, is that "racio-religions" are one of the many excuses that "races" or "tribes" have used for exterminating one another, or even themselves, hi the Illuminati, we meet ourselves coming back, because both Hitler, the Austrian, and Einstein, the Jew, were members of it.

The Trilateral Commission (The "Three-Sided Commission", in reference to the triangle) IS the Illuminati. The triangle with the "all-seeing eye of God", is the triangular top of the pyramid with the eye, as seen on the dollar bill. It was used in the 1937 Los Alamos "p2" project, by von Braun. It is also a Masonic and Rosicrucian symbol. Originally, it was the eye of Ra-Bel or Ba'al (Ba' + El), the Sun God, and of Osiris, symbolized by the "Apis Bull at Memphis", with the sun disk on its head, which is the "golden calf mentioned in the Old Testament. Since the 'Osirian' Ba'alamites were still the religious leaders of so many of the Israelites, the Rabbis created a 'new' religion, in which the "old gods" were disavowed (or rather recreated in disguised new forms).

More specifically, the "modern Illuminati" is a secret group of world power mongers, whose title suggests that they are "illuminated" (i.e., possessed of some special or great "mystical secrets" or "wisdom of the ages", which we normal individuals do not possess). This is a bunch of crap, because David Rockefeller and his clique have no greater knowledge than you or I, except for the criminal knowledge that any gang of "Thuggees" have. The Illuminati have knowledge concerning the technological secrets which they have stolen and secreted away from the world, to maintain their dictatorship

by secret economic control, and to protect their secret resources from the threat of advanced technology which could free the people of the world from their control. This is not "higher" knowledge, but "lower knowledge".

Osiris ("The Beautiful Hare"), as a sun god, originally represented sunlight, and later "knowledge". This was reflected in Greece and Rome by Helios or Prometheus ("Pro-Mithraist") the "...bringer of light and knowledge...". To fundamentalist Christians, this was evil, because it was the same as Adam's eating of the apple, and "...partaking of the tree of knowledge...", which "...took away man's innocence..."(i.e., ignorance). The fact that an evil group calls itself "The Illuminated Ones", claiming "higher knowledge", does not make real knowledge evil, but good. That is what this book is all about. What is truly evil, is stealing and hiding technological knowledge created by individuals for the good of themselves and a civilized human race.

The evil "Set" (brother of Osiris) was obviously related to the origin and namesake for the Judeo-Christian "Satan" ("Sa-" = "sun"; "-tan" = "dawn"), which was synonymous to the Minoan Minotaur ("Min-" = "A-min" ["East-Min", or "Amon", the Memphis fertility goat-god], combined with "-taur" ["bull/hare"], to form a fertility goat-god/Apis Bull/Hare/sun-god which roamed about the Labyrinth, tormenting the damned sent there, beneath the isle of Thera ("She-hare", the Minoan name for "Ashera", a form of Astoreth, the female flying [Canaanite] form of Osiris). This was the derivation for the Christian "Purgatory". The "immaculate conception" of Christ, is similar to the ancient myth in which Isis (sister and wife of Osiris) "immaculately" conceived of Osiris, and gave birth to Horus, while Osiris was entrapped by Set in a knot in the trunk of a Tamarisk tree which was used as a roof support for the house of the King of Byblos. This ancient story originated in Western Siberia with the Uralo-Altaics, as a mating of the Sun-Hare, Osiris ("Heru-") and the Sun-Duck, Isis ("-Khuti"), giving birth to the Sun-Hawk, Horus ("Heru-Khuti", or "Hare-Duck"!).

George Bush and the rest of the Trilateralists would clearly like to force all of us to believe in their "god", whoever or whatever that is, and we are just no damned good unless we do. Again, the upshot of all this is that we're swimming in mythological garbage here, and we simply cannot allow ourselves or anyone else to predicate our political decisions on their personal, mystical, subjective religious concepts, and should settle only for government by reason, rather than a dictatorship based on "faith" in someone's personal or mass religious mythology.

The kind of thinking behind the Ahnenerbe/Nazi madness, could just as well have supported a movement by neo-Pagan "Aryans" (i.e., German Safartics {i.e., "Aryan"} Jews) to use a holocaust of their own making, based upon similar religious horse shit, as a pretext to "purify their race", by exterminating what they might have decided were "non-Semitic" Aryans, such as Gypsies, Khazars, Germans, or other Asiatic peoples who had converted to Judaism, rather than to have been born into it, via some of the "tribes" delineated by the post-Solomonic Rabbis, after the 10th century B.C. creation of the ancient kingdom of Israel. By such thinking, they could have exterminated the Christians, as "non-Semitic, heretical Jews". The prejudice of German Jews toward Asiatic Jews is well-known in some quarters, as reported by Meyer Levin (author of *Compulsion*, a true story about some murderers on a cross-country killing spree), during his promotion of *The Diary of Anne Frank*, when German Jews tried to take away the manuscript because Levin happened to be of Asiatic origin, and not pro-Communist.

The astonishing conclusion from all this, is that the modern Illuminati are a group of powerful and wealthy coercive monopolists—actually unfit and incompetent business men and industrialists—who sustain their power and wealth as a group, through theft of advanced technology, and concealment of it through mystical "mind control"-type manipulation of society. If known to the general public, this technology would break the coercive monopoly, and reduce things to the normal realm of capitalist competition and survival of the fittest. For this reason, this book is the greatest threat to Illuminati power ever seen, because it discloses the technological secrets and true origin of the flying saucer, as their best kept secret, and makes the construction of a flying saucer a possibility for anyone having competent technological skills, and wishing to build their own.

### EINSTEIN WAS A NEW-AGER

The work of Albert Einstein is useful to the Trilateral Commission, not only for its fuzzy thinking, but also because of its support for the Big Bang, and other Big Lies of Big Science. Einstein was undoubtedly a great mathematician, but metaphysically and epistemologically, he was an idiot.

Einstein was philosophically an existentialist, religiously a Cabbalist, and epistemologically a Platonist. It is odd that the "Father of Existentialism", Edmund Husserl, had two main students, Jean-Paul Sartre, a Zionist, and Martin Heidegger, a Nazi. Einstein was a follower of the former, and Hitler was deified by the latter. Einstein's theories were influenced by the Kabalah as well as existentialism, which relies upon a Platonist epistemology—one based upon Plato's Cave Analogy, which holds that our knowledge of reality is like that of an observer in a cave, outside of which a caravan passes between a fire, also outside the cave, and a wall inside the cave, casting a shadow of the caravan on the wall; according to the analogy, we cannot know reality, but see only a "shadow" of it. In keeping with this cave analogy, Einstein continually referred to what he called an "apparent effect", as if his eyes and senses were unreliable tools of cognition, or means for acquisition of any valid facts about reality.

Einstein applied his peculiar existentialist and Platonist epistemological and metaphysical misconceptions to physics, thus protracting many cognitive mistakes into this supposedly "exact science". His fundamental errors included his fictitious concept of time, caused by his Platonist epistemology. The existence of what he referred to as a space-time continuum concept, was a begged question. He said that space is curved, attempting to attribute a geometric configuration or "grain" to unarticulated space. He was so subjective, that he thought what he called an "apparent effect" (his subjective manifestation of Plato's cave analogy), affected the whole universe, in a giant contradiction, based on the Platonist concept that man could not know reality or the nature of it, but only an "apparent effect" or "shadow" of it, which existentially had no relation to what anyone else knew or perceived. So why did he even bother to say it?

In reality, "Time" is a fiction created by man, to measure the rate at which events occur in the universe, and to interrelate them to each other within the spatial context on and around our earth, as it moves through space, and to measure cyclical movements having distinct relationships to all other events, particularly the movement of our planet in the solar system. A specific "time" is marked by a fictionalized, 'frozen moment' or position in space, in respect to a particular cyclical measurement of the clock and the

calendar—two mathematical computers used to measure "time". Our earth moves around the sun, while our solar system moves around our galaxy, which in turn moves around the edge of the Milky Way, which in turn moves around the outer reaches of the Magellanic Clouds. Our earth and everything on it, and everything else in the universe, can never be in the exact same place ever again. Any rational person should be able to see why "time travel" is a physical and metaphysical impossibility. But, if you can be tricked by the Illuminati into believing it is possible, then you can be tricked into believing any other Big Lie they arbitrarily choose to tell you.

In reality, we can know that, by the nature of reality, all events always occur in the instant present, and are irretrievably locked into their contexts in respect to all other events occurring at that same instant, throughout the universe, whether we are aware of them or not. References to "the future" or "the past" are purely fictitious, though we may reconstruct events as they occurred in the past intellectually. Single events cannot be displaced out of their contexts, without reference to their relationship to the rest of the universe at the time they occurred. 'Time travel' is also an epistemological impossibility, because a jump forward or backward in the fiction of "time", would require a physical jump of the whole universe from one configuration in one place, to another configuration, at a far distant place, instantly. This is too much to ask of the universe, just to satisfy the subjective, psychological whims of an Einstein. Only the present exists, forever, and reality is everything occurring or existing in that same, instant present, everywhere. We can know the nature of reality, without having to know all of its events and minute features.

Of the two epistemologies, the Illuminati propagate the Platonist one (and Einstein's theory of subjective 'time travel' and the 'fourth dimension', etc.), because it supports the complete upheaval of a rational, Aristotelian epistemology based on the primacy of the senses as valid tools of cognition, and supports the mystical Platonist epistemology based on faith, which allows the public to be misled by, and to accept the Big Lie. The Big Bang cosmography is only a cosmological extension of this Big Lie.

The laws of physics are determined only by a true philosophically sound reasoning process. Einstein's fundamentally subjective and unsound reasoning errors were responsible for the wrongness of his theories, which could not be corrected by all his mathematical mumbo-jumbo. His peculiar metaphysical aberrations were manifested in his well-known formula, purporting to show the interconvertibility of "energy" and "mass", as follows: " $E = MC^2$ " ("Energy [the ability to do work] equals mass times the velocity of light, squared"). The formula 'equivocated' an abstract concept (the "ability to do work") with the manifestation of a physical concretion ("mass") multiplied times the velocity of light, squared. This was sort of like saying something like "work equals a rock times the velocity of light, squared." The formula doesn't say how much work can be done, or anything else, for that matter.

"Energy" E, is the "ability to do work", while the "velocity of light" ("C"), is the velocity at which electromagnetic radiation is said to be transmitted from one point in space to another. To equivocate the abstract concept of "energy", with mass times the square of the velocity of light, can be considered as of an attempt to explain how much work a particular mass might accomplish, measured by the quanta of radiation it might hypothetically be converted into, as a "non-inertial" form of dynamic energy stored in electromagnetic radiation in space, as well as a measure of how much potential electromagnetic energy is stored in a particular quantum of mass, but it just isn't true.

Einstein's contradictory theory presupposes that mass is not "energy", since, only during some non-spontaneous process of interconversion of mass into radiant energy, or radiant energy into mass, could "work be done". Mass appears impertinent, and " $C = E/R$ " (Tesla's equation, which excludes mass) appears true, saying that, at  $C$ , Energy  $E$ , is divided by resonant frequency  $R$ . 'Massless' radiant energy, or "cosmic radiation", is dynamic energy stored in transit in space, by the vibrations of the ether. I define space as a volume, which is never empty, but contains an ether, and omnidirectionally interpenetrating radiant energy, of many frequencies. The energy level of radiant energy is determined by its frequency. This radiant energy is the ZPR.

An interesting aspect of Tesla's equation, is that while the resonant frequency,  $R$ , divides the quanta of energy,  $E$ , at the velocity of light,  $C$ , the reactance of the electromagnetic radiation varies as the fourth power of the frequency; the higher the frequency, the higher the reactance. This means that " $p^2$ " is more effective at higher frequencies, since the time lag between changes in charge and current distribution in the dipole, is enhanced by the limitations of  $C$ . This permits the dipole to continue to "shake out" charges on the peak negative pole, both during and between negative peaks. At  $3/8$ th wavelength tuning, the positive and negative wave components cross and neutralize one another at the neutral pole, between the negative peaks at the opposite pole. The principle that the negative pole will continuously shoot out negative charges is also effective at  $1/4$  wavelength tuning, with the exception that the opposite pole will be peak positive rather than neutral.

Unlike Einstein, Tesla believed that the velocity of particles were not limited by  $C$ , and even advanced examples in which he asserted that particles had exceeded  $C$ , because the speed at which they were propelled by light depends on the voltage and frequency of the radiation. Mass or radiation in themselves do not represent "energy", since "work" requires the application of force to mass, which is ignored in the Einstein equation, but was automatically assumed by Tesla, who knew that space is full of potential energy.

The odd paradox under Einstein's theory is that radiation traveling through space would do no "work", and therefore could not be "energy". The only way light could be energy, would be if, as Einstein said, "it gets tired", in which case some of the force originally emitted at its source, is transferred to, and does work on, some of the 'space' (the ether) through which it is transmitted, but this case contradictorily requires the existence of something Einstein denied, the ether. His statement concerning "light fatigue" was inconsistent to his equation saying that 'space' has no mass, and thereby agreed with Tesla's equation, which was not plagued by this inconsistency, since it concerns only dynamic force in radiant form, as an "ability to do work".

Another major difference between Tesla and Einstein, was that Tesla conceived the so-called "atomic energy" possessed by an atom, as radiant force being transmitted into an "atomic reaction" by the cosmos. It may be for this reason that the "Tokamak" and other "fusion" reactors, using a "magnetic bottle" to contain their reactions, produce no net work. The extremely strong magnetic fields must create impenetrable barriers blocking reactions between the "atomic fuel", and the "outer cosmos" (i.e., occluding the ZPR). Like obsolete nuclear fission reactors, "fusion" reactors are intentionally designed as dangerous, behemoth structures, to be operated only by a corporate/state socialist ("competition-prohibited"), Trilateralist power company, providing little competitive threat to conventional hydrocarbon-fueled generators.

Einstein's equation excluded resonance, as the time-relative distribution of force in light per distance. The radiant energy stored in space is relative to voltage, which in turn relates to the frequency of the radiation, and the time it takes for it to be transmitted from its point of emission to its point of "reconversion" into inertia, momentum, or heat, or its expenditure on the ether, as it in turn is converted into mass. Mass has inertial characteristics which are not reflected, because the laws of inertia are said not to apply to electromagnetic radiation, which is  $10^{40}$  times stronger than the gravitational interaction.

This implies that energy, like time, may not exist, but is only a convenient fiction, since inert, static mass does no work, and neither does radiation while in transit in space. The equations of Tesla and Einstein are in direct conflict, because Tesla's equation is consistent with the universe as a dynamic, ever-changing, eternal, infinite perpetual-motion system, while Einstein's equation describes the universe as a finite, temporary, Big Bang-type event, expanding from an ultimate, fictitious, 'original explosion', which is continually winding down. Of the two equations/metaphysics, the Illuminati naturally prefer the latter, since it supports their sales at the gas pump, and the suppression of flying saucer technology via their Big Lie Program.

Energy can only be expressed in reality, during "changes in form". Of the two equations, only Tesla's equation can be correct, since it is the only one taking resonance into account, which is the rate per second at which electromagnetic oscillations or "beats" occur. Without oscillations, nothing is converted in form. The frequency of electromagnetic radiation is the "beats per second", and the level of "force" or "voltage" at which work is done. The more beats per second, the greater the work. Before 1902, Tesla already had numerous patents for the use of "radiant energy", both from "synthetic sources" and from "the natural media" of the universe.

The Nazis and the Trilateralists stole Tesla's flying saucer invention, and the U.S. government helped them take it to Germany, and now conceal it from us. Nikola Tesla was an Atheist/humanist, who detested mysticism, Einstein, Communism, and the Nazis. Einstein's beliefs were consistent with the Nazis, Communists, Trilateralists, and the U.S. government. A naive Tesla tried to warn the U.S. government about German militarism before WW I, and was naturally ignored, because the Illuminati already had a big new war planned, and intended to make billions selling munitions. Meanwhile, Communism—an experiment in world slavery created by the Illuminati, as a mystical religion based on the worship of the "collective consciousness", accepted on faith rather than reason—came into existence, failed, and has finally collapsed, after murdering off literally hundreds of millions of people, in service to "Kali Ma". This shows how heinous, criminal conduct often originates with the Illuminati's appeal to "faith, rather than reason", as a means of mind control, inevitably followed by mass murder.

I have a dream that some day the United States will truly separate the "state" from "religion" and mysticism, whether that of the Illuminati, Christians, Masons, Buddhists, Bonpas, Moslems, Jews, Communists, New Agers, "Scientologists", "Environmentalists", or "Synergists".

In 1979, I went to the National Security Resources Study Center (now The J. Robert Oppenheimer Research Center), at Los Alamos, which was opened to the public in Oct., 1977 by President Jimmy Carter (whom I had met in Savannah, in October, 1974, during his campaign for governor of Georgia). I sought basic information on hydrogen, and could not find it, but what I did find was astounding. Though simple data on

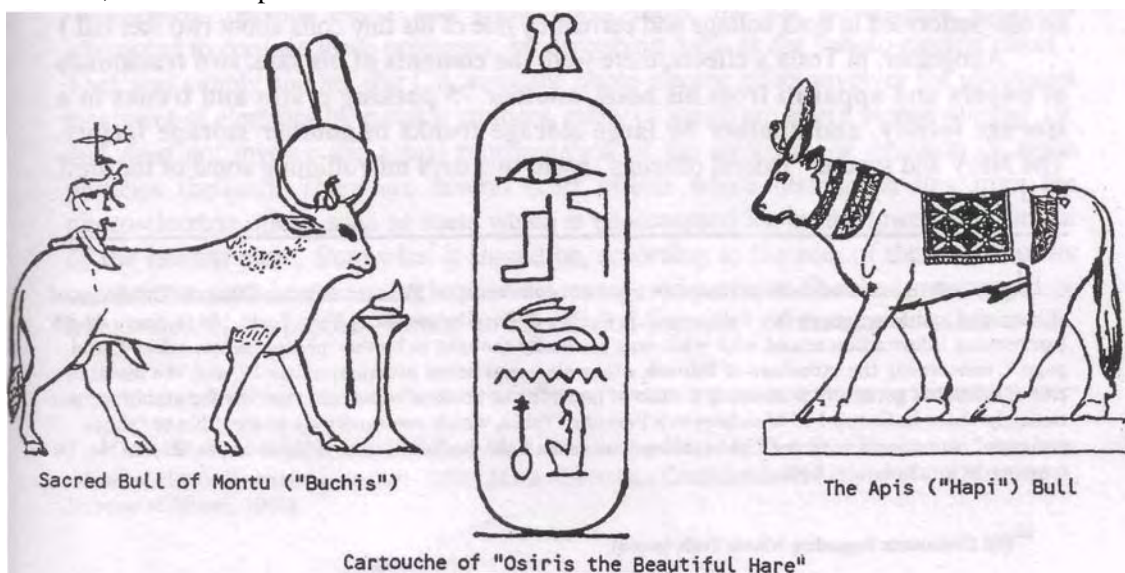
hydrogen was 'unavailable', I discovered the plans for the hydrogen bomb! I also discovered the inadvertent "glossed" references to Lorentz' purported measurements concerning the excess positive charge of the hydrogen nuclear proton, and his postulate concerning the electrical cancellation of gravity. When I requested a "bibliography on Tesla" from the librarian, she said "...all information on Tesla is classified".

On my return to Santa Fe that evening, at a restaurant, I angrily proclaimed my disgust with the research facility, to a student from Harvard sitting next to me, for refusing my request for Tesla information, while making the plans for the hydrogen bomb available to me. The Harvard student went to Los Alamos, photo-copied the hydrogen bomb plans, and published a pamphlet on them at Harvard, creating a sizeable controversy. The center was almost since closed down.

Edward Teller, "Father of the H-Bomb", declared in 1979 that all secret information possessed by the government belonged to us, because we had paid for it, and that it should be made available to us from one year of the government's 'acquisition' of it. The H-bomb plans were probably intentionally planted by the Illuminati, to punish and scapegoat Teller, and to 'justify' increased "security measures", for the ulterior purpose of continued government suppression of other, beneficial energy secrets, having nothing to do with war or "terrorism".

Nikola Tesla originally intended to give his flying saucer invention to the Geneva Convention, for use in the prevention of war. He was disillusioned when the League of Nations fell apart, and began to conceal his discoveries. Tesla died a pauper in 1943, and the government illegally confiscated all his known papers. Today those scientific papers (over 80 large trunks, around a box car load), are stored in secret vaults at Los Alamos, still classified, over 56 years later. The main reason for the continued secrecy is the flying saucer, as well as things which we can only imagine.

In the end, the Illuminati perpetuate their power through mysticism, exploiting the interplay between Judaism, as the precursor to Christianity, and Christianity, as an heretical offshoot of Judaism. Naziism, an Illuminati "synthesis"—a slop-pot of the concepts of the Bonpas, Templars, Gnostics, Christians, Jews, and Mithraists—could never last, but accelerated the work of scientists working for the governments of the world, and produced a lot of discoveries in a very short time, for the Illuminati to steal and hide, or use to keep us in control.





## CHAPTER VIII: A TASTE OF OTHER ENERGY SECRETS

Part of the "social manipulation" of course involves the use of the mass media and instrumentalities of the state to suppress not only the flying saucer technology, but also other powerful technology. This small section is included to tantalize you with the possibilities of what I refer to as "suppressed energy secrets". There are many of them, and many more variations. This information is included to also give you a glimpse of the outright fraud of the "nuclear power" industry and the D.O.E. ("Department of Energy", formerly the A.E.C. or "Atomic Energy Commission"), and its concealment of viable and safe options to the monstrosities which they have foisted upon us, called "nuclear power generators", which represent a gross misuse of the principles involved, for which responsible scientists and engineers should be subjected to criminal fraud charges. The scientists themselves are bound by national security secrecy orders, the violation of which would subject them to criminal prosecution for treason or espionage.

To whet your appetite, please find APPENDIX B: Excerpts from Joseph Papp's Patent No. 3,670,494, of 6/20/72, Method and Means of Converting Atomic Energy into Utilizable Kinetic Energy.

Around 1980, I stumbled not to my surprise, upon more suppressed energy secrets<sup>11</sup>. Most of this type of information hitherto publicly available, 'disappeared' from public access after 1942, due to the 'national scouring' operation by the F.B.I, which I mentioned before, which was not as complete as they would have liked. In fact, they missed some important material, due to their ignorance, being guided chiefly by the Relativist Quantum Mechanics, who failed to understand Tesla's technology. For example, on Tesla's death on Jan. 8 (not the 7th as most documents say), 1943, the FBI got involved in investigating as to whether or not anything of a national security interest was involved in Tesla's effects. In the opinion of John G. Trump<sup>12</sup>, head of the government's Office of Scientific Research and Development, Technical Aids, Div. 14, NTRC (predecessor agency to the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence), "nothing of any value was contained", and there was "no reason to retain" custody of Tesla's effects. (Trump was also a professor at M.I.T., and had his feelings hurt by Tesla's 1938 review and critique of M.I.T.'s huge Van de Graaff generator~with its two thirty-foot towers and two 15-foot diameter balls, mounted on railroad tracks—which Tesla showed could be out-performed in both voltage and current by one of his tiny coils about two feet tall.)

Altogether, in Tesla's effects, there were the contents of his safe, two truckloads of papers and apparati from his hotel, another 75 packing crates and trunks in a storage facility, and another 80 large storage trunks in another storage facility. The Navy and several "federal officials" spent two days microfilming some of the stuff

---

<sup>11</sup>This information initially surfaced in a set of books entitled Popular Science Library. The Story of Electricity and Magnetism (six volumes, P.F. Collier & Son Corporation, New York, 1941), pages 81-83 (concerning information mixed with what was generally thought to be the "photo-electric effect"), and page 7, concerning the structure of lithium, other elements below atomic number 19, and the instabilities of elements generally possessing a ratio of neutrons-to-protons which are "too low for stability", particularly those in Group I of Mendeleyev's Periodic Table, which are especially susceptible to "photo emission", some even with red light (cesium), or green light (sodium), but all those below atomic No. 19 transmute in ultraviolet light.

<sup>12</sup>FBI Documents Regarding Nikola Tesla (supra).

at the Office of Alien Properties storage facility in 1943, and that was it, until Oct., 1945, soon after von Braun's residency at Ft. Bliss, Texas, at which time Wright-Patterson's Air Force Research and Development Command people took a closer look. They had all previously completely missed the boat in their attempts to interpret Tesla's technology—according to the false Relativist physics—mainly because of the snotty report by their "expert", John G. Trump. Even the FBI has failed to grasp the significance of the note concerning Ms. Marguerite Merrington's witnessing of Tesla's 1894 "metallic plate suspension", and to black it out, in the Tesla papers released under the F.O.I.A. It wasn't until von Braun and company disclosed that their flying saucer technology was based on Tesla's 1890s discoveries, that our government knew what they had, and what the Nazis had already acquired in the 1930's from Tesla's files. Quite a lot of Tesla's technology had already leaked through several sources before the FBI's scanty look into it in 1943, fully seven years after von Braun's "p2" project at Los Alamos.

Practically the only thing they were looking for was technology related to the atom bomb, and since Tesla had stated that so-called "atomic energy" didn't come from the radioactive elements themselves, but from "cosmic radiation", they decided he was crazy and neglected his documents until the war was over. This concealment by neglect was the apparent result of Nazi/corporate-state influence in the government and F.B.I.

The data I found around 1980, which showed that all the elements below atomic No. 19, actually transmute in ultraviolet light—some in ordinary daylight—conflicted with Relativistic Quantum Mechanics. The products of these light-element transmutations, brought about with low energy bombardment, are alpha particles (stripped helium nuclei, each carrying a +2 charge), and beta particles (electrons, each carrying a -1 charge). On purchasing at Los Alamos salvage, two withdrawn volumes on the physics of X-rays<sup>13</sup>. These books showed the existence of the transmutation process. I realized that this information and all its reasonably construed implications, had been known by some scientists in both the U.S. and Soviet governments for years. These concealments apparently had nothing to do with "national security", and the two "governments" were apparently in conspiracy to protract archaic technology. Some governments, huh?

Due to prior public access to these secrets, and the possibility that some 'uninitiated' persons might still know about them, the liar government scientists attempted to confuse these processes, by describing them as the "photo-electric effect". That was simply another Big Lie, since the photo-electric effect involves the ultraviolet ejection of electrons by suitable emitters, many of which are above atomic number 19, and does not involve the actual transmutation of the elements, or emission of alpha particles (helium). There are several other effects which distinguish this from the photo-electric effect, such as mass which is unaccounted for by the lower total weight of the helium atom, from what it should be, according to the sum of the weight of its component parts, representing equivalent energy or particles liberated, rearranged or transmuted in the process, similar to the "fusion reaction" of the sun. In other words,

---

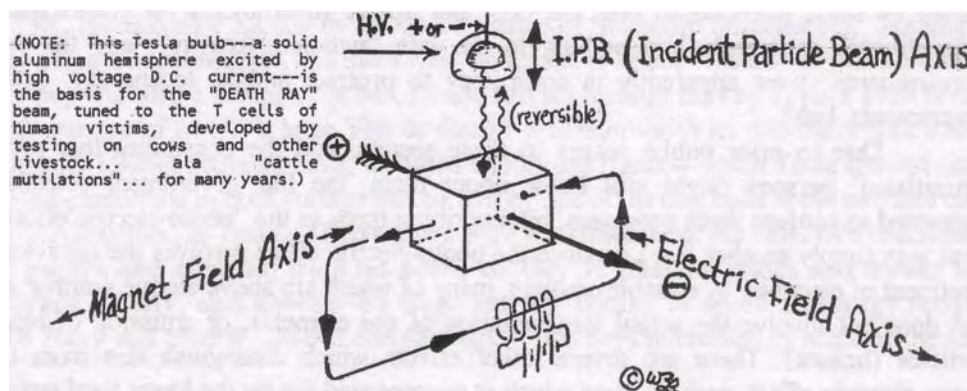
<sup>13</sup>M.A. Blokhin, *The Physics of X-Rays* (State Publishing House of Technical-Theoretical Literature, Moscow 1957); Howard M. Stainer, *X-Ray Mass Absorption Coefficients* (U.S. Dept. of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1963).

this simple process can release or absorb (the same difference) the energy equivalent of the fusion reaction, in an externally reversible "K-capture" process, in which a K-orbital electron of an appropriate element "falls" into the nucleus (is "captured"), converting a proton into a neutron, transmuting the element into one with one more neutron in the place of the former proton. It is my theory that ZPR and aether-borne energy contained in the space encompassed by the electron prior to its capture, results in the emissions observed, which are "squeezed out" when the electron is captured by the nucleus.

In this process, neutrinos are emitted as the element goes up the atomic scale, and are sucked back into the atom as it returns to its former element, over and over, if the process is continued, in a sort of "continuous nuclear orgasm". Here, we have another "table-top"-type fusion reaction, which has been concealed, primarily by treating it as an insignificant 'anomaly', which is then avoided and summarily dismissed.

A similar process occurs in nuclear excitation of a light element, in which an electron orbit is distorted by a magnetic field, or is excited by a U.V. incident particle beam, and repeatedly becomes excentric, so as to "gather" energy in the "L" orbit, then emit it in the form of ionizing radiation, as the electron "falls" back into the "K" orbit. This process requires a carefully synchronized and controlled excitation at the specific NMR frequency of the element, under a specific magnetic flux density.

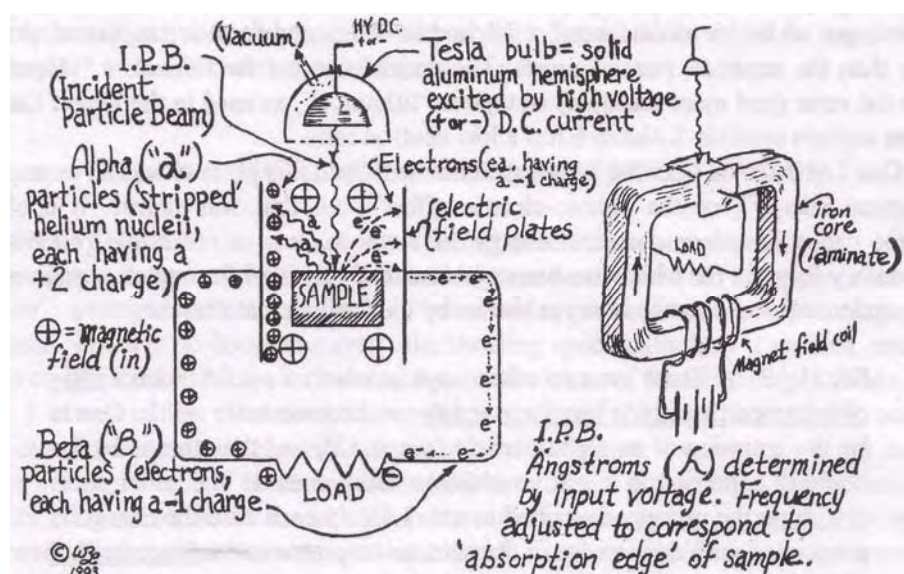
I soon realized that most of the "free energy" processes can be produced by using a medium in a "box", to transform electromagnetic power from the ZPR. Based on these processes, I developed the idea of what I call my "Triax ("three-axis") System", composed of three axes at 90 degrees to each other, which are: (1) The magnetic field axis; (2) the electric field axis; and (3) the particle beam axis (or "atomic axis", which may also be considered as the "momentum axis" in respect to its use in flying saucer propulsion). Any two of the axes may be used to produce the third, as follows:



A magnetic field will separate positive and negative charges, by turning negative charges in one direction, as positive charges are diverted or emitted in another direction (negative charges may be easily turned, while the positive charges are very difficult to turn). The charges may be collected on separate plates, to create an external current, and vice-versa. The incident particle beam directed at a sample of one of the light elements

or a compound of them (often better), placed in a "triax box" with a magnetic field across it, causes the manufacture of positive and negative charges. The positive (alpha) particles charge the first plate, while the negative electrons pass into the second plate, being drawn into the circuit by the positive potential of the first plate—created by the presence of the positively charged alpha particles—and are drawn through an external circuit load, to perform work. These particles may be steadily recycled in an oscillatory fluorescent process which may be continued ad infinitum, so long as the load placed on the external circuit is not dropped too rapidly.

The trick is to transmute an element into a temporarily radioactive isotope of very short half-life, after which it quickly returns to its ground state, with the emission of photon energy extracted during its synthetically radioactive reaction with the ZPR:



Using a one-mole sample of lithium 6—or lithium niobate crystals, manufactured by Union Carbide—this process will produce a continuous external current of 50 kw, indefinitely, unless the load is dropped too quickly, in which case a small explosion can occur. This can be 'fail-safed' by use of a computerized control of the incident particle beam in respect to the load, in conjunction with an appropriate device such as an ultraviolet laser. More simply, an incident particle beam device can be easily fabricated using the Tesla bulb shown, which may be controlled with an FET (field effect transistor), which senses a change in the field strength and instantly diminishes the current to the bulb.

Lithium is the most active of all elements, and is perhaps the most unstable of the "light elements". In some cases, transmutation can occur in an incident particle beam of less than 7 volts according to the Blokhin book (in the bibliography, and many other

similar X-ray references), which gives specific product emissions for most elements (unless "classified") in respect to the frequency of an incident particle beam used at specific voltages. Powerful ionizing radiation can be used to charge field plates, or to produce 'pure electrical energy". The energy produced, is vastly greater than the electrical energy required to initiate the reaction, because it comes from the ZPR ("starlight"), and need involve no radioactive fuels or wastes.

These processes were explored by Tesla prior to 1900, and by T. Henry Moray, of Utah<sup>14</sup>, while in Sweden in 1912. Tesla used aluminum and some Group I elements, while Moray used spudomene or lepidolite—lithium-aluminosilicate rocks—which he called his "Swedish stone", to which he soldered triple-distilled germanium, producing semiconductor devices (which he called "valves") almost twenty years before Shockley, who got the credit. These rocks are almost everywhere in Northern New Mexico, especially found in pegmatite dikes. Shepherders in the vicinity of Dixon (where the government mined lithium for the H-bomb), carried pieces of lithium ore in their pockets in winter, to warm their hands. The moist hands provided the electrolyte contact, and penetrating cosmic radiation (the ZPR) did the rest. The lithium-aluminosilicate elements are all below atomic number 19, and in compound form are supposed to work better than the separate, pure elements. The normal number for lithium is "lithium 7", while the rarer (and more unstable) isotope is "lithium 6", as used in the Union Carbide lithium niobate crystals. Lithium 6 has a low neutron ratio.

One Los Alamos scientist I discussed this with said this process was an example of "chemical energy", or the "photo-electric effect", but that was untrue. It could be perhaps called "nuclear chemical energy", I suppose. It is a reversible process, the explanatory formula for which has been systematically omitted from nuclear engineering texts, under national security laws, as shown by the following statement:

Sec. 1.19: "...There are two other ways in which a nuclide with a ratio of neutrons that is too low for stability can become more stable. One is by the emission of an alpha particle (sec. 1.12), and the other is by the nucleus capturing a negative electron from outside the atom, thus reversing the process described in sec. 1.16. In each case the change is associated with an increase in the neutron-to-proton ratio. Since neither of these modes of radioactive decay is important in connection with nuclear reactors, it is unnecessary to consider them in further detail."<sup>15</sup>

And so, two separate possible "other" ways to produce atomic energy—both using non-radioactive light elements—are concealed. The primary justification for the concealment of these two processes is rationalized (for over forty years, since 1952 or earlier) because they are possibly being used to generate electrical energy on flying saucers and other secret projects. Although the processes are allegedly unimportant "...in connection with (archaic) nuclear reactors" of the kind desired by the Secret Government,

---

<sup>14</sup> T. Henry Moray, *The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats*, Cosray Research Institute, Salt Lake City, Utah ( 4th Ed

<sup>15</sup> Samuel Glasstone and Milton C. Edlund, *The Elements of Nuclear Reactor Theory*. D. Van Nostrand Co. Inc., Princeton, 1952 (emphasis mine).

protected by the sham A.E.C./D.O.E. cover, it is obvious that the use of these concealed processes might literally destroy the obsolete petroleum and atomic energy industries as we know them today.

These two (reversible) processes, combined in the continuous, oscillatory reaction, appear to be the same as that responsible for the helium power system already mentioned in respect to the helium-powered "...twelve B.M.W. engines..." purportedly used on WW II German flying saucers, and in respect to the Papp engine shown in the Appendix.

Can you imagine carrying one of these little generators around in your hand, from your house to your car, airplane (flying saucer), boat, or on camping trips, etc., to provide whatever, non-polluting electrical energy you wished, more than you could probably use?

It comes clearly into focus at this point, that the culprit vested interests are in the petroleum industry, or rather in the Wall Street monopolists who took over almost all independent petroleum production in the 1950s. I say this even though I could stand to inherit many thousands of acres of proven gas and oil mineral rights in southeast Texas. Since the Trilateral Commission or Masonic crooks within my own family will probably rip off those mineral rights somehow, before I inherit them, and obliterate all evidence, I probably won't get them anyway, so why should I care? What is more important, is replacing this archaic technology with "free energy" generators.

## TESLA'S 'SPECIAL' GENERATOR: HOW DOES IT WORK?

Nikola Tesla discovered a simple, 'special' generator—the complete secret of which is locked away in the Los Alamos vault—which was constructed of "...copper, aluminum, and iron", arranged in "...a peculiar way", and had weak magnets or only unmagnetized iron cases. There is no document available, showing specifically how it worked, and only Tesla's cryptic comments on its construction, with claims of fantastic output. The closest things I know of are Tesla's homeopolar generators. Judging from them, and his invention of the standard electric meter used by the power companies on our homes, together with some actual experimentation and tests, I have extrapolated the fundamentals of Tesla's invention, since the electric meters are constructed in a 'peculiar' way, are composed of the three metals, and have weak magnets which can be reversed and 'oscillated'.

In 1979, I took two old 115-volt Tesla electric meters—which are at least 70 years old—and connected them together in a 'peculiar way', attempting at first to measure two separate 115-volt currents coming into an apartment. There are four unlabelled posts on each these old meters, so I didn't know how to connect them, so I just took a shot in the dark. Due to the manner in which I connected them—which apparently was wrong—the two meters behaved strangely. At a low current drain, the disks rotated faster than when the current was greater. At a sufficiently high current, the disks stopped, hummed loudly—which I refer to as "snoring"—and even reversed, at a still greater energy consumption in the apartment. As the current usage went up and down, there were commensurate changes in the "snoring" and disk directions in the two meters.

By actually using more electricity in the apartment, less usage was recorded by the meters, as well as the main meter for my entire complex, and the electric bill for my whole complex dropped by about one-third. The meters were generating power, perhaps enough to power the entire apartment. Sometimes, when the disks were running in reverse, the

meters were generating more power than that being used, and when they were running slowly in the opposite direction, the meters were generating less, but overall, the one-third drop in the bill indicated they were running that apartment, one-third of my complex.

Mr. Dort—the Virginia man whose father invented the special generators stolen by the Nazis and used on their "Electro-U-boats"—said that, when the 'snoring' was at its peak and the disk stationary, that the meter was at the "center of load", which meant that the amount of current being used was equal to that being generated by the meters! When the disks reversed, the 'meters' were generating more current than that being used, and were putting electricity back into the grid! After I removed the old meters from the circuits, my bill increased by one-third. By that standard, I may have been able to reduce the usage to practically zero, by connecting meters the same way in the other three residences, or by running all my current through the meters.

Under the generally accepted theory of electric power generation (inductance), a magnetic field and conductor are required. A dynamic conductor must 'cut' stationary magnetic 'lines of force', or dynamic 'lines of force' must expand and contract across a stationary conductor, to create the cutting action necessary to produce current in the conductor. Since energy is expended by use of alternating current to create an expanding and contracting magnetic field, the use of permanent magnets—which require no current to create their fields—is considered most efficient, except where it is desirable to have a reversing magnetic field in the core. The Tesla electric meter has weak magnets, which Tesla said was necessary so the magnetic fields could be reversed and alternated. The meter wouldn't work if it had very strong, completely polarized magnets. There are two basic ways the Tesla 'meter' can be used as a generator, as far as I can tell:

1. Mechanical: The disk may be rotated in the weak permanent magnet field, by a small motor connected to the shaft of the aluminum disk, generating an electric current in the disk. The current rises until sufficient to cancel the magnetic field, which it then reverses, as the current in the disk collapses and reverses, due to the reversed magnetic field, and the system begins to oscillate. An alternating output current is induced in the windings of the two sets of pole-pieces which are above and below the gap in which the disk rotates.

2. Electromagnetic: With this method, the current is run parallel through the windings of the pole pieces of two separate meters, creating a magnetic flux which alternately passes through the disk, and into the lower pole pieces, creating a current at right angles in the disk, which creates a thrust which rotates the disk in the weak magnetic field of the permanent magnets. When the current in the disk is sufficient to cancel the weak permanent magnetic fields, the disk stops, then "vibrates" ("snores"), as it rapidly and alternately reflects and transmits both the current and the magnetic fields, producing an output alternating current in the pole piece windings.

According to Mr. Dort, aluminum is the best "reflector", copper the "most active" (electronically conductive), and iron the "magnetic core material". Dort said his father's magnetic drive was based on a Tesla generator. Based on the drive system stolen from Dort's father by the Nazis, and used on the Electro-U Boats, Grand Admiral Karl Doenitz promised Hitler a "miracle at sea". How did the Tesla generator work?

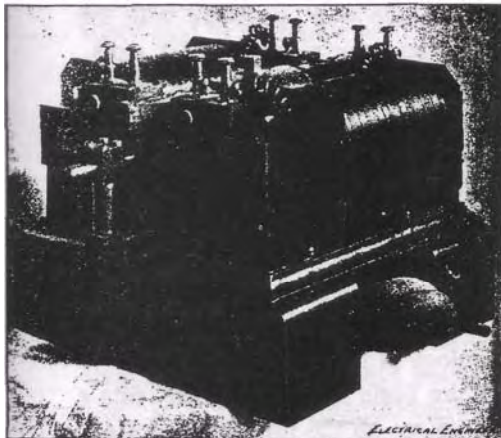
The particular Tesla generator used by Dort's father—and the Nazis—was one which was being developed by Tesla in 1895, in conjunction with his developments concerning the liquifaction of air. Tesla knew, from Lord Kelvin's discoveries, that more heat is



absorbed by liquified air when it is re-gasified and used to drive something, than is required by theory, in other words, that the liquifaction process is somewhat anomalous or 'over unity'<sup>16</sup>. Just prior to Tesla's completion of his work, and the filing of a patent application, Tesla's laboratory was burned down, destroying all his equipment, models and inventions. Immediately after the fire, Linde, in Germany, filed 'his' patent application for the exact same process, which recombined some of the heat energy produced in compression of the air, to drive the process, just as Tesla had done.

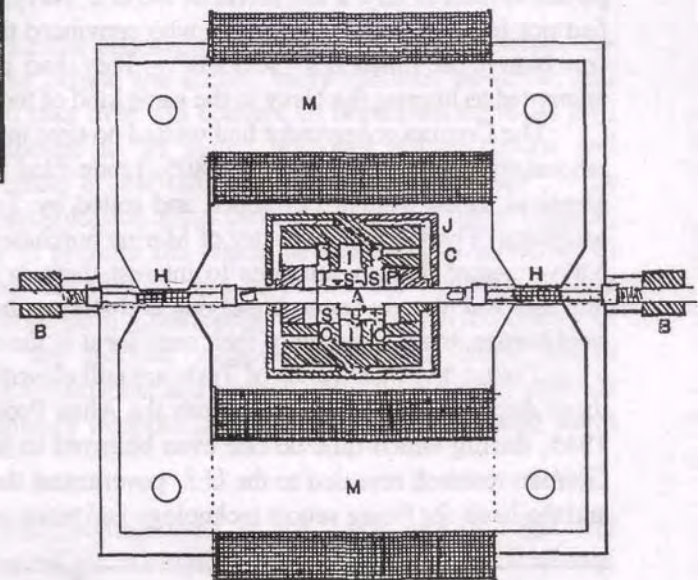
Tesla had combined the liquified air process, with his pneumatic piston-driven oscillator, even prior to the fire and Linde's patent application. In addition, he had calculated that, for every 200 pounds of iron connected to the device, a full horsepower was added to it. Can you imagine how many horsepower were added by the connection of the oscillator and liquifaction device to the body of a submarine? If hypothetically a Type XXI German submarine were retro-fitted with this oscillator, and its displacement were 2,700 tons, that would produce an extra 27,000 h.p., only a small part of which would be needed to drive the oscillator, which involved very little friction and force to produce a large current.

The Tesla oscillator developed by Dort's father, used on the Nazi Electro-U-Boats, is shown in my following simplified, clarified illustrations, based on Tesla's originals:



At the left is a photo of Tesla's earlier oscillator, which was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1895. Projecting at its bottom right is a tube for connection of the compressed air line. Across the top are electrical posts to carry exciting current to the windings (around the outside), and from which generated power is extracted.

To the right is a schematic of the oscillator. M is the laminated iron core. H/H are the gaps in which the two small inductors on the shaft vibrate, cutting magnetic lines of force crossing the gaps. The square enclosed mechanism in center is the air-powered mechanical oscillator which drives the horizontal shaft. B/B are the shaft bearings.



<sup>16</sup> Nikola Tesla, Startling Prediction of the World's Greatest Living Scientist (Article, the North American, May 18, 1902).



The inductor-shaft of this oscillator was driven by the small pneumatic piston, powered by the liquid air. The shaft needed to vibrate only about 1/16 inch, producing a mere 'hum', which Tesla said was capable of vibrating a system of considerable weight "...many thousands of times per minute"<sup>17</sup> (standard 60 cps would be 3,600 times per minute). It is assumed that the increased horsepower from the iron of the sub, was combined thermodynamic energy added to drive the liquifier, as well as energy received by the oscillator from the same ELF transmitter which could also send messages. The iron could maintain the flow of heat liberated from the air as it was being compressed and cooled, and from the iron where it was stored, back to the air (in a Carnot cycle) when being expanded to drive the piston. At the same time, the iron could act as an antenna to receive earth's electrical energy being regulated by the 'transmitter' at a distance, electrical energy of stationary waves traversing the earth from pole to pole, as finally confirmed by Tesla during his 1899 Colorado Springs experiments. The iron collected electromagnetic energy from the earth system to be added to the electrical power of the oscillator as it was driving an Electro-U-Boat's motors and charging batteries. As stated by Tesla in 1898<sup>18</sup>, (in pertinent part): "Primarily, I contemplated only the sending of messages to great distances in this manner." "Now, this idea I extended to a system of power transmission."

The windings on the oscillator were about 50 miles in length, and its inductive-capacitive system allowed it to operate on a frequency which was consistent with the earth's, at a wavelength of about 925 miles, with a frequency close to 13.5 c.p.s., sometimes mentioned in relation to Naval ELF communications. Was this part of Tesla's long wave system for "transmission of electric energy without wires", which he said he had completed just prior to his death, as shown in the FBI documents? Is the Navy's ELF ("Extremely Low Frequencies") system not only for communications, just as Tesla said, but also for broadcasting energy to submarines—just as Tesla also said? This submarine power system is now a top secret of the U.S. Navy. They could have had in 1943 if they had not listened to their "experts", who convinced them Tesla was crazy, something they can blame on Einstein's "R.Q.Ms". They had paid no attention to Tesla when he attempted to interest the Navy in the same kind of technology in 1901<sup>19</sup>.

The German government had wasted no time in taking Tesla seriously. When Tesla's laboratory was burned down in 1895, Linde filed his patent on the liquefaction of air, identical to the system developed and tested by Tesla in conjunction with running his oscillator. The German Ministry of Marine purchased Tesla's turbine right after the U.S. Navy rejected Tesla's attempts to interest them in it first. By 1905, German chemical interests had already begun liquefying and storing thousands of gallons of liquefied air in steel bottles, in anticipation of their need for it in the coming submarine warfare.

Today, the discoveries of Tesla are still classified, over 56 years after his death, yet these discoveries laid in storage with the Alien Properties Custodian between 1943 and 1945, during which time no one even bothered to take a look, until after the war, when German research revealed to the U.S. government that Tesla's discoveries were valuable, and the basis for flying saucer technology and many other still classified developments.

---

<sup>17</sup> Patent for Tesla's Valvular Conduit, No. 1,329,559, Feb. 3, 1920.

<sup>18</sup>The Sun, New York, Nov. 21, 1898.

<sup>19</sup>The Transmission of Electrical Energy Without Wires As a Means for Furthering Peace, Nikola Tesla, ELECTRICAL WORLD AND ENGINEER, Jan. 7, 1905.

## CONCLUSION

In his original foundations for the Bavarian Illuminati, officially instituted by Adam Weishaupt on May 1, 1776, his stated purposes were good:

"Princes and nations will disappear...  
Reason will be the only code of man. "

Weishaupt recognized no divine power outside of Man, and often referred to "...Nature and Nature's God".

The original purposes of the Declaration of Independence stated by Thomas Jefferson and other American revolutionaries, on July 4, 1776—only two months after Weishaupt's declaration—were good, also referring to "...Nature and Nature's God", just as Weishaupt had done.

The original purposes of Michael Bakunin, in the founding of his Internationale (the Alliance Internationale Sociale Democratique), in Switzerland, in 1864, was good...seeking an instrument to destroy the tyranny of the confiscatory state, and motivated by a genuine horror of his own experiences under despotism.

The original purposes of Theodor Hertzl, in calling together the first International Zionist Congress, of March, 1897, in Basle, Switzerland, were good, advocating that "...sovereignty be granted us over a portion of the globe large enough to satisfy the rightful requirements of a nation," intended by Hertzl to be guided by the individualistic premises of Friedrich Nietzsche.

The problem with these and similar endeavors, is that the Pseudo-Illuminati—by whatever name we know of it—lurks behind the scenes, more ruthless, powerful, and thorough than ever, always poised to take over and convert all organizations to its own use, in a manner diametrically opposite to its stated purposes. Organizations and movements originally intended to create a new religion of "reason and nature", were converted into ones for the mass psychological mind control of society, using religion, political mysticism and superstition to prohibit the higher development of mankind, to conceal technology, truth and higher knowledge, and to create and maintain a false economic dependence on Illuminati-controlled governments and the archaic technology of Illuminati industries. Meanwhile, the medical establishments and world health organizations are controlled and used to distribute and conceal population control methods developed and expedited by secret military weapons laboratories, so as to maintain world populations at "controllable levels".

The Illuminati, hypocritically styling itself as the "...Bringer of Light and Knowledge...", preys upon the sincere beliefs of religious people, and promotes irrational, mystical, superstitious or exploitative ideas or means, contrary to what might have been initially good purposes, showing the consciously designed, sociopathic conspiracy to control the world through deceitfully planned ignorance, mysticism, dependency, and the promotion and exploitation of weakness.

Philosophy—the "master control" of rational scientific thinking—has its "first laws"...irreducible primaries which must first be accepted by presupposition, before further rational thought may proceed. These first laws must rest on the facts of reality, before we can reach other reliable conclusions, such as that involving a possible 'origin'...if there was an origin...of the universe. This question was first begged in religious 'creationist' myths of the most infantile sort, just as UFOlogists begged the question that flying saucers are extraterrestrial. A god in the image of man, space aliens in the image of man, and 'extraterrestrial' flying saucers in the image of man-made flying saucers. On the issues of God, the Big Bang, Space Aliens, and Flying Saucers, rational people have been crowded into a corner as the 'nut cases', defending the "irrational" positions of the nonexistence of God, the infinity of the universe, the absence of evidence of aliens, and the terrestrial origins of flying saucers. That time has now ended. The Big Liars can prevail only by exerting absolute control over the press, public speech, and the media. They are now frantically multiplying their redundant Tired Old Big Lies in the public media.

The Illuminati eventually came to secretly advocate the use of unethical and murderous methods by its members, to cause unnecessary struggle and conflict of every kind, and to exploit mystical religious or political organizations, racial concentrationism, and military nationalism, in order to set up conflicts needed to create constant chaos and instability, in the midst of which they maintain and increase their wealth and economic control.

The Jesuit and Masonic orders fell to Illuminati control, as did Bakunin's Anarchist Internationale (expropriated by Marx and his Communists). The American Government fell to Illuminati control, via exploitation of the conveniently covert natures of the CIA, FBI, NSA, the Masonic Order, the Jesuits, the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, and the Bilderberg group.

After the 1919 failure of "Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy" to exterminate the "German race", at the end of WW I, the S.S. was formed later that same year, as an experiment in mass psychological control, financed by the World Bankers, the Rockefeller Commission (now the Trilateral Commission), acting through the S.S., under the auspices of the Hogg Foundation for Mental Health and "Eugenics Program" of the University of Texas, and the American Psychiatric Association. Their purpose was the control of the world through religion. To this end, a new religion, called "OSTARA"—'designed' by Georg Lanz von Liebenfels—was promoted through the S.S. and the Thule Society. This new Nazi religion used ancient religious mythology as its basis, falsely depicting the 'gods' as "aliens". For example, the Egyptian God of Darkness, Apepi (Apophis), a serpent, was claimed to be a "reptilian alien god" which lived under the Great Pyramid at Giza.

In the mass-psychology experiment, the Nazi alien religion was used to stretch the credulity of the German people, so they would believe whatever Big Lies their government told them. It was decided in 1923 that Adolf Hitler was to lead the German people in this experiment, to culminate in a mass suicide of the German people, in a "Wagnerian tragedy", then to fake his own suicide and make his secret exit. After the fall of Germany,

and "destruction of the weak", the Illuminati "New World Order" was to come into being in 1945, as the United Nations.

Hitler handed over the flying saucer secrets to his benefactors in the Trilateral Commission, in a secret deal cut between the World Bankers and Industrialists, Trilateralists, CFR, Rockefellers and the Nazis, with the U. S. government acting as "security guard." The Nazi alien religion has since been promoted covertly by the U. S. government to conceal the flying saucer secrets, so that "UFOs" can be depicted as "alien technology", and kept from the people.

With the fall of the Soviet State, the U.S. political leadership soon began to bully and officiously intermeddle into the affairs of smaller, troubled, disadvantaged countries. Wars, pseudo-justified as "humanitarianism", are incredibly lucrative for IllumiNazi war industries. In March, 1999, through NATO, the U.S. began bombing Serbia, ostensibly to "save the (Muslim)ethnic Albanians from the atrocities of (Orthodox Christian) Serbians", following an undisclosed agenda to establish the authority of a "New World Order", which I call InterNaziism, disguised as humanitarianism. After the French Revolution of 1789, Robbespierre became known as "the humanitarian with a guillotine," in a "reign of terror". An "humanitarian with laser-guided bombs" is no less a terrorist, and has no business sticking the American nose into an ancient, foreign religious squabble, using this "wedge" as a pretext to establish world InterNazi authority.

The mainstay of the IllumiNazis are their monopoly of energy, minerals, raw materials, war materiel and military weaponry, related technology, and the media and communications industries through which they control information. The flying saucer represents their single most important technology, the continued secrecy of which is indispensable to the maintenance of Illuminati world control, because of its incredible fuel efficiency, speed, and electrical performance characteristics—all of which conveniently make the hoax more convincing—which mandates a priority of utmost urgency, to be pursued by them "at all costs". That is the reason these secrets have thus far remained concealed behind the Nazi "alien" religion. Meanwhile, our physicists and aeronautical engineers stand idly by in their dumb government jobs with their thumbs up their butts, awaiting their next checks.

The exact same Nazi alien religion is being promoted covertly today by the U. S. government and the Illuminati, through fancy, well-financed TV productions, books, movies, UFOlogy and New Age groups, which spread the lie that flying saucers are "extraterrestrial", to serve the dual purpose of concealing flying saucer technology and hypnotizing the American masses. We have an InterNazi government.

IN THE NAME OF THE FREEDOM-LOVING PEOPLES OF THE WORLD, I  
HEREBY TAKE BACK THE FLYING SAUCER SECRETS THE ILLUMINATI STOLE  
FROM US, SO THAT WE MAY LIBERATE OURSELVES FROM THE ILLUMINATI,  
AND CREATE A PROSPEROUS NEW FREE WORLD CIVILIZATION, BASED ON THE  
CREATIVE PROCESS, INDIVIDUALITY, PEACEFUL LIFESTYLES, FREE TRADE,  
FREE TRA VEL, AND LITTLE OR NO GOVERNMENT

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### **ELECTRICITY, MAGNETISM AND WAVES**

R. L. Armstrong and J.D. King, The Electromagnetic Interaction, Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, N. J.

U. S. Army Research and Development Laboratories, Image Intensifier Symposium, Oct. 6-7, 1958, Corp of Engineers, Warfare Division Branch

Bethge, O., Kleen, Werner, Translations from Annalen der Physik (1931)

Edwin H. Hall, Amer. Jour. Math. ii (1879), p. 287

D. E. Jones (translator), Hertz' Electric Waves, p. 29

Langmuir, Physik. Z., 14 1273 (1913)

John R. Pierce, Electrons and Waves, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York

H. A. Rowland, Ann. D. Phys., clviii (1876), p. 487

J. J. Thomson, Phil. Mag. xxxi (1891), p. 149

J. J. Thomson, Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism (1893), p. 13

Zeiten Schrift, (1994), p. 64

### **ELECTRO-PROPULSION, ETHER PHYSICS AND RELATIVISM**

Hannes Alfvén, Existence of Electromagnetic Hydrodynamic Waves, Nature, vol. 150 (Oct. 3, 1942), pp. 405-6.

Beckman Instruments, Inc., Hall Effect Manual, Helipot Division, Fullerton, Ca.

Arthur C. Clarke, Electromagnetic Launching as a Major Contribution to Space Flight, J. Brit. Interplanetary Soc., Vol. 9, 1950, pp. 261-67

Barnard Ebershaw, Antigravity Propulsion Devices, R. & D. Associates, Inc., P. O. Box 873, Concord, N. C. 28025

Michael Faraday, On the Possible Relation of Gravity to Electricity, Britannica Great Books, Vol. 45, pp. 670-73

R. A. Ford, The Perpetual Motion Mystery, Lost Technology Series, Reprinted by: Lindsay Publications, Inc., Bradley, Illinois (1987)

George Gamow, Gravity, Doubleday & Co., Inc., N.Y.

George Gamow, Thirty Years that Shook Physics, Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, N. Y.

Paul R. Hill, Unconventional Flying Objects, Hampton Road Publishing Co. (1995)

Dr. Franklin Kilpatrick, Free Energy Secrets!

Carl Frederick Krafft, The Ether Vortices, Borderland Sciences, Garberville, Ca (1987)

Carl Frederick Krafft, The Structure of the Atom, Borderland Sciences, Garberville, Ca (1987)

R. E. Lapp and H. L. Andrews, Nuclear Radiation Physics, Prentice-Hall, Inc., N. Y. (1950)

Eric Lerner, The Big Bang Never Happened, Random House (1991)

William R. Lyne, Occult Ether Physics, Creatopia Productions, Lamy, New Mexico 87540, (1997, 1999)

John-Erik Persson, About an Alternative to the Lorentz-Transformation (Hägersten, Sweden, 1997)

Gary Taubes, Relativists in Orbit, Discover (Mar. 1997)

J. A. Wheeler, Geometrodynamics, Academic Press (1962)

Sir Edmund Whittaker, A History of the Theories of Aether and Electricity (Revised and enlarged edition, 1951) Thomas Nelson and Sons, Edinborough

### **ION PHYSICS, RADIANT ENERGY, AND ARTIFICIAL RADIOACTIVITY**

M. A. Blokhin, The Physics of X-Rays, State Publishing House of Technical-Theoretical Literature, Moscow, (1957), Reprinted by U. S. Atomic Energy Commission, Office of Technical Information.

G. Breit, M. A. Tuve and O. Dahl, A Laboratory Method of Producing High Potentials, Dept. Of Terrestrial Magnetism, Carnegie Inst., of Washington (published in PHYSICAL REVIEW, Vol. 35, 1930).

Dr. Sam Cohen, (Red Mercury), America Online: DJIBO, (3/5/95)

Dr. J. Franklin Kirkpatrick, Free Energy Secrets! (ca. 1960)

Samuel Glasstone and Milton C. Edlund, Nuclear Reactor Theory, D. Van Nostrand Co., Inc., Princeton, N. J. (1960)

Gustave Le Bon, The Evolution of Matter, (publisher unknown, c. 1890)

E. A. Moelwyn-Hughes, Physical Chemistry, Pergamon Press, N. Y., London, etc. (1965)

T. Henry Moray, The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats (4th Ed., 1960), Cosray Research Institute, 2505 S. 4th St., Salt Lake City, Utah

Garrett P. Serviss (editor), Electricity and Magnetism, Popular Science Library (six-volume set), P. F. Collier & Son Corp., N. Y. (1941)

Howard M. Stainer, X-Ray Mass Absorption Coefficients, U. S. Dept. Of the Interior, Bureau of Mines (1963)

### **WORKS OF NIKOLA TESLA**

Leland I. Anderson, editor, Bibliography: Dr. Nikola Tesla (1856-1943) (2nd Enlarged Ed., 1956), The Tesla Society, Minneapolis, Minn.

Thomas Commorford Martin, The Inventions, Researches and Writings of Nikola Tesla, The Electrical Engineer, New York (1894)

FBI Documents Regarding Nikola Tesla (232 pages released in the 1980s under the FOIA)

John T. Ratzlaff (compiler), Tesla Said, Tesla Book Company, Chula Vista, Ca.

Nikola Tesla, Colorado Springs Notes 1899-1900, Nolit, Beograd, Terasije 27, Yugoslavia (1978)

Nikola Tesla, Experiments with High Potential and High Frequency (New Ed.,

1979), Omni Publishers, P. O. Box 216, Hawthorne, Ca. 90250

Nikola Tesla, Lectures, Patents, Articles, Nikola Tesla Museum, Beograd, Yugoslavia (1956)

### **TESLA MAGAZINE AND NEWS ARTICLES**

Dr. Nick Begich, New Uses of Tesla Technologies for Global Control, Extraordinary Science, Colorado Springs, Co., (Jan-Feb-Mar, 1995)

William L. Laurence, New York Times (Sept. 20, 1940)

Frank Parker Stockbridge, The Tesla Turbine, The World's Work (Mar., 1912)

Nikola Tesla, The Transmission of Electrical Energy Without Wires as a Means of Furthering Peace, Electrical World and Engineering (Jan. 7, 1905)

Nikola Tesla (Letter, Tesla to Westinghouse Co., July 7, 1912), microfilm, Library of Congress

Nikola Tesla (Letter), Some Experiments in Tesla's Laboratory with Currents of High Potential and High Frequency, Electrical Review of New York (1899)

Nikola Tesla (Letter), New York Times (Feb. 6, 1932), p. 16, col. 8.

### **TESLA BIOGRAPHIES**

Margaret Cheney, Tesla, Man Out of Time, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N. J. (1981)

Inez Hunt and Wanetta W. Draper, Lightning in His Hand, The Life Story of Nikola Tesla, Omni Publications, Hawthorne, Ca. 90250

John J. O'Neill, Prodigal Genius, The Life of Nikola Tesla, David McKay Company, Inc., New York

### **TESLA'S DEATH RAY (Misc. References)**

Nikola Tesla, Tesla's Startling Results in Radiography at Great Distances Through Considerable Thickness of Substances, Electrical Review of New York, Mar. 11, 1896.

Nikola Tesla, Tesla on the Hurtful Actions of Lenard and Röntgen Tubes, Electrical Review of New York, May 5, 1897

Grindell Matthews, Diabolic Rays, Popular Radio, Aug., 1924

The Death Ray Bobs up Again, Chicago Tribune, July 22, 1930

Tesla Discovered Death Ray in Experiments He made Here, Colorado Springs Gazette, May 30, 1934

Interview on New Death Beam; Portrait, New York Times, July 11, 1934

### **CREATIVITY, CAPITALISM, PHILOSOPHY & EPISTEMOLOGY**

Bruce Bliven, The Analysis of Genius, Wisdom Magazine, Vol. 3 No. 25, May 1958

Eliot D. Hutchinson, How to Think Creatively, Abingdon Press, New York

Vera John-Steiner, Notebooks of the Mind, Harper & Rowe, New York

Jerome Kagan (editor), Creativity and Learning (an anthology), Beacon Press, Boston (1967)

Dr. Edgar Mayer, Genius and Prolonged Illness, Wisdom Magazine, Vol. 3, No. 25 (May, 1958)

Ayn Rand, The Fountainhead, The Blakiston Company, Philadelphia (1943)

Dagobert D. Runes, Pictorial History of Philosophy, Littlefield Adams & Co., Patterson, N. J. (1963)

### **INTELLIGENCE, CONSPIROLOGY, THE OCCULT & THE ILLUMINATI**

Jean Michel Angebert, The Occult and the Third Reich, McGraw-Hill Book Company

James Bamford, The Puzzle Palace (1982)

E. A. Wallis Budge, The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Dover Publications, Inc., New York

John Roy Carlson, Undercover, The Blakiston Company, Philadelphia

Gregory Douglas, Gestapo Chief (three volumes), R. James Bender, P. O. Box 23456, San Jose, Ca. 95153

Jim Garrison, On the Trail of the Assassins, Warner Books, New York (1991)

Stephen Goode, The CIA, Franklin Watts, New York (1982)

G. Edward Griffin, World Without Cancer (Part I and II), American Media, Westlake Village, Ca (19350)

Charles Higham, Trading With the Enemy, Dell, 1983

Michael Howard, The Occult Conspiracy, Destiny Books, Rochester, Vt.

Theodore Ilion, Darkness Over Tibet, Adventures Unlimited Press, Box 22, Stelle, Illinois

William R. Lyne, Stealth I: De-Population by U.V. Immuno-Suppression, The Leading Edge, Issue No. 76 (Nov. 1994), Yelm, Wa.

John D. Marks, The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate" - The CIA and Mind Control, W.W. Norton & Co., New York/London

Victor Marchetti and John D. Marks, The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York (1980-84)

G. R. S. Mead, Thrice Greatest Hermes, (Vol. 1-3), Hermes Press, Detroit

Hans Morgenthau, "Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy", (document authored by Morgenthau and presented to the Committee at Versaille, 1919, by Col. House), collected papers of President Lyndon Baines Johnson, L.B.J. School of Public Administration, Sid W. Richardson Research Center, U. T., Austin, Tx.

Cathy O'Brien and Mark Phillips, Trance- Formation of America, Reality Marketing, Inc., Las Vegas, NV (1995)

Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, Morning of the Magicians, Stein & Day, Publishers, New York

Ronald Payne and Christopher Dobson, Who's Who in Espionage, St. Martin's Press, New York

Douglas Reed, The Controversy of Zion, The Noon tide Press, P. O. Box 1248, Torrance, Ca. 90505

Abelard Reuchlin, The True Authorship of the New Testament, Abelard Reuchlin Foundation, Kent, Wa. 98064 (\$5.00)

Richard Sauter, Underground Bases and Tunnels (1995)

William R. Shirer, The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich, Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, Conn.

Christopher Simpson, Blowback, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, New York

Dr. Charles Sonnichsen, Alias Billy the Kid (1955)

William Stevenson, A Man Called Intrepid, Ballentine Books, New York

Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines, Wentz Oxford U. Press, London

Jan Valtin (A. K. A. Hermann Julius William Krebs), Out of the Night, Alliance Book Corporation, New York (1941)

T. H. White, Once and Future King, Berkley Medallion Books, New York

## **WW II GERMAN/NAZI TECHNOLOGY, MISINFORMATION, AND PSEUDO- SCIENCE**

Current Biography, 1939-52

Christof Friedrich, Germany's Antarctic Claim (Secret Nazi Polar Expeditions), Samisdat Publishers, Ltd., Toronto

Christof Friedrich, German Secret Weapons of WW II, Samisdat Publishers, Ltd., Toronto

Haarmann, D. H., Geheime Wunderwaffen. Hugon Gesellschaft Für Politisch-Philosophische Studien E. V., Hoerstel, Germany (1985)

W. A. Harbison, Projekt Saucer Book One: Inception\*, Dell, N. Y. (1991)

Heinz Knocke, I Flew for the Führer

Rudolf Lusar, German Secret Weapons of the Second World War, Neville Spearman, London (1960)

W. Mattern, UFO's - Last Secret Weapons of the Third Reich?, Samisdat Publishers, Ltd., Toronto

Jorge Resines, Secret of the Schauburger Saucer\*\*, Borderland Sciences, Garberville, Ca. (1988)

Heinz Schaeffer, U-Boat, Ballentine, N.Y.

Henry Stevens, Report No. 1, Report No. 2, German Research Project, P. O. Box 7, Gorman, Ca. 93243-0007

Henry Stevens, Report No. 3, Rumored German Wonder Weapons, Fantastic German Submarines, German Research Project, Gorman, Ca. (1996)

John Toland, Ships in the Sky, Henry Holt & Co., N.Y.

Vladimir Terziski, Close Encounters of the Foo Fighter Kind\*\*\*, T. R. Z. Consultants, Los Angeles (1994)

Vladimir Terziski, UFO Secrets of the Third Reich,\*\*\* (video), T. R. Z. Consultants, Los Angeles (1994)

Icirus Productions, Top Secret German UFO Cover-Up\*\*\* (video)

UFOs and Star Wars\*\*\* (video), Adventures Unlimited, 303 Main St., Kempton, Illinois

\* - misinformational

\*\* - misconceptual

\*\*\* - misinformational/misconceptual

## **LINGUISTICS & ANCIENT HISTORY**

Linus Bruner, Malayo-Polynesian Vocabulary with Semitic and Indo-European Roots, Occasional Publications (Vol. 10 Part 2), The Epigraphic Society, 6625 Bamburgh Drive, San Diego, Ca. 92117

Otto Benesch, Art of the Northern Renaissance

L. Sprague de Camp, Lost Continents, Dover, N.Y. (1970)

Iron Thunderhorse, The Mysterious Dawnlanders, Ancient American, Issue #19/20 (July-Oct, 1992)

Kathleen Kenyon, Archaeology of the Holy Land, Praeger Publishers, New York

Plotinus, Secret History of the Byzantine Emperors

N.K. Sandars, The Sea Peoples, Thames & Hudson, N.Y.

## **PROPAGANDA AND PSYCHOPOLITICS**

Bill Barry, Kidnapped, Penthouse Magazine (c. 1978)

Walter Bowart, Letter to Walter Bowart from Julianne McKinney (Director of the Electronic Surveillance Project of the Assn. Of Nat. Security Alumni), Silver Springs, Md. (June 16, 1994)

Giant Comics, U.F.O. Flying Saucers, Western Publishing Company (1968)

Frank Edwards, Flying Saucers - Serious Business, Bantam, N. Y. (1966)

Jacques Ellul, Propaganda - The Formation of Men's Attitudes, Vintage Books, New York

Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, Houghton-Mifflin, Boston

Hunter, "Brainwashing", (unlocatable, though primary book on subject)

Dino de Laurentis (film producer), Horst Wentlandt (associate producer), The Serpent's Egg (film)

John Spencer, The UFO Encyclopedia, Avon Books, N.Y. (1991)

Duane Thorin, A Ride to Panmunjom, Henry Regnery Company (1956)

Gladys & Marcella Thum, The Persuaders: Propaganda in War and Peace, Atheneum, New York (1974)

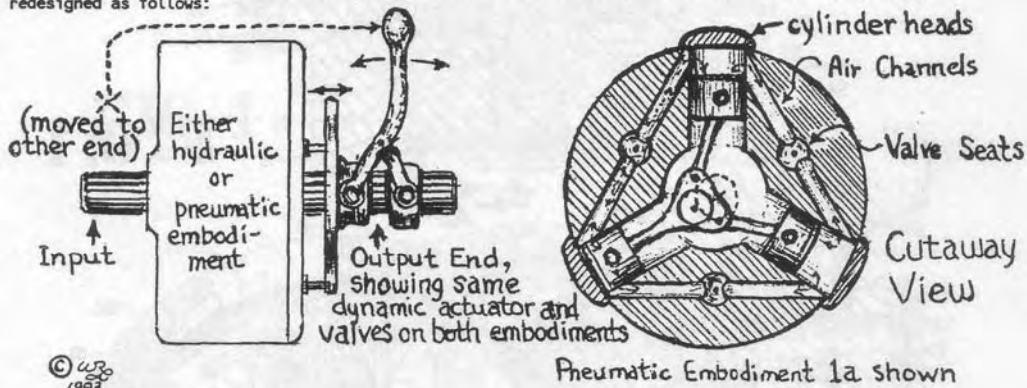


# APPENDIX "A" - Giving to the Public the Dvna-Lvne Universal Variable Pneumatic or Hydraulic Transmission System

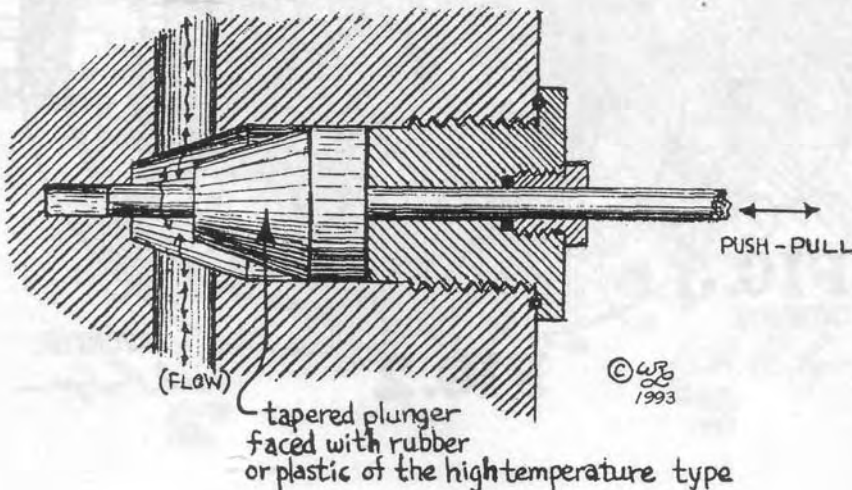
## ABSTRACT

A variable, rotary power, pump-type transmission, in either hydraulic or pneumatic embodiment, which combines positive and negative displacement pumping effects, transferring work energy to the medium as differential pressure and heat, which are interconverted through an externally reversible process, into continuous output torque, thermodynamically or adiabatically. Prime mover power, applied to the pump drive shaft and interconnected driving member, is delivered as interconverted power at the output shaft, interconnected to the body and driven pumping mechanisms; in the thermodynamic process, thermal equilibrium is maintained by pressure and heat exchange within the transmission and the medium flowing in closed loop-circuits, through the valves, which maintain the unequal pressure and temperature built up between the negative and positive displacement cavities; in the adiabatic process, work energy pressure differentials are transmitted immediately through the incompressible hydraulic medium, by compression and vacuum pumping phases, into output torque, in exchanges of pressure through the valves. The dynamic integral valves, actuated by an external stationary positioner, determine conversion ratios under given conditions of input horsepower and r.p.m., and output load, by maintaining specific, adjustable, positive and negative differences of pressure and temperature, which proportionately impart rotational force in the same direction to the output shaft, via the interconnected body and driven pumping mechanisms, from zero r.p.m., with valves fully opened and internal mechanisms and medium freely moving, to 1:1 ratio with valves closed and medium and internal mechanisms in virtual arrest.

(NOTE: In a 3/5/92 request for amendment, not reflected in the drawings, but reflected in the amended description, the dynamic valve actuator tubes---30 of FIG 1, and 83 of FIG 4---are completely eliminated, in conformance to my original Disclosure Document of June 5, 1987, by placing the same female-splined valve actuator flange 34 of FIG 1, on both splined output shafts 20 for FIG 1, and 90 of FIG 4. Fluid and annular channels 69 of FIGS 4 and 5, embodiment 1a, were accordingly redesigned as follows:

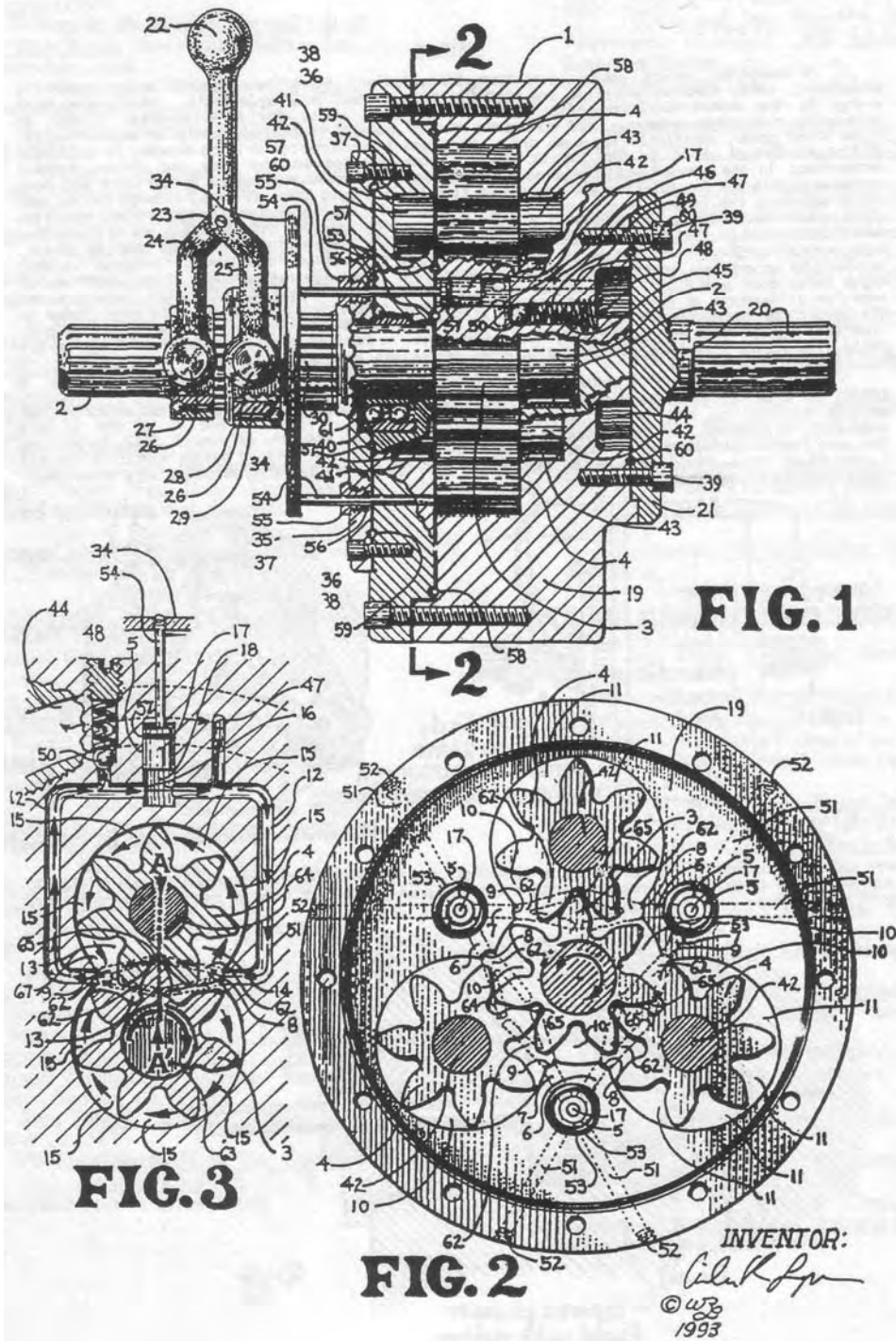


Not shown in the request for amendment or drawings, the two different valve plungers---17 of FIG 1, and 68 of FIG 4---should be replaced with the same 'push-pull'-type tapered plungers and seats, on both embodiments 1 and 1a, as follows:

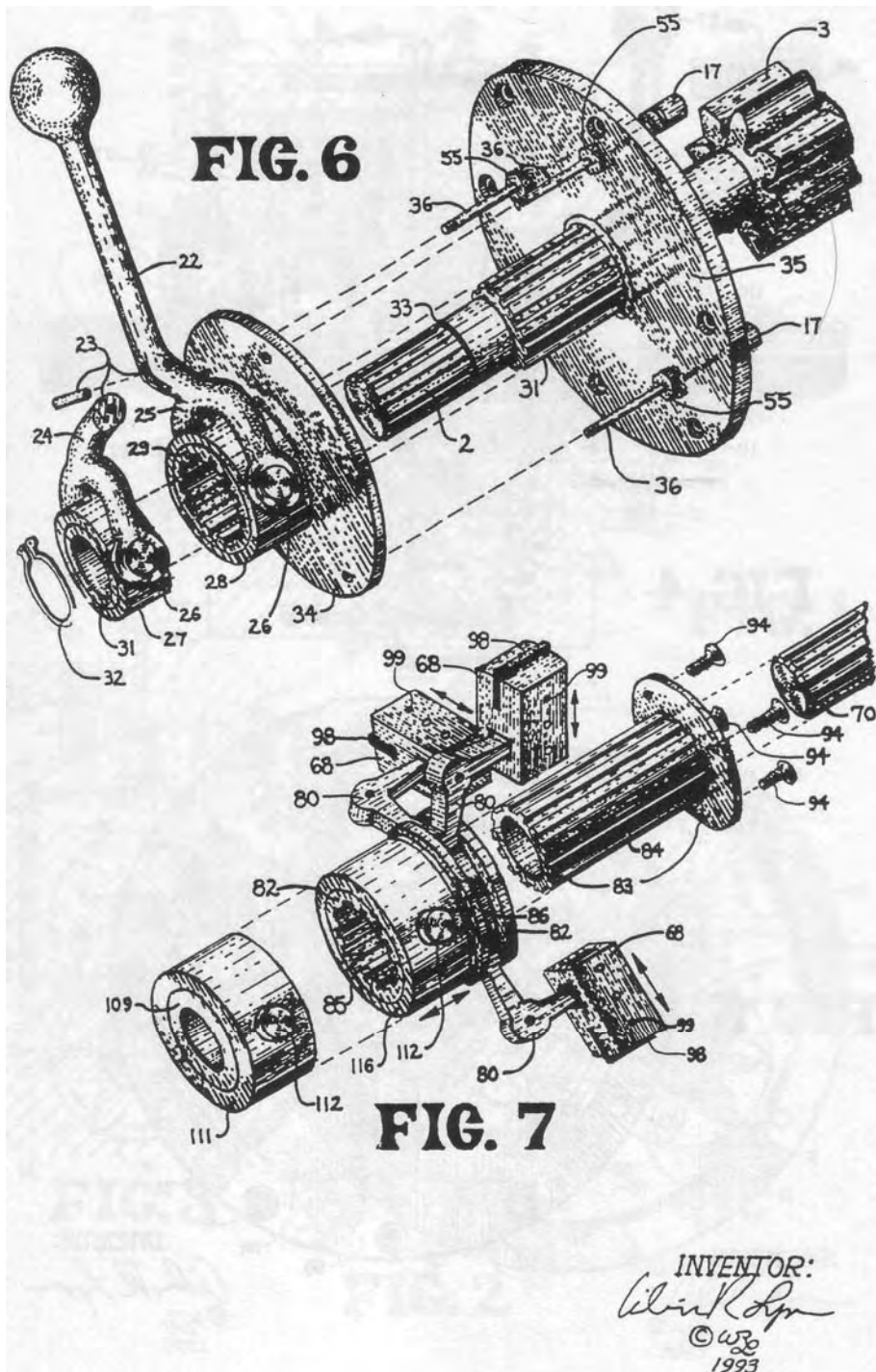




# DRAWINGS







ALIENS296

# APPENDIX "B" - The Papp Patent for the Conversion of Atomic Energy into Utilizable Kinetic Energy (with an excerpt from the Britt Patent based essentially on the same principle):

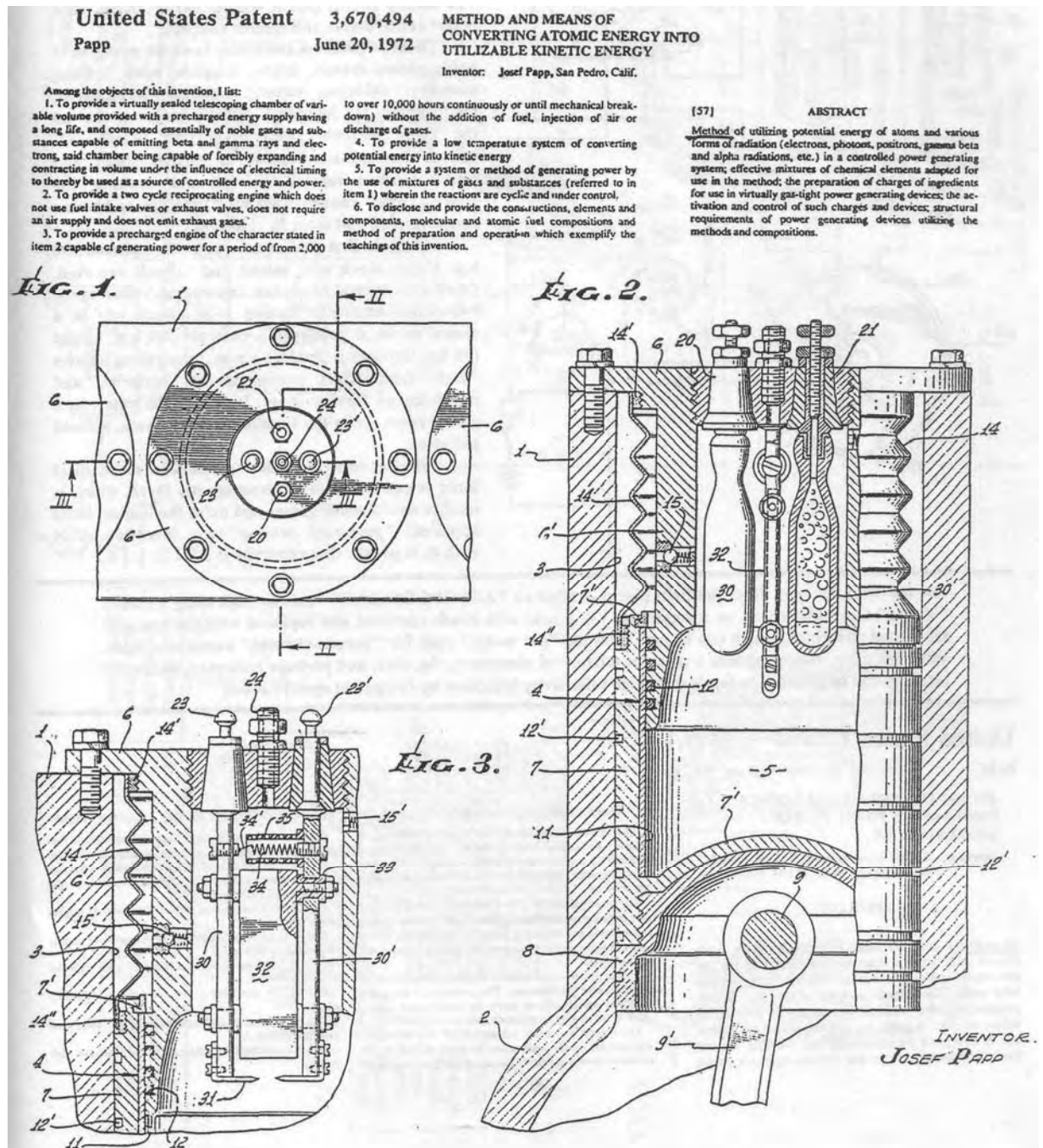
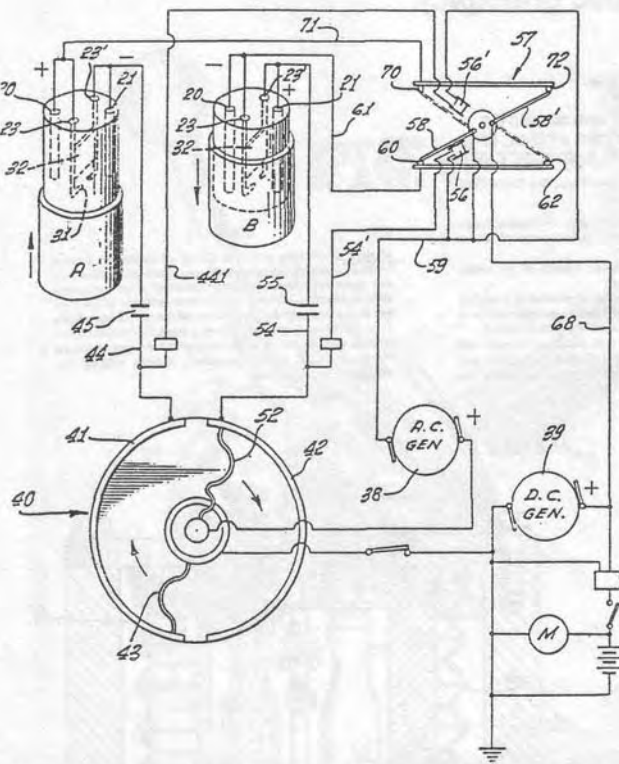


FIG. 4.



These two related patents somehow miraculously slipped through the patent office without national security orders. The first (Papp) patent was unnecessarily complicated, probably because Papp was Hungarian, and worked through an interpreter. The second (Britt) patent was an improvement, with better construction and clearer concept.

These engines use electricity to excite mixtures of noble gasses (xenon, argon, krypton, neon, helium, mercury, chlorine, water, rubidium, phosphorus, etc.), though the inventors' criteria indicates that all the "light elements" below atomic No. 19 are well-suited. The gasses expand in excited states and contract when relaxed, driving and 'sucking' the pistons. After considerable wear, the gasses become contaminated and must be changed.

Papp's first prototype was a four-cylinder, 90 h.p. Volvo block with intake and exhaust removed, fitted with special heads (an "air-cooled, closed cycle, two-stroke engine"). During a 35-minute test in a closed room, it produced a constant 300 h.p. output (75 h.p./cylinder), @ 4,000 r.p.m., generating its own "fuel" (electricity), recharging its batteries, and requiring no further input. It runs underwater, in a closed room, or in the vacuum of outer space, without pollution.

Similar to flying saucer propulsion, mechanical force is converted to electromagnetic force, which is used to excite noble gasses and drive the engine, in an apparent "perpetual motion"-type invention. Deal with it. It proves that relativity is a BIG LIE.

The following excerpts from the Britt patent—called an "AEROPS ENGINE"—can be built using a Chevy "Monza" 6-cylinder block, or a 4-cylinder VW block, with heads removed and replaced with the specially fabricated chambers, which can be cast from the "pot metal" used for "pseudo-chrome" automotive trim. With this alloy, which contains a pleasant mixture of aluminum, tin, zinc, and perhaps antimony, the cavity interiors can be polished to the desired high reflectivity indicated by the patent specifications.

## United States Patent 3,977,191

Britt

Aug. 31, 1976

### ATOMIC EXPANSION REFLEX OPTICS POWER OPTICS POWER SOURCE (AEROPS) ENGINE

Inventor: Robert Gordon Britt, 313 W. Fisher  
St., Salisbury, N.C. 28144

#### ABSTRACT

An engine is provided which will greatly reduce atmospheric pollution and noise by providing a sealed system engine power source which has no exhaust nor intake ports. The engine includes a spherical hollow pressure chamber which is provided with a reflecting mirror surface. A noble gas mixture within the chamber is energized by electrodes and work is derived from the expansion of the gas mixture against a piston.

#### BRIEF OBJECTIVE OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the development of an atomic expansion reflex optics power source (AEROPS) engine, having the advantages of greater safety, economy and efficiency over those disclosed in the prior art.

The principal object of this invention is to provide a new engine power technology which will greatly reduce atmospheric pollution and noise, by providing a sealed system engine power source which has no exhaust nor intake ports.

Engine power is provided by expanding the atoms of various noble gas mixtures. The pressure of the gases increases periodically to drive the pistons and crankshaft in the engine to produce safe rotary power.

The objects and other advantages of this invention will become better understood to those skilled in the art when viewed in light of the accompanying drawings.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWING VIEWS

Other objects, advantages and features should become apparent from the following disclosure wherein:

FIG. 1 is an elevational view of the hollow spherical pressure chamber assembly, including sources of gas mixtures and electrical supply.

FIG. 2 is an elevational view of the primary engine power stroke.

FIG. 3 is an elevational view of the primary engine compression stroke.

FIG. 4 is a rear elevational view of a six cylinder AEROPS engine.

FIG. 5 is a top view of the six cylinder AEROPS engine.

FIG. 6 is an electrical schematic of the source of medium voltage.

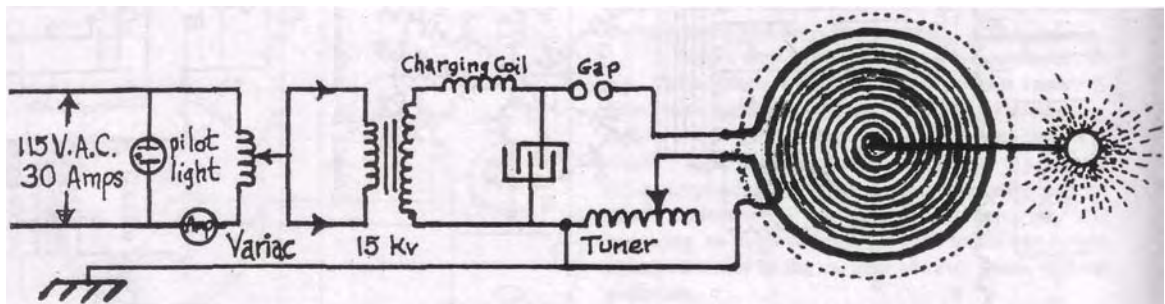
FIG. 7 is an electrical schematic of the source of high voltage.





## APPENDIX "C" - Fabrication of Tesla's Single Terminal Coils

Tesla's highest coil development was his "single terminal coil", his "method for obtaining high voltage D.C. current through inductance" (without a rectifier). The primary was placed around the outside of the coil, providing greater inductance and protection from arcs between turns and to the secondary. It was produced in two forms, conical and pancake, with the single terminal at the center or top. Spacing is increased beginning at the lower outer end, toward the center. By tuning at a quarter wavelength, the bottom is peak positive, or at  $3/8$  wavelength, is neutral, with the center terminal being peak negative. At sufficiently high frequency, a D.C. current is created, as explained on page 216. The same coil can also be tuned to a half or full wavelength for use as the high frequency A.C. ether blocking coil. The following shows the basic Tesla coil layout:



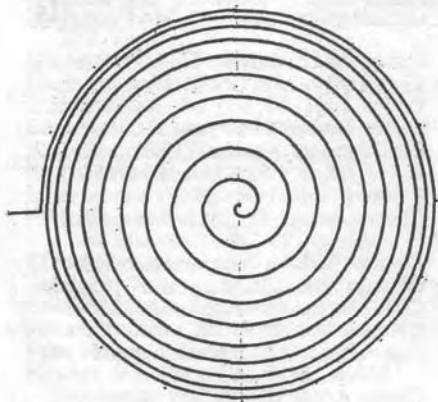
This 150 kv coil design has a single-turn primary and 10-turn secondary (1:10 ratio), with a maximum voltage increase of 15 kv per turn of the secondary.  $1/8$ " increased spacing per turn is sufficient, using a dielectric with a K-value of 4. The secondary wire will be about  $1/8$ " in diameter, and the primary will be a  $1/2$ " wide copper strip about  $1/32$ " thick. The following schedule of spacing between turns is observed:

Turn #1 - $1/8$ "	#3 - $3/8$ "	#5 - $5/8$ "	#7 - $7/8$ "	#9 - $1 1/8$ "
#2 - $1/4$ "	#4 - $1/2$ "	#6 - $3/4$ "	#8 - 1"	#10 - $1 1/4$ "

The secondary has a  $16 1/4$ " diameter.  $1/2$ " outside this is the primary, with another 1" peripheral insulation, and the entire "pancake coil capsule" is  $19 1/4$ " O.D. The dielectric is thicker toward the center, 3" thick above and below the center, and 1" thick around the outside (total of 2" at dia. and 6" at center). A 15 kv input transformer should produce 150 kv. It should be firmly cast, excluding air, inside a resin/fiber composite with a K-value of about 4. Below are a few good dielectrics to give you an idea: \_\_\_\_\_

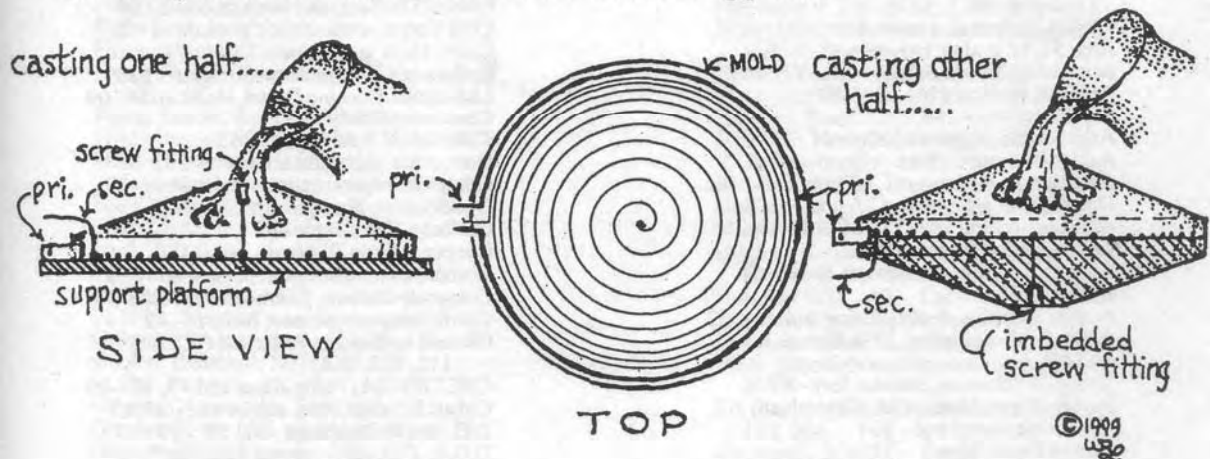
air-c. 1.0                      neoprene - 4. - 6.7      silicone-3.2-4.7      mica-filled phenolic - 4.2 - 5.2  
mylar - 7.3 - 9.3      formica - 3.6 - 6.      "fiber" - 5.                      cellulose acetate-3.1 - 4.5

The diameters for the 10 turns are drawn out with a compass, on a piece of heavy paper. These concentric circles are divided into 16 equal radial sections. The spiral between each circle will progress  $1/16$  of the total for each section, per radial line. I found it convenient to use 32s of an inch, plus percentages (for example, " $18.25/32$ nds"). The set of points produced can be joined by curved lines to produce the logarithmic spiral. Don't forget to allow for the thickness of the wire, compensated for by moving the schedule up a  $1/8$ " thickness from the bottom. The wire thickness is then drawn on the outer side of the spiral



coming out with a 1/8" space at turn #1, and 1.25" space at turn #10. Transfer the spiral to a piece of heavy paper, and temporarily affix the wire. The upper side is cast, then is turned over, the paper completely removed, and the mold used to cast the other side, again taking care to exclude air. Don't whip your dielectric when mixing, which produces unnecessary, troublesome bubbles. There are castable, catalyzed silicone rubbers with high dielectric constants, requiring no vulcanization, made by people like Dow-Corning. Enlarge the spiral which I have drawn to scale, to a diameter of 16.25", on a copy machine (use

11" x 17" paper, doing it in two equal halves). Such coils are usually encapsulated in a vacuum chamber, eliminating bubbles of air, while an electrically-heated mold vulcanizes something like a hard-rubber mixture. Below is the casting process:



The tuner below, and capacitors can be used to tune the coil. The physical length of the secondary wire is about one-quarter of a 1 MHz wavelength, as an approximate starting point.

